









# TWENTYONE WEEKS IN EUROPE

( 1930 )

RAJA RAGHUNATHRAO SHANKARRAO PANDIT  
PANT SACHIV  
RAJA OF BHOR

1937

Published at Bhor by  
R. K. Deshpande,  
Darbar Vakil, Poona.

*All rights reserved.*

Printed by S. V. Parulekar  
at the Bombay Vaibhav Press,  
Sandhurst Road, Girgaon,  
BOMBAY.

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	xvii

## PART I

TOUR IN A NUTSHELL AND GENERAL REFLECTIONS	1-126
---	-------

### CHAPTER I—BROAD OUTLINE OF THE SOJOURN

Brief Survey of the Trip—Countries visited—Advances in the means of Marine Communications—Propagation of European Ideas and Standard of Life—Enormous Growth of successful Joint Stock Companies—Necessity of creating Love for Hard Work in order to generate an Aptitude for Big Undertakings—Aden and the Red Sea—Ancient Monuments of Egypt—Educative Value of Museums and Sight-seeing—Port Said—A Few Hours in Malta—Birth Place of Napoleon—A Glimpse of Marseilles—Arrival in London—Necessity for Hotels in India on Eastern Style—Polite Attention of Business Men—Insistence on Uniforms—Discipline and Cleanliness ...	3
--	---

### CHAPTER II—STAY IN THE METROPOLIS

Visits with Their Majesties and the Members of the Royal Family—An Idea of the India House—Visits with Distinguished Personages—Sight-seeing in London—Principal Public Functions attended—Houses of Parliament—Extent and Importance of present London—St. Paul's Cathedral and Westminster Abbey—Palaces and Castles—Cleopatra Needle and Nelson's Column—Museums, Galleries and Exhibitions—Madame Tussaud's Wax Exhibition—Parks and Gardens—Cenotaph and Miscellaneous Places of Interest—A Review of the Public Functions—Scout Movement—The State of Education—The British Indian Union and the East India Association—Value of Social Functions—Experiences in Aviation—Railway Communication ...	12
---	----

## CHAPTER III—EXCURSION INTO GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

Lancashire Manufacturing Region—Manchester—Southport—Blackpool—Health Resorts and the Instinct to visit them—Students' parties visiting Docks and Vessels—Birkenhead—Manchester Ship Canal—The Oldest Free Library in Europe—The Lake Districts—The Lake Poets—The Territory immortalised by Sir Walter Scott—Utility of Personal Inspection of the Tract—The Commercial Metropolis of Scotland—The Country of Burns—The Flax Spinning Company at Belfast—The Keynote of success of the Westerners—A Glimpse of the Giant's Causeway—The Capital of Irish Free State—At the House of the Governor General—Visit to a Health Resort in Ireland—A Trip to an English Watering Place—Through the Country of Shakespeare—Warwick Palace—Shakespeare's house—Merry Wives of Windsor—Advantage of Escorted Tours. ... .. 28

## CHAPTER IV—HALT IN PARIS

The Grandeur of the Louvre Museum—The Tomb of Napoleon—The Eiffel Tower—The Obelisk and the Unknown French Warrior's Tomb—Principal sights in Paris—Palais de Justice—The Sainte Chapelle—The Notre-Dame—The Sacre Cœur—The Trocadero Palace—The Two Parks—Versailles—La Malmaison—The Pantheon ... .. 43

## CHAPTER V—A GLIMPSE OF CENTRAL EUROPE

The Cathedral of Cologne—The Places of Interest in Berlin—Planetarium—Attractions of Potsdam—The Palaces in Berlin—Radio Exhibition—Vaterland—A Glance of Czechoslovakia—The Capital of the Abridged Austrian Empire—The Schonbrunn Palace ... .. 49

## CHAPTER VI—THE PARADISE OF EUROPE

The Zurich Museum of Prehistoric and Lacustrian Exhibits—The Notable Views at Lucerne—The Wonderful Workshop of Nature—Journey by Swiss Mountain Railway—The Gorge of the River Aare—The Highest

Snow-clad peak in Switzerland and the Grotto of Beatusshohlen—The Achievement of Calvin—The Reformation Monument—The Minor Sights of Geneva—The Premier International Institutions—The International Labour Organisation—The League of Nations ...	58
--	----

## CHAPTER VII—THE LAND OF ART

The Floating City of Venice—St. Mark's Church—The Ducal Palace—The Lido—Florence the Cradle of Modern Culture—The Pitti Palace—Indiano—The Bridges—The Vecchio Palace—The Uffizi Palace—Michelangelo's David—The Baptistery—Dante's Divine Comedy—The Ancient Mistress of the World—The Institute of Agriculture—The Borghese Museum—The Grand National Monument to King Victor Emmanuel—The Fountains in Rome—Interview with the Pope—The Vatican Palace—The Museum of Antiquities—The Library and the Museum of Sculptures—Raphael's Stanze—The Sistine Chapel—The Picture Gallery—The Pantheon—The St. Peter's Church—The Forum—Coliseum—A Model of a Roman Bathing Place—Catacombs—The Quirinal Palace—St. Peter in Chains and other sights—The Volcanic Region—Naples—A Visit to Vesuvius and Pompeii—Genoa—The Tower of Pisa—The Monument to Columbus ...	68
---	----

## CHAPTER VIII—SOUTHERN FRANCE and RETURN to INDIA

French Riviera—The Duchy of Monaco—The Aquarium—The Oceanographical Museum—An Ancient Village—The Birth-place of Garibaldi—The Favourite Health-Resort of King Edward VII—Summer Adjustment of Time—Notre Dame de la Garde of Marseilles—Principal Sights of Marseilles visited—Suez Canal—Arrival in Bombay—Hearty Reception by all ...	83
--	----

## CHAPTER IX—STRAY REMARKS BY WAY OF REVIEW

Personal Benefit from the Trip—Music and Dances—Cabarets—Dramatic Art—The Theatres—The Art of Acting—The Method of Taking Food—Hotels supplying Indian Type of Food—Custom of Transacting Business at the Table or in the Lounge—Dress—Languages on the	
---	--

Continent—Growing Importance of the English Language—The Architecture of Buildings and Structures—Fine Arts—Mosaics—Painting and Sculpture—The two Regional Schools—The Schools of Rubens and David—Different Periods of these Arts—Varieties of Paintings—Italian Painters—Painting in other Countries—Painting in England—Development of Sculpture—Natural Scenery—The Scenery in India—The Nature and Occupations of the people of the Countries visited—Great Britain—General—Condition of Children—The Capacity of Administration—Change in the Life of Women—Other good Qualities of Britishers—France—Germany—Czechoslovakia and Austria—Switzerland—Italy—Religious Rites, Superstitions and other Forms and Formalities—Appreciation of My Travel from Other Angles of Vision—Central Asian Museum at New Delhi—Westerners' Commendable Instinct for Research—Mixed Feelings arising from Different Sights—Joyfulness of the People—Some General Observations—Cost of the Tour—Coins—Table showing approximately comparative Values of English and Continental Coins—Systems of Government—Great Britain—Northern Ireland—Irish Free State—France—Remaining Countries—The State of Things in Europe and India during my European Tour ...	92
--	----

## PART II

### DETAILED ACCOUNT OF THE TOUR IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

127-282

#### CHAPTER I—BHOR TO LONDON

Preliminaries of the Sojourn to Europe—Preparatory Trip to Bombay—Farewell Parties—Preparations to Embark—Sentiments at the Commencement of actual Voyage—Description of the Steamer—Food Arrangements—The Commander and Other Officials—Further Improvements in newly built ships—Distinguished Co-passengers—A Peep in Aden—A Hurried Glimpse of Africa—Visit to the Museum at Cairo—Pyramids—The Sphinx—Mahomed Ali's Mosque—Port Said—Malta—Cathedral at Valetta—

The Palace—The Armoury—The National Museum—Arrival at Marseilles—Special Express—Customs Examination—Insistence on wearing Uniforms—In Marseilles—Arrival in London—Experience of Longer Summer Day in the Northern Hemisphere—The Summer Scenery of Western Europe—Life in a European Hotel—Necessity of efficient Tourists' Companies ...	129
---	-----

## CHAPTER II—STAY IN LONDON

Preliminary Remarks—(1) Empire Day Celebrations—Mrs. Mollison's Notable Flight—Profound Affection of the British People for their Sovereign and the Royal Family—(2) Visits with Their Majesties and other Members of the Royal Family—(A) Presentation at the Royal Court—(B) Trooping the Colour—(C) The Derby Race at Epsom—(D) Ascot Week—(E) Visit with H. R. H. the Prince of Wales—The Marlborough House—(F) Audience with His late Majesty the King—(G) Opening of the India House—Origin of the Institution—Duties of the High Commissioner—Description of the India House—The Front and the Back Entrances—High Commissioner's Rooms—Sub-basement Floor—Focus of Indian Life—The Opening Ceremony—(H) The Royal Garden Party—(I) Visits with H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught—(3) Visits with the Rt. Hon'ble the Secretary of State for India and other Notable Persons in British Public Life—(4) Renewal of Old Friendships and Acquaintances ...	156
--	-----

## CHAPTER III—SIGHT-SEEING IN THE METROPOLIS

Visit to the Houses of Parliament—The Debate in the House of Lords—The Indian Situation in the House of Commons—The Westminster Palace—The Towers—The Entrances—The House of Peers—The House of Commons—Admission to Debates—General Description of London—The Original City—Greater London—Places of Worship—The City Corporation—Constitution of the County Council—Libraries—Markets—Mounting of the Guard—Public Motor-coach Trips—London's Representation in



Parliament—Parks and Open Spaces—Picture Galleries— The Police—Lost Property Office—Week-end Trips— Notable View-points—Stores—Trips on Board—Notable Structures and Museums—St. Paul's Cathedral— Westminster Abbey—Tower of London—Buckingham Palace—The Crystal Palace—Hampton Court and its Gardens—Kensington Palace and the Albert Memorial— Windsor Castle and Eton—The Cleopatra Needle—The Trafalgar Square and the Nelson Column—The British Museum—The Victoria and Albert Museum—The Royal Academy of Arts	... ..	175
--	--------	-----

#### CHAPTER IV—PICTURE GALLERIES and PARKS

The National Gallery—Pictures of Eminent Artists— The National Portrait Gallery—The Tate Gallery— Madame Tussaud's Exhibition—Parks and Gardens—Hyde Park—Regent's Park—The Zoo—The Richmond Park— The Kew Gardens—Gilwell Park and the Scout Movement —Training of Scout Masters—Miscellaneous Sights—The Cenotaph—The Guild Hall—The Mansion House—St. Mark's Church, North Audley Street—The Royal Stables —The India Office	... ..	201
---	--------	-----

#### CHAPTER V—MATCHES and DISPLAYS

(1) Royal Tournament at Olympia, Motor Races and Horse Show—(2) The Military Tattoo—(3) The Royal Air Force Pageant at Hendon—(4) The Cricket Test Match at Lords —(5) World Championship in Lawn Tennis at Wimbledon —(6) Henley Royal Regatta—(7) Amateur Athletic Association Championships	... ..	216
---	--------	-----

#### CHAPTER VI—EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS AND A FEW OTHER ITEMS

(1) Winchester, Oxford and Cambridge—Old Capital of England—Winchester Cathedral—Winchester College— Cambridge University—Oxford—Bodleian Library— Radcliffe Camera—Educational System of Oxford and Cambridge—Some Aspects of Education in London— (2) Two Useful Institutions—(3) The Afternoon Recep- tion—(4) A Glimpse of the English Scouts—(5) A Few		
---	--	--

Public Social Functions—(6) The Princes and the Wives of Rulers whom I met in London—(7) My Experience of the Aeroplane—(8) The Systems of Communications—(9) Some Happy Coincidences ... ..	229
--	-----

#### CHAPTER VII—LANCASHIRE AND ITS SEA-BATHING RESORTS

Departure from London—Importance of Manchester—The Royal Exchange—The Oldest Free Library—Memorials to Great Men—Manchester Ship Canal—Excursion to Liverpool—Its Docks—M. V. Britannic—Sunny Southport—Its Swimming Tank—Health Resort of Blackpool and its Famous Tower ... ..	246
--	-----

#### CHAPTER VIII—THE ENGLISH AND SCOTTISH LAKE DISTRICTS

Windermere Lake—A Broad Idea of the Lake District—A Motor Round in the District—Land of Wordsworth—Other Lake Poets—The ill-fated Miss England—Vying in Record-breaking—Sir Henry Seagrave's Adventure—A Motor Round in the Scottish Lake District—Scene of Scott's Lady of the Lake—Loch Lomond—Stirling Castle—Oban—Loch Etive and Loch Awe—Two Word Pictures of Trossachs—Glasgow and the Burns Country—Notable Sights in Glasgow—A Visit to Bardyke's Colliery—Burns' Cottage—Burns' Monument—A Glimpse of Burns' Country ... ..	252
--	-----

#### CHAPTER IX—NORTHERN IRELAND AND IRISH FREE STATE

Industries of Northern Ireland—York Street Flax Spinning Co.—Visit to the <i>Evening Telegraph</i> —A Jaunting Car—Giant's Causeway—Giant's Organ—Capital of Irish Free State—Lunch with the Governor General—A Flying Visit to Bray ... ..	267
---	-----

#### CHAPTER X—BACK TO LONDON via LEAMINGTON SPA AND THE COUNTRY OF SHAKESPEARE

Return to England—The Watering Place of Leamington Spa—Warwick Castle—Stratford-on-Avon—Associations of Shakespeare—Return to London—Brief Stay in Grosvenor Hotel—Interview with H. H. the Rajasaheb of Sangli—A Drive to Dover—The Dover Cricket Week—The Father of Bombay Local Cricket ... ..	274
---	-----

# PART III

## TRAVEL ON THE CONTINENT

283-462

### CHAPTER I—THE LAND OF FREEDOM

General Remarks—Specialities of Paris—Louvre Museum—A Few Notable Pictures—The Invalides—The Tomb of Napoleon—Eiffel Tower—Place de la Concorde—Statue of Gambetta—Arc de Triomphe—Centre of Twelve Avenues—Palais de Justice—Sainte Chapelle—Notre Dame—Its Treasury—Grand View from the Towers—Sacre Cœur—Trocadero—Its Gardens—Trip to Versailles—The Mirror Room and Le Brun's Paintings of Louis XIV's Achievements—The Gallery of Battles—The Fascinating Gardens—The Charming Basins—The Trianons—Minor Adjuncts—La Malmaison—Tombs of Josephine and Queen Hortense—The Pantheon—Palais du Luxembourg—The Luxembourg Museum—The Cluny Museum ... 285

### CHAPTER II—SOJOURN THROUGH GERMANY

Cologne—The Cathedral—A Cologne-Water Factory—The History of the Growth of Berlin—The Zoo—The Planetarium—Motor Round through the City—Excursion to Potsdam—The Town Palace—The Palace of Sans Souci—The Historical Windmill—The New Palace—The Marble Palace—The Villa of Charlottenhof—Visit with H. H. of Tripura—The Armoury Museum—The Berlin Castle—The Private Apartments and their Decorations—Vaterland—Moltke and Bismarck ... 303

### CHAPTER III—A PEEP IN CZECHO-SLOVAKIA AND AUSTRIA

The Palace of old Bohemian Kings—The Golden Lane—The Charles Bridge—The Automats Factory—The Exhibition Building—Two Peculiar Clocks—Old Associations of Prague—The Famous Watering Places—Karlsbad and Marienbad—The Sights in Vienna—Vicissitudes of the Austrian Capital—Schonbrunn—School of Acting and Stagecraft—The Great Gallery and the Blue Room—The Palace Garden—The Indian Pictures—The Rotunda—A Notable Theatre—Lunch with the

Minister Plenipotentiary—Laxenburg—The School of Eurhythmics—Franzensburg Castle—Old Ways of Torture	319
--	-----

#### CHAPTER IV—TOURING IN SWITZERLAND

The peculiarities of Switzerland—The National Museum of Zurich—Prehistoric Relics—Cannons and Carriages of By-gone Days—A Launch Drive—Lucerne—The Spreuer Bridge—The Alpenium—The Celebrated Lion of Lucerne—Glacier Garden—The Geological Museum—The Prehistoric Belongings—The Remains of Lake Dwellings—Animals of Swiss Alps—The Stone Collection—Pictures and Other Exhibits—The Artificial Glacier Mill—A Wonder of Mirrors—The Gambling Hall—Ascent on the Rigi—The Beautiful Panorama—Sea-Shells on a Mountain—The Pictorial History on the Chapel Bridge—Typical Exhibitions of Scenes in Pictures—The Wonderful Gorge of the Aare—Beyond Description—Two Waterfalls—Hotel Industry in Switzerland—Two more Types of Clocks—Trip to Jungfrau—The Father of the Jungfrau Railway—A Masterpiece of Technical Skill—A Ride over Snow—A Visit to the Beatusshohlen Grotto—Two Caves—A River as it were flowing through the Hollow of a Mountain—A Lovely Night Scene	... ..	330
--	--------	-----

#### CHAPTER V—THE INTERNATIONAL CITY AND THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

Visit with Mr. and Mrs. Tudor-Owen—An Opportunity to watch the League Proceedings—The Assembly Hall—A Brief Idea of Geneva—Achievements of John Calvin—Calvin's Preaching—The Tide Turns—Geneva soon regains Independence—the International Role of Geneva—The First International Tribunal re. Alabama—The Red Cross—Great Britain's Ties with Geneva—Its Relations with other Countries—The Reformation Monument—Scenes from the History of other Countries re. Religious Emancipation—The Island of Rousseau—A Japanese Drama—The International Labour Office—The League Library—Unique Views in the City—Two Notable Functions—General Nature of over fifty

International Institutions—Constitution of League of Nations and International Labour Office—The Origin and Objects of the League—The Means to achieve the End—The Permanent Court of the International Justice—The Membership of the League—The International Obligations—The Assembly and the Council—The Assembly Committees—The League Languages—The League Secretariat—Concrete Instances of the League's Utility—The Necessity for creating Auxiliary Organisations and their Practical Use—The Constitution of the Permanent Court of International Justice—The Election of Judges—The Nature of Cases to be heard by the Court—The Origin and Growth of the idea for establishing International Labour Organisation—The Nature of the Labour Question—The Membership and Constitution of the I. L. O.—The International Labour Office and its Constitution—Auxiliary Organisations—Relation of the two Bodies...                      ...                      ...                      ...                      ...

350

## CHAPTER VI—THE FLOATING CITY AND THE CRADLE OF MODERN CULTURE

The Castle of Chillon—The Simplon Tunnel—The Italian Lake District—Some Familiar Associations—The Situation of Venice—Its Watery Ways and Conveyances—A Gondola Ride—St. Mark's Square—The Church of St. Mark—The Bronze Horses on the Portal—The Enchanting Specialities of the Grand Structure—The Adjoining Square Bell-tower—Visit to a Glass-Works Factory—The Ducal Palace—The Hall of the Grand Council—The Memorable Prison and Bridge of Sighs—The Hall of Justice—Visit to the Lido—H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura's Visit again—Marked Change in the People's Condition—Former Capital of Italy—Dante and other Great Sons of Florence—The Pitti Palace—The Iliad and other Rooms—The Modern Art Gallery—Raphael's Notable Picture—Inspection of a Mosaic Works Factory—Monument of H. H. the Maharaja of Kolhapur—The Four Bridges—The Vecchio Palace—Michelangelo's *Triumph*—The Uffizi Palace—The Pictures of the Great Artists—Michelangelo's

<i>David</i> —Browning's <i>The Statue and the Bust</i> —The Renowned Doors of the Grand Church of Duomo—The Grand Mosaic Scene of the Last Judgment in the Dome—The Polychrome Marble Ornamentation of the Cathedral of St. Mary—Michelina's Picture of Dante explaining His Divine Comedy—Its Tragic Historical Association of the Murder of Lorenzo—Bell Tower by Giotto—The Marble Singing Galleries in the Cathedral Museum—Medici Chapel	...	...	...	...	376
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

## CHAPTER VII—THE ETERNAL CITY OR THE ANCIENT MISTRESS OF THE WORLD

Visit with the Pope—The Vatican—The Church of Santissima Trinita—The Fountain named La Barcaccia—Institution of Training Missionaries—The International Institute of Agriculture in the Villa Borghese—Its History—The Constitution of the Institute—Its Publications—Instances of some of the Practical Results achieved—Memorial of King Victor Emmanuel—Three more Fountains—Antiquities in the Vatican—The Vatican Library—The Borgia—Stanze of Raphael and others—Raphael's Loggie—Raphael's Tapestries—Sistine Chapel of the Vatican—The Picture Gallery—The Quirinal Palace—St. Peter's Church—The Pretenders—The Pantheon—St. Peter in Chains—The Forum—The Arch of Titus—Coliseum—Baths of Caracalla—The Catacombs—Some Miscellaneous Sights—The Borghese Museum—The Situation and Importance of Rome	...	...	398
--	-----	-----	-----

## CHAPTER VIII—THE VOLCANIC REGION—NAPLES AND POMPEII

Situation of Naples—Ascent over Vesuvius—The Crater—History of the Annihilation of Pompeii—The Excavations—How old Pompeii was Like—The Temples—The Theatres—Amphitheatre—Something of a few Houses—The City in a Nutshell—The Leaning Tower of Pisa—Birthplace of Columbus—The Famous Cemetery	...	428
---	-----	-----

## CHAPTER IX—THE FRENCH RIVIERA AND RETURN HOME

The Exterior of Casino—The Casino from Within—The Monaco Palace—The Anthropological Museum—The Oceanographical Museum—The Great Hall—The Marine Zoology—Torpedo Oculata and Marmorata—The Deep Sea Fauna—Marine Research Apparatus—The Aquarium—La Turbie—The Remnants of a Roman Monument—Route de la Grande Corniche—The Beloved Winter Resort of Nice—The Close of Summer Time—Excursion to Cannes—Statues of King Edward VII and Lord Brougham—Visit to a Kodak Company—Notre Dame de la Garde—A few Points about Marseilles—Palais de Longchamp—Return Journey—Welcome Back in Bombay—Reception at Poona—Return to Bhore	...	442
---	-----	-----

## APPENDIX

463-528

Ex. A—Speech made by Mr. H. R. Gould I.C.S. the then Political Agent in the Darbar held at Bhore in honour of his visit on 29th March 1930	...	...	...	465
Ex. B—Diary of the Tour	...	...	...	467
Ex. B (i)—Extracts from Newspapers in Europe re. the important Public Functions attended by the Rajasaheb of Bhore:				
From <i>London Times</i> dated 29th May 1930 re. the Raja Saheb's Reception at the Royal Court	...	...	...	488
From <i>London Times</i> dated 14th June 1930 re. the Raja Saheb's Visit to H. R. H. the Prince of Wales	...	...	...	490
From <i>London Times</i> dated 30th June 1930 re. the Raja Saheb's Visit to H. M. the King	...	...	...	490
From <i>London Times</i> dated 9th July 1930 re. the British Indian Union's Lunch in honour of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught	...	...	...	490
Ex. C—Letter from Col. Gruzalier forwarding a copy of the letter of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales' Private Secretary regarding the acceptance of the present of the <i>Short History of the Bhore State</i>	...	...	...	492

	PAGE
Ex. D—Letter from Col. Patterson conveying an expression of His Majesty's thanks for the <i>History of the Bhore State</i> ...	493
Ex. E—Letter from H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught acknowledging with thanks the <i>History of the Bhore State</i> as also the donation to the British Indian Union ...	494
Ex. F—(1) Message to the Bhore Scouts of Lord Baden Powell, the Chief Scout of the world, obtained by the Yuvaraj...	495
(2) Message to the Bhore Scouts of Mr. J. N. Wilson, Camp Chief at Gilwell Park, obtained by the Yuvaraj. ...	495
(3) Message to the Bhore Scouts of the late Dr. Besant, Honorary Commissioner for India, obtained by the Yuvaraj ... ..	496
Ex. G—Speech by the Chief of Bhore at the Reception to the East India Association, London ... ..	497
Ex. H—Newspaper extracts regarding the Reception ... ..	503
Ex. I—Speech by the Chief of Bhore at a Scout Rally arranged by the First Gordon's Group at Wimbledon Park (24th July 1930). ... ..	505
Ex. J—Letter from Col. Patterson conveying His Majesty King George V's Thanks for the Birthday Greetings at the instance of His Majesty's Private Secretary ... ..	506
Ex. K—Newspaper Extracts re. Raja Saheb's Tour in Great Britain:	
Indian Prince's Visit ( <i>Manchester City News</i> , 19-7-30)...	507
Indian Prince to visit Manchester	
( <i>Manchester Guardian</i> , 19-7-30) ... ..	507
Learning from us	
( <i>Manchester Evening News</i> , Manchester, 21-7-1930)...	507
Indian Prince looks at England	
( <i>Manchester Evening News</i> , Manchester, 29-7-1930)...	508
Indian Chief's Visit to Scotland	
( <i>Glasgow Herald</i> , Glasgow, 6th August 1930). ...	509



	PAGE
Indian Chief who likes Scotland ( <i>Glasgow Bulletin</i> , Glasgow, 6th August 1930) ...	509
Indian Raja's Visit to Ulster . ( <i>Belfast Telegraph</i> , Belfast ,8th August 1930) ...	511
Cricket Week Festival—Visit of Indian Prince ( <i>Dover Standard</i> , Dover, 1st August 1930) ...	511
Indian Prince at Dover ... ..	514
Ex. L—Speech of H. E. Sir Frederick Sykes the Governor of Bombay at the time of his visit to Bhore on 6th November 1931 ... ..	516
BIBLIOGRAPHY ... ..	517
GLOSSARY ... ..	520





RAJA RAGHUNATHRAO SHANKARRAO PANDIT  
PANT SACHIV  
RAJA OF BHOR

## INTRODUCTION

It is the natural tendency of almost all educated Indians in recent times to entertain an eager wish to see actually on the spot, some time in life, the scenes and places referred to in English and continental history and literature which they have to study or read in their school or college careers since their childhood. It was accordingly my ardent desire from my student days to visit Great Britain and Ireland as well as other countries in Europe after graduation. Having had, however, to abruptly give up my college course in the Deccan College, Poona, owing to a sudden eye-trouble in the year 1903, I decided to spend a few years in making a tour in India and Burma with a view to complete the practical side of education by visiting an important portion of the same at intervals, as a preliminary to the long and laborious journey to Europe. After carrying out this programme between 1905 and 1910, I began to make my plans of the long-cherished European tour with the help and advice of the late Sir William Sheppard, retired I. C. S. and ex-Member of the Executive Council of the Government of Bombay and the Council of the Secretary of State for India, as he took a keen interest in me since he was, in his capacity as the Collector of Poona, the Political Agent for the Bhore State in 1904. The plans were almost complete. But the sudden out-break of the Great War in 1914 A. D. came as a bolt from the blue, and I had to shelve the project *sine die* at the time. It was obviously impossible to usefully revive the plan till the European countries were able to rehabilitate themselves after the disastrous consequences of the horrifying hostilities. Meanwhile I was called upon by Providence to assume the reins of my State owing to the lamentable demise of my revered father, His Highness late Shrimant Shankarrao Chimanaji *alias* Rao Saheb Pandit Pant Sachiv on 17th July, 1922. In short, what with the arduous and responsible duties of my changed sphere and what with the then peculiar difficulties of the State administration, I was not able to implement my object till May 1930 A. D.

The delay in carrying out my long-entertained desire was however advantageous in another way, as on that account I was favoured with the good fortune of visiting England as a ruler and of taking along with me my eldest son and heir, Yuvaraj Shrimant Sadashivrao *alias* Bhausaheb Pant Sachiv B.A., with the object of giving him a timely opportunity of obtaining under my direct

supervision some useful training which would serve to enhance his fitness for the duties that he would be called upon to assume in his own turn in due course in accordance with divine dispensation.

My object in undertaking this long-cherished journey, apart from the general instinct mentioned at the outset, was to pay my respects to Their Majesties and the members of the Royal Family in their home, to see the Rt. Hon'ble the Secretary of State for India and other ministers and high officials of Home Government as well as to make some new friendships with high personages in the English public life, to renew and strengthen old acquaintances and friendships with retired British officials, and, last but not least important, to observe on the spot the various aspects of life in Europe coupled with the aptitudes and propensities of the westerners which have secured to them irresistible supremacy over the whole world. This, of course, included items such as witnessing the worth-seeing places and objects or programmes of interest by way of amusement and study as well as enjoying the cool and invigorating climate of different places for the benefit of my generally weak health. It is proposed to summarize in brief in the ensuing pages what I saw and did in the course of my hurried sojourn from the above points of view.

It was also my intention from the beginning to write out a detailed separate account of my travel to Europe leisurely on my return; and hence I had taken care to jot down sufficient notes punctually in the course of the itinerary and secure suitable pamphlets and guide-books then and there which are profusely available on the spot and which I thought would be useful in compiling this book later on. I had published through Marathi periodicals short accounts of my travels in Kashmir and Southern India about 1921 A.D., when I had experienced two difficulties in the task. I had no intention to describe my travels when I visited Kashmir and Rameshwar; and so I had not minutely observed the worth-seeing places or kept detailed notes of them. Consequently I found it very hard to pen my descriptive contributions when I thought of doing so later on. With this experience in my mind, I tried as far as possible in my travel through Europe to obtain some broad information about the things to be seen beforehand and was naturally more attentive in carrying out my observations or collecting and jotting out spontaneously the necessary data about them for refreshing the memory at the time of writing the detailed

account later on. All this was of immense help to me in writing this book; and I would advise every traveller to make it a point of writing out an account of his travels, if the time, money and energy spent in making a journey are not to be allowed to be a mere waste. For, in the absence of such a goal, the impressions of a tourist are bound to fade away soon, and one is very likely to be indifferent in one's sight-seeing, as there would be no necessity to turn one's thoughts ever again to what one has seen or done like the traveller who has to put his impressions on paper; for the latter has to revive his memory by reading and re-reading his notes in conjunction with the relevant pamphlets giving the history and description of what has been seen. This is another reason which has prompted me to undertake this task.

Many of my countrymen like Principal Bhate and the late Mr. R. B. Pavgi, Sardar Vinchurkar and Prof. Gune as well as Mr. D. C. Muzumdar of Baroda and a host of other high Baroda officials who had the good fortune of visiting Europe as a result of the beneficial and liberal sound policy, adopted since long by H. H. the Maharaja Sayajirao Gaikwar of Baroda, of deputing some of the State officials every year in succession to make a tour to Europe with the object of enhancing the general efficiency of administration, have already written and have been writing about their European tours and experiences either in Marathi or in English; and I am sensible that there would be very little which would be either new or strange that I can usefully present to the readers of my book. But my object in compiling an account of my trip to Europe, apart from the reasons detailed above, being rather to keep a faithful record of my itinerary like a diary for my personal satisfaction and for the use and guidance of my dynasty as also for the perusal of friends and well-wishers both in India and abroad who might be able to spare the necessary time and patience to go through these wearisome pages on account of their personal interest in or affection for me, than the elucidation of the general public, I have ventured to tread upon the same ground in my own way.

Nevertheless as the field of description is vast and different things appeal to different minds in a variety of ways, I hope I shall be able to take the reader at least occasionally through some new aspects including those which are the special inheritance of different decades. I am fully aware that it is only the gifted writers who can make the description of their travels attractive and

interesting, or present such a vivid idea of the objects described to their readers as to conjure a mind-picture before them so as to make them feel that they are actually seeing those things while reading their account. This difficult task of making others realise the sweetness of sugar by mere words without an opportunity of tasting it is obviously beyond the capacity of an ordinary scribe like myself. Hence it is needless to add that I have only attempted to give a rough idea of what I have seen with the free help of the material I have already referred to, so that those who have already seen it before may be able to read the account with redoubled interest and to revive their recollections of it with some pleasure, and those who have not should get a broad imagination of the same coupled with a desire to have an actual glimpse of it if possible. In doing so, it will be seen that I have tried to give a more detailed description of the important places and objects visited by me than can be found in the books and pamphlets published so far, with the view of creating a greater curiosity and conveying a more real conception about them, as said above, in the minds of all sorts of readers—a desideratum which I have often marked in my review of the literature which has been written till now. If I am lucky enough to know that this humble ambition of mine for impressing upon the reading public the necessity of having this type of travel-books written in a different way has been fulfilled in a small degree, I shall feel amply requited for my labours.

I have written my account in English purposely for two reasons. The first is that a Marathi account of my trip from the pen of Dr. N. N. Bhawe who accompanied me to Europe has already appeared in the vernacular weekly paper *Aikya* (meaning Unity) started by my friend and subject, the late Mr. Vagbhat Narayan Deshpande B.A., LL.B. of Satara. Besides there are several other books and pamphlets written in Marathi on this subject, to which a reference has already been made above, not to mention many other contributions which have been recently published and are still pouring in in the Marathi papers especially in the form of letters from Government servants, business men, amateur tourists and more especially students of both sexes who have visited Europe for higher studies. The publications in English on the line chalked out by me are, however, comparatively very few, at least on this side; and hence I trust that my preference for choosing the English language in writing my account will not be misinterpreted,

Another reason for doing so is to enable my friends and well-wishers in other parts of India and abroad to have an opportunity of going through the story of my foreign travel and what I have said about my experiences in the West.

I am not unmindful that there has been a considerable delay in bringing out this compilation, as it is about six years, since I returned from Europe. But there were numerous difficulties in the way. At the outset I lost my beloved wife within six months from my return from the foreign journey which naturally gave me a severe shock and upset my mind for a long time; and then there were serious administrative concerns due to the vigorous prevalence of the civil disobedience movement in the British territory coupled with a long illness in the interval consequent on my sad bereavement. Thank God, in spite of all this I have been able to fulfil my intention by His inspiration and blessings on the eve of my second visit to London for the coronation of H. M. King George VI.

I am happy to acknowledge with thanks the very valuable assistance I received during the whole of my tour and the production of this book from my son the Yuvaraj in various ways. It was he who selected the scenes and places to be seen beforehand and was ever ready to explain the biblical, historical, literary and mythological references relating to the statues, pictures etc., which we happened to see in hundreds in the course of our sight-seeing, as they were quite fresh in his memory, he having then just emerged as a full-fledged graduate from the University of Bombay. The Yuvaraj has also mastered the art of photography; and he did not lose a single important opportunity without taking a photograph with his camera. A few of these photographs and others selected by him for insertion with a view simply to inculcate a concrete idea of the scenes visited have been incorporated in this pamphlet by the courtesy of the Publishers; and this, it is needless to add, has contributed in no small degree to make the get-up of the book peculiarly attractive.

Lastly I have to express my indebtedness to Rao Saheb A. R. Joshi B.A., LL.B., who accompanied me to Europe, for the great and invaluable help rendered by him in the compilation of this book.

I am also thankful to the authors of the various guide-books and other pamphlets which, as already mentioned, have been of great use in writing my account.



Some of my friends and well-wishers, including among others, Lord Sydenham, Sir William Sheppard, His Highness the late Maharaja of Dewas (Jr.), Rao Bahadur Satbhai, Lord Reading, Mr. L. C. Swifte and lastly Mr. Amulya Chandra Chatterji who died under very tragic circumstances in February 1935, have unfortunately left this world since I met them in the course of my tour and have been referred to in the ensuing pages in some connection or the other. I am extremely sorry that the delay in bringing out this book has deprived me of the pleasure of bringing this book to the notice of some of the above gentlemen as promised and knowing their impressions about my publication. The greatest grief is that the work could not be published during the life-time of His Majesty King George V whom I had the privilege of paying my respects in London so recently and who treated me with great cordiality and was pleased to arrange to give me every facility in my tour especially during my stay in London for which it is impossible to find words to express my gratitude. But these are all matters which are beyond human control.

In conclusion I have to request those who will happen to read this to excuse me for any inaccuracies of language or in the description that may have crept in through inadvertence, slip of memory or the incorrectness of any information which may have been supplied to me. It is needless to say that I shall feel extremely grateful if these are pointed out to me by anybody. My thanks are also due to Messrs. D. D. Neroy & Co., for nicely preparing the blocks within a very short time, and the Manager of the Bombay Vaibhav Press who arranged to print this book promptly within only 2 months.

A glossary of some technical words has been attached at the end for the ready use of the readers. I must in the end sincerely thank Mr. P. N. Warde, M.A., B.Com., for kindly supervising the printing, and Mr. A. P. Karandikar, State Artist, for supervising the art work, which alone has enabled me to bring out this work in the scheduled time.

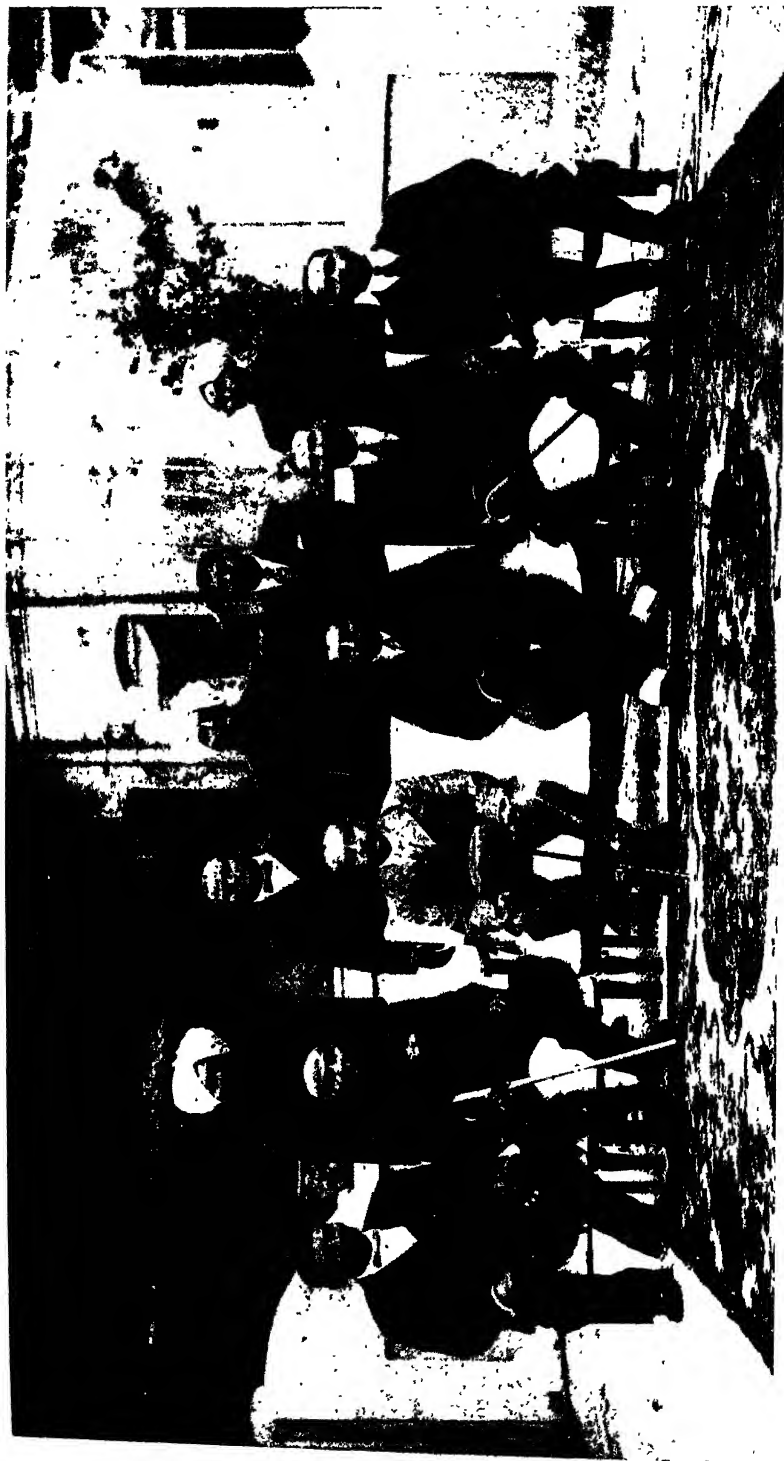
Bhor : }  
12th April 1937. }

RAGHUNATHRAO PANT SACHIV,  
Raja of Bhor,









Group Photo of the Party Proceeding to Europe

*Taken at Sardar Githa on 2nd May 1930*

*Standing :* 2—V. S. Parkhi, 3—S. D. Nimkar, 4—S. S. Mahashabde.

*Sitting :* 1—Dr. N. N. Bhavs, 2—R. B. S. A. Satbhal, 3—Rajashab of Bhor, 4—Yuvrajshab of Bhor, 5—Mr. N. G. Ambekar, 6—R. S. A. R. Joshi.

# TWENTYONE WEEKS IN EUROPE

## PART I

### TOUR IN A NUTSHELL AND GENERAL REFLECTIONS



## CHAPTER I

### BROAD OUTLINE OF THE SOJOURN

I left Ballard Pier with my party on the 3rd of May 1930 by the S. S. Viceroy of India of the P. & O. Steam Navigation Co. amidst farewell greetings and good wishes of the late S. S. Ranisahab and other relatives, friends, state officials, peoples' representatives and brother rulers including the Raja of Jamkhandi and H. H. the late Maharaja of Dewas Jr.. I arrived in London on the 17th of May and set back my foot on the shores of Bombay on the 23rd of October of the same year.

On my way to Marseilles, apart from paying a flying visit to Aden and Valetta (capital of the Island of Malta) like the usual tourist during the brief halts of the steamer at the intervening ports, I took advantage of the facility, offered by the Thos. Cook and Son Ltd. to the passengers travelling by the P. & O. Company's mail steamers, of getting down at Suez and having a hurried glimpse of Africa and the famous Egyptian pyramids. From Suez I went to Cairo by motor and returned to Port Said in time to catch the steamer there. The whole tour to Europe occupied about six months including nearly a month spent in the journey from Bombay to Marseilles and back. The duration of my stay in Europe was twenty-one weeks. Of these, ten weeks and a half (74 days) from 17th May to 25th July and from 14th to 17th August were spent in London, while the tour in Great Britain and Ireland took up three weeks from 25th July till the 14th of August (20 days). The tour on the continent lasted nearly eight weeks (54 days) from 18th August upto the 10th of October on which day I commenced my return journey from Marseilles in the S. S. Razmak. In the course of my stay in London I visited Oxford and Cambridge, the great seats of learning, on two separate days and had an opportunity of seeing Winchester, the old capital of England and also a centre of education. I was cordially invited and welcomed at Winchester by my old friend Sir James DuBoulay, retired I. C. S., who after rendering distinguished services in various capacities including among others the private secretaryship to H. E. Lord Hardinge, Ex-Viceroy of India (from 1910 to 1916), is now conducting an educational institution there with astonishing vigour in spite of age simply on account of his affection for it. This wonderful energy of some of the retired civil servants in utilizing

**Brief Survey  
of the Trip**



their time of rest in the interest of their country should serve as a nice example for us to emulate. During my stay in London I had many occasions to visit a number of London suburbs for some reason or other, as well as some of the places in the country where I had to go to attend some public functions or to call upon old friends and well-wishers including among others Sir Leslie Wilson, the late Lord Sydenham and several retired members of the Bombay I. C. S., the prominent among them being the late Sir William Sheppard and Messrs. Swifte, Hatch, Monteath and Robertson, who were connected with the Bhore State as Political Agents in their capacity of the collectors of Poona. In my tour in Great Britain and Ireland, I halted at eight important places viz. Manchester, Bournemouth, Glasgow, Oban, Ayr, Belfast, Dublin and Leamington Spa, and casually visited Liverpool, Southport, and Blackpool from my camp at Manchester and Carlisle and Stirling en route to Scotland.

During my sojourn on the continent I passed through Belgium and visited six countries, viz. France, Germany, Czecho-Slovakia, Austria, Switzerland and Italy, and one small principality viz. Monaco. The number of principal cities and towns visited in the course of my continental itinerary was seventeen, viz. Paris in France; Cologne and Berlin in Germany; Prague in Czecho-Slovakia; Vienna in Austria; Zurich, Lucerne, Interlaken and Geneva in Switzerland; Venice, Florence, Rome, Naples and Genoa in Italy; Monte Carlo in the principality of Monaco; and Nice and Marseilles in France. Apart from about a week each spent in Paris and Berlin the capitals of two great powers, my general programme during my tour both in Great Britain and Ireland as well as on the continent was to spend a complete day or two in each of the remaining cities and towns selected for making a halt, excluding the day of arrival and the day of departure. I had purposely set apart, while fixing my itinerary, two weeks each for spending in Switzerland and Italy, as these countries are so much spoken of by travellers in all parts of the world and have attained a special importance from a tourist's point of view, the former on account of its beautiful natural scenery and invigorating hilly climate and the latter owing to its pre-Christian historical associations and reputation for rare works of ancient and modern art.

The details of the tour and my doings and sight-seeing have been given later on. It is proposed in this part to give a summary

thereof along with some stray thoughts as they occur, with a view to enable the reader to learn in a nutshell the contents of the ensuing pages.

The very first thing which strikes the tourist when he commences a journey like the one I undertook is the gigantic steamer and the numerous ideas it conveys. The steamer at once brings before one's mind in vivid contrast the primitive days when man contrived to cross a small stream or river in a handy boat, and reminds one of the subsequent developments gradually made by him with a firm eye on safety, in the course of centuries, in the means of communication through the waters of unfathomable and vast oceans by dint of scientific research. The traveller is impressed at the outset with the development of big ports all over the world and the palatial comforts, in the midst of high seas, which are made available to him in the steamers. The amenities and conveniences which he can enjoy in his journey through the waters are in many cases even superior to what he can get in his own home and are sufficient to make him forget that he is away from it. Not only can he have his favourite indoor and outdoor games and recreations during his journey through the vast ocean, but the news of the world is also made available to him through the wireless, wherever he may be. Moreover he can easily communicate with his friends and relatives and even talk to them, if he is prepared to spend for it. He can have articles of necessity as well as moderate luxury and what not! But the thing which impressed me most of all was the attention paid to making the environments of the tourist as attractive and pleasing as possible. The beautiful pictures and paintings on the side-walls of the various rooms and halls in the steamers, the excellent wood-carving, the highly decent furniture and the various ways of ennobling the mind of the passengers together with up-to-date conveniences in the steamer do not fail to make an indelible impression. The experience must be obtained personally and can never be described.

I had many occasions to visit big and well-conducted hospitals in India before I left for Europe, and I had seen several large and renowned hotels in big cities like Bombay, Delhi or Calcutta run on European style. After having an experience of steamer life for a couple of days, I was struck with the uniformity of the manner in

**Advance in the  
Means of Marine  
Communications**

**Propagation of  
European Ideas  
and Standard of  
Life**

which an Englishman or his European or American prototype had been endeavouring to inculcate his ideas of decent living in every aspect of human life, wherever he found a scope for propagating and extending his activities. Mark the gradual development of the room of a private patient in a hospital or the well-furnished room in a hotel or the retiring room on a big railway station or a cabin in an ocean steamer. You will find the same polite attention and solicitude for maintaining a high standard of life according to his taste and the limitations of the environments. It is needless to say that they are having their natural effect of raising the mental level of humanity in general, although at somewhat heavy cost.

The next point worth noting is the vast growth of joint-stock limited companies on a stupendous scale and their wonderfully efficient management for an uninterrupted long period. Apart from the record of the East India Company which acquired an empire, if we cast a glance at the history of the Suez Canal company or the several combined hotel companies or the numerous navigation companies in the world such as the P. & O. and the Lloyd Triestino or the tourists' agents' companies such as the American Express Co. and the Thos. Cook and Son Ltd., we will find that they are carrying on extensive private business throughout both the hemispheres with their huge banking programmes as smoothly and efficiently as the governments of civilized nations, big and small, are conducting their administration, giving secured employment to thousands of their countrymen and other people belonging to various nationalities and making a turn-over of millions of pounds every year. There will be none who will not feel disappointed with the very little progress which the Indians have been able to make in these or similar other fields. I am quite mindful of the difficulties of the problem; but there will be no two opinions that this is a matter which demands the earnest consideration of young India faced with the problem of unemployment and the ever-increasing spread of aimless education.

The first and foremost necessity for putting us well on this way in order to achieve the above object is in my opinion the removal of the idea which seems to have taken deep hold of the vast majority of what are known as the educated classes in India, viz. that great things can be achieved by mere discussions and written or verbal propaganda. Our countrymen must at the outset be made to realize

**Enormous Growth of successful Joint Stock Companies**

**Necessity of creating Love for Hard Work in order to generate an Aptitude for Big Undertakings**

that nothing of importance can be gained unless our youths, high and low, of the advanced or middle classes are prepared to do any hard work like an ordinary labourer from morning till evening cheerfully and without even thinking of taking more than such rest as is absolutely necessary for a human being and with a broad national outlook irrespective of religion, caste or creed. They must be able to give up all abnormal inclination to indoor games and theatre or other amusements encouraging sedentary habits as well as demoralising luxuries which a prosperous nation alone can afford to sustain. Unless this is done early, there can be no hope for our taking our due place among the advanced nations of the world. I am aware that there are some persons who honestly think that our progress is hindered owing to lack of business honesty or capacity ; but I think these qualities can be created and fostered by the spread of properly directed education and control by effective legislation, as has been and is being done to bring about the increasing efficiency of the departmental administrations and company management.

During my short motor round through Aden in the course of the steamer's two hours' halt there, I was able to watch the characteristics of the Arab nationality and the strategic value of the port. It was really interesting to appreciate by an actual visit the growing importance and prosperity of the settlement from an humble fishing village in the course of nearly a century through the indomitable efforts of the British supported by two accidents, viz. the establishment of the P. & O.'s overland route to India in 1842 A. D. known as the Waghorn road and the construction and opening of the Suez Canal in 1869 A. D. The latter is one of the greatest works in the world achieved by human hand through the remarkable ingenuity of the renowned French engineer Ferdinand de Lesseps, whose big statue the tourist can perceive at Port Said ready to give inspiration to fertile brains for undertaking astounding schemes. The 2,000 years old tanks at Aden are also really worth a visit and the camel-cart there seemed to be a peculiarity. The march to Suez through the generally enervating waters of the Red Sea was to me a pleasure on account of the sudden and abnormal change in the weather. It was further enhanced by the sight of the sacred tract of the Sinai peninsula situated in Turkey in Asia, which has been immortalised owing to its being the cradle of three great religions of the world, viz. Judaism, Christianity and Mahomedanism.

In the course of my hurried sojourn to Cairo from Suez, I had an opportunity of witnessing the remnants of one of the oldest and pre-historic civilisations dating from 4,000 years before Christ. The varied articles from the tomb of Tutankhamen recently discovered at Luxor and kept in the museum of antiquities there are specially remarkable. They convey an idea of the high standard of living reached in very ancient times. The sight of the three great pyramids which constitute one of the Seven Wonders of the world and the Sphinx near the second of them is equally inspiring. The pointed structure of the first pyramid with a height of 450 feet and each side of 750 feet of the square basis built for depositing the dead body of the king with the articles used by him indicates the trend of ideas prevailing in those times, while the human-headed and lion-bodied huge Sphinx hewn out of rock reminded me of the astonishing caves of Ajanta and Ellora situated in the territories of H. E. H. the Nizam, which attract a constant flow of thousands of visitors. A glance at the museum of antiquities impressed me with the vast material they provide for scholars to solve the riddle of the most ancient history of man, apart from imparting a sort of entertainment to an average mind, and my visits to similar institutions in Europe during the whole of my tour later on convinced me of their real educative worth in training the mind of students from their childhood in right directions and making them inquisitive and inclined to undertake research in various fields. It is further gratifying to find that attempts are unceasingly made to appeal to the sense of the visitors to such institutions, so as to create in them an aptitude for cultural development, by adopting different devices. We in India are having such instructive museums through the efforts of the archaeological departments of the British Government and big Indian States. But apart from being small, they are very few and far between, when compared with similar institutions in Europe and the necessities of a vast country like India.

The next thing that struck me in my sojourn from Suez to Cairo was the predominance of the early French influence in that tract, notwithstanding the long establishment of the British Protectorate in Egypt—I mean the predominance in regard to language, manners, or for the matter of that even the rule of the road observed by conveyances which were required to drive on the right instead of on the left. The rule of the road there was really a

puzzle to the uninured eye, being exactly the opposite of what we are accustomed to follow according to English Law. I was reminded of this rule again after more than three months, when I commenced my continental tour and was habituated to it for about two months in the course of it, as this is the rule generally prevalent throughout the continent. The measure stones on the road to Cairo were also an indication of the French influence; for the distance was shown, instead of in English miles, in kilometres\* as in France and other European countries which follow the metric and decimal systems in their dealings including those of coins.

The town of Port Said appears to be a creation of the construction of the Suez Canal and has grown into a big centre of traffic. It is as it were an exhibition in a small compass of the various nationalities of the world, as inhabitants of various countries are gathered there in connection with the Suez Canal offices and worldwide shipping and trading companies and firms. It is a fine specimen of a well-built city brought into existence by the exigencies of modern improvements and forms a fitting meeting place of the three continents in the eastern hemisphere, viz. Asia, Europe and Africa.

The round which I took in Valetta on reaching Malta put me in mind of the whole history of the island dating from its occupation by the Phœnicians in 1450 B. C. till the recent troubles and more especially of the good work done by the gallant Order of St. John of Jerusalem in helping the sick and poor pilgrims since the sixteenth century. The cathedral of St. John with 400 memorial marble slabs in the pavement and its gorgeous interior fill the heart with astonishment and reverence. The valuable armoury in the Governor's palace is instructive as it gives an idea of the equipment and weapons of the knights of those olden days. The visit to the National Museum there and particularly the archæological section in the course of our brief stay took us far back in the ancient times as we hurriedly saw there the remains of the stone age, the tertiary fossils, specimens of rocks, minerals and pictures belonging to various

---

\* One kilometre (1 000 metres) is equal to about 5/8th of an English mile, 3300 feet approximately.

countries and periods. The last thing that would strike the stranger is the peculiar national dress of the Maltese women.

After leaving Malta, I breathed a sigh of relief as the voyage by sea was practically nearing its end. There was nothing of importance en route to Marseilles except the journey through the strait of Bonifacio which makes the new traveller recall to memory everything about the great Corsican —I mean Napoleon Bonaparte. On my arrival at Marseilles in the morning of 16th May 1930, my luggage had to pass through the customs examination as usual, my experiences about

**Birth-place of  
Napoleon**

**A Glimpse of  
Marseilles**

which have been given in detail later on. Spending about six hours in taking an aimless round in Marseilles which I found to be another specimen of a city of different nationalities owing to its being a big port and an important centre of world traffic, I left by the special express direct from the dock at 3 P. M. with my son and private secretary and arrived straight at the Victoria Station in London after 24 hours' continuous journey by rail via Paris and Boulogne, crossing the English Channel in the mail boat upto Folkestone in an hour about noon. I was met at the station at 4 P. M. on Saturday by Lieut-Col. Stewart Patterson, C. I. E., Political A. D. C. to the Secretary of State for India, Dr. R. P. Paranjpe of Poona, Senior Wrangler, then a member of India Council, and Captain Allanson of the Cooks.

**Arrival in  
London**

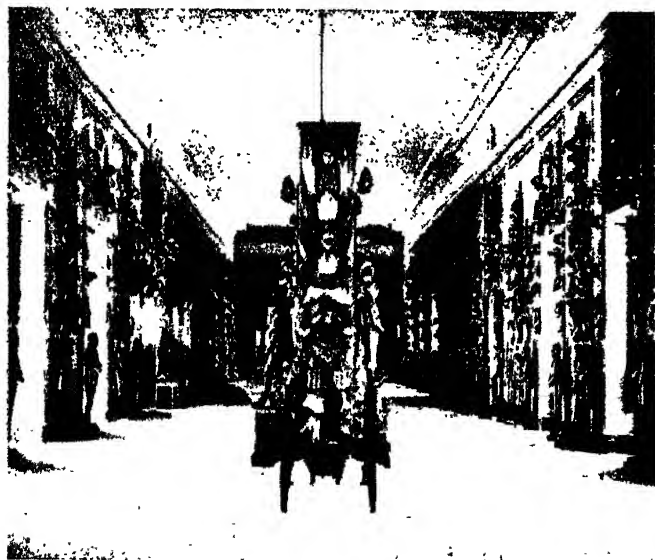
After an exchange of greetings, Captain Allanson took me to the Park Lane Hotel. The other members of my party who came by the ordinary trains via Calais and Dover joined me in London after four hours.

The point that specially impressed me during the journey was the daily adjustment of about half an hour's time in our clocks and watches in order to keep pace with local time as we proceeded to the west and the actual experience of the gradually increasing longer summer day and twilight as we went to the north. I had to adjust in all about five hours and a half in my watch till I reached London when I found the day time to be about 16 hours—an unusual phenomenon to an Indian eye! This naturally set the mind to appreciate more effectively the theory of the Arctic home of man, so ably propounded by the late Mr. B. G. Tilak, with the help of Vedic references as interpreted by him in his scholarly work *The Arctic Home in the Vedas*.



View of Valetta with entrance to the grand harbour

Page 9



Armoury in the Governor's Palace, Valetta

Page 9





While in London, I stayed for over two months in two big hotels, viz. Park Lane and Metropole, which respectively contain 300 and 350 rooms\*, and had an occasion to visit a few others in connection with parties and other social functions. Similarly in my tours I always stopped in hotels in about 30 large cities and had considerable experience of hotel life apart from casual visits to restaurants and big stores. The thing that struck me most was the uniformity and facility provided with polite attention to the tourists and the punctilious attempt made to make them comfortable in every way by supplying their wants without causing them the least worry and by providing amusements like music during lunches and dinners.

With this experience in mind continuously for about six months, it naturally occurred to me that there should be a similar but rapid and systematic growth of such ably conducted hotels, stores or tourists' agencies in all big towns in India, of course adapted to Indian methods of life, for the convenience of indigenous travellers, and they should be managed in such a way as would entice even foreigners to utilize them. It is really a pleasure to note that attention has been attracted to this desideratum although very slowly and endeavours are in progress in this direction.

During the whole of my tour I had numerous occasions to travel by railway and other sorts of conveyances and to visit big shops, stores, depots, offices of big firms and companies or theatres and other places of shows, races, matches or amusements; and I marked with wonder the stupendous growth in their working and dimensions. But there too I had the same experience—the same high solicitude for looking to the wants of the visitors by observing tacitly the discipline of queue and non-boisterousness in the midst of large crowds and paying studied attention to cleanliness and respecting the just rights and feelings of fellow-brothers so as not to cause worry or injustice to them.

Another point which appeared striking to me was the insistence on the use of various types of clean and attractive uniforms by all the employees at each of the places.

This stress on discipline even in minor details has, I am convinced, greatly contributed to the success of the western nations.

---

\* I was sorry to read recently in papers that Hotel Metropole was to be closed as an hotel owing to depression and had to be utilised for other purposes.

## CHAPTER II

### STAY IN THE METROPOLIS

**Visits with Their Majesties and the Members of the Royal Family**

I had the honour of attending the fourth Court of the season and being presented to Her Majesty Queen Mary on the 28th of May 1930, as His Majesty King George V was unable to preside and attend on that occasion on account of a slight rheumatic attack. This was within 12 days after I reached London ; and I was extremely glad to find that it was so promptly and automatically arranged on mere official receipt of the programme of my visit to London through proper channels from India. Next I had the good fortune of attending the grand ceremony of Trooping the Colour which used to take place on the 3rd of June every year during the reign of King George V, that being the birthday of His late Majesty. Similarly I had the privilege of lunching at the Royal Table with Their Majesties at Ascot on the 18th of June 1930. Besides I was also able to pay my respects in private interviews to His late Majesty King George V and Their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales (now Duke of Windsor) and the Duke of Connaught. Among the important public functions which took place during my stay in London and were attended by me, the opening ceremony of the India House by His Majesty on the 8th of July 1930 and the Royal Garden Party held at Buckingham Palace on the 24th idem are worthy of mention. The ten-storeyed building of the India House in Aldwych, is Indian in style and contains more of India inside than on the exterior owing to building construction rules. The great granite columns in the Exhibition Hall adjoining the back entrance representing the various Provinces and States as well as the different Provincial symbols in the balustrade and on the floor of the entrance hall are remarkable. I have purposely given a detailed description of this building in its proper place later on, as the structure is a recent one and deserves to be known to all in detail.

**An Idea of the India House**

In regard to my second object of getting in touch with the official circle, apart from meeting the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Wedgwood Benn the then Secretary of State for India on several occasions, I had the pleasure of seeing the Under-Secretaries of State both permanent and parliamentary, Sir Atul Chatterjee the then High Commissioner for India, as well as some of the members of the Secretary of State for India's

**Visits with Distinguished Personages**

Council. Among the prominent personages in British public life with whom I had the honour of making new acquaintances, the names of Lord Limerick, Earl Winterton, Mr. Richard Law, the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Amery, Viscount Lee, Major Graham Pole and Mr. F. H. Brown can be mentioned with some pride. The old friends and wellwishers with whom I was able to renew and strengthen my cordial relations were Lords Hardinge and Reading the ex-Viceroy of India, and Lords Lamington, Sydenham and Lloyd as well as Sir Leslie Wilson, ex-Governors of Bombay, not to mention a host of civil servants, both retired and on leave including among others Mr. P. B. Haigh, Mr. J. R. Martin, Mr. A. F. Kindersley, Mr. ( now Sir ) P. R. Cadell and Mr. C. B. Pooley.

Although I was in London for over ten weeks, it can be easily imagined that even if I had vigorously pursued sight-seeing all the time, it would not have been possible for me to see even a small fraction of what is worth seeing therein. It is humanly impracticable to master the details of a huge city like London even if a whole lifetime is seriously devoted to that task. It is hardly necessary therefore to mention here, before briefly referring to my activities in London, that apart from carrying out certain items which I had fixed in my mind to do and to which an expression has already been given, I was unable to see much of real London, and the more so on account of my indifferent health.

Turning to the next purpose which I had in view in going to London, viz. to mark the social and routine life in England, it may be mentioned that I had the pleasure of attending the following programmes and functions in particular:

**Sight-seeing in London**  
**Principal Public Functions attended**

1. The debate on unemployment in the House of Lords on the 21st of May 1930;
2. The debate in the House of Commons on the Indian situation on the 26th of May 1930;
3. The fourth Court of the season at the Buckingham Palace on the 28th of May;
4. Trooping the Colour on the 3rd of June 1930 in the forenoon;
5. The Royal Tournament at Olympia the same day in the afternoon;

6. The Derby Race at Epsom on the 4th of June 1930 ;
7. The motor races at Brookland on the 9th of June ;
8. The Richmond Horse Show on the 12th of June ;
9. The Ascot Races on the 18th of June ;
10. Games at Chelsea Garden in aid of the Hospital Fund on the 20th of June ;
11. The Military Tattoo at Aldershot on the 21st of June ;
12. The Royal Air Force Pageant at Hendon on the 28th of June 1930 ;
13. The Test Cricket Match at the Lords on the 1st of July 1930 ;
14. The semi-final rounds in the Lawn Tennis Championship at Wimbledon on the 2nd of July 1930 ;
15. The Royal Empire Garden Party and the Polo matches at the Hurlingham Club on the 3rd of July ;
16. The Henley Regatta on the 5th of July ;
17. The opening ceremony of the India House by His Majesty the late King George V on the 8th of July 1930 ;
18. The Lunch in honour of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught arranged by the British Indian Union on the same day ;
19. A lecture on the Simon Report by the Rt. Hon'ble the Marquis of Zetland at the Royal Society of Arts on the 10th of July ;
20. A visit to the Aero Club at Hanworth and a ride in a biplane on the 11th of July 1930 ;
21. The marriage ceremony of Miss Pooley at the St. Mark's Church on the North Audley Street and the afternoon reception at the Mayfair Hotel on the 14th of July ;
22. The High Commissioner's Party at the India House on the 17th of July ;
23. A visit to the Royal Aerodrome at Croydon and another experience of a drive in an aeroplane on the 21st of July ;
24. A lecture by the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Shrinivas Shastri on the Simon Report arranged by the East India Association on the 22nd of July ;





The Victoria Tower

The Houses of Parliament

The Clock Tower, London

25. The Royal Garden Party at the Buckingham Palace on the 24th of July.

Excluding nearly a month occupied in carrying out the above items and in paying special visits to Gilwell, Winchester, Oxford, Cambridge and Dover, I had to spend about 15 days in attending private parties and discharging social calls as well as making new friendships and renewing the old ones. In carrying out this social aspect of my trip, I had, as already mentioned, to pay visits many times to the suburbs of London and country houses in the interior. A day was taken up by the afternoon reception arranged by me at Hotel Metropole on the 23rd of July 1930, when I seized the occasion for expressing my views before an enlightened British audience about the recommendations contained in the Simon and Butler reports. Thus it will be seen that I could hardly spare even three weeks for real sight-seeing as such. A review in general as to what I did as regards this item in this short interval has been noted in the ensuing pages.

Regarding sight-seeing, the first thing which I did at the earliest opportunity was naturally to pay a visit to both the Houses of Parliament and have a glimpse of the historical Westminster Palace where they are situated. I was able to carry out this programme within ten days of my arrival in London and had an opportunity of hearing important debates, that on unemployment in the House of Lords and the one regarding the then very tense situation in India on account of the height of the civil disobedience movement. A few details about these debates and the Parliament buildings consisting of 500 apartments, 11 courts and a frontage of 940 ft. will be found in the proper place later on. But I cannot help referring here to two specialities of these, viz. the historic Westminster Hall the scene of great trials and the 75 ft. square tower the largest in the world. The mural paintings, mosaics, stone and wood carving, tile work, stained glass and metal work, as well as the style of the structure which I was able to mark there, were an initial fine specimen to me of the numerous palaces or similar buildings that I saw in my tour subsequently and of the nature of the arts and crafts prevalent and popular in Great Britain or on the Continent.



Out of the numerous palaces and castles I was able to see only the Tower of London, the Buckingham Palace, the Crystal Palace, the Hampton Court, the South Kensington and the Windsor Castle. The Buckingham Palace, the private house of the sovereign (the official residence being St. James' Palace), is remarkable owing to the collection of paintings and other works of art in the richly decorated state apartments and the names and heraldic emblems of the principal dominions on the iron gateways. While the Windsor Castle is famous as being built by William the Conqueror, the pictures of Antino and Vernin as well as those in the Van Dyck and Rubens rooms in this palace are unforgettable. The Crystal Palace\* of iron and glass with its 200 acres of gardens is a remembrance of the Industrial Exhibition of 1851, which stands as the monument to the Prince Consort. The great orchestra in it which can give a chorus of 5,000 persons, the fountains in imitation of those in the Versailles gardens, the representation of varied architecture and sculpture of different nationalities in different periods and the history of its acquisition for the Nation are all really interesting. The Hampton Court Palace, linked with the name of Wolsey, with its 1,000 apartments, well-known astronomical clock and 50 acres of gardens containing half a million plants and the 165 years old largest Great Vine in Europe, is the largest and finest of all royal palaces in England. The Tower of London, consisting of a number of towers bearing different names, strikes the visitor as a queer combination of a fortress, a palace and a prison from its long history and is now remembered for the collection of arms and weapons and the treasure of the Crown jewellery therein. The South Kensington Palace, which I had an occasion to visit in connection with a reception, is memorable as the birthplace and residence in childhood of the late Queen Victoria the Good. The adjoining Albert Hall constructed in commemoration of the Prince Consort is also notable on account of its elliptical structure and forms one of the largest halls in the world, being capable of accommodating as many as 9,000 spectators. A look at some of the palaces in London and at others on the continent later on puts the visitor in mind of the vicissitudes to which even such buildings which are originally constructed and inhabited by ruling sovereigns are subjected in the course of time and circumstances.

---

\* Unfortunately this has been reduced to cinders recently.



The Tower of London



The Cleopatra Needle on the Thames Embankment and the Nelson's Column with a height of  $168\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in the Trafalgar Square famous for holding political demonstrations were the two other sights visited by me. The Egyptian obelisk brought from Alexandria through the generosity of Sir Erasmus Wilson appears to have been wittily called the Cleopatra Needle, as in all mythological works a big thing is described as a small one belonging to a giant or a great personage, as for instance the 25 ft. long cannon in the Dover Castle is humorously called Queen Elizabeth's Pocket Pistol! This Needle and the Column are similar in structure; but the Column is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as high as the Needle. There is a similar disparity in magnitude and the decorations at the foot.

Out of the large number of museums, picture galleries and exhibitions, I visited the Victoria and Albert Museum, the British Museum, the National Gallery along with its adjuncts, the National Portrait Gallery, the Tate Gallery, as well as the Royal Academy of Arts in the Burlington House in the Piccadilly where an exhibition of paintings is held every year, and the Madame Tussaud's permanent exhibition of wax models. The Victoria and Albert Museum was constructed in commemoration of the grand-parents of His Majesty King George V, as its name would indicate. It is built in the Renaissance style. The museum mainly consists of the arts and crafts of various countries. Michelangelo's *Cupid*, the Persian carpets and the fine plaster cast in two parts of Trajan's column in Rome are objects therein which can be mentioned in particular. The British Museum with the Ionic Colonnade is devoted to antiquities from the stone age and inscriptions; and it dates from 1753 A.D. Besides the Ephesus Room containing fragments of the Temple of Diana which is another of the world's Seven Wonders\*, it contains other priceless treasures like the Elgin Marbles, the statues by Phidias the world's greatest sculptor, and the Mausoleum Room housing the remains of the tomb of Mausolus at Halicarnassus. The magnificent library therein is particularly notable with the huge circular hall for 500 readers. It contains five million volumes

---

\* The Pyramids, the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, the Tomb of Mausolus at Halicarnassus, the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, the Colossus of Rhodes, the Statue of Jupiter at Athens by Phidias and the Pharos (lighthouse) of Alexandria are the Seven Wonders of the world.

and a spacious dome nearly equal to that of the Pantheon at Rome. A visit to the above-mentioned picture galleries containing precious works of art directed my attention to one special point, viz. the generosity of the nations and the well-to-do patriots in the west, which has contributed to enrich such institutions by securing acquisition of and accommodation for rare works of renowned artists like Holbein, Raphael and Grossart at very heavy prices. To cite only one instance, it may be mentioned that *The Duchess of Milan* by Holbein in the National Gallery could be purchased for £73,000 through the sudden gift of an English lady abroad who preferred to keep her name unknown. What a noble example of service to the Motherland! The National Gallery ranks first in Europe as regards pictures of the Italian and Dutch Schools.

The collection of Madame Tussaud's vivid wax figures of past and present-day celebrities or imaginary persons depicted in different scenes is undoubtedly wonderful and instructive and such as no tourist should and does lose an opportunity of seeing carefully.

Out of the many parks and gardens which provide facilities for open air and recreation to Londoners, I had several occasions to visit the Hyde Park, the Regent's Park, the Richmond Park and the Gilwell Park and the Kew and the Chelsea Gardens. The Hyde Park still reminds me of the Achilles' Statue, erected by the English ladies to commemorate the Duke of Wellington, and Queen Caroline's Serpentine. The circular Regent's Park with its beautiful lake and suspension bridges as well as the playing fields has a wider fame on account of the botanical gardens in the inner circle and the Zoo and the Aquarium. The new additions including among others the Mappin Terrace (a sort of mountain for goats and sheep to roam about) and other cages and houses to the Zoo, already made up of 70 enclosures and well over 3,000 animals, appeared to be of great interest. The animals from such distant tracts as Tibet, India and Nepal, as well as the African monkey and giant ant-eaters from America constitute a real novelty. But the musk oxen and a walrus from the Arctic struck me as something which was quite unusual. The Richmond Park differs from other parks, as it is more natural than artificial. It contains public golf courses and is more popular on that account. The history of the White Lodge Mansion therein now belonging to Viscount Lee

is interesting, as it was once the residence of the Queen and was after that occupied by the Duke and Duchess of York. But special importance attaches to it as being the birth-place of His Majesty ex-King Edward VIII (now the Duke of Windsor). The Kew Gardens which adjoin this park are managed by the Ministry of Agriculture and combine in themselves a park and a museum of plants. The introduction of the cinchona (quinine) tree into India from South America is due to Kew; and the large palm-house of glass kept at a temperature of 80° is particularly notable. The Chinese Pagoda 165 ft. high, a flagpole of Douglas fir 215 ft. high and the Kew Palace which was a favourite residence of George III are some of the other interesting features of the Royal Botanical Gardens there. My visit to the Chelsea Gardens was only of a short duration, as I had been there to see the games held in their precincts in aid of the Royal Hospital. I had an occasion to visit the Gilwell Park estate of 57 acres which was obtained for the Boy Scouts in 1919 from the private donation of Mr. and Mrs. Maclaren, when I had gone there to see my son while he was attending the Scout Masters' training class held in June 1930. The Park is well-wooded and has no particular attraction except that it is utilized for this class and as a camping ground for troops and patrols.

The Cenotaph, the Guild Hall, the Mansion House, St. Mark's Church and the Royal Stables are some of the other important sights seen by me. At the Cenotaph in the White Hall, I paid my homage to the departed soldiers of the Great War, in whose memory the column has been erected, by placing my wreath at its foot on the 7th of July. The Guild Hall and the Mansion House are well-known, being the places of the banquet and residence respectively of the Mayor of London. The huge wooden figures of Gog and Magog in the gallery of the former and the Egyptian Hall of the latter are unforgettable. I had an occasion to go to St. Mark's Church in the North Audley Street to attend the marriage ceremony of my friend Mr. Pooley's daughter on the 15th of July. This gave me an opportunity of marking the ritual and form in Christian marriages, which resembled ours in some respects. The richly gilded state coaches and the highly trained and fine royal horses, as well as the museum attached to them containing saddlery, bridles and harnesses, are enough to fully requite the troubles of paying a visit to the Royal Stables.

**Cenotaph and  
miscellaneous Pla-  
ces of Interest**

The public programmes and fixtures which I attended in London can be generally classified under the heads of races, shows, matches, tournaments, displays or pageants. The races included those of horses, boating and motors. The principal shows were of horses and flowers. The matches included among others those of polo, football, cricket or tennis. The displays or tournaments were of military and naval regiments and of the Air Force. The horse-racing is a novelty to the easterners; but it has long become a popular national sport of the British Isles. Apart from the objections levelled against this, there is no doubt that it has served to keep up the high standard of the best horse-breed. It was gratifying to note that H. H. the Aga Khan, an Indian nobleman, won the Derby which I attended; and I am glad to say that His Highness was again fortunate in securing that honour consecutively in 1935 and 1936 after five years. The horse-shows have very much the same object in view and they also contribute to the building of the best horsemanship. The Royal Tournament at Olympia, the Military Tattoo at Aldershot and the Royal Air Force Display at Henden are the three annual fixtures of the London season, which have not only served to cultivate, maintain and enhance the martial and shooting spirit in Great Britain on a vast scale both among men and women and to develop a constant flow of adventurers in pursuit of tasks considered impossible or impracticable such as the discovery of the North Pole or the conquest of the Mount Everest in the Himalayas and also to keep up an eminent fighting staff in the three-fold war-machinery of the army, navy and air force, but have also resulted in furnishing a healthy amusement to the general public and a material contribution to the various charitable funds connected with the military and other forces. It is noteworthy that vast crowds are found eagerly and enthusiastically taking advantage of these mundane programmes, unlike the general trend of an Indian mind towards such functions which has no fascination for them as for those connected with religion. This method and similar others such as the sale of things like artificial flowers by volunteers of both sexes for the collection of funds in aid of hospitals are really worthy of adoption.

Another object of these functions is to bring to the notice of the citizens the advance which has been made in these departments and the ever-increasing inventions which are coming to light, so that those of the spectators who have got the necessary aptitude may be naturally diverted to the line of their liking and try to vie with their







A Thames-side Panorama from Westminster to St. Paul's, London

compatriots in it in order to obtain the highest rank by making new improvements or attempting to break the record. The exhibiting of arms or the demonstration of firing in the Royal Tournament at Olympia, the displays of thrilling historical events such as the battle of Dettingen or the defeat of the Spanish Armada shown in the Military Tattoo, and the scene of the destruction of a mutinous air crew exhibited in the Royal Air Force Pageant are sure to stimulate an adventurous spirit and fighting courage in those who are fitted for the same. The same is the case with the polo or cricket test matches or world championships in tennis held year after year before a vast assemblage. The races in boating at Henley called Regatta, or in motors at Brookland, serve a similar purpose and are as vital to keep up the spirit of a nation, as breath is to life. The attempts, which are now-a-days on the increase, for breaking the record whether in the field of motor-speed or the speed of a motor-launch in water or of a long aeroplane flight or swimming, are on this account quite welcome and essential for the building up of a nation and for maintaining what has been built.

This reminds me of the exploit of Miss Amy Johnson (now Mrs. Mollison), then a young girl of 22, in completing on the Empire Celebration Day (24th May) a journey of over 10,000 miles from Croydon to Australia in a monoplane single-handed and of the generous patriotism of Lord Wakefield who, it was discovered later on, had financed her. The venture of Mr. Mollison in winning an air flight race during my stay in Europe was also notable. But the achievements of five other women about the same time can be recalled here with greater propriety, as they can give ample food for the thought of a psychologist regarding the progress which is being rapidly made in all fields in the western countries by the so-called weaker sex. Miss Winford Brown won the King's Cup Air Race; and Miss M. B. Carstairs succeeded in travelling at a speed of 90 miles per hour in a motor boat. The Hon'ble Mrs. Victor Bruce, holder of 24 world records, drove the car in the till then longest non-stop drive. Miss Violet Cordery with her sister Evelyn drove a car 30,000 miles in 30,000 minutes. And lastly came the victory at Bisley on the 19th of July 1930 of the 37 years old woman shot, Miss Marjorie Foster, who won the King's Prize, the blue riband of marksmanship, and was enthusiastically chaired after her triumph.

One would be disappointed to ponder how backward the Indian woman or girl still is when compared with her sister of the West.

But it is happy to see that there are clear indications that she will also take her rank in the world in due course. Of course it will take a considerable time; but it is no cause for despair when the backwardness of the man in India is taken into consideration.

The venture of the late Sir Henry Segrave in establishing a record in the speed of the motor launch is also inspiring, although it unfortunately resulted in his tragic death in Lake Windermere. A number of such instances can be quoted. But the recent example of Sir Campbell Malcolm in establishing a record speed everywhere is remarkable and reminds me of the tenacity and perseverance of Captain Robert Perry, the explorer of the North Pole nearly thirty years ago.

Although cricket and tennis tournaments are increasing in India and a stimulus is being given to these games in various ways, the progress in other fields and more especially in firing and other directions is very disappointing. The results of Olympic tournaments recently held in Berlin point to the same conclusion except in hockey. Hence it is no wonder that India stands very low in the world championships in general, which have served to cultivate and foster the idea of universal brotherhood irrespective of nationality as well as the process that has been going on of bringing the whole world on the same level and reducing the sentiment of inferiority complex. It would be a move in the right direction if endeavours will be made to put us well on this path with greater vigour.

During my visit to Gilwell in order to see my son undergoing the scoutmaster's training there, I was able to recall to mind at a glance the rise of the Scout Movement which seemed to me to be the most important new activity that has assumed such vast dimensions during the lifetime of its father, Lord Baden-Powell. I had another occasion to mark the nature of the Boy Scout Movement in a suburb of London, when I visited Mr. F. Goodwin's house on the Wimbledon Park Road; and I was deeply impressed with the smartness and appearance of the scouts I met there.

As regards the state of education in London in all its aspects and the nature of the university education in important centres like Oxford and Cambridge, my impressions have been given in some detail later on, and it is unnecessary to refer to these topics in this review except saying that

the introduction of the Compulsory Education Act from 1870 has worked a miracle in Great Britain and created an unparalleled aptitude for learning among the people at large. Attention to nature study, religious education irrespective of denomination, science, drawing, singing and manual craft, coupled with a solicitude for children's health with the help of honorary workers, both laymen and medical, is particularly notable. Brave deeds boards, instruction by taking the pupils away from their homes and schools to historical places and buildings, museums, parks, docks, picture galleries etc. even by rail or sea when necessary, as well as the day continuation schools imparting education touching a very wide range of subjects and with an eye on the fitness of the pupil, are the other notable specialties of the educational system there.

Regarding higher education, I was first of all impressed by the presence of a chapel in every college and by the insistence on attending service in the college chapels on sundays. Provision for instructing non-collegiate students by the universities and the great attention paid to sports of all kinds and in particular the rifle corps maintained by the universities are some of the other points which struck me and would not fail to attract the eye of even a casual visitor.

Among the various institutions with which I came in contact while in London, two must be specially mentioned as doing useful work regarding India for many years. They are the British Indian Union and the East India Association. I had an occasion to attend two social functions arranged by the former and two lectures by eminent publicists by the latter. I also took the opportunity of ventilating my views regarding the then very controversial question about the Indian constitution at an afternoon reception given by me with the help of Mr. F. H. Brown, C. I. E., Secretary, East India Association, to meet the president and members of that institution on the 23rd of July 1930 at Hotel Metropole. It was a successful and pleasant function and furnished me with an opportunity of meeting a large number of influential persons in British public life. This and a few other similar functions, such as the Empire Garden Party at Hurlingham and the High Commissioner of India's party at the India House, impressed me with the great utility of this custom among the Britishers which provides valuable and pleasant occasions of meeting a number of friends and acquaintances, old

**The British  
Indian Union and  
the East India  
Association**

**Value of Social  
Functions**

and new, and renewing or strengthening social relations in a short time and without any worry to the hosts or the guests.

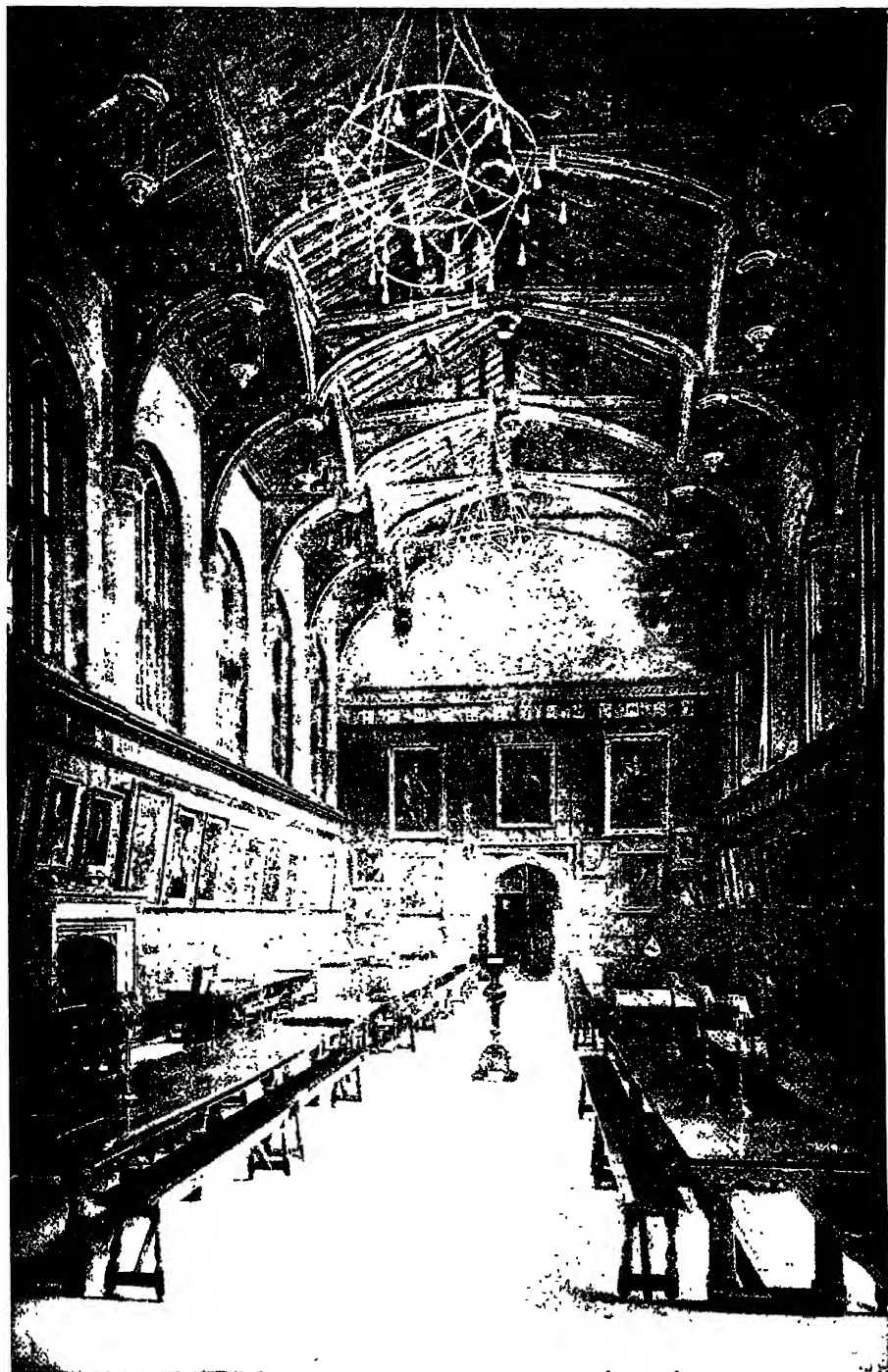
Although aero-clubs had started aviation work in India, I had not taken advantage of enjoying a ride in the air here. This I was able to do during my stay in London through the good offices of my friend Mr. Richard Law and the aerodrome officers at Croydon through the India Office.

#### Experiences in Aviation

In the system of railway communications, the speciality which I marked in England was the absence of the second class and the conveniences provided to the third class passengers on all the railways. It was at the end of spring and in summer that I passed my days in England. So I cannot tell from personal experience the state of things in autumn and winter months. But I was impressed with the amenities arranged for in those days for the comfort of all passengers. So also the peculiarity which one is impressed with in particular, while in London, as regards cheap and easy travel is the system of underground railways profusely taken advantage of by the general public. Those are not at all to be found in India and even elsewhere on such a vast scale, and hence they constitute a real novelty to an Indian mind. One wonders at the ingenuity with which they are constructed; and the moving staircase, which automatically takes the passenger from below to above or vice versa like a lift, is simply marvellous. It must be confessed here that it is not possible to give a description of the same by mere words of a layman. The staircases must be actually used and personally experienced.

#### Railway Communication

Before concluding this chapter it is essential to say something about the big cities of Winchester, Oxford, Cambridge and Dover, which I visited during my stay in London. The cathedral at Winchester, 560 ft. long, is second to St. Peter's at Rome in length; while the statues of Alfred the Great and King Arthur's Round Table there are particularly memorable. The architecture of the chapel of King's College at Cambridge is magnificent and marvellous; and the beautiful spectacle at the back of the row of the numerous colleges (dating from 1280 A.D.) upto the river Cam is very impressing. At Oxford I felt more homely, as my friend Mr. P. R. (now Sir Patrick) Cadell personally took the trouble of taking me



Dining Hall, Christ Church College, Oxford



round the city. The Indian Institute there is a living remembrancer of India; and the Radcliffe Camera standing on an octagonal base and built in the grandest Italian-English style together with the Bodleian Library reminds one of similar facilities offered in the British Museum for scholars and readers. Dover was en fete owing to the cricket week, when I visited it. The strategic city with its castle strikes one as the oldest seaport, and the lovely view of its white cliffs alone is sufficiently inspiring.



## CHAPTER III

### EXCURSION INTO GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

We started from Euston, the terminus of the Great Midland and Scottish Railway, at 2-50 P. M. on the 25th July 1930 and got to Manchester, our first destination in the centre of Lancashire manufacturing area, in about four hours. This region is considered to be the most densely inhabited in the world. I was delighted to have obtained an opportunity of actually seeing at least Manchester, one of the four centres of industry in England; and hence I did not mind to have missed the others, viz. Leeds, Sheffield and Birmingham. It was interesting to recall the gradual growth of the cotton business at Manchester in the place of its original woollen industry and the ebb and flow of the Manchester school of thought. It was a surprise to learn that the population of Manchester consisted of a large German element and that it has contributed to the development of the art of music there.

The western coast of Great Britain abounds in watering places. Of these I was able to visit two well-known health and pleasure resorts, Southport and Blackpool, from my camp in the right royal Midland Hotel at Manchester, by rail and bus respectively. The epithet 'City of Gardens' is literally appropriate to the sunny Southport, on account of its galaxy of gardens and continuous sunshine due to absence of rain in the daytime. Southport is, as it were, the centre of the United Kingdom. The grand Marine Park there, with its water-chute and the fine elliptical swimming tank, surrounded by a ridged compound containing chairs and benches for spectators and refreshment rooms in the vicinity, like the Tennis Centre Court at Wimbledon is a splendid attraction to thousands of visitors from all parts, but especially from the employees in the numerous mills and factories in that part in particular, who come there to spend their holidays or for the recuperation of their health. Well-conducted and beautiful hotels and a host of recreations and amusements in the neighbouring fairyland, such as shooting the schute, merry-go-round, scenic railway and fly-wheel, are ready to cater to their needs. But the main thoroughfare of the place known as Lord Street, which is said to be the finest of its kind in the whole of England, has contributed to make the name of Southport familiar all the world over.

Blackpool is 52 miles from Manchester. The three piers of the beach and the 520 ft. high tower, provided with a lift and restaurants on every storey, standing in the middle of a long row of tastefully arranged shops, are really remarkable. The tower is an imitation on a small scale of the famous Eiffel Tower of Paris which is nearly double in height; while the Pompeian Lake there, which is twice as big as the pool at Southport, with six high diving stages and four water-chutes is known as the best of its kind in the world.

The visit to Southport and Blackpool deeply impressed upon my mind the solicitude of the Britishers for their health. It seems to be a deep-rooted idea with them that it is necessary to make pleasure trips to sea-bathing places like Southport at intervals, notwithstanding the generally cool and invigorating climate of their country, and that the time and money spent on them is amply repaid by enhancing their fitness to undertake their usual vocations. They do not mind even if the change is for a short duration; and they are always ready to spend on such excursions what little they might have saved, even in these days of the increasingly high standard of living. The frame of the Indian mind is quite the reverse, although the necessity for change is the more essential here on account of the hot and enervating climate. It is true that this is somewhat due to poverty; but I am speaking in reference to those few who can afford to do so. It is heartening to see that a greater contact with England, and the Englishmen is affecting the Indian nature in the right direction, although the progress is very slow. The lack of this instinct which the Indian philosophers characterise as pleasure-hunting is in my opinion responsible for the absence or non-development of such pleasure resorts with their natural accompaniments. But I feel sure that such facilities will soon increase with the desired change in the innate tendencies as a natural result of the consciousness of the attendant advantages.

I went to Southport via Liverpool, which is an hour's journey by train from Manchester. The way took us on a clear morning through fields which seemed to be in general capable of yielding nothing else but grass. But the brief journey gave us a glimpse of the British agriculturist's life as distinguished from that of the coal-field or mill labourer. The men seemed to be engaged in cutting and drying the grass, while the women looked after their hens and their eggs.

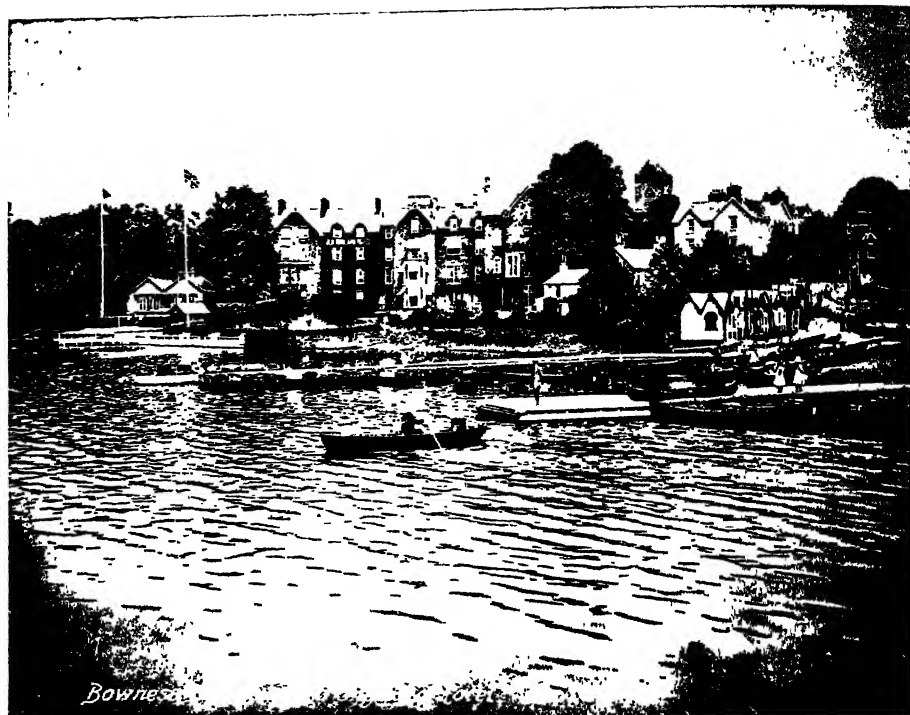
Liverpool produces a deep effect on the tourist's mind on account of its docks visible through the overhead railway. In one of these docks I happened to visit a magnificent vessel named M. V. Britannic with a tonnage of 27,000 and accommodation for 1,600 passengers belonging to the American White Star Line Company. During my inspection of the vessel I met a party of schoolchildren in uniforms who were taken there from a long distance to have a practical lesson under the supervision of their teachers. It is needless to say that the educational system which can include such trips in its curriculum for young pupils is responsible for making a European student more versatile and inventive than his brother in the east, and that it must have been greatly contributing to the enhancement of the general standard and aptitude of pupils in the west and to the stimulation of the ever-increasing instinct for research in the more intelligent among them possessing abilities a good deal above the average. What a nice improvement it will be in the Indian educational system even under the present circumstances, if the taking of such parties to visit the big steamers, while lying in anchor at the Bombay harbour, at least from schools in Bombay (not only for sight-seeing, of course) is made compulsory!

Birkenhead, the town adjoining Liverpool, reminded me of the late Lord Birkenhead, ex-Attorney-General and ex-Secretary of State for India, and also made me recollect similar names like Reading and Beaconsfield, which I often passed by while going out of London and which have been associated with great English statesmen according to their custom of assuming such names according to their liking when the peerage is conferred on them.

The 35½ miles long Manchester Ship Canal strikes the tourist's imagination as a wonderful undertaking of the type of the Suez Canal and has contributed to giving Manchester a high place in the sea-ports in England. But Liverpool is equally important as the gate for the exports and imports of the tract.

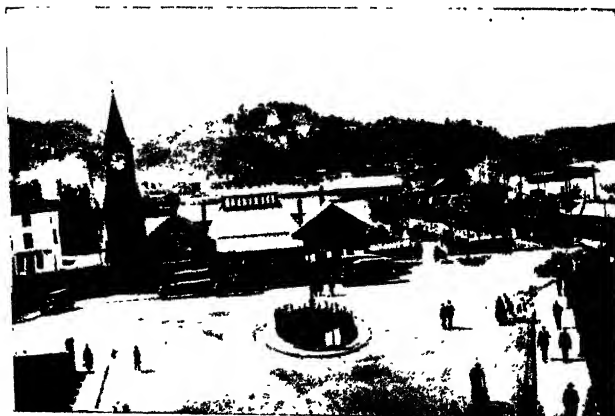
In Manchester itself, I had an opportunity of visiting the buildings of the world-famous paper *Manchester Guardian* and the equally renowned Royal Exchange. The latter is remarkable on account of the great hall (200 ft. × 190 ft.) with the eighty feet high





Bowness Bay and Old England Hotel near Lake Windermere

Page 31



View of Oban, Scotland

dome it contains and its Corinthian portico and 180 ft. high campanile. Among the other sights which I happened to pass by at Manchester, the Gothic Canopy in the Albert Square containing four statues of great men, a similar group of bronze statues in the Piccadilly Street,

as also two notable libraries are worth mentioning. **The Oldest Free Library in Europe** The library to the north of the cathedral is the oldest free library in Europe dating from the reign of Henry VI, while John Rylands Library deserves a special note as owing its existence to the generosity of Mrs. Rylands. The statues of scientists like Dalton, the founder of the atomic theory, and James Watts, the improver of the steam-engine, and those of statesmen like Gladstone, Wellington, Peel and Cobden at once present before one's mind the history of Britain and her contribution to science.

**The Lake Districts** The Lake Districts constitute a special peculiarity of sight-seeing in Europe. I had an opportunity of witnessing such beautiful regions in England, Scotland, Switzerland and Italy. They are called Lake Districts because they abound in lakes or rivers surrounded by hills and present a magnificent and charming aspect of natural scenery. These regions resemble the numerous valleys in the Deccan; but these are not likely to attain the fame of their western prototypes (which have been further immortalized by the band of gifted patriots known as the Lake Poets) on account of climatic conditions in India which fail to keep the lakes or rivers therein full of water and deprive them of developing and maintaining their natural beauty. It is possible to collect the water of some of these rivers in the rains and form beautiful artificial lakes by constructing dams at suitable places; but the cost will be enormously heavy, and after all it would be impossible to maintain a substantial store of water throughout the year owing to want of constant rain or snow to feed the rivers or artificial lakes. The case is different in Northern India, as the rivers there are always full on account of the ice-clad glaciers of the Himalayas. Hence those who have seen the scenery of the regions like Kashmere, which is characterised as the Paradise of India, can form some idea of the widely known Lake Districts of Europe.

The peninsular Lake District of England, only a small portion of which I actually witnessed from my camp at Bowness on Lake Windermere, my next halt after Manchester, consists according to geologists of a central mass of silurian volcanic rocks with sedimentary strata of the same age, surrounded by a ring of

carboniferous limestone and a broken rim of the new red sandstone. It is, as it were, a small rugged high-land trenched by deep and picturesque valleys radiating in all directions from a central point. The population there is thin on this account; and agriculture is impossible owing to a wet climate. Hence cattle and sheep breeding forms the main avocation in that part. Each long valley contains a narrow lake-bed; and there are 17 lakes in all the different valleys of the district located in the Cumbrian Mountains in the west and opposite to Belfast in Ireland. Lake Windermere which is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  miles long and 1 mile broad is the largest, while the West-water which has got a maximum depth of 258 ft. is the deepest. The Scafell Pike above the latter with a height of 3210 ft., which is the highest mountain in England, adds to the wealth of the lovely scenery of the picturesque and wildly wonderful tract. It was in Lake Windermere that the gallant Sir Henry Segrave met with his tragic death while attempting to beat the speed record in his immortalised launch named *Miss England*.

Another and no less important reason, which has contributed to the widely spread reputation of the English Lake District and attracts an uninterrupted flow of visitors, is that it has given its inspiration to and had been the abode of a host of great English poets of the last century, including among others Wordsworth, Keats and De Quincey as well as Faber, Martineau, Fox, Howe and Charlotte Bronte. The tourist has an opportunity of seeing in his 75 miles' motor round of the district the stone named 'Wordsworth's Seat' occupied by the poet in his studies, and the 'Dove Cottage,' the modest house of the mediaeval type, in which he spent a part of his life, containing mementoes and relics belonging to him and his sister Dorothy.

Wordsworth alone among all the Lake Poets was a native of the Lake District; and it was he who taught the people the real value of the pure lives of the poor and the beauties of Nature in their environments so ably painted by the Poet-Laureate in one of his masterpieces *The Prelude*. It is really disquieting to recollect that such a genius had to suffer misery in his early life regarding maintenance and pay the penalty of a long life in his bereavements. The sight en route of Shelley's temporary house in Keswick followed by the Great Hall in the same town lined with Southey and the Coleridges, father and son, keep up the enthusiasm and the mental high watermark created in the tourist's mind for a long while by

an actual touch with the region sanctified by the noble conceptions expressed and developed by all men of letters who had something to do with it. The intervening waterfall called Aira Force serves as a pleasant break; but despondency again overtakes the visitor on account of his inability to have a glimpse of similar regions connected with other Lake notabilities like Ruskin, Tennyson, Carlyle, Gray and Emerson or to give some more time to what he is able to mark in his hurried sojourn.

From Bowness I proceeded to Glasgow in three hours by rail and had a glimpse of some of the neighbouring Scottish lakes in a motor round covering 130 miles on one day. **The Territory immortalised by Sir Walter Scott** Thence I went to Oban via Stirling the old capital of Scotland (six hours' journey from Glasgow), and had another excursion to the equally charming next group of them on another day. The Scottish lakes are equally interesting. But they are far more extensive than the English lakes and particularly celebrated on account of epic poems and historical novels of the most popular Sir Walter Scott. The idea of the magnitude of the Scottish lakes will be conveyed by the fact that Loch Lomond which is the biggest, is 20 miles in length and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 miles in breadth. The sight of the Brig of Turk and the Loch Katrine, on an island in which Ellen the heroine in the *Lady of the Lake* is depicted to have been living, thrilled me with a peculiar joy and flashed upon my mind the true worth of the scenery of that bristled territory called Trossachs and the astonishing panorama of the mountains, bridges, valleys and lakes (bens, brigs, glens and lochs in Scottish language).

In my round extending to 90 miles by motor of the second instalment of the Scottish lakes, there was nothing that was quite novel from what I had seen in the earlier trips. In the course of the tour I came across Ben Nevis (4406 ft. in height) which is the highest mountain in the British Isles. The next object worth mentioning was the Dunstaffnage Castle, where the Scottish kings were crowned before Stirling became the capital of Scotland, and which reminds one of the Stone of Destiny contained in the Coronation Chair in the Westminster Abbey. The name of Stirling presents the memory of the stabbing of the Earl of Douglas by James II of Scotland in 1452 in its castle in gross violation of every law of decency, perhaps in a fit of uncontrollable anger, when the Earl of Douglas was invited as a guest, as contrasted with the scenes in *The Lady of the Lake*, which are alleged to have happened here in its

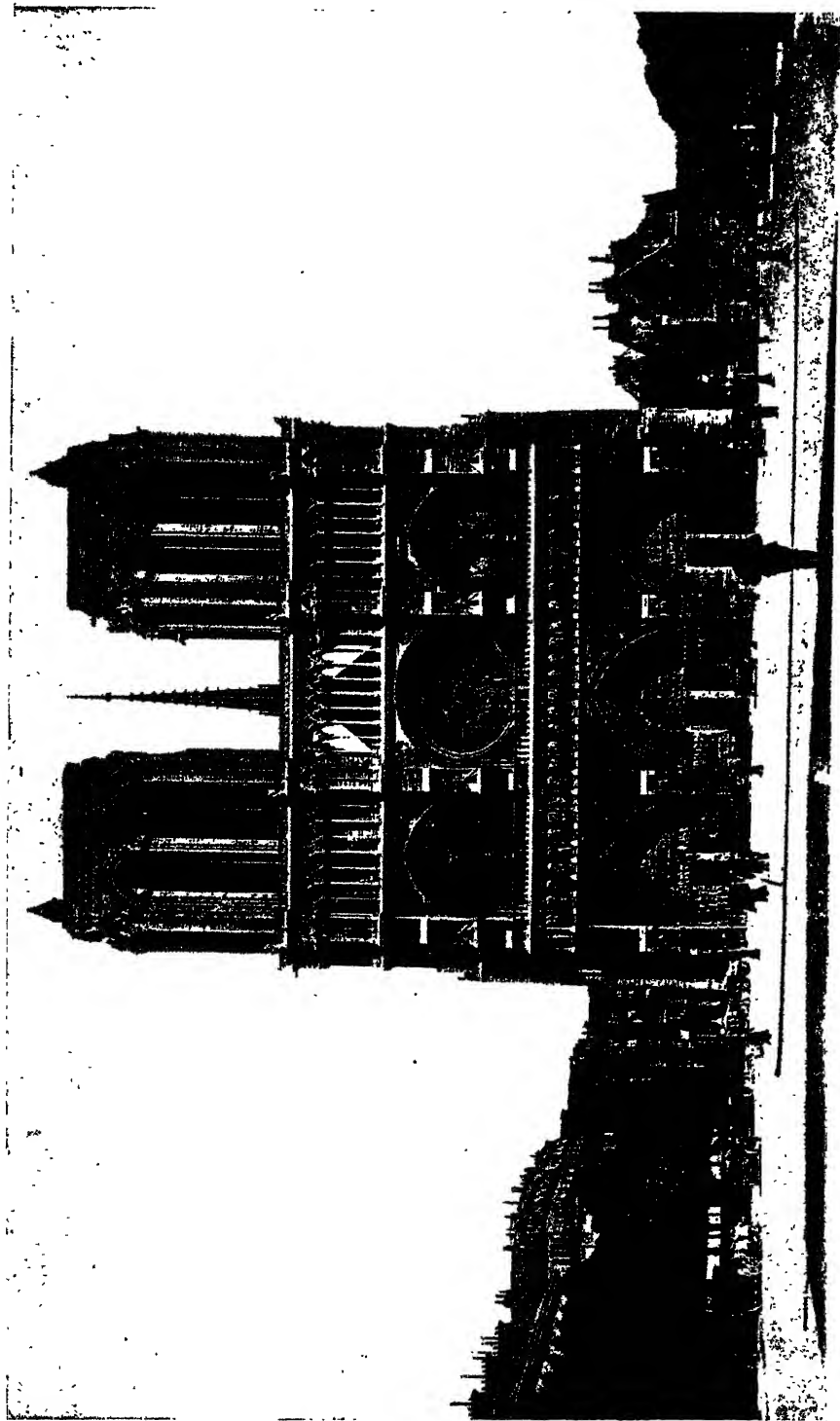


vicinity. Like Aira Force, we met with the Crunan Fall on our way; and we were particularly struck with the granite quarries that appeared in plenty on this side. The highland cattle which were visible at intervals and the river linking Loch Etive and Loch Awe famous for its salmon fish were also remarkable. A 700 years old graveyard and the circular tower in memory of the Scottish poet Duncan MacIntire coupled with some fine woods served as a delightful relief to the eye among the rather uninteresting dreary tract consisting of ruins of the strongholds of the old time Scottish clans.

The sojourn through the Scottish Lake District coupled with the story of the territory, as told by the courier and recollected from my faint impressions in the school and college days which were awakened by the actual sight of Trossachs and the cursory perusal of pamphlets relating thereanent, filled my head with mingled feelings of joy and wonder-joy for the good fortune I had of personally visiting the various scenes including among others the pass of Leny, Loch Lubnai, Loch Vennachar, Loch Katrine, the island thereon, Finlas Water, the meadow named Lanrick Mead, the meeting place of the MacGregor clansmen, Ben Venue, and Ben Lomond, the description of which I had read in the *Lady of the Lake* and *Rob Roy* while a student with great curiosity and veneration and wonder for the great genius of Sir Walter Scott, who so strikingly enriched the literature of the the land of his birth for all time and raised its literary standing in the eyes of nations. I was interested to remember that since the appearance of Scott's *Rob Roy* and the *Lady of the Lake*, the Trossachs practically unknown before suddenly evolved a new cult of scenery-worship that is kept keenly alive by his equally enchanting succeeding works and attracts every season down to this

Utility of Personal Inspection of the Tract

day hosts of tourists to have a view of Loch Katrine and other places, which indirectly contributes to the economic prosperity of that part on that account. A thought then flashed on me as to how nice it would have been and how I would have greatly benefited in my studies and in understanding my texts, if I had got an opportunity of visiting these places when I had to study the books full of allusions to them, as it can easily be imagined with what redoubled interest such description can be read when, having seen the place, memory can conjure up a mind-picture of it. Very naturally this led me to turn



The Church of Notre Dame, Paris



my attention to the complicated problem of the difficulties and handicaps of students, who have to study books containing such descriptions of tracts situated in distant foreign countries, and to appreciate how students, who have opportunities of witnessing the tracts to be studied, can easily beat their brethren who may have to work in the absence of such facilities.

Glasgow, the third city of Great Britain, is the rich and commercial metropolis of Scotland. It is an important industrial centre; and I took an opportunity of witnessing the working of Bardyke's colliery, about eight miles from the city, with the object of getting an idea of the labour problem and labour movement in the west. The cathedral there has attained an importance on account of its reference in Scott's *Rob Roy*. The Kelvingrove in the West End Park, as its very name would indicate, is specially interesting on account of the statues of great sons of Great Britain such as, among others, Pitt, Lord Roberts and Burns. In particular, the architectural excellence of some of its buildings including Netropolis, the ornamental cemetery, and the Bridge of Sighs leading to it and of the Art Galleries which, I was told, were next to London in regard to their collection of paintings of the different schools made a deep impression on my mind. The Rouker Glen Park is equally remarkable as being more natural, but more especially because it owes its existence to the munificence of Lord Rowallen.

On my way to Ireland, I went to Ayr in order to visit the country of the famous Scottish poet, Robert Burns. After seeing his statue near the station, we witnessed the cottage of his birth, which like that of many other notabilities in the west is really humble and has been scrupulously preserved at a heavy cost, as also the adjoining museum of articles and books connected with him. Next we paid a visit to some of the scenes referred to in his poems as well as the grave of his father with the monumental epitaph "For even his failings leaned to virtue's side" and the great monument of three-sided basement storey supporting a Greek peristyle erected to his memory a hundred years ago by public subscription to which, it is interesting to recall, India has contributed her share even in those early days of British rule. While returning to Ayr, we traversed the tract known as Burns' country, when we were interested to see a few other scenes

described in the works of Burns and also his last resting place at Kirkswald.

From Ayr we went to Belfast, the capital of Northern Ireland, via Stranraer and Larne by the shortest sea route. **The Flax Spinning Company at Belfast** The touch of Irish land was a remembrancer of the tragic vicissitudes in her history. Belfast is a rapidly prospering modern city; and I took advantage of the occasion of my stay there to have an idea of it by visiting the very old York Street, Flax Spinning Company, Gullaher's Tobacco Factory and the Evening Telegraph Press. It was interesting to learn that linen manufacture flourished in Ireland owing to the improved methods applied by Huguenot refugees from France. The buildings of the spinning company contained several approximately 300 ft. long rooms, and its plant and turn-out were the largest in the world. The up-to-date machinery and working of the cigarette factory and the press were really marvellous; and the perusal of a reference to my visit in the newspaper was indeed a pleasant surprise.

In the evening I visited the Bellevue Park which is beautifully situated on an elevated hill and commands a lovely view. **The Keynote of Success of the Westerners** My head, however, was full of thoughts about the three big industrial concerns observed that day, which made a deep impression on my mind regarding the wonderful advance which has been achieved and is still being achieved in science by the westerners. The principle at the root of all this progress is that, like soul force, the power generated by steam or electricity was one and the same, but it was utilized for the purpose in view in different forms. The success in scientific research, which the Almighty Providence placed in their hands, appeared to me to be the keynote of their superiority in every direction; and the people of the east seemed to my mind to have no hope of surpassing them until they were able to achieve greater progress by concentrated efforts coupled with more superior researches by the blessings of God.

Next day we visited the wonderful rock formation—one of the most famous pieces of scenery in the world—known as **A Glimpse of the Giant's Causeway** the Giant's Causeway, about six miles from Portrush which is a sea-side Irish health resort 66 miles from Belfast. The dilapidated Dunluce Castle can be seen en route to the Giant's Causeway which is a long stretch of remarkable basalt pillars formed by Nature into regular pentagonal and hexagonal shapes and

consists of an irregular pavement or platform of thousands of stones of different types. This phenomenon is ascribed by geologists to shocks of earthquakes or volcanic fissure eruptions. The mountain cave called Purtcoon, 666 ft. long, and the group of 60 columns known as the Giant's Organ are particularly notable. The jaunting car and the fields of peats ( which are combustible lumps of earth ) appeared to be other peculiarities of that tract. The only other reminiscence of Belfast is the dinner I gave in honour of the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Moles and Sir Robert Baird of the Evening Telegraph Press and the toast speeches at the end.

In Dublin, the memorial to the Duke of Wellington in the Phoenix Park with the pregnant inscription describing  
**The Capital of** in brief his achievements, as well as the statues of  
**Irish Free State** the host of Irish patriots, including among others those of O'Connell and Parnell, do not fail to impress the history of Ireland upon the tourist's mind. The significant inscription on the pedestal of the statue of Parnell given below is the most inspiring:—

No man has a right to fix the boundary to the march of a nation.

No man has a right to say to his country : ' Thus far shalt thou go and no further.,

We have never attempted to fix the ne plus ultra to the progress of Ireland's nationhood and we never shall.

While in Dublin, I had the honour of lunching with His Excellency the Hon'ble Mr. J. McNeill, the then  
**At the House** Governor-General of Irish Free State. He is an  
**of the Governor-** ex-member of the Indian Civil Service and was the  
**General** Collector and Political Agent, Poona, when I was heir-apparent. As the Political Agent of the state, I had many occasions to meet him, and it was a particular pleasure to enjoy his hospitality in the capital of Ireland.

I had no time to visit the Irish lakes; but I spared some time to have a glimpse of the health-resorts near Dublin, by  
**Visit to a** paying an afternoon flying visit to Bray, thirteen  
**Health-Resort in** miles therefrom, in a motor and enjoying the beautiful  
**Ireland** mountain scenery en route.

It was my desire to see the famous watering places in Europe ;  
 but I wanted to visit one developed on these lines in  
 England. Hence I had decided to halt at Leamington  
 Spa near Warwick and the country of Shakespeare, in  
 order to kill two birds with one stone. Spa has become, as is known  
 to all, a common name for all watering places from the name of the  
 town of Spa which is the pioneer European health resort near Liege  
 in Belgium and has attained fame since the discovery of the  
 medicinal properties of the mineral springs there in the fourteenth  
 century. There is always a great rush of run-down patients at  
 Leamington Spa like all other health resorts. At such Spas, patients  
 are able to take baths of the various springs there according to the  
 disease. Beautiful gardens are also constructed in such places for  
 the invalids to take exercise in open air and ennoble their minds.

During my excursion from Leamington Spa to Stratford-on-Avon,  
 the birth-place of Shakespeare, I saw the famous  
 Warwick Castle at a distance of 2 miles on my way.  
 The palace dates from the Roman times and is  
 connected with the name of Ethilda, daughter of Alfred the Great.  
 The tower named after Guy, who secured the earldom in the reign  
 of Edgar by his exploits coupled with the hand of Earl Roband's  
 daughter, and Leasar's Tower in the form of an irregular  
 four-storeyed polygon 147 ft. high, with the gateway in the middle of  
 both, present a magnificent view.

The chapel and the valuable paintings of Van Dyck and Rubens,  
 coupled with statues, busts, armoury and Japanese or  
 Chinese pottery, in the beautiful apartments clearly  
 showed that no pains were spared to keep up a mediæval palace on  
 the lines of its modern proto-types. We were interested to learn  
 that the objects in the bed-room belonged to Queen Anne and were  
 there on account of their being presented to the second Earl of  
 Warwick by George III. The carving and gilding of the dining room  
 and the Genoese crystal chandelier in it as well as the fine big  
 cauldron of 120 gallons capacity wittily called Guy's Porridge Pot,  
 together with the Grecian Vase, are particularly remarkable objects.

At Stratford-on-Avon, we were interested in seeing the  
 reverentially preserved picturesque old timber house  
 in which Shakespeare, the greatest of the English  
 drama-writers, was born in 1564, together with the  
 neighbouring museum and library containing his manuscripts as well





PARIS



La Sainte Chapelle, Paris

as the tombs of the renowned poet and his wife Anne Hathaway in the Collegiate Church of Holy Trinity there. It was surprising to see that many other houses belonging to Shakespeare's friends and relatives had also been kept intact there with equal zeal. The thatched farm-house of his wife at Shottery at a mile's distance from Stratford is also worth a visit. Thereafter we visited some shops containing only Shakespearean literature, his editions of different sorts and works containing criticisms and appreciations of his writings, as well as his photoes and busts.

Shakespeare's birth-day festival is celebrated annually at Stratford in the month of April and all his plays are performed in connection with it. The Memorial Theatre, in which they were performed, recently fell a victim to fire; and it was being rebuilt when I visited the Shakespeare country. Accordingly the plays were then performed in a temporarily erected theatre; and I took the opportunity of witnessing a light play named

*Merry Wives of Windsor*, which happened to have been fixed for performance on the day of my visit. The story goes that it was written by Shakespeare in a fortnight at the express desire of Queen Elizabeth who suggested to him to produce a drama in which Falstaff, the famous comic character in some of his other works, would be seen to be in love. In this drama a worthless knighted flatterer, the hero, has been shown to make love with two ladies at Windsor, who successfully conspire to humiliate him by apparently responding to his wishes. Sir Thomas Lucy who has been referred to in connection with the game in the park has been depicted in this drama as Justice Shallow. The sight of this drama naturally put me in mind of many of Shakespeare's plays of worldwide fame, which I read and studied with interest and admiration in my student days and the translations or adaptations whereof in my mother-tongue are still a source of instructive amusement, whether in perusal or on the stage.

After thus satisfying my desire to see something of the Shakespearean tract proper and seeing one of his dramas performed in his own land, I arrived back in London at the Paddington Station next day at noon in less than a couple of hours. Captain Allanson of Messrs. Thomas Cook & Son Ltd. was punctually present to receive and congratulate me on my return after a most successful

tour. In return I sincerely thanked him as the representative of his firm. I also expressed to him my full satisfaction about the work of Major Carter, the courier, in carrying out the trip successfully and subsequently wrote to the firm officially thereanent.

I deem it necessary to mention here a few points which struck me about the most useful escorted tours arranged by Messrs. Thomas Cook and Son Ltd. The first is that a representative of their local agent came to receive us at the station wherever there was a branch of theirs among the places of our halt. He at once used to take charge of the luggage from the courier after showing us the conveyances engaged for us outside the station to take us to the hotel in which we were to be accommodated; he used to look after the luggage and arrange to send it to our rooms in the hotel very carefully and with zeal, so that we could have it in our respective rooms almost within half an hour of our arrival; similarly he was ready at call to help the courier during the stay of the party at his place in order to make us comfortable; and he again presented himself to collect the baggage from our rooms in good time (mostly an hour before the time fixed for our departure) and despatch it from the station to our next destination. A similar procedure was followed during my sojourn on the continent and I was specially impressed by the tact shown by the Cooks' representatives all along.

The second point, that is also notable, is the perfect arrangement in settling and carrying out the programme of the itinerary, making necessary correspondence with their local branches and the local hotels for reserving accommodation etc. in good time in advance. The duties of the courier are not light as might be supposed, as he has to do a lot of work daily and with punctuality, besides looking to the needs of his party. He always did the correspondence work at night after we went to rest, because he had to be at the disposal of the party during day-time. He had to send intimations in advance to the persons concerned at the next halt and to inform every day the head office in London of the good health of the party committed to his charge and its movements as well as the details of the programme that might have been carried out, besides keeping and submitting accounts. The work of the courier on the continent, as he has to deal with different languages and currencies, is more

onerous. In short, I was impressed with the system of the escorted tours so perfectly arranged by the tourist companies and heartily wished that it would similarly develop in India.

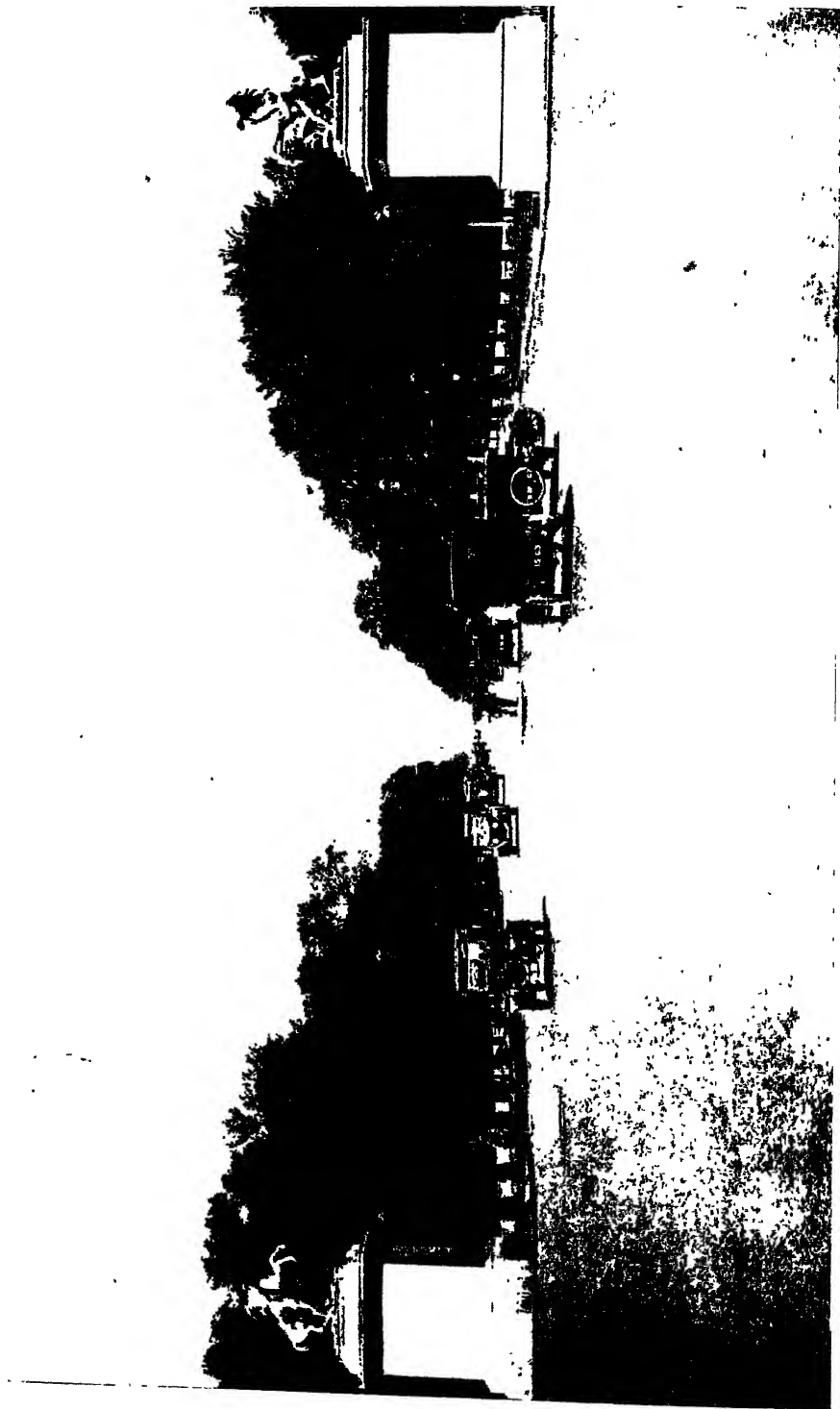
The tours can be settled in two ways. In one, every item of expense including even the tips to be paid at hotels or places of sight-seeing was undertaken by the company, and in the other, they took upon themselves only the travelling and hotel accommodation expenses, leaving the party to make its other expenses or settle and manage the details of sight-seeing during the stay of the party at the places chosen for halt. I made my tour in Great Britain and Ireland by the first method, while the continental tour was arranged in the second way. Both are equally convenient; and the traveller can successfully make his tour anywhere in the four corners of the world without the least worry by previous arrangement with such companies and go with the courier like his baggage. Only he must have sufficient money. I was interested to note that tipping was all over in vogue even in the western countries.

My travel in the continental countries further showed me that the governments there offered every facility to the travellers, both indigenous and foreign, by providing bureaus of information at important places and subsidising railway and steamer companies as well as hotels, in order to encourage the influx of the tourists in their countries, as they have been convinced that the expenditure incurred in subsidies is ultimately more than repaid by the advertisement of its natural scenery, administration and industries, in addition to the prosperity it brings to their nations in other direct or indirect ways, and particularly by the money which is spent by the visitors in various ways such as railway and other fares, hotel charges and purchases whether for daily use or for taking home with them as curios or mementoes.

There are two other advantages worth mention about such contract tours. The first is the saving of a lot of trouble in the customs and octroi examinations at every crossing of the frontier and entry into a municipal area, as the courier is accustomed to do it smoothly and in accordance with rules on account of his constant experience of the same. The other is more in reference to the continental tour and pertains to the removal of the difficulty of language which otherwise

is very likely to hinder the movements and activities of the tourist almost at every step and at every moment. It may be stated by making a sweeping remark in this connection that only those who have got an actual experience of travelling in foreign countries and knowing no other language than the English can realise these difficulties, which are many times likely to cause unnecessary worry and confound them.





Champs Elysees Avenue, Paris

## CHAPTER IV

### HALT IN PARIS

The tourist is first of all surprised, from his entry into Paris from London or vice versa, with the vast change of climate. The nature and development of the continually long and spaciouly wide Paris roads lined with rows of trees and the expansive beautiful parks form another distinguishing feature of the capital of the republican people. The Louvre royal residence dating from the fourteenth century, which is considered to be the largest and the most magnificent palace in the world and now houses one of the greatest world museums, comes next in the treasures of the third city in all the continents. The fact that the palace covers a built area of 49 acres and it would take no less than two hours to walk straight through its numerous rooms, would convey an idea of its vastness and grandeur. The part named Entresol is noted for the Chinese and Japanese porcelain and bronzes, while room No. IX particularly attracted my attention on account of the Græco-Buddhist sculptures from Gandhara in India including a statue of Bodhisatva therein. To take only one section of paintings, the spectator will find 3,000 exhibits representing almost every European school of the different periods. The masterpieces of eminent artists such as Van Dyck, Durer, Le-Brun, David and Prudhon are specially interesting. The *Annunciation* and the *Holy Family* in the long gallery and the *Coronation of Napoleon* may be cited as notable examples. To put it in a nutshell, the spirit of every civilization is visible in such museums.

The Invalides and the tomb of Napoleon are the pride of the French metropolis. The former was built by Louis XIV for accommodating old and wounded soldiers and served a useful purpose by providing a comfortable residence to them and avoiding their trouble to the civil population. The majestic granite sarcophagus (stone coffin) covering the greatest son of France presents an inspiring spectacle in the tomb of Napoleon with its dome resembling that of St. Paul's Cathedral of London. The environments containing the tombs of his brothers and generals as well as his-souvenirs indicating his grand achievements remind the visitor at a glance of the whole history of the wonderful life of Napoleon and the strange vicissitudes through which he had to pass.



Next we come to the Eiffel Tower named after the famous engineer who constructed it for the Universal Exhibition of 1889. It is 984 ft. in height and still constitutes the tallest iron structure in the world. We went to the top by a lift where the view was extremely enjoyable. The tower is erected on a 142 yards square base supported by massive piers of masonry and consists of three platforms. The electric light at the top, I was told, can be seen from a distance of 45 miles at night.

The Place de la Concorde is the largest square in Paris. The adjoining obelisk of Luxor about 7 ft. more in height than its companion pillar Cleopatra Needle in London, as well as the Unknown French Warrior's Tomb in the Arc de Triomphe l'Etiole standing erect to a height of 160 ft. made me wonder at the many points of similarity in the development of the two capitals. The place, in the neighbourhood of which stood the notorious guillotine of the French Revolution, appeared to be really imposing, apart from its being the centre of 12 roads leading to different directions, on account of the memory of the French exploits to which the tomb and the beautiful sculptures of the numerous battles and generals automatically give rise to.

Excluding the above and Versailles, the sights which I witnessed in Paris were mainly as below :—

1 Palais de Justice; 2 Sainte Chapelle; 3 Notre Dame; 4 Church of Sacre Cœur (Sacred Heart); 5 Pantheon; 6 Trocadero; 7 Luxembourg; and 8 Cluny Museum.

Palais de Justice with its clock tower, which, as its very name would indicate, at present houses in its numerous buildings the various courts of law and connected offices, was a royal palace in former times. The gilded Chambre Du Parlement in it is a painful reminder of the trial of Marie Antoinette; and the hall called Salle des Pas-Perdus measuring 240 ft. × 90 ft. is striking on account of its expanse. The paintings and statues of legislators there are a permanent inspiration to those who have to dispense or help in the administration of justice.

The Sainte Chapelle was the chapel of the above palace and has now been secularised. But it still attracts a host of tourists on account of its beautiful Gothic architecture so strikingly visible on both of its floors; and it bears a curious resemblance to St. Stephen's Chapel (now

known as St. Stephen's Hall) in the Houses of Parliament in London. Scenes from the Old and New Testaments, which have been depicted together with the Last Judgment on its walls, windows and even the entrance, are well worth a visit.

The Notre Dame immortalised by Victor Hugo is close to Sainte Chapelle and constitutes the Westminster Abbey of Paris. The large rose window on the second story and the gallery of arches on the third with balustrade of monsters, as well as the 236 ft. high flanking towers, make an ineffaceable impression. The structure is 426 ft. long and forms a mixture of the Roman and Gothic styles. Thomas a Becket's casket and the coronation mantle of Napoleon I in the treasury of the cathedral are noteworthy.

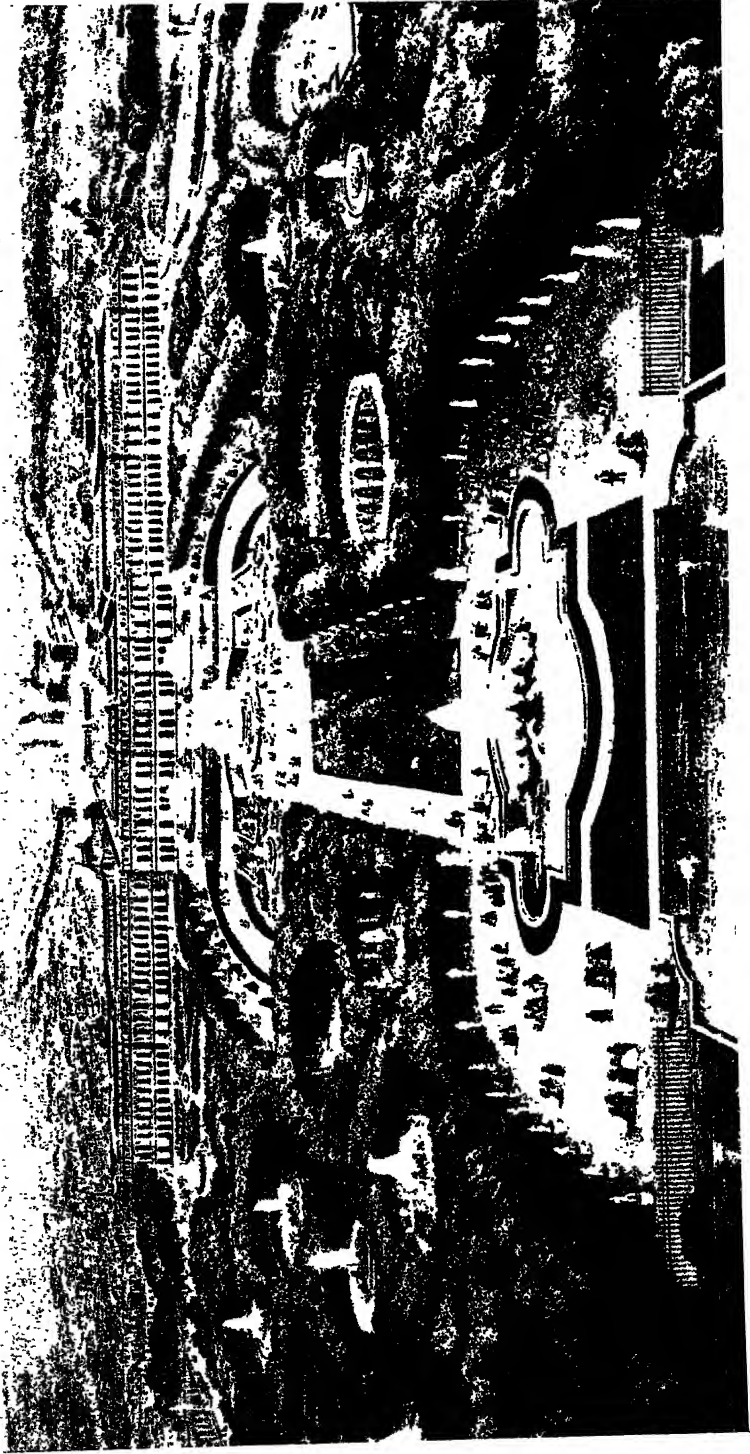
The modern Church of Sacre Cœur with its statue of solid silver stands 64 ft. high on the hill of Montmartre. It was commenced in 1875 in the Romanesque-Byzantine style as a national offering of humiliation and penance after the defeat in the Franco-German War of 1870-71 and completed just before the War of 1914. The interior is in the shape of a Greek Cross; and the scenes and exploits in the life of Joan of Arc have been illustrated on the windows.

Palais du Trocadero was built in 1878 for the International Exhibition and has derived its name from the hillock on which it stands at present. The hillock was supposed to be Trocadero fort of Cadiz in Spain in the mock fight in Champ de Mars staged after the return of the French army after capturing the Spanish fort. The structure has been given the Oriental-Moorish style and its circular central part with two 230 ft. high minarets contains a huge festival hall and a very big organ. World-famous organists give their performances here to about 5,000 spectators. The palace now consists of three museums assigned to comparative sculpture, Cambodian antiquities and ethnography. The subjects in the antiquities section have been taken from the animal and vegetable kingdoms, and hence it is particularly remarkable. The adjoining park and garden is equally striking on account of its waterfall and the grand stone images of big animals in the four corners round the fountain as well as the six statues representing six continents of the world with the addition of South America as a separate one.

On my way to Versailles which is 11 miles from Paris, I had to pass two parks. The Bois de Boulogne is three times as large as Hyde Park, while St. Cloud is a little bigger than the same. The former has been scrupulously developed after the English and Russian troops had considerably reduced the wilderness there, when they were camping on that site after the defeat of Napoleon at Waterloo. The park has attained European fame owing to the genius of Napoleon III. The Artesian well of Passay, the artificial hill and the garden called Jardin d'Acclimation developed to suit the growth of foreign plants and animals in glass houses constitute its special points.

The hypnotising sight of Versailles which was the scene of the reception of foreign monarchs like Queen Victoria and Czar Nicholas II, as well as the crowning of Kaiser William of Prussia as Emperor of Germany and the signing of the Treaty in 1919 which sealed the disruption of the German Empire, presents the model of a perfect structure, with the encircling magnificent gardens. The palace can contain 10,000 persons and has got 150 perfectly painted halls and rooms. The grandeur of the structure can be realized from the length of 1,905 ft. of its facade or the 59 × 55 ft. dimensions of the Room of Hercules therein. The equestrian bronze statue of Louis XIV and the neighbouring marble statues of other great sons of France at the outset are sufficient to instil the French spirit for a while in the spectator's mind. The palace is now assigned to a museum; and so the different rooms have been given different names according to the exhibits contained therein. In the west, copious and numerous illustrated guides are available of such buildings and museums detailing the minutest items concerning them. For instance, the nature of the carving of every window and door together with the names of the designer and executor or the description of every painting, whether on the wall or ceiling, coupled with the name of the artist and the year of completion or similar details regarding the objects exhibited therein, can be known from any authoritative pamphlet. But on the same account, it will be perceived how difficult it is for a scribe to convey a full idea of the fairy-like majesty of a structure like Versailles.

The dimensions of the Mirror Room are 237' × 33' ft. and that of the Gallery of Battles are 390' × 42' ft. and they constitute the master-pieces in the world with their lavish decorations. The history of Louis XIV, in whose reign France reached the zenith of her



Panorama View of the Palace and Park, Versailles



glory, has been depicted in the former by Le Brun; and the latter contains the inspiring description of the famous battles won by France in colours. It is no wonder, therefore, that the scrupulous attention paid to the creation of such rooms has been able to maintain the freshness of the French Paradise even after centuries.

The gardens surrounding the Versailles Palace with its fountains and numerous basins depicting mythological and other scenes are really marvellous. The marble colonnade of 32 columns with the charming scene of the Rape of Proserpine in the middle can be cited as an instance. The jets of the basins of Dragon and Neptune reach a height of 75 ft.

The Grand Trianon and the Petit Trianon, two small palaces with their separate gardens, constructed respectively near Versailles by Louis XIV for his consort Mme Du Maintenon and by Louis XV as a homely resort, are also worth a visit. The latter was occupied by Marie Antoinette and Princess Pauline Borghese, Napoleon's beloved sister. The Venetian mirrors in the Glass Hall and the rich presents made by Czar Alexander I to Napoleon after the peace of Tilsit, kept in the Malachite Hall of the Grand Trianon, are specially remarkable.

The group of rustic houses on the bank of an artificial lake known as the Mill, the hen-house, the dairy and the  
**La Malmaison** Marlborough Tower, built for the Queen and the court ladies, and the coach-house containing a museum of carriages are other objects of note there, which I did not fail to visit before I left Versailles for Paris via La Malmaison, the residence of Josephine. It was from this palace that Napoleon left France to embark on the British ship Bellerophon and it now contains a number of objects including books, connected with him and Josephine. I also witnessed the tombs of Josephine and her daughter Queen Hortense, mother of Napoleon III, in the church at Rueil, and the chateau remembered for its connection with Richelieu close by.

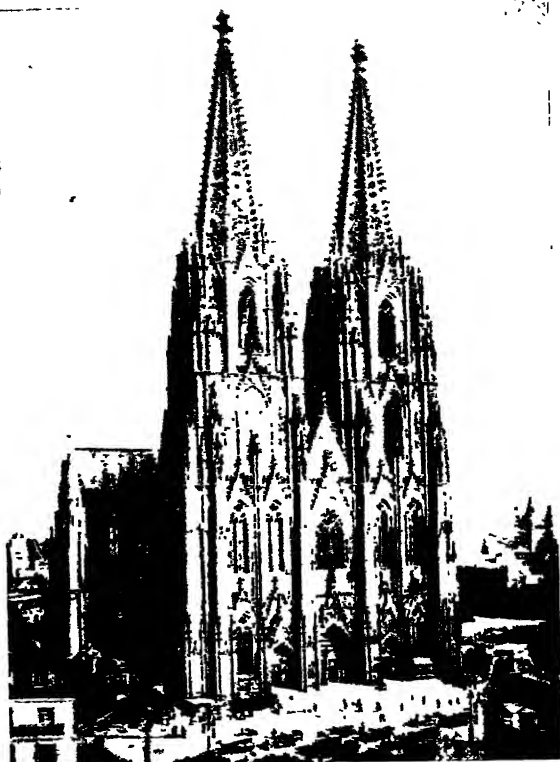
The Pantheon, the Luxembourg Palace and the Cluny Museum  
**The Pantheon** were the three other institutions which I saw on the last day of my stay in the French capital. The Pantheon is a Greek-Crossed fine structure with a 272 ft. high dome and contains graves of a number of great sons of France such as Rousseau and Zola. The facade consists of a peristyle of 22

Corinthian columns 66 ft. high ; and the marble groups representing the begging of St. Genevieve to Attila and the baptism of Clovis, as well as the paintings depicting thrilling scenes from French history including, among others, the coronation of Charlemagne and the exploits of Joan of Arc, are very attractive.

The Luxembourg Palace named after its original owner is a museum of busts and paintings. The aurora and the signs of the zodiac on the ceiling of the Refreshment Room may be quoted as an instance. The Cluny museum contains about 20,000 exhibits of mediæval art and industry.







The Cathedral, Cologne, Germany / Page 49



The Planetarium, Berlin

## CHAPTER V

### A GLIMPSE OF CENTRAL EUROPE

We left Paris in the afternoon on the 25th of August 1930 and reached Cologne after eight hours' continuous journey by train. I had no time to make a halt in Belgium or see something of Holland or Denmark; but en route to Cologne we passed through Belgian territory which appeared a newly built tract after its complete annihilation in the 1914-18 war. We had had a glimpse of the famous forts and cities of Namur and Liege, where the German drive was unexpectedly checked for a number of days and on account of which the probable defeat of the Allies was averted. Aix-la-Chapelle linked with the name of Charlemagne and the crowning place of German kings till the sixteenth century forms the entrance to Germany. Cologne, the third city of Germany, with a mostly Catholic population of 700,000 standing on the river Rhine is only 43 miles from it. The cathedral of Cologne, quite close to the station is particularly famous. But its towers and bridges are no less striking. The bridges there are remarkable on account of the big spans, the largest span being 605 ft. The cathedral, 472 ft. x 200 ft., is a grand cruciform structure in Gothic style and was being built for 600 years since 1248 A.D. The wing towers are 515 ft. high. The silver shrine and the processional cross in the treasury as well as the stone and bronze statues and coffin boxes and the 25-tons bell seemed notable. In our round through the city, the equestrian statues of German emperors strike the visitor. The only other important thing that I could do in my short halt at Cologne was a visit to a 220 years' old famous Cologne-water factory.

From Cologne we came to Berlin on the 27th idem in about as much the same time as was required to arrive at Cologne from Paris, Cologne being in the middle of the two capitals. Berlin is a modern city and has grown to have its present population of 42,00,000 souls from an humble town of 25,000 persons in the course of only 200 years. During my halt of six days in Berlin, one was spent in visiting Potsdam and another in taking a bus round in the city arranged by the local branch of Thos. Cook and Son Ltd. In the remaining period the important things seen in particular were the Zoo, the Aquarium, the

Planetarium, the palaces of the Kaisers and the Crown Prince, the Museum of Armoury, the Tower and the Vaterland.

The Aquarium in the Zoo is said to be one of the largest and finest in the world, while the sight of the 1,000 crocodiles there in particular was a novel one. A photo of the Yuvaraj with the tamed cubs on his lap taken in the panthers' house in the Zoo is a peculiar memento of our visit to Berlin. Apart from the usual houses for animals and birds, what would remain as an everlasting impression is the Zeiss Planetarium which I had an opportunity of seeing in the neighbourhood of the Zoo. It is the most wonderfully planned instrument to show in an effective manner the motions of celestial bodies including the gyroscopic deviation of the earth and the precession of equinoxes to the students of astronomy within a brief period any time by means of an artificial sky, with the aid of lectures. It has been rightly described as at once a school, a theatre and a moving picture. This model of heavens was first constructed in 1924 in the unique net-work dome upon the roof of the Zeiss works at Jena at the instance of Dr. Miller, Director of the German Museum in Munich, and is now being gradually improved in view of the difficulties encountered. The Planetarium equipped with 300 to 600 seats shows us the heavens upon the hemispherical projection surface within it with the planets, sub-planets and stars exactly as we see them out of doors with the naked eye on any given day, by means of a counter connected with two shafts driven by electrical motors. The apparatus was then installed in many cities of the continent and in America; and I was interested to know that some of the big German cities intended to establish their own planetaria on a similar model. This indicates the tendency of the European mind to assimilate any new invention without delay; and it is hardly necessary to say that this has enabled them to maintain the same high level of culture in the whole of the continent. I took the opportunity of attending one lecture at the planetarium. But it is impossible to describe the profound impression it made upon my mind. It is no wonder that people who have got such grand facilities within their easy reach from their childhood, are able to make marvellous researches in science. The restaurant near the Zoo is also notable as it is so big as to accommodate 20,000 persons at a time.

In our bus round, which started from the imposing equestrian statue of Frederick the Great on the famous Strasse (street) named

Unter Den Linden and ended after traversing Charlottenburg, we saw a number of important buildings and other objects of interest. But the notable among them were the Prussian State Library containing two million volumes, Brandenburger Tor (Gate), Prince Bismarck's residence, the old and new City Halls, the Reichstag Commemoration Column, Moltke's statue and the Wireless Tower (420 ft. in height).

On the 30th of August 1930 we made a motor trip to Potsdam **Attractions of Potsdam** via Wansee Lake where we had half an hour's pleasant journey in a launch upto the Gleinicker Pier where we again took to our motor which had arrived there by road by that time. The old market, the city palace, the Town-Hall and the 75 ft. high obelisk are some of the worth-seeing sights in the town of Potsdam. Then we witnessed the group of the famous palaces there. The large dining hall decorated with gilded bronze and the confidential dining room with its bronze chandelier in the town palace first constructed by the Great Elector and rebuilt by Frederick the Great are notable, the latter being more so owing to the contrivance made therein to send down and bring up the dinner table so as to dispense with the waiters coming and going there for service. The well-known palace of Sans Souci built by Frederick the Great with its terrace gardens and flower-beds comes next. The magnificent decorations of paintings on the walls and the ceilings of the numerous halls hold the spectator spell-bound. The Voltaire room so called owing to its occupation in the time of Frederick the Great by Voltaire who was his great friend has a peculiar attraction on account of the painted flowers and coloured pictures of birds on the walls.

The Sans Souci Palace flanked by two symmetrical befitting structures named the Picture Gallery and the New Chambers forms the gem of the whole collection. The magnificent marble hall with the beautiful eight pairs of columns supporting its dome is particularly notable. The New Palace which is not far off from Sans Souci was also constructed by Frederick the Great. It contains 200 rooms and is equally magnificent. The theatre in the New Palace capable of accommodating 500 spectators appeared to be spacious and remarkable. The Cuproom in it is specially attractive and is called a fantastic summer house indoors on account of its beautiful decorations and pictures. The Marble Palace in the new garden, the orangery containing rare specimens of exotic plants in its winter garden on both sides constructed on the lines of Villa

Medici in Rome, Charlettenhof, the Babelsberg Castle, the favourite summer residence of Emperor William I and the lovely communes in front of the New Palace built for the royal staff and linked together by colonnades arranged in a semi-circle, with a sort of triumphal arch between them are the remaining worth-seeing important structures in the cluster of palatial buildings in the Rococo style at Potsdam. Their description will not be complete without at least a brief reference to the gate by the obelisk, the Neptune's Grotto, and the charming Chinese House constructed after the then prevailing fashion for oriental things, in the Sans Souci gardens. I was interested to learn from the guide that the architects who were entrusted with the task of erecting these structures had a liking for the classical style, but they had to yield to the wishes of their masters and follow the Rococo style partly against their will. However the structures on the whole have not suffered in their beauty which the landscape, history and art have greatly contributed to maintain on a high level.

The museum of armoury called Zeughaus is another worth-seeing object in Berlin. The building itself is remarkable on account of its resemblance with the style of Michelangelo and it was here that I could see a large collection of a variety of cannons. On the upper storey of the building, we saw the statues of the kings and other great sons of Germany as well as paintings depicting important historical events, which as repeatedly expressed constitute instructive practical lessons in history to students from their childhood. The other important sights of Berlin are the two palaces, viz. the Berlin Castle or the palace of Kaiser William I, the grand-father of the ex-Kaiser, and the Kronprinzen Palais or the palace of the Crown Prince which was the residence of the father of the ex-Kaiser who was son-in-law of Queen Victoria the Good. In the latter, the one thing which has remained fresh in my mind is the hall in which the echo of our voice resounded 25 times in gradually descending voice.

The Berlin Castle was reconstructed in the sixteenth century on the site of the mediæval fort erected by Elector Frederick II known as the Irontooth. After various extensions made at different periods according to different tastes, it was overhauled into a palace by the Great Elector in order to suit the dignity of a King which he had acquired for himself by dint of his ability and exploits. Additions had been going on till the outbreak of the war of 1914,

the principal among them being the beautiful cupola of the castle chapel above the Eosander Portal. Crossing the two castleyards, we can ascend to the entrance hall by the ramp on one side and the winding staircase on the other constructed around rectangular pillars. It was possible to ride on horseback by the former. The magnificence of the palace can be well imagined, even when one passes the steps of the staircase, by the sight of the charming paintings and sculptures around like the Flight of the Olympian Gods with Titans or the Zeus riding on an Eagle. The doors, walls, ceilings and even niches in the rooms are full of mythological and other paintings and artistic panels; and some of the rooms contain a number of antique works of art in marble and bronze as also of artistic handicrafts and sculptures to such an extent that they themselves can be characterised as miniature museums. The Hall of Stars and the Pillar Hall are specially notable.

The Royal Coachhouse, the Funkturm Tower and the Vaterland **Radio Exhibition and Vaterland** were the next objects of interest which attracted our minds. The tower is 450 ft. high and the Radio Exhibition then held around it was most interesting. Vaterland, which combines in itself a restaurant and a dancing palace, is a sort of a big theatre exhibition showing in different huge halls different vivid interesting and thrilling scenes from different places in the world such as Vienna or Naples. This kind of amusement coupled with instruction was indeed a pleasant novelty.

In the course of miscellaneous sight-seeing in the city, the palatial Eden Hotel appeared to be an impressive scene especially on account of the beautiful garden on its terrace. But the line of the busts of 32 Prussian kings on both sides of a road with the dates of their reigns inscribed at the foot struck me as an unusual piece of a practical history lesson.

We left Berlin by train in the afternoon of the 2nd of September 1930 and reached Prague (Prah) the **A Glance at Czechoslovakia** capital of the new country named Czechoslovakia within five hours via Dresden. It is a republic and consists of a portion of former Austria, combined with parts of Roumania and Poland. Prague which contains a population of 7,50,000 souls was the capital of the old Bohemian kings and so there is an abundance of towers, churches and monuments there. The old

buildings at Prague are constructed in Baroque style. The castle on the Hradcany Hill, which presents a fine view of the city, and the palace of the Bohemian monarchs with 711 rooms, now occupied by the President of the Republic and his offices, are well worth a visit. The Vladislav Hall and the Session Hall used for state festivals and the Spanish Hall and the German Hall in the Castle are interesting. In the old city we were interested to see an old part called Golden Lane on account of its occupation by alchemists in former times, as well as a house of an alchemist preserved by way of a specimen. The ancient Charles Bridge, which is 1600 ft. in length and 83 ft. in width, was our next sight. The towers at both of its extremes according to mediæval fashion and eighty baroque style statues of saints thereon seemed to be remarkable.

To have a glimpse of the rapid industrial development of Prague, I gladly seized the opportunity of inspecting a big factory manufacturing electrometers and automats as well as new types of billiard tables, massage machines etc. The automats are machines like weighing or platform ticket machines, which automatically furnish the customers the things they contain such as cigarette boxes or even drinks, when they put a particular coin in them in lieu of the price. This contrivance dispenses with the necessity of keeping a salesman and so it naturally impresses any on-looker with the advance in science achieved by human ingenuity.

The huge seven-storeyed and well-lit exhibition building with a terrace, which we saw next, was another indication of the flourishing city. An international sample fair is held in this building twice every year and preparations were in full swing for the autumn fair which was to be opened on the 15th September, when we visited the same. On the ground floor, all sorts of machinery were exhibited, while in one of the underground halls we witnessed for a while a cinema show.

The statue of President Wilson and the two interesting clocks—one in the Jewish Church in which the motion of the hands was reversed, and the other near the tower striking an alarum every fifteen minutes by means of a beat of drum by two moving puppets, —were the other notable objects in our round.

The name of Prague brings to mind the name of the martyr, John Huss, and those of the famous astronomers Tycho Brahe and Johann Kepler who carried on their labours and lifework there. Prague also

strikes one as the place where Rienzi was imprisoned. But it has one other cause for special mention, as the Prince of Wales wears the crest of the three ostrich feathers with the motto of Ich Dien (I serve) since the battle of Crecy in 1340 A. D. in which the blind King John of Bohemia whose grand-daughter was married to King Richard II son of the Black Prince of England met his death. Apart from all this, Czechoslovakia has attained special fame on account of its watering places of Karlsbad and Marienbad. Although for want of time I was unable to visit these Spas, a passing reference to the springs there and a wide variety of treatments including mud baths for various diseases offered to patients by the Baths Management of the municipalities of those places, would not be inappropriate. It would be interesting to note that the Baths Management include in their offer not only facilities for baths and visits from an associated doctor, but also comforts such as accommodation, meals, tickets for concerts and theatres and tips as well as a few excursion trips in the neighbourhood with a view to ennoble the mind of the patients, so as to accelerate their recovery.

After spending a day at Prague we went to Vienna (Wien) at about midnight. It was nearly 7 hours' journey by rail. Vienna which was once the prosperous capital of the Austro-Hungarian Empire is now the capital of the federal Republic of Austria. It has got a population of 1,857,000 souls which constitutes more than one-fourth of the population of the whole republic. It is indeed a strange irony of fate that the Austro-Hungarian Empire containing forty-five million souls should have been reduced to six millions. However I was glad to hear it prophesied that the commercial importance of Vienna from very early times owing to its geographical situation, coupled with the high reputation it has still preserved in the domains of science and medicine, would soon enable it to regain for Austria her former greatness.

My stay in Vienna also was very brief. But in that short interval, I had the honour of lunching with Sir Eric Phipps, the Minister Plenipotentiary of Great Britain there. Naturally I had to do my sight-seeing in Vienna rather speedily. Moreover I had decided not to lose the opportunity of seeing the famous palace Schonbrunn, connected with the name of Maria Theresa, which is at a distance of 12 miles from Vienna. In the hurried round through the  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles long and 60 yards wide road called Ringstrasse, we saw,



in particular, the Votive Church with two 325 ft. high towers built in French Gothic style in honour of Emperor Francis Joseph's miraculous escape from assassination, the Parliament House after the Greek style and the 250 years old Plague Memorial, among the numerous grand structures which lie on both sides of the street. While we were proceeding to Schonbrunn, I recollected that it was in Vienna that Emperor Marcus Aurelius died at the end of the second century, and Richard I King of England had to secure his freedom from captivity by paying an exorbitant ransom when he was returning from the third crusade.

When we entered the Schonbrunn which means "Beautiful Spring", after crossing the fore-court containing two fountain-groups we were shown a small theatre which at present houses a school of acting and stagecraft. It was a new thing to me as there is no such school on our side where this art is practised at once in dramatic companies without any previous education. The golden eagles on the obelisks of the entrance said to be set up by Napoleon make a magnificent impression on the visitor about the charming view he would come across inside. The palace is 656 ft. in length and consists of a central block flanked by two wings, the way to the park being through a vestibule having five doors in the central block. The whole structure has 1441 rooms and 139 kitchens and is called Austrlung or Exhibition of Maria Theresa. It was mainly built by her in order to rival with the palace of Versailles; and really it is a marvellous building with its 141 ft. long hall called the Great Gallery, the Blue Room with the Chinese wall-paper and the Gobelin Room with six charming Netherlandish tapestries, apart from similar other highly decorated apartments as in the other royal palaces which have been referred to so far. Among the numerous pictures in the palace, the one describing the tragic end of Marie Antoinette, daughter of Maria Theresa, is really very painful and pathetic to look at. As contrasted with this, some Indian pictures in one of the rooms and the coloured diagrams on the walls of another showing comparative statistics about income and expenditure of various departments and other subjects were an amusing variety.

After witnessing the coach-house lying to the west we took a glimpse of the 495 acres park, which forms one of the best gardens in Europe with its straight walks, vistas, clipped hedges, symmetrical grounds, sculptures, grottos, skilfully trimmed plants and creepers,

statues of Tyrolese marble and the figures on the Neptune fountain. The beautiful colonnaded building on the hillock on the south flanked by two symmetrical staircases round the fountain gives a peculiar charm to the whole environment.

The football ground, the Rotunda, the Prater, the Grand Opera Theatre and Laxenburg were some of the other sights which we witnessed at our leisure. The football ground was so big as to accommodate 60,000 visitors. The Rotunda was the largest building in Europe erected for the International Exhibition of 1873 and an exhibition fair was to be held there from 14th September 1930. The Prater is a pleasure park in which various sorts of amusements are ready to attract the amateur visitors as in fairs or health-resorts. The five-floored Grand Opera Theatre is capable of accommodating an audience of 3,000 in boxes or blocks of 6 or 7; and the surrounding lounges and other spacious rooms containing restaurants and articles for sale enable the spectators to amuse themselves as they like during the rest intervals. Laxenburg was, like the Trianons at Versailles of the French emperors, a former country seat of the Austrian emperors and is at a distance of 10 miles from Vienna. The School of Eurhythmics (science for promoting harmony between mind and body) there specially appealed to me as an institution not to be met with at every place. There, an artificial lake has been formed by diverting the course of the river Schwecht. There are seven artificial islands in that lake and there are buildings on all of them. The castle called Franzensburg built in the modern Gothic style under Francis I has a tower on one side of it and is notable on account of its panellings, wooden ceilings, leather wall-hangings, cabinets and tables. The armoury and the statues and portraits of the kings of the Hapsburg dynasty and other historical personages in the various rooms are remarkable. But the contrivances of treating and torturing prisoners in the middle ages which can be seen there deserve a special mention as affording an idea of the ways of those olden times.

On our return, we casually happened to see the palace of Archduke Ferdinand whose murder on 28th July 1914 caused the horrors of the great World War; and it naturally gave rise to mixed feelings of wonder and thought about the mysterious ways of the Almighty.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE PARADISE OF EUROPE

Leaving Vienna we arrived at Zurich after eighteen hours' journey by train. This was my longest travel by train at one stretch during the continental tour. It naturally involved overnight journey, and so I had an occasion to mark the facilities offered for sleeping in the trains there. But I found the facilities in India to be superior in the case of the first class passengers at least. The travel through the province of Tyrol was enjoyable on account of its similarity to the Deccan in the Bombay Presidency.

Zurich is the largest city in Switzerland. This country is called the Paradise of Europe and is the favourable haunt of tourists owing to its health-resorts and snow-clad peaks, beautiful lakes and waterfalls, mountain railways and passes, sports and natural scenery, as well as its watch and wood-carving industries. The Swiss National Museum and the fine beach on the side of the Zurich Lake are the important things to be seen at Zurich. The museum is famous on account of its valuable collections explaining the history of the country from pre-historic times and the models and objects indicating the nature of old peasant life and customs. The three-floored oblong building which is in the mediæval style has sixty-three rooms, some of which have been named after the places from which the exhibits therein have been brought. The celestial and terrestrial globes in the corridor, the remains from caves, tombs and lake-dwellings, tapestries and frescoes, specimens of rocks, furniture, carriages, costumes, military uniforms, weapons, models of a Roman Villa and ceilings of different periods illustrate the general character of the exhibits. But implements and tools made of bones or flints and the models of pre-historic cottages called lake-dwellings supported by wooden pillars built in a line in water at short distances from and connected with the banks and each other by means of wooden shafts were a novelty, as I had not seen these things before. They are indicative of the life of man when he lived in caves and carried on his livelihood on hunting and of the subsequent stage in his civilization when he lived in primitive huts constructed in water. These types of huts and the articles of use prevailing in those times were first discovered in Zurich by mere chance about the middle of the nineteenth century, while digging at

**The Zurich Museum of Pre-historic and Lacustrian Exhibits**



St. Peter's Church  
Zurich  
1704 m

St. Peter's Church  
Zurich  
1704 m

St. Peter's Church  
Zurich  
1704 m

St. Peter's Church  
Zurich  
1704 m

St. Peter's Church  
Zurich  
1704 m



A View of Zurich, Switzerland

Page 58



Lucerne and the Alps

Page 59

low water and are supposed to have been in vogue long before the Roman conquest. I was able to obtain more information about these at Lucerne, when I visited the interesting Glacial Garden there. The spacious foot-paths lined with trees having electric lamps and the view of the lake and surrounding mountains from a boat or a launch are the special features worth mentioning in regard to the promenade.

Lucerne, our next halt in Switzerland, is only an hour's journey from Zurich by train and like Zurich forms a favourite lake-side resort of tourists. The only but important difference is that the snow-clad peaks of the adjoining range of the Alps have been made accessible by cog-wheel railways. The whole tract already wellknown owing to William Tell's legends offers a peculiarly charming scenery in the night when the ascending rail-roads and numerous interspersed hotels on the mountains are electrified and cause reflection of the lights in the lake water. The watch-towers and bridges at Lucerne are particularly remarkable, two of the latter having got roofs which have been painted with inspiring historical and other charming scenes on the panels of their gables. Alpenium, the Lion of the Lucerne, the Glacier Garden, the Labyrinth, the Kursaal, the mountain railway and the exhibitions of the panorama were the notable sights which we saw in Lucerne. Alpenium contains five dramatic and picturesque views of the snow-clad Alpine peaks. The Lion of Lucerne is a large and vivid 28 ft. long statue of a lion wounded by a pierce cut out of a huge rock. It was constructed in memory of the 800 loyal Swiss Guards who gave their lives while defending Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette in the Tuileries Palace at Paris.

The Glacier Garden which is quite close to the Lion monument owes its inception to an accident. The owner of the precincts was digging a cellar in 1872 and the workmen discovered certain large round holes and blocks of Alpine rock. The owner showed them to a geological expert and the premises came to be preserved in pursuance of his advice since then. The geological part of the garden, which is called the wonderful workshop of nature, contains rocks, boulders and cauldrons illustrating the wearing action of passing of glaciers on rocks and the effect produced by their whirling about the water or by friction. The layer of rocks full of fossils and sea-shells or the petrification of a palm-leaf discover-

**The Notable  
Views at Lucerne**

**The Wonderful  
Workshop of Na-  
ture**

ed by the breaking of a stone dating from the Tertiary (pre-glacial) period are unmistakable indications of the presence of sea at the foot of the Alps and the existence of tree-growth in those ancient times. Then come the numerous prehistoric exhibits such as the casts of the skulls and bones of man explaining the five different stages of man's harmonious development during the last 10,000 years since before the glacial period, as well as the rough stone implements used by him while living in caves and the improved tools and fishing nets pertaining to lake-dwellings. Groups of 47 varieties of Swiss Alpine animals and 70 species of groups of birds and owls, as well as specimens of Alpine flora and 356 different stones which we see next, will give an idea of the stupendous Glacial Garden, apart from the section of large reliefs and pictures. One of the reliefs relates to primitive central Switzerland and measures 23×13 ft. It contains 136 pieces made of wax and gypse and required 12 years' labour for its construction. This description of a relief would be sufficient for appreciating the enormous energy which has been spent on developing the exhibition. Similarly the views of picturesque landscapes and trees in one of the rooms impressed me with the scrupulous attempts made by the Swiss Government to protect nature, by putting a check by legislation on the work of destruction, such as extermination of rare plants or animals, which modernising tendencies were aiming at.

The Labyrinth, which is an optical experiment of mirrors copied on the lines of the palace in Spain, combines in itself a maze and a laughing gallery, while the Kursaal provided a recreation for those who are fond of gambling, apart from its adjuncts of a theatre, reading room, restaurant, lounge, orchestra and garden. It is really strange how even with the advance of knowledge and literacy, people are found in numbers, who are inclined to play on their luck and mostly lose to their utter grief.

Vitznau, the terminus of the Rigi mountain railway, can be reached from Lucerne within three-quarters of an hour. The journey from there to Rigi, a distance of 4½ miles to a height of 5,905 ft. above the sea, takes about an hour and a quarter by the Rack-and-Pinion Railway, as it is called, built in 1869-71. It owes its construction to the genius of the engineer, Nikotaas Riggerbach, whose monument one can see opposite Vitznau station. Rigi offers one of the best view-points

from where a wide panorama covering a dozen Swiss lakes and hundreds of miles' circuit is visible. In the course of the journey we saw some sea-shells in the rocks, one of the marks of the existence of water there in former times as propounded by geologists by several other indications.

The big exhibition of some beautiful painted scenes on the side walls in conical tents or buildings was also a novelty which I saw at Lucerne. The vivid picture of the surrender of the French army at Verriers in Switzerland in the Franco-German War of 1870-71 and the scene of the sunrise on the Pilatus are two of the many views which I witnessed there and can be counted as worth-seeing objects affording amusement, instruction and encouragement to art.

On our way from Lucerne to Interlaken we witnessed the gorge of the river Aare by breaking the train journey at Meiringen three hours after leaving Lucerne. It is one of the greatest natural phenomena of the Bernese Oberland. The river Aare has cut into the rocks a mile long narrow passage and passes in its course through numerous fissures, caves, hollows and channels. It is really a typical phenomenon. But the course of the river through the rocky barrier called Kirchet is particularly remarkable, as its bed becomes narrower and narrower while calmly but windingly passing through this until it assumes the shape of an only 3 ft. wide narrow cleft with the banks overhanging each other in many places. One can watch, from strongly constructed platforms along the banks of the river, the phenomenon as to how the river gurgling and eddying softly forces its way through the narrow parts and boils in the kettles while flowing gently in the wider parts. The surrounding woods and two waterfalls add to the charm of the indescribable scene. I took the opportunity of witnessing the waterfall of Reichenbach which is at a distance of 900 ft. after crossing the same by a cable railway.

From Meiringen we went within 15 minutes to Brunig, one of the five Swiss Alpine passes most liked by tourists, and thence reached Interlaken by a launch in an hour. During my halt at Interlaken, I spent a full day in visiting Jungfrau, the highest and permanently snow-clad peak in Switzerland, by the mountain railway. There I had a pleasant ride on the snow. Similarly I passed an afternoon of the other in seeing the adjoining grotto called

**The Highest  
Snow-clad Peak  
in Switzerland and  
the Grotto of Bea-  
tushohlen**



Beatushohlen. The mountain railway from Interlaken run by electrical power generated from the torrents is similar to that of the Rigi railway. It is interesting to bear in mind that the idea of building the section of the Alpine railway from Scheidegg 6770 ft. high up to Jungfrauoch 11,340 ft. high, which was long left unfinished, by constructing a  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles long tunnel, suddenly occurred to the engineer, Adolf Guyer-Zeller, in August 1893 A. D. when he was gazing at Jungfrau, and completed in 1912 A. D. More details of this railway and of the sublime views of nature and facilities for ski-runners and jumpers as well as for winter sports like sledging, which have been made available at such an unusual height by this new line of communication, are very enchanting. But those who may feel interested in them should better see an account of this in subsequent pages in its proper place. Similarly the story of the thrilling experience of our ride upto and walk into the Grotto named after the English St. Beatus, who introduced Christianity in this tract in the first century A. D., may be better left to be read in detail later on. Here it may only be mentioned that the phenomenon is in contrast with that of the gorge of the Aare, as here there was a stream of water flowing through a closed mountain hollow like a tunnel or cave, while the river Aare has openly forced its course by causing a complete spasm in the hills and cutting them into two separate portions.

Geneva was the last halt in Switzerland. I have assigned a separate chapter to it in the detailed narrative as the summary of its numerous international institutions, including among others the League of Nations and the International Labour Office, had to be inserted in it. It is eight hours' train journey from Interlaken to Geneva. En route at Les Avants I met Mr. Tudor-Owen, ex-Political Agent, Bhore State, who was then the guardian of H. H. the minor Maharaja of Bharatpur and his younger brothers and was living with them there for the benefit of their health. Mrs. Tudor-Owen accompanied him. Both of them travelled with me upto Montreux and we had an interesting talk about our travel to Europe.

The specialities of Geneva are its beautiful environments and the thrilling story of its successful struggle for independence. The shore of Lake Geneva is full of gay holiday resorts bringing in its wake smart hotels and pensions to accommodate comfortably the flow of visitors. The scenery at night is similar to what has been mentioned in the

**The Achievement of Calvin.**



The Railway Station and Scientific Observatories at the top of Jungfrau in the Bernese Alps



description of Lucerne. Liberty is a thing loved by the whole universe; and stories of those who have sacrificed their lives for it never fail to inspire a responsive zeal and sympathy. The history of Geneva among others made the greatest impression upon my mind; and hence I have given it in some detail in the chapter on the international city. John Calvin, a Frenchman who became a successful leader of the Genevese, inculcated on their minds the absolute necessity of mending their manners and conform to strict rules of life as taught by Farel. This enabled them to throw off the shackles of dependence and slavery. "The Bible as the word of God is the sole authority for mankind; and man's conscience directed by God must be the judge of all actions" was the pith of Calvin's teaching which, notwithstanding the grim policy that Calvin had to follow like all great men by occasionally executing equally great and innocent persons coming in their way, had beneficial results also in other countries. It is notable in this connection that, when the people were tired of the disciplinary restrictions on their liberty, the advocates of unchecked freedom succeeded in expelling Calvin for a time. But the people had to recall him, when they perceived the effects of the disorderliness which followed the slackening of his methods.

It is true that Geneva had its misfortunes and lost its freedom for a while in the days of the French Revolution; but owing to the teachings of Calvin having taken a deep root in the hearts of the people, the Genevese were able soon to regain their independence and have succeeded in maintaining their reputation as the people of the oldest republic.

The history of Geneva's development as an international centre is equally interesting. The International Red Cross Committee which did yeomen's service in the great War was the first such institution founded there in the sixties of the last century; and the session of the first tribunal in 1872 for settling an international dispute about the ship *Alabama*, which was unfortunately between Great Britain and United States of America, was the earliest precursor of the international institution of the Court of Arbitration and the League of Nations that were founded there later on with the object of maintaining peace in the world.

Geneva is also widely known as the City of Refuge, on account of the shelter which it gave to persons from various countries

including even Great Britain, who were either banished from or had to leave their motherland for religious or political tenets. This produced a natural affection for Geneva in their successors, friends or relatives; and a number of great men have visited and lived in Geneva down to this day on this account.

The Reformation Monument also known as Geneva's Wall of Remembrance erected in commemoration of Calvin contains inspiring statues and big stone pictures of the patriots of Geneva and eminent sons of other countries in Europe such as France, Holland, England, Prussia and Transylvania, which were vastly affected by the protestant teachings of Calvin. Some of the scenes relate to the martyrs such as the familiar Ridley, Latimer or Roger Williams, the last of whom persistently advocated the claim of the Red Indians for compensation of their lands. The pictures of the selfless William the Silent of Holland and the Great Elector of Prussia and the presentation of the Bill of Rights with appropriate inscriptions are particularly remarkable and illustrate how the spirit of political freedom throve two hundred years ago out of the liberty of conscience.

The Minor Sights of Geneva the monument of Rousseau on an island in the Lake Lemon, as the Lake Geneva is called, the waterworks, the beautiful confluence of the Rhone and the Rhine, the Russian church with its golden coronets of the eastern type, and the Brunswick Monument with the two lions were some of the minor sights which next attracted our attention there. But the fifty and more international bodies of different kinds at Geneva doing useful work for the peace, protection and welfare of humanity, not excluding the spheres of religion and education, constitute its speciality and have secured for it the enviable significant name of the International City. It is so to say the world's centre of gravity and has become a rendezvous of the people of all nationalities who flock there in connection with its varied activities from all routes in the five continents.

It was not possible to take even a glimpse of some of the important international institutions. But not to see something of the two premier institutions, viz. the International Labour Organisation and the League of Nations, would have made my visit meaningless like Hamlet with the Prince of Denmark left out. It was a happy coincidence that the

League of Nations was in sessions at the time of my stay; and I naturally took advantage of attending some of the meetings of the League as well as its Committees. On that account, I had an occasion to meet the delegates of the League, when I and the Yuvaraj had the honour of attending the reception given by the then Foreign Secretary, the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Arthur Henderson, at Parc des Eaux-Vives and the dinner given by the Indian Delegation led by H. H. the Maharaja of Bikaner.

The four-storied building of the Labour Office is just like a palace and has got two large stone figures of Peace and Justice at the entrance. The League of Nations had not a building of its own till then, and it was housed in the Hotel National after suitable adaptations. A brief account of both these interdependent world institutions will be found in its proper place. But a casual mention of some of the important points regarding them would be in pursuance of the main objects of the institutions, viz. the protection of labour, the prevention of the return of war and the promotion of material and intellectual co-operation between the nations of the world in order to enhance their happiness and comfort without any unnecessary waste of energy.

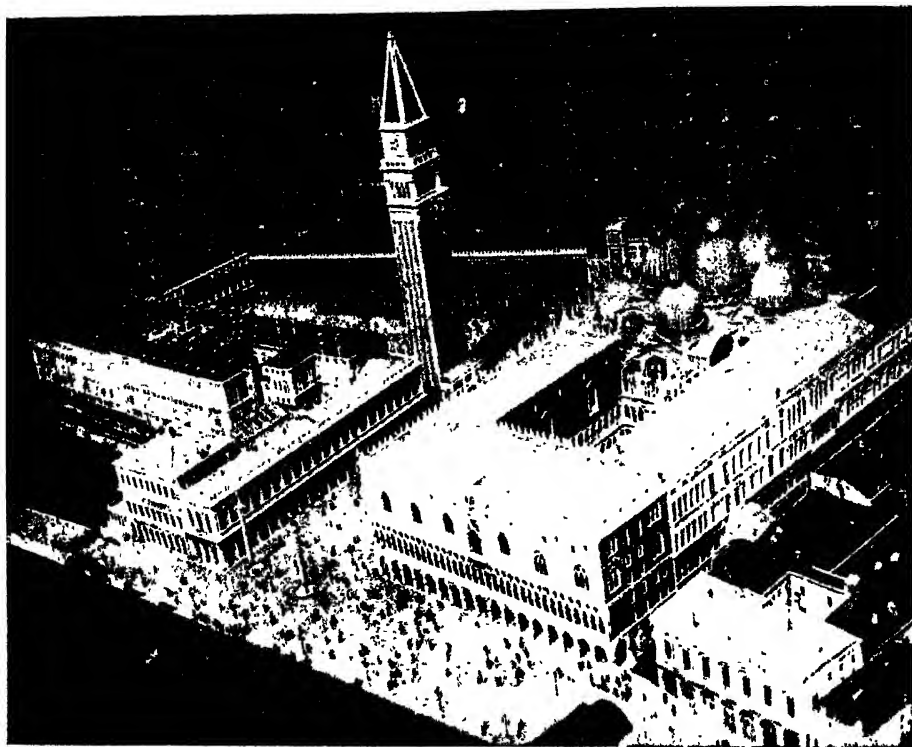
It may not be perhaps easily appreciated that the establishment of the International Labour Organisation became more necessary after the War along with the League of Nations in order to check the revolutionary tendencies of labour in every European country which began to exhibit themselves at the end of the War on account of the complete change in its normal life effected by the exigencies of the War. Arrangement was thereby made to pass and put into actual practice certain uniform rules regarding hours of work, unemployment, minimum living wage, insurance against age and accident, provision for education, freedom of association and prevention of overproduction. Countries which are not members of the League can be members of the International Labour Organisation. A general conference is held every year to which each member sends four representatives, viz. two officials, one representative of employers and one of employees. The Conference passes, on relevant subjects, recommendations by a majority vote and conventions by a two-thirds majority. The latter are obligatory after ratification by individual states. The Governing Body consists of 24 members, half to be elected one each by eight industrially advanced states and four

by others. The remaining half represent the employers and the employees. The office prepares the agenda after ascertaining the grievances and requirements of labour and watches its conditions in all member countries according to the accepted rules. There are eleven auxiliary organisations relating to migration, hygiene, agriculture, etc.

The League of Nations has kept before it the aim of respecting the then existing territorial integrity and securing fair conditions for labour and native inhabitants. It has, on that account, to manage mandated territories and report on their working, as well as to prohibit traffic in women and children and intoxicating drugs. In case of disputes, the member states have bound themselves first to submit to arbitration or enquiry. The League ordinarily holds one session every year and appoints a Council of fourteen—eight appointed by the principal eight nations and the rest by others which are called non-permanent members—for transacting its business throughout the year with despatch. Each country gets a chance of appointing the President of the Council by yearly turns. The Assembly has six different committees to deal with different subjects. The League Secretariat consists of over 600 officials drawn from different countries under the Secretary-General. Sir Eric Drummond, the present British Envoy and Plenipotentiary at Rome, was the first Secretary-General, who held office for about twelve years. There are eleven sections of the Secretariat according to the nature of questions, and a lot of publicity work has to be transacted. The League has also established several auxiliary organisations to supplement its useful work, such as the Organisation for Communications and Transit and Malaria Commissions, which have been co-operated with even by non-member states. In short the League has so far helped distressed nations, financially both by advice and loans as well as intellectually by lending experts to examine their difficult problems and suggest measures, and done a lot of useful work apart from preventing wars several times. The recent indifference of Japan and the defiance of Italy in the Abyssinian question have made people very doubtful of the efficacy of the League of Nations in regard to its main object of keeping peace by preventing wars. But the failure of the application step by step of the already thought out measures will, it is believed, enable the super brains in the world to improve the constitution so as to have the desired end.

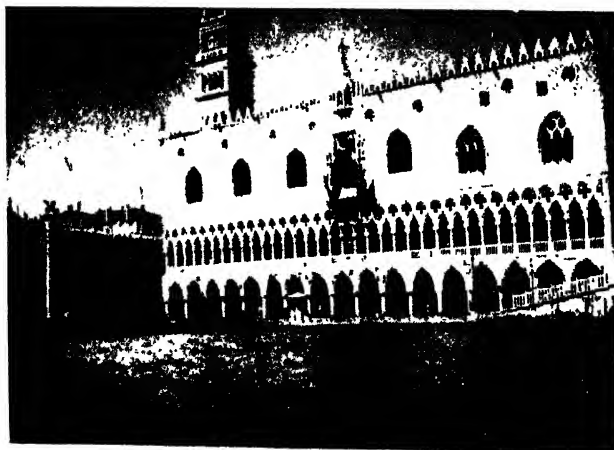






View of Venice from an Aeroplane

Page 68



The Ducal Palace, Venice

Page 69

The International Court of Justice founded at Hague by the League is also discharging its duties satisfactorily; and although the millenium is not yet reached, there is ground to believe that a great stride has been taken for the welfare of the world according to the present height of human ingenuity.

One cannot leave Switzerland without a thought of the great pains she has taken and been taking in developing and maintaining the high standard of her health resorts and attracting a constant flow of tourists from all parts of the world and thereby making the running of hotels an important national business which has contributed to her general prosperity.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE LAND OF ART

From Geneva we proceeded to Venice, our first of the five halts in Italy, after about thirteen hours' journey by train. En route we passed the Duke of Savoy's historical castle of Chillon, certain finds in which recently discovered show the existence of man there in the bronze age dating about 2,000 B. C. Another notable feature on the way was a number of tunnels in the Swiss-Italian mountains including that in the Simplon Pass. As soon as we touched the Italian frontier, we were struck with the fruit gardens followed by the scenery of the Lake Districts. Then we passed by Milan, Verona and Padua, three famous cities in Italy, the latter two at once reminding one of Dante and Shakespeare. The floating city of Venice, immortalised by the great English dramatist in his *Merchant of Venice*, consists of 117 small islands surrounded by numerous bridged canals. The serpentine Grand Canal, which passes through the city with its numberless off-shoots, is its main highway, and the gondolas are the conveyances. The houses there are constructed on wooden piles filled up with cement concrete. Venice was the great commercial centre between the East and the West from very early times until the discovery of America and the sea-route round the Cape of Good Hope to India. But it is again regaining its lost greatness since the opening of the Suez Canal and the unification of Italy.

The St. Mark's Church with its bell tower, the St. Mark's Square, the Ducal Palace with its Bridge of Sighs and the Lido on the opposite side are the notable objects in Venice. The church is in the form of a Greek Cross and has got a number of domes and columns. The fourteen marble statues of St. Mark, the Virgin and the twelve Apostles, with a gilded crucifix, and the marble canopy with four columns decorated with reliefs, together with the four antique horses in gilded bronze over the chief portal, and the mosaics and the bronze reliefs, representing scenes in St. Mark's life, present a hypnotizing spectacle. The campanile or the square bell-tower is 325 ft. high. The clock-tower to the east of St. Mark's Square, the hours of which are struck by two bronze giants, and the winged Lion in the adjoining small square are also remarkable.

The Ducal Palace which was occupied by the ruling Doges in the time of the republic now contains a museum and an art gallery. The large marble statues of Mars and Neptune on the Giant's Staircase and the numerous charming historical and mythological paintings are extremely attractive. The hall of the Grand Council is 177 ft. × 82 ft. with a height of 50 ft., while the picture of *Paradise* by Tintoretto measuring 72 ft. × 23 ft. on the wall is specially known as being the largest oil-painting in the world. The hall of Justice is a remembrancer of the trial of Antonio; and the Ponte di Rialto bridge near the Exchange Square reminds the spectator of the nearly fatal bargain negotiated there between Bassanio and Shylock in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice*.

The Lido is situated on the sandbanks which protect Venice from the sea and can be reached in ten minutes by half-hourly steamers. It is a fine sea-bathing place and has become so famous that Lido has become a common name for sea-bathing places. It was on the last day of the motor-boat races there that we visited it; and so we were able to see some of them after taking a walk along the beach. An excursion through a gondola is considered to be an essential item at Venice and we did not lose an opportunity of carrying it out. Venice is famous for its fine glassware and mosaic work; and I spared a few hours in visiting some of these factories and was interested to observe the main processes in the same, whereupon I made some purchases by way of novelty.

Florence, the capital of Italy from 1860 to 1870, is three hours' train journey from Venice through a number of tunnels in the Appenines. The tract throughout Italy, and more particularly in this part, was more akin to that in India owing to some similar conditions. There are numerous worth-seeing places and objects of interest at Florence, of which the Pitti Gallery, the Cascine Monument of the Maharaja of Kolhapur better recognised as Indiano, the four bridges, Palazzo Vecchio, the Uffizzi Gallery, the Academy, the Piazza del Annunziata, the Church of Duomo, the Baptistery, St. Mary of the Flower's Cathedral and the Medici Chapel were some of the important that I could see during the time at my disposal. Florence being on the way to Rome had a peculiar importance and is said to be the cradle of modern culture, which went on flourishing in course of time on account of the master artists like Leonardo da Vinci and

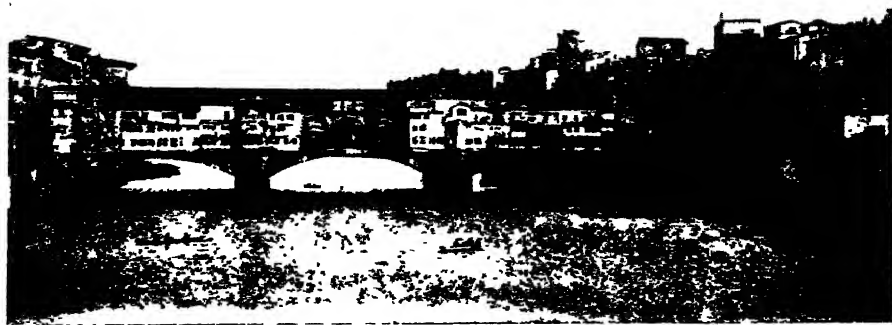
Michelangelo, not to speak of the name it has achieved by its connection with Dante, Galileo and Machiavelli.

The Pitti Palace or Gallery is simply marvellous, as among other things it is known to be the best collection in the world of beautiful pictures by eminent artists such as Raphael and Rubens. Some of the rooms therein have been named after the mythological deities or persons in Homer's poems or planets according to scenes depicted therein or on the ceilings, while others are full of valuable furniture, pottery, portraits, gobelins, landscapes, rich frescoes, tapestries, sculptures, precious stones and what not? Large pieces of stones like rocks used in the construction of the palace and the big-bellied stone statue with the artificial cave in the court-yard at the entrance of the Pitti Gallery are as interesting as the Bobili Garden on the back hill.

The pretty monument erected in memory of the Chhatrapati Maharaja of Kolhapur, who died at the premature age of 21 at Florence in 1870 when he was on the eve of returning to India after completing his European tour, is naturally an object of reverential interest to an Indian and more especially to a Deccan Raja like myself belonging to the old-time Maratha Confederacy. As such I paid my homage to the late Maharaja whose bust has been enshrined there by the Durbar of Kolhapur under a beautiful canopy on a fine pedestal.

The four bridges have nothing in particular to record about, except that the Ponte (bridge) Vecchio is lined by rows of goldsmiths' shops on both sides, and that it was near the Ponte Santa Trinita that the poet Dante happened to see Beatrice and fell in love with her. It is needless to mention here that her subsequent marriage with another distracted his mind.

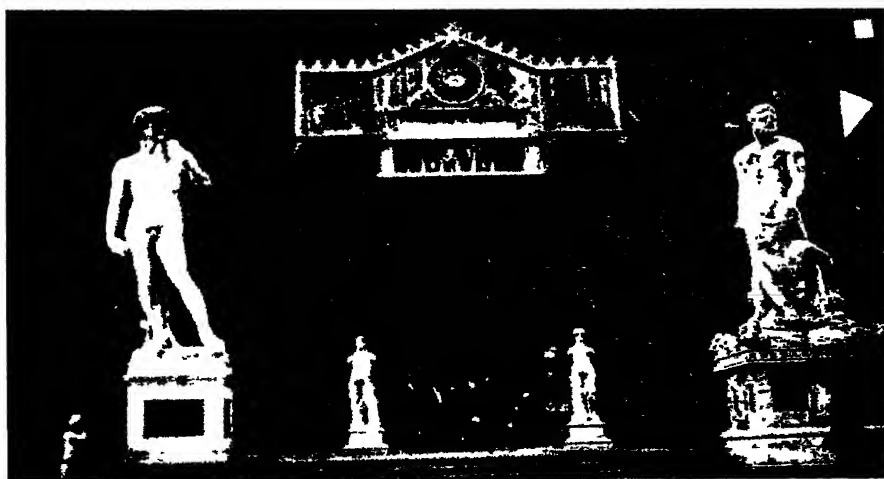
The entrance to the charming palace called Palazzo (palace) Vecchio near the Piazza (place) della Signoria is flanked on one side by a magnificent marble statue which is a copy of Michelangelo's *David* and on the other by a vivid group of Hercules and Cacus. The sight with the 308 ft. high clock-tower and the equestrian statue of the Grand Duke Cosimo I, together with the fountain of Neptune and the bronze figures in the vicinity, gives a clue of the grandeur of the whole structure. The lovely Great Council Hall on the first floor with Michelangelo's group, the *Triumph*, and the study room of the



View of the river Arno and Ponte Vecchio, Florence      Page 70



The river Arno and the bridge Santa Trinita, Florence



Entrance to the Vecchio Palace, Florence



Grand Duke, coupled with the Eleanora room called after his wife, on the second are particularly worth seeing on account of their decorations and associations as in similar other palaces in the different countries. The maps of the countries of the world as known in the old days, which I saw there, are really a peculiarity. The Loggia Dei Lanzi with a vaulted portico adjoins the Vecchio Palace and is a structure which no tourist misses an opportunity to witness on account of the several marble or bronze groups of sculptures such as *Perseus* with the head of Medusa and *Menelaus* with the body of Petrocles, which are used as models to show excellent statue positions.

Palazzo degli Uffizi is a building in the form of a long parallelogram and Uffizi Gallery known all the world over is on the upstairs. The great Court is decorated by numerous statues of Tuscans, and in the eastern wing there is the national library containing as many as 700,000 volumes. Florence is called the Athens of the west on account of the collection of its 4,000 pictures of almost all schools of painters. Some of the rooms are named after the artists whose works are mainly stored in them. The *Holy Family* by Michelangelo is said to be the best specimen of the expression of the greatest amount of action in a very limited space. The Niobe room containing marble exhibits is also worth seeing. The magnitude of the Gallery will be further gauged from the 40,000 engravings and 45,000 drawings therein.

Michelangelo's *David* in original is exhibited in the cruciform domed room of the Academy of Fine Arts. In the same premises can be seen other casts and some unfinished statues of Michelangelo as well as some nice specimens of tapestries and paintings.

After seeing the equestrian statue, in the Piazza del Annunziata, of Grand Duke Ferdinand I, referred to in Browning's *The Statue and the Bust*, we turned to the church of Duomo. The adjoining octagonal-domed building called Baptistery has become well-known on account of its three bronze doors with their panels enriched with charming reliefs depicting scenes from the Bible or the lives of saints. The doors have been rightly characterised as the Gates of Paradise. The mosaics in the choir and



the dome, especially the group of Christ delivering the Last Judgment in the latter, are extremely superb.

The Cathedral of Santa Maria del Fiore is 350 ft. high and the length is 555 ft. It required 150 years for its construction. Michelina's picture of Dante explaining his *Divina Comedia* in the interior is very enchanting. The peculiarity of its 27 ft. high campanile, superbly decorated with various scenes in coloured marble, is the progressively increasing size of the windows on the successive storeys, so that they should appear of equal size from below, and it is most strikingly described by Ruskin in the *Shepherd's Tower*.

The Medici Chapel is also important, as it contains some of Michelangelo's renowned performances. But with this I had to start from Florence, leaving much unseen. Before bidding good-bye to Florence, I visited some mosaic shops and art studios; and it must be mentioned that I purchased two big statue copies of *David* and *Venus* and some articles of mosaic work as mementoes. The statues have been placed in front of my palace at Bhor in order to enable the spectators to have an idea of the western sculpture and physical development and to create a taste for the same in their minds.

We arrived at Rome from Florence in five hours and a half. In the course of my three days' stay in Rome, I witnessed the following institutions and objects of interest:—

**The Ancient Mistress of the World**

(1) The International Institute of Agriculture; (2) Borghese Park and Museum; (3) Piazza di Venezia and King Victor Emmanuel II's Monument; (4) Fountains of Trevi, Tritone, Piazza Navona, La Barcaccia (Bernini) and Tartarughe; (5) The Vatican palace and museums; (6) Pantheon; (7) St. Peter's Church; (8) The Coliseum; (9) The Baths of Caracalla; (10) The Catacombs; (11) Palazzo del Quirinale; (12) Patirion Vincoli or the Cathedral of St. Peter in Chains; (13) Columns and other minor sights.

I had kept three days for sight-seeing in Rome, as it was an ancient and historical city. But in the end I found that the period was quite inadequate in comparison with the innumerable objects to be seen there. Still the sight-seeing which I accomplished at Rome was undoubtedly heavy when compared to that in other places. I was able to do it on account of the ardent desire I had been cherishing from my college days for witnessing on the spot some of the scenes, which I had studied while reading my Roman History for the

Previous Examination formerly held by the Bombay University. With this background in my mind it is impossible to describe what I thought when I visited Rome and saw things like the Forum and the Coliseum there.

The Institute of Agriculture at Rome is an international body like many others at Geneva and owes its inception to the genius of David Lubin, an American, who conceived the necessity of founding such a body for the study and regular publication of world agricultural conditions in one place for the benefit of agriculturists in all countries and for the removal of their difficulties. The idea was sponsored by His Majesty King Victor Emmanuel III of Italy who offered a site and a substantial initial donation from the Crown funds. The institution came into existence in 1905 in the Villa Borghese also known as Umberto Primo, when 40 countries approved the scheme after deliberations in an international conference held at Rome. The number of adhering countries was 74 covering 95 per cent. of the world population, when I visited the institution. The General Assembly generally meets every two years, while a Permanent Committee consisting of one member from each state meets once a month and looks to normal work. There are five advisory committees to assist the Permanent Committee. The states contribute varying sums according to five classes, into which they have been divided in pursuance of their importance, and vote in proportion to their contributions. The library of the Institute is very big and contains more than 200,000 volumes relating to the subject of agriculture. The secretariat promptly publishes a year-book and other numerous monographs giving useful information, for the profit of the agricultural world, concerning crop reports, calamities like locusts, plant diseases and results of researches regarding them and other cognate subjects. Pamphlets like the *Food Supply Crisis in Switzerland* and the *Maintenance of Agricultural Labour in Great Britain* are sufficient to give an idea of the tremendous problems and the measures adopted to solve them during and after the War. I was taken round by Mr. Alexandro Brizi the Secretary-General and some of the representatives of the member countries and shown in particular the Assembly Hall, the Periodicals Room, the Statistical Bureau and the Calculating Room. After our inspection, my party was entertained to tea and a group photo was taken at the balustrade.

The Borghese Museum contains the fine arts collections (sculptures and pictures) of the family of Cardinal Borghese and is located in the casino of Villa Borghese. The interior of the building is decorated with marbles and frescoes; but among all the worth-seeing exhibits, the beautiful statue of Pauline Borghese, Napoleon's sister, as Venus by Canova and the *David* by Bernini are simply marvellous. I purchased copies of these sculptures at Florence and have kept them at the entrance to my palace at Bhor as already mentioned. Among the pictures those of *Madonna*, the *Chase of Diana* and *Jupiter* deserve special mention.

The Grand National Monument in memory of King Victor Emmanuel II in the Piazza Venezia, with the 49 ft. high colonnade at the back, is built wholly of Brescian marble, excepting some bronze-gilt sculptures here and there. The structure, which is 443 x 426 ft. and 230 ft. high and has got massive flights upto the statue of Rome, took 25 years to build. The Unknown Warrior of Italy is at the foot of the statue of Rome and the 39 ft. high equestrian statue of Victor Emmanuel is at the top. The two-wheeled chariots with harnessed horses in the corner pavilions a little below give a peculiar charm to the monument.

Fontana di Trevi in the Via della Stamperia consisting of Neptune is the grandest of Roman fountains; while that of Tritone with the Triton blowing a conch in the Piazza Bernerini is reputed on account of its author Bernini. The Fontana della Tartarughe consisting of a bronze group of four youths is a fountain of the last quarter of the sixteenth century.

The cluster of three fountains in the Piazza Navona executed by Bernini particularly struck me owing to the river Ganges represented in the central one along with the world's other big rivers, viz. the Danube, the Nile and Rio de la Plata. La Baraccia is another notable fountain by Bernini in the Spanish square. It is shaped like a war vessel and was constructed to commemorate the great flood of the Tiber.

I had asked for interviews with His Holiness Pope Pius XI, His Majesty the King of Italy and his able minister Mussolini, through the India Office. But I could only pay my respects to His Holiness at the Vatican, as the King and Mussolini were not at Rome. At the time of my



Pope Pius XI



interview with the Pope, I was surprised to mark the spirit of veneration of the people who were assembled in large numbers to have a sight of the Pope and do their homage like the Indians who are still as keen to make their obeisance to the heads of their religion. The respect they paid to me as an Indian ruler, when I had gone there, was also remarkable. I am glad to say that the Pope received me and my son cordially and presented me with a medal bearing his portrait.

The palace of the Pope known as the Vatican, like many of the royal palaces in Europe, is a collection of heterogeneous buildings erected at different times according to the taste of the occupants of Papacy. Pope Nicholas V wanted to build the most magnificent structure in the world and the Papal Palace with its 280 staircases, 20 courts and 11,000 apartments has become really so.

The public rooms of the Vatican under the care of the Swiss Guards are divided into four portions which are dedicated to antiquities, paintings, books and manuscripts, and Raphael's works respectively.

Among the antiquities, the mention of the flower-basket from the ruins of a villa, the porphyry sarcophagi of Constantine the Great's mother and daughter, the ceiling paintings of allegorical scenes, excavated ruins showing Etruscan ancient life, the basin with a 50 ft. circumference recovered from the baths of Titus, animals in white and coloured marbles, sleeping Ariadne, the first century B. C. wonderful group of Laocoon, depicting the destruction of the priest and his two sons by serpents, which became an object of admiration even by Michelangelo, and the barrel-vaulting supported by fourteen antique columns would indicate the variety and vastness of the exhibits.

The rooms allotted to the library contain 500,000 volumes and 50,000 manuscripts. But the ancient sculptures and paintings even in them are enchanting. The fresco depicting a marriage in the Augustan period and those relating to Nativity, Resurrection, Ascension and Assumption are remarkable.

The portion called Raphael's Stanze would indicate that it houses many works executed and designed by that artist. But I would like to invite particular attention to his fresco known as *Incendio del Borgo* in which he has described the consternation of different people, when a town named Borgo was in flames. Similarly the beautiful Biblical scenes delineated or designed by Raphael have aptly received the name of Raphael's Bible in the part called Raphael Loggie.

Among the chapels, the chapel of Nicholas V is the gem of the Vatican. But the Sistine Chapel is a structure where we find almost all the famous artists. The adornment of the ceiling and the 66 ft. high and 33 ft. wide mural painting of *The Last Judgment* executed by Michelangelo after eight years' labour are notable as they show that the great artist was equally a painter as he was a renowned sculptor. The grandeur of the chapel can be well imagined from the fact that there are more than two hundred biblical and historical scenes in that monument of Pope Sixtus IV.

The recovery of 56 masterpieces from the French after the fall of Napoleon in 1815 forms the nucleus of the Vatican Picture Gallery. The fresco of the *Reception of Platina by Sixtus IV*, the *Transfiguration* (by Raphael and Guilo Romano) and the *Coronation of Constantine I* may be mentioned as some of the beautiful pictures in the collection.

The Vatican museums are so big and charming that they must be seen personally and I can refer the reader to the little more detailed description of the same in subsequent pages in Part II.

The peculiarity of the Pantheon in the Piazza Pantheon is that its walls and vaulting date from before Christianity. The original pagan church was consecrated into a Christian church early in the seventh century. The dome of the circular structure is 143 ft. high, and light is taken from an aperture at the top, having a 30 ft. diameter. The granite columns of the portico have a girth of 15 ft. and height of 45 ft. The fluted columns of coloured marble supporting the architrave are remarkable. The bronze bust on the tomb of Raphael who rests there along with other notable persons bears the following significant inscription;

"Living, great Nature feared he might outvie Her works, and dying, fears Herself may die."

The St. Peter's Church is famous as being the largest church in the world. The dome represents the conception of Michelangelo who was entrusted with the task after Raphael's untimely death. The 284 columns, 88 pillars in four rows, the balustrade decorated with 162 high statues of saints and the 82 ft. high central obelisk flanked by two fountains in front of the church at once convey a fair idea of the magnificence of the interior. The equestrian statues of Charlemagne and Constantine flanking the charming portico, and the central bronze doors like those of the Baptistery at Florence are sufficient to catch the gaze of the spectator for a considerable time. But the lining of the walls and the coloured marble pavement, the 30 altars, the 148 columns, the piers with 225 ft. circumference supporting the dome and bearing befitting decorations, the five feet long letters of the marble inscription on the frieze and the numerous ever-burning lamps, huge statues and accurate mosaic pictures are all grand and stupefy the spectator. The famous *Madonna* of Michelangelo and the monuments of both the pretenders of England in the aisles and the two marble lions, one wide awake and the other fast asleep, in another part as well as the crypt are simply wonderful.

The protected ruins of the Roman Forum owe their present condition to the excavations commenced under the direction of the Education Department of the State after the unification of Italy in 1870. In former times the place was used for dispensing justice or for making sales and purchases. Subsequently a part of it was converted into a place for meetings and political speeches, and another for public spectacles or sports. Afterwards markets were shifted elsewhere, and magnificent temples of mythological deities were begun to be built there. Arches, columns, towers, basilicas and statues, parts of some of which have now been unearthed, came in their wake; but the place fell in ruins owing to the closure of the pagan temples in view of the rise of Christianity as well as of the conflicts of the nobles in the declining years of the Roman Empire. There are in all 48 pieces discovered and maintained; but the so-called tomb of Romulus, the place where Caesar was assassinated, and the marble relief of the boar, the ram and the bull decorated for the sacrifice are worthy of mention



n this summary. The history of the Forum showed the effects of destiny even in the advanced west, when we learned that the place after its fall following an unparalleled prosperity had become for a while the resting place of cattle and a quarry for stones and other things.

**Coliseum** Coliseum or the elliptical Flavian Amphitheatre is close to the Forum and had met the same fate as its neighbour by an earthquake. It was the largest structure of its kind in the first century meant for witnessing games and sports in the centre lasting for even 100 days. Its height was 158 ft. and it could include 50,000 spectators in all the four storeys. It is a wonder to mark that the entrances were profuse and seating arrangements as excellent as in these days, including those for the humbler on wooden benches under a roofed colonnade. The bronze cross in the arena reminds the visitor of the Christian martyrs who were cruelly persecuted before the reign of Constantine the Great.

**A Model of a Roman Bathing Place** The baths of Caracalla are the best of the five charming bathing places of which the Romans seem to have been very fond. They contain 1600 marble seats for bathers surrounded by ennobling and pleasing environments and decorations, such as statues and mosaics, and provided with rooms for gymnastic exercises. The bather was anointed and rubbed in moderately heated chambers. Then he took a hot-air sweating bath or a hot-water dip in the hotter cauldron. Next he was refreshed by a cold plunge. Then he was again rubbed and anointed.

**Catacombs** Catacombs are the early Christian underground burial places, which are profuse near Rome. By way of specimen I saw one through the San Sebastian Church which is one of the seven pilgrim cathedrals of Rome. The marble statue of the saint (by Bernini) in a reclining position of agony being pierced by an arrow of a pagan is a pathetic scene visible en route. The sacristan with a candle attached to a stick in his hand gave to each of us a candle for seeing the underground dark way and showed us the recesses in the walls on both sides which were closed with decorated tablets after the dead bodies were interred there. The catacombs of popes and bishops were spacious and richly. The catacombs were also used as meeting places for early Christians to conceal themselves as well as to confer for devising means to avoid persecution..





Moses by Michelangelo in the Church of St. Peter in Vinculis, Rome

The Quirinal Palace with its garden which was once the summer residence of the popes, is now occupied by the King of Italy since 1870. It is a small copy of the royal palaces which have been referred to so far. But the Venetian glass chandeliers and gobelin pictures in it appeared to be a distinguishing feature. The rich plaster ceiling of the chapel and the obelisk brought from the mausoleum of Augustus with the two 18 ft. horse-tamers nearby are also worth seeing.

San Pietro in Vincoli is notable for its 20 doric columns and Michelangelo's *Moses*. The Keats-Shelley House near the Spanish Square bearing a marble tablet regarding Shelley's death there in 1821, the 119 ft. high obelisk in the Piazza del Popolo surrounded by groups of statues on the walls brought by Emperor Augustus from Egypt, the three-passaged Triumphal Arch of Constantine decorated with profuse reliefs like the Arch of Titus and Septemius Severus in the Forum, the 120 ft. high Pyramid of Cestius, the for a named after Augustus, Nerva and Trajan, the 88 ft. high Trajan's column crowned with St. Peter's statue and bearing 250 figures and the adjoining recent excavations, the city wall and the aqueduct, the 95 ft. high column of Marcus Aurelius with the statue of St. Paul at the top, Caesar's Castle and the Adriano Theatre are some of the minor objects of interest which I saw in Rome. But what I saw there represents only an infinitesimal portion of the innumerable sights which are worth seeing and worthy of study in the ancient imperial city and its surroundings.

Through a route of tunnels, we came from Rome to Naples by train within four hours. Naples, once the capital of Italy, is a seaside health resort and riviera, being situated along the bay of the same name. The living volcano of Vesuvius emitting its flames and smoke is visible along the spacious promenade and looks like Nature's inextinguishable sacrificial fire resembling that of the Vedic Aryans. The beautiful garden on the shore, the huge market-house called the Arcade and the royal palaces named Palazzo Reale and Castello Nuovo were the notable sights which we saw on the day of our arrival. Palazzo Reale now houses a large library of over a million books; but the marble statues of eight former kings in the façade are particularly striking.

Our trip to Vesuvius mountain and the excavated ruins of Pompeii arranged by the Cooks' tour tickets was the most memorable. The ascent is 3855 ft. from the sea-level and the railways take us quite close to the crater. From a distance of less than 1,000 ft. we could see the periodical emission of smoke and lava from the mountain every few minutes after making a roaring sound. The eruption of 24th August 79 A. D. was so severe that it completely destroyed Herculaneum and Pompeii under a 60 ft. high layer of ashes and lava. In another hour and a half we proceeded by train to the ruins of Pompeii. Since 1860 they were excavated under the orders of the Italian Government first by the archæologist Fiorelli (whose monument one can see in the precincts) and then by others. It is really a wonder that much of Pompeii of the first century has been presented to the world by Nature almost intact, playing the game of Hide and Seek as it were, after a long gap of eighteen centuries. The nature of the calamities can be better realised by Indians of the present day, owing to the recent mishaps which plunged Bihar and Quetta under a heap of hardships. It was, however, an inexplicable wonder as to how the attention of the penetrating westerners was not attracted to this hidden treasure for such a long period. The excavated portion of Pompeii which is about a half, consists of a number of houses, temples, town walls, taverns, bathing places, public buildings, fountains, theatres, tombs, mosaics, a forum and an amphitheatre. It indicates the manner of living and the nature of the people's ideas of those times including those regarding building construction. The houses have got open roofs like the Roman dwellings, while they are decorated with arcaded courtyards resembling the Grecian structures. This shows that the Pompeian architecture is a mixture of Roman and Grecian styles. The beautiful paintings of walls and columns in yellow and red, depicting legends in pagan mythology as well as things like foliage, flowers and garlands, do not fail to impress the visitors with the high standard of this art reached in such early times. The notices regarding municipal elections attached to the walls, the casts of things in the small museum at the outset like windows and doors, wheels and cupboards and especially corpses and skeletons of persons and animals are remarkable, the last giving an idea of the consternation into which the victims must have fallen at their destruction. The ruins shed a greater light on pagan deities and

mythology. I was specially interested in the several beautiful scenes from Iliad depicted in some of the houses. The houses of the surgeon and the house of the tragic poet among many others are noticeable, the latter having been referred to by Lord Lytton in his famous novel *The Last Days of Pompeii*. The Fages or bundles of rods of stucco-relief on one of the many tombs bearing different reliefs struck me most on account of its resemblance with the emblem of the widely known Fascism of present Italy. I was sorry I was not able to see the museum at Naples which contains many interesting exhibits discovered at Pompeii and is on that account characterised as one of the best museums of Europe.

It is a long journey of about 12 hours from Naples to Genoa.

**Genoa**

En route, we passed by the leaning 179 ft. high tower at Pisa and the rows of white carrara marble which are abundant in Italy and have contributed to the development of the art of statue-making there. The tower at Pisa which has got six colonnades is 14 ft. out of the perpendicular and 150 ft. in circumference at the base. The experts are not agreed as to the reason of the irregular construction.

**The Tower of  
Pisa**

But it is remarkable that it gave a good scope and facility to Galileo to make his experiments regarding the Law of Gravitation.

Near the station we can see the monument of Columbus, a great son of Genoa and the discoverer of America. The

**The Monument  
to Columbus**

monument consists of his statue on an anchor with the figure of America kneeling at his feet—a very appropriate symbol of his achievement. The cemetery of Genoa known as Camposanto can be called a museum of statues in different situations or scenes on various tombs. It consists of two doric columns in granite without a base, supporting a grand architrave. The ordinary humble graves lie in the courtyard, which is surrounded by an arched and roofed gallery containing the decorated and worth-seeing tombs. It is one of the finest cemeteries in the world, laid out in a picturesque garden, half on the hill and half at its foot. The new extension is in the form of a horse-shoe to its right. The statues in the Pantheon including those of Adam and Eve and the echo produced in the structure are remarkable. The Pienovi Monument delineating a woman pulling back a corner of the sheet covering the face of her deceased beloved husband in order to make

him her last good-bye is one of the many wonderful scenes the on-looker will find there to hold him spell-bound.

Genoa, being one of the oldest seaports which had once a very flourishing career like Venice, contains no less than ten grand churches, twelve beautiful palaces and five charming museums. But leaving them for want of time I kept myself content with the sight of the famous 520 ft. high lighthouse from a distance, which can be seen upto 30 miles all round and proceeded to southern France bidding a good-bye to the charming land in order to have a comfortable finishing touch to our sojourn in Europe by taking a glimpse of the well-known Riviera in that tract.



NAPOLI - Panorama preso da San Martino

Panorama View of Naples from the Air





## CHAPTER VIII

### SOUTHERN FRANCE AND RETURN TO INDIA

Monte Carlo, a small town of about 10,000 souls but great owing to its invigorating climate, belonging to the Duke of **French Riviera** Monaco, the holder of the tiniest principality in Europe, was our first halt in French Riviera as the sea-shore from Nice to Spezzia is called. We arrived there by train within five hours. Its chief attraction is the Casino providing gaming facilities and charming concerts. Monte Carlo is a famous winter resort suitable for patients suffering from lung diseases. It is also known for its orange and lemon groves.

Gambling is permissible in the duchy of Monaco and constitutes its main source of income. I witnessed at night the **The Duchy of Monaco** several gaming feats in the charming Casino in the garden surrounded by beautiful buildings decorated with plaster statues like Casino itself. On our way to Nice, we passed through Monaco and made a brief halt there for seeing the palace of the Prince and the adjoining museum of anthropology and the magnificent Oceanographique, the only institution of its kind I saw in Europe. The cluster of mirrors in the corridor confounding the visitor and the sample table there made of 163 kinds of marbles utilised in the construction of the palace are remarkable apart from the usual adjuncts of palaces on the continent. The pre-historic and paleolithic relics including skeletons of widely different races gathered from the neighbouring caves and the Roman antiquities from La Tourbie are also thought-provoking.

The Aquarium in the basement of the grand oceanographical **The Aquarium** museum is also unique. The two-storied structure which is marvellous by itself is 328 ft. long, the monolithic columns being 26 ft. high. The decorations consisting of sea animals and waves are significant. The height of the loftier terrace is 272 ft.. It is notable that a large number of the exhibits have been collected by the Prince himself. The inspiring statue of the Prince in the decorated square of the ground-floor flanked by appropriate bas-reliefs coupled with befitting big chandeliers and the adjoining rooms, with charming paintings, capable of being joined with the hall by taking away the removable partitions, are enough to hold the visitors in wonderment. One of the rooms is used for

lectures, while the other is devoted to marine zoology. The labelled and numbered 67 glass cases against the walls contain specimens of five principal types of marine animals, some of the animals having changed their original colour owing to change of environments. They are classified according to the depth of the sea at which they were recovered. It is very interesting to learn of their forms and characteristics, some of which I have tried to indicate in the proper place in Part III. The torpedo fish giving electric shocks, the sea-house fish, the balloon fish which can distend itself with air and float on the surface, the sea-wolf, the flying fish, sea-lions and sea-elephants are some of the numerous stupendous things we can mark in this Monaco treasure. The length of some of the animals as ascertained from the skeletons is 75 ft. and the snout about 40 ft. A queer collection of God's watery creatures indeed!

The structure of the first floor is similar to that of the ground one. But it is mainly occupied by model yachts and all implements for whale-fishing together with camping accessories as well as the apparatus for marine research and development of sea industries. Then come the numerous show-cases exhibiting objects concerning marine optics, temperature in sea, instruments for obtaining samples of water at different depths, as well as models for working trawls. The last would be the section relating to Applied Oceanography which contains many cases exhibiting articles made from limbs of sea-animals or the teeth or tusks or jaws of big animals. This would surely evoke admiration for man's genius, which has brought about wonders that can equally vie with Nature.

The mosaic pavement and representations of the Prince's yacht and other sea animals in the vestibules are also worth seeing. But the big artificial tanks of water, some of which are supplied with fresh sea-water pumped to a height of 211 ft. by electric power, constructed for protecting fishes and studying their habits and ways of living and the cylindrical jars behind them for other sea-creatures are particularly marvellous. All scientists have been laid under a deep debt of indebtedness by the Prince of Monaco in establishing this unique institute for research into a novel field and keeping a yacht at its disposal. The Institute, it will be interesting to learn, is doing very useful work, with the help of its branch in Paris, by means of lectures, classes and trips.

Thereafter we passed through La Tourbie, an ancient village of less than 1500 souls dating from the Roman times. It had fortifications according to the practice in the middle ages, which are now in a ruined condition. The tower of Augustus, the Roman Gateway, the winding lanes, and the Terrace du Rondo were some of the noteworthy objects en route in our bus journey through the mountain pass by the Route de la Grande Corniche running through the tract which has been secured by the French from the Italians by way of a grateful gift for the help rendered to Italy against the Austrians.

Nice is a flourishing and favourite winter resort of patients as well as amateurs. The La Fayette Store there, superior to Self Ridge's in London in some respects, is worth seeing. Being the birthplace of Marshal Messina and Garibaldi, the bridge erected in memory of the latter has a special attachment for us, as it was opened by the late Queen Victoria the Good. During my stay at Nice, I spent a day in making an excursion to Cannes, another health resort along the French Riviera in order to have an experience of numerous such trips arranged in Europe from important centres to neighbouring places. I was surprised to see the statues of King Edward VII and Lord Brougham there and to learn that the latter was responsible for the spread of the fame of Cannes all over. It was equally strange to note that even in such a small town we could find a museum of antiquities, ethnography and works of art, apart from the library and the natural history cabinet.

Another reminiscence of Nice was the putting back of the clocks by an hour to mark the end of the summer time according to an international convention whereby clocks are put forward by an hour on the third Saturday in April and an equal adjustment is effected in the first week of October. This is done with a view to keeping up the same hours for offices and other items throughout the year, so that the leisure before and after the usual hours in reference to sunrise and sunset should be proportionate. I was reminded of this continental convention in Delhi during the last two trips as it was tried there between October and 2nd February by keeping the clocks an hour in advance of the

standard time. It is learnt from papers that the experiment was not found to be very useful and so it is proposed to be abandoned.

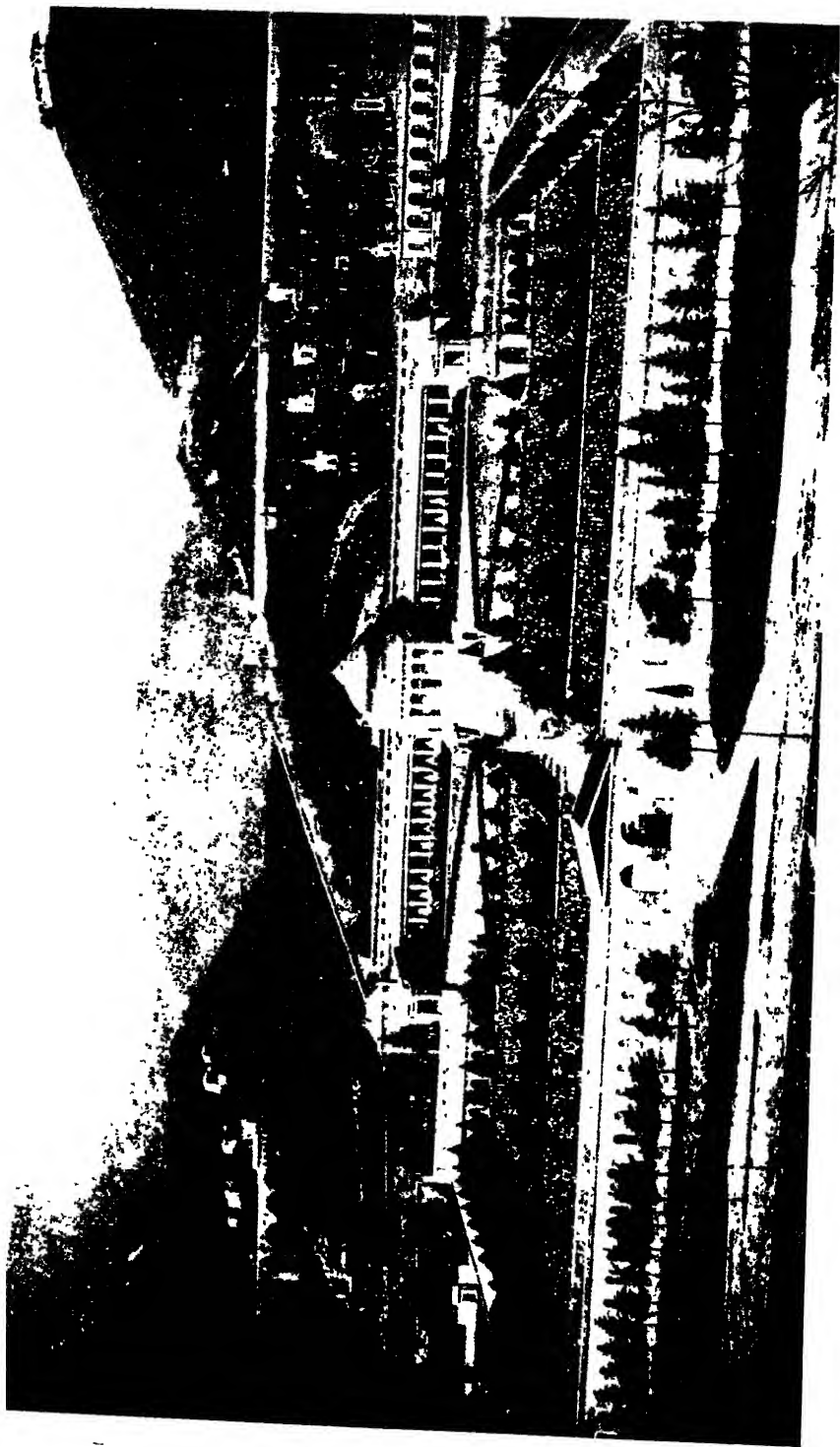
In Marseilles, a great seaport which increased in importance owing to the construction of the Suez Canal, the 530 ft. high cathedral, the Notre Dame de la Garde of the Neo-Byzantine style embellished with mosaics everywhere and containing a belfry 150 ft. above the facade and crowned with a colossal silver statue of Virgin under a bronze-gilt canopy on the high altar with a sailing vessel in mosaic hanging at the top, is extremely attractive. The two portions are connected by a removable drawbridge and the view from both is charming. The votive offerings including small vessel models as well as aeroplanes and long candles, ready for the devotees' use like flowers near Indian temples, were also striking.

The Triumphal Arch commemorative of the Duke of Anjouleme's victory at the Trocadero and also bearing reliefs in honour of Napoleon's victories, the Transporter Bridge with its moving platform suspended and run from above by iron chains fastened to iron pillars in the four corners, Palais de Longchamp with the arch connected by Ionic colonnades containing museums in the side buildings and Palais de Justice are some of the other sights I visited in the aimless round in Marseilles. The decorations including a colossal group in the Palais de Longchamp and the befitting figures of world's great legislators such as Solon, Justinian, Charlemagne and Napoleon in the Palais de Justice are specially remarkable. At Marseilles, I purchased some beautiful clocks with ingenious patterns for presentation to friends and relatives as mementoes.

Our return journey by the S. S. Razmak began at 1 P. M. on the 10th of October 1930, and we set our foot back on the shores of Bombay on the 23rd idem. In this sojourn there was nothing noteworthy except the Suez Canal, which I had not got an opportunity of crossing on my way to London on account of the intervening hurried visit to Cairo.

As the history of the Canal is interesting, it would not be out of place if a brief outline of it is given here. In the former times of the ancient Egyptian kings better known as the Pharaohs, there was a water route between the Mediterranean and the Red Sea through the delta of the River Nile





Panorama View of Camposanto, Genoa

from Alexandria to Cairo and a canal from Cairo to Suez. It was cleared of sand about 400 years before Christ by the Persians and then by the Mahomedan conquerors of Egypt. But in the middle of the last century almost all trace of it had vanished.

The construction of the Suez Canal which constitutes a great human victory over Nature immensely facilitated the trade and restored the traffic as well as the communication between countries in western Europe on the one hand and India and the Far East on the other, which were considerably hampered for nearly three centuries and a half by the discovery of the route round the Cape of Good Hope since about the end of the fifteenth century. The dislocation of the long-settled commerce through central Europe caused by the feasibility of reaching Asiatic countries by rounding the African continent through ships gave an impetus to the ingenious brains in Europe to bring into being a short-cut to find an easy outlet for their business and political purposes since the days of Louis XIV.

In 1798 it had occurred to Napoleon that a direct ship canal was possible between the Mediterranean and the Red Sea instead of the old circuitous route, and he ordered the examination of the problem by his engineers ; but they miscalculated in holding that the Red Sea was higher than the Mediterranean and the scheme was therefore abandoned at that time as impracticable.

The next step in this direction was the establishment of the Waghorn Road by the P. & O. Company about 1842 whereby the mail and passengers from England were transferred from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea by carrying them from Alexandria to Suez via Cairo by rail constructed with the permission of the Khedive. The road is called after Waghorn, a young and energetic British official at Calcutta who first invented this project in about 1830 and proved its workability by proper calculations. It was unfortunate that his scheme was not espoused by any of the adventurous westerners in his life-time and Waghorn had to pass away with unfulfilled ambition like the vast majority. It is, however, a source of some gratification that this trade route, which was current till after 20 years following the opening of the Suez Canal on account of the conservatism that is sometimes found even among undoubtedly capable persons like the long line of the capable directors of the P. & O. Company, was known by his name and proved to be an indirect memorial to him.



Within a few years from the establishment of the Waghorn Road, Ferdinand de Lesseps, a great French engineer and consul, enthusiastically advocated the scheme of the canal and started a company in 1856 A. D. to carry it out, surmounting tremendous difficulties and opposition. The capital of the Suez Canal Company started by Ferdinand de Lesseps consisted of 400,000 shares of 500 francs each. But it is to be noted that none of the shares were subscribed by Englishmen or Americans, as the undertaking of the company was characterised by the then British Premier as a huge hoax. However the Khedive of Egypt came to the help of Lesseps by subscribing the unsold shares which amounted to nearly one-half of the number.

The canal took ten years to complete and cost about thirty million pounds. It was formally opened by the French Empress Eugenie on 17th November 1869. By an international convention the canal was declared exempt from blockade in 1888.

The total length of the canal is 87 nautical miles, but the actual excavation was about 66 miles. The remaining portion consisted of natural lakes which had only to be fitted into the dimensions of the canal. But that too was not an insignificant work. The width of the canal is 118 ft. and its depth is 33 ft. So no two large vessels can pass each other through it at the same time. The passage of the ships has, therefore, to be controlled by the thirty signal stations located at intervals, preference being given to mail steamers. The speed of the large vessels is also limited to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles per hour, as otherwise the weight of water piled up in front of the vessel and unable to flow past will hold back the ship and in time would cause serious damage to the banks.

The canal transit dues on a large vessel are calculated on the tonnage and the number of the passengers. The present rates per ton which have been recently lowered are 7s. 6d. per ton and the passenger dues are 10 gold francs per head. The income of the freight charges exceeds thirty crores of francs every year. A large amount out of this is spent on clearing and maintaining the canal by removing the earth which would otherwise choke it up, and increasing its width and depth gradually for affording greater conveniences to the steamers. The work is thus of an unending nature. It is proposed to extend the general width to 148 ft. in the bends. The result of this policy and the introduction of electric

search-lights now enable the ships to cross the canal even at night and the time taken up to cross the canal has now been reduced from 36 hours to 15.

No tribute would be higher to the courage and the genius of Ferdinand de Lesseps, the master engineer who thought of re-examining the gigantic scheme of artificially breaking up the continent of Africa from the linked continent of Europe and Asia better known as Eurasia by converting the God-made Isthmus of Suez into a strait-like canal and thus making possible a short-cut direct water-route from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea. Not only did the French consul establish the feasibility of the great plan seriously entertained by another great son of his country—I mean Napoleon—but he lived to a green old age of 90 to see that the canal was actually constructed under his eye and that its successful workability was tested for a quarter of a century in his life-time. The sight of his grand commemoration statue at a commanding place on the canal at Port Said does not fail to remind the spectators of the romantic history of the whole project and of the great blunder which even the ablest of statesmen like Lord Palmerston are likely to commit on account of strong prepossessions. It is recorded in history that he characterised the scheme as a foolish and fraudulent idea to ensnare unwary investors and strongly opposed the scheme with all the influence at his command. Happily for his country the error was rectified by a master-stroke of policy by one of his more capable successors, Lord Beaconsfield, with great statesmanship by purchasing with statesman-like speed about half the total number of shares of the company for £400,000 from the Khedive of Egypt, which elicited the approbation of Bismarck and other world statesmen and enabled Britain to secure a controlling hand in the management of the canal by getting the power of appointing ten out of the twenty directors on the board of the company and also to obtain a large income by way of profits.

It is also interesting to note that the sight of the successful working of the scheme evoked the natural generosity of the English and they appreciated Lesseps' stupendous achievement by granting him the high honour of the freedom of the City of London.

The head office of the company is at Paris and the Superior Agent appointed by it carries its work at Cairo. The Traffic and Works Departments of the company are located at the prospering

town of Ismailia half way between Port Said and Suez, the two important centres of the company. A telegraph and telephone line across the bank of the canal is responsible for the efficient management of the company's work. The number of the officers and servants of the company exceed 3,000 and the staff is kept well-contented by liberal rules about bonus and leave as well as suitable provision for their entertainment and residence, as will be seen from the absence of even the thought of going on strike, all along.

The construction of the Suez Canal is a remembrance of the more stupendous work of the Panama Canal in America which received an impetus by this successful completion by Ferdinand and was completed at a cost amounting to two and a half times that of the Suez Canal.

Although the S. S. Razmak was a small ship, she was swifter and being a special steamer launched for bringing back to India the large number of passengers who were waiting for accommodation, we reached Bombay a day earlier than usual. On my arrival at the Ballard Pier on Thursday the 23rd of October 1930, I was cordially welcomed by Mr. McElhinny, Under-Secretary to the Government of Bombay in the Political Department, along with S. S. Maisaheb, my daughter-in-law, S. S. Janhavibaisaheb, my niece, my children and the late S. S. Ranisaheb and R. B. Satbhai (who was allowed to return for reasons of health after I commenced the tour in Great Britain and Ireland) as well as other friends, relatives, state officers and leaders including among others Rao Bahadur Anjangaonkar the then State Diwan, Mr. K. M. Kumthekar, District Judge, and Mr. V. G. Ranade, M.A., LL.B., President, Bhore Municipality. A salute of 9 guns was also fired by Government to announce my safe return. I am really very grateful to His Excellency Sir Fredrick Sykes, the then Governor of Bombay, for showing the special courtesy of sending a representative on his behalf to greet me. After a couple of days I returned to Poona. There too Mr. C. W. A. Turner C. I. E., I. C. S., the then Political Secretary to the Government of Bombay, and Mr. E. W. Perry, C. I. E., I. C. S., the then Political Agent, Poona, as well as the representatives of Rigvedi Deshastha Brahman Samaj and Rao Bahadur Hanmantram Ramnath, the then President of the City Municipality, did me the



Plan of Suez Canal with the Monument of  
Ferdinand de Lesseps Page 87



Suez Canal at the Curve of El Guirsh



the honour of according me a hearty reception, at the station.

Hearty Reception by All Welcome speeches were made on the platform on my alighting from the train and I gave a suitable reply.

In Poona I was entertained to Pansupari parties by various institutions and influential citizens. It did not become possible for me to be back to Bhore immediately as I had to attend an important meeting of the 9-guns-salute States in Bombay. However it is gratifying to mention that when I arrived at Bhore on the 10th of November 1930, I was the recipient of an enthusiastic welcome at the hands of my subjects at Bhore as well as those who were assembled en route from neighbouring villages ; and addresses conveying cordial greetings and loyal respects were presented to me by them in a special Durbar in my palace amidst the presentation of flowers.

This is the story of my foreign travel in a nutshell. It is due to the kind blessings of the Almighty that the whole of my party was quite hale and hearty and all of us fully enjoyed the journey without the least worry. It is impossible to express adequately my gratitude to Providence for having fulfilled my long-cherished desire. It only remains for me to jot down a few general remarks regarding some specific points about my sojourn by way of summarisation before concluding this part.

## CHAPTER IX

### STRAY REMARKS BY WAY OF REVIEW

According to the general experience of mankind, the change of air and scene as well as other environments, which was naturally involved in my tour, had its natural effect on my body as well as mind. My contact with various sorts of people of different nations gave me a unique opportunity of watching their arts and crafts as well as their manners and customs including their ways of merriment from a comparative and instructional point of view; and my holiday tour did not fail to benefit me, as anticipated, by way of a physical as well as a moral tonic which is so essential at least occasionally in this human life as a welcome break to everyday monotony.

In the course of my itinerary as detailed above, I had many occasions to witness several kinds of institutions and magnificent buildings or their inspiring remains in the West. But along with them and the beautiful sculptures, mosaics and paintings therein, I did not omit to watch the other not unimportant aspects of the European social life, viz. their music, cabarets, dances, dramas, cinemas, religious rites and other sorts of their entertainments and social activities, to which brief references have already been made here and there. As regards European music or dances, I must confess at the outset that I know very little of them. But it cannot be denied that even a novice does not fail to appreciate the pleasure and enjoy the joviality which they impart to the audience, as he becomes accustomed to it increasingly. In India we are accustomed to hear musical displays. But their association with daily lunches, afternoon teas, dinners or parties to the tunes of the orchestra is a novelty of the western life. We have our music at or after meals, but it is on rare occasions such as marriage and other festivities. Hence the playing of musical instruments in hotels, restaurants and other public places as a usual item at the time of taking refreshments or meals on the continent appeared to us to be a peculiar indication of the European trend of mind, viz. the love for ennobling the environments with a view to raise the mental level of humanity. The large number of instruments and the consequent big multitude of players (which I had occasions to mark in theatres) numbering even up to a thousand such as in the Hiawatha dance in the Albert Hall, are other features

of the music in Europe that can be further dwelt upon by those who have studied the system. Dancing is an art and common amusement of society in Europe involving a variety of exercises which is another of its peculiarity that particularly strikes an Indian. Men and women freely and voluntarily participate in a dance for the sake of merriment to the tune of music in the course of afternoon teas or after dinners or, following a time-honoured custom, during after-marriage receptions, on a specially prepared smooth floor. Formerly there were very rare occasions for Indians to mark this display accompanied by the playing of music. But now-a-days on account of the large increase in our intercourse with the western nations owing to the vast rise in business and facilities of communications, we can easily see this aspect of their social custom practised with complete freedom in theatres exhibiting European performances or hotels in India managed on the western style or on decks of steamers carrying out long oceanic journeys. The cinema shows and talkies are other places where we can see the reproduction of European dances. The harmless intermixing of men and women in the lives of persons undoubtedly has its advantages, such as the incalculable of a chivalrous spirit among men for the other sex and provision of a common ground for proper mutual appreciation and advancement, which are bound to have a purifying effect on society and make it more elegant and cultured, if precautions are simultaneously taken to prevent the course of the liberty enjoyed on such occasions by both men and women from degeneration into its abuse.

It is also a fashionable form of amusement in Europe to visit a cabaret. It means in French a public house for  
**Cabarets** supply of food or drink. But it has now become a general synonym for an entertainment provided in restaurants. I saw some of these which are numerous in every large city visited by me in order to have an idea of this pastime and was gratified to find that this pleasant diversion was in pursuance of the jovial spirit which had been ingrained in the blood of the westerners and created in them a taste for week-end tours coupled with a callousness for the future.

In order to have a glimpse of the dramatic art of the nations more advanced than India, I saw no less than twelve  
**Dramatic Art** performances in my tour. The important among them were Journey's End, Three Musketeers, Othello, On the Spot, the Dishonoured Lady and Merry Wives of Windsor. Of course



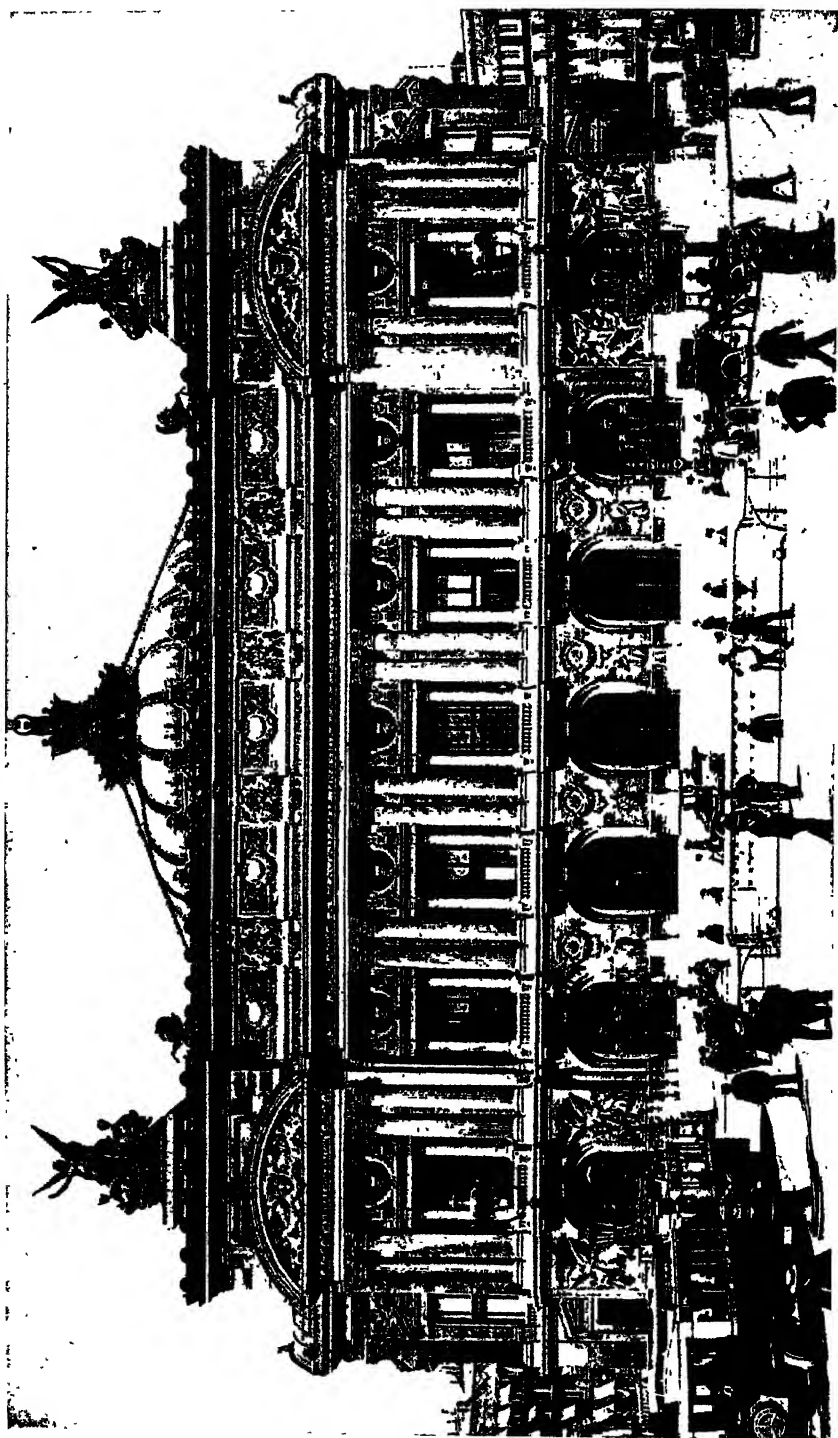
a large number of them were naturally in England. It was not possible to appreciate and enjoy the dramas on the continent owing to the difficulty of understanding foreign languages and so I saw only one performance in Paris, one in Vienna, a Japanese play performed by a Japanese company at Geneva, one in Rome and one in Nice, with a view to have some conception of the stage in those countries.

During my stay in London, I had the opportunity of witnessing the following theatres in connection with the plays which I saw there:—(1) the Prince of Wales, (2) the Savoy, (3) the London Pavilion, (4) the Playhouse, (5) the Drury Lane, (6) the Wyndhams, and (7) the Victoria Palace.

All these theatres were grand and palatial, with considerable and comfortable seating accommodations. The lights where the spectators were seated were extinguished in the course of the performance as in cinema shows, while the stage is kept lighted. In India both the stage and the audience chambers are kept lighted, although the European method is now followed in certain theatres. The calm and quiet among the audience was remarkable and the late-comers had to force their way to their seats through darkness without any noise with the occasional help of the electric torch. The hats, sticks and overcoats have to be kept in the cloak rooms provided in the theatres in the charge of the porter who gives a ticket for recognising the things made over to him as in hotels, museums or similar other public places. A tip by way of charge has to be given to him. But it is remarkable to note the promptitude with which the returning crowd was disposed of by the porters in a wonderfully short time by giving back things to their respective owners. Light refreshments are sold in the theatres by boys or girls at the prescribed rates in the interval between two scenes or acts, or the spectators are free to take a round in the lounges and have the refreshments there or make other purchases of available toys or other things. The dresses worn by actors in the performance named the Merry Wives of Windsor and some of the other dramas I saw on the continent served to remind us of the ways of the former times.

I saw two plays of Shakespeare: Othello in London at the Savoy Theatre in company with Mr. Richard Law, and the Merry Wives of Windsor at the temporary Memorial theatre at Stratford-on-





Opera House, Paris

Avon the birth-place of the author. The former is a well-known Shakespearean tragedy while the latter is a light comedy said to have been written in a very short time at the request of Queen Elizabeth. *Journey's End* is a War tragedy and the drama is recently written on modern lines, viz. without any particular aim, the object being only to depict the hard realities of life including unfulfilled ordinary ambitions or desires. I do not think it is necessary to give a summary of the other plays. However I cannot but mention the regret I felt for not being able to witness the then famous drama of Bernard Shaw—I mean the *Apple Cart*, in which a picture of a democratic king has been presented. The continental theatres and the arrangements therein were generally similar to those in England. But the Grand Opera Theatre in Vienna appeared to be really grand. It had several storeys and each consisted of separate boxes of six or seven with pretty comfortable accommodation. The lounges were spacious and beautiful so as to fill the spectator with an indescribable joy although it is momentary. The performances that we saw in Rome and Nice were of the nature of variety shows which included a number of various small scenes, such as the greatly advertised *Garden of Venus*, instead of a connected story. The *Folie-et-Berger* in Paris was a similar entertainment. But, as I have said above, it did not become possible to enjoy all of them to the best advantage owing to our want of even elementary knowledge of the French and the Italian languages. However, the intonation of the music of the actors and actresses both in England and elsewhere was very pleasing. The last thing which I wish to say in this connection is the very large number of the actors or actresses who were seen participating in performances and one feels astonished as to how such large concerns are exquisitely managed and financially worked.

The quality of the acting and the artistic instincts of the actors and actresses are undoubtedly of a very high order; and, as I have said elsewhere, it is due to the systematic training which is given to them in special institutions such as the one with which we came across in Vienna. I am not saying this on the strength of my personal experience, but it is said that the French are superior to others in this art. However it is unnecessary to make these distinctions so far as Indians are concerned. It is no wonder that they are, as in almost all other fields, far behind their European or American brethren; and nobody

can say when they would overtake their western brethren in this unequal race as the latter are running too rapidly in every direction to be ever equalled by us, unless some miracle comes to our help. But it must be said to their credit that sincere efforts are in progress for the improvement of this art although the prospects for the present seem to be very gloomy on account of the irresistible rush of the talkies, which have become very popular.

The method of taking food and refreshments appeared to be similar all over Europe like the manner of their dress, notwithstanding the difference in the languages of the several countries. They have their bed tea followed by breakfast and afternoon tea preceded by lunch and followed by dinner and even supper. This means taking some sort of nourishment every three hours, i.e. six times in the course of the day. This may be necessary on account of the climate and might have suited to keep up their health by cultivating a habit of eating moderately several times. But to Indians, who are accustomed to take their food twice or at the most thrice a day it is likely to strike as too much and a waste of energy, although it must be honestly confessed that the saving of this vigour has not produced any marvellous effect. However our contact with the Europeans has considerably affected our mode of living and it would be hazardous to comment on its results in the absence of the necessary medical knowledge.

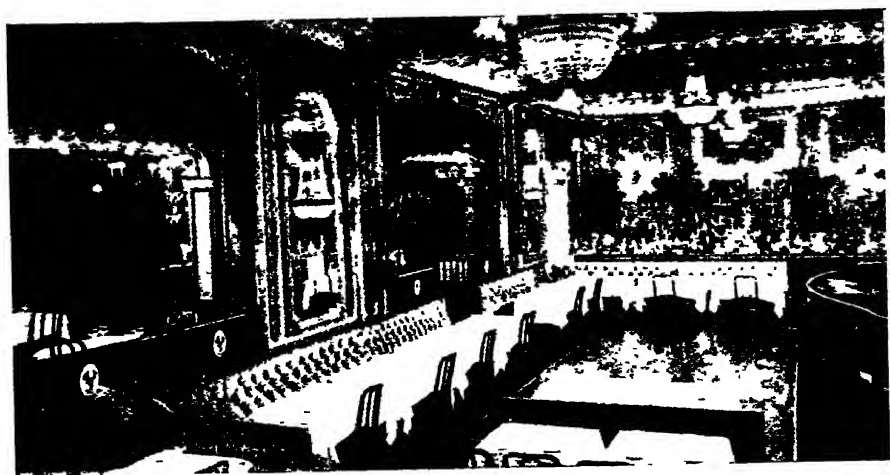
The freedom acquired by or conceded to women and the absence of joint family system, coupled with the tendency of securing easy and luxurious living and the growth of cities, have resulted in the establishment of hotels, restaurants, tea or coffee houses in the West; and the East is slowly and silently following its example. To add to this, there are landlords and landladies who manage and offer, at moderate rates, bed and break-fast or simple boarding facilities which are called pensions. In the last quarter of the nineteenth century, there were very few Indian students or business men who had occasions to live in foreign countries, but they could be comfortably and cheaply accommodated in private families as paying guests. This method of life appears to be now on the decline owing to the appearance of other facilities, although on a comparison I am tempted to say that it was a more useful system and may be made more current as it proved to mould the character of Indians in the right

direction and is bound, in my opinion, to create a more salutary check on their tendencies.

There are three to seven courses served at the time of breakfast, lunch, tea or dinner. As distinguished from our Indian custom according to which all the preparations are served in one large dish and some small pots made of metal or on a spacious leaf or a big piece made of small leaves by stitches, articles are served in Europe separately in different dishes or plates for eating one after the other. There are certain kinds of articles which are accompanied by some sort of sauce; and it is gratifying to note that our chutney and *papad* are being slowly introduced in European dietary. The courses at lunches and dinners generally consist of soup or consomme, cutlets, rice and curry, vegetables like spinach, mashed or fried potatoes, pudding and dessert, followed by black or white coffee, the former being greatly preferred. Fruit salad with cream is also a delicious vegetable course. Bread is provided separately which can be used at intervals. Aerated waters are supplied according to order and charged separately in hotels. Harmless or medicinal waters such as Vichy water or Apollinaris are also available. Cutlets, rice and curry and aerated waters are replaced or supplemented by similar substitutes of fish, meat, eggs, mutton, a joint and vegetables, and sweet cheese and various sorts of temperate or intoxicating drinks including beer or cider in case of non-vegetarian and non-temperate customers. Sweet cheese is of various kinds such as Cheshire Cheddar, Stilton or Gorgonzola. At breakfast the popular articles are porridge, force bacon and eggs, and jelly jam or marmalade. In the whole course of my tour I found no difficulty for a strict vegetarian to make a long journey to or stay in Europe without swerving from his principles. The soup is a liquid essence of vegetables, or flesh in the case of non-vegetarians, and served at the beginning of the meal, sometimes . after hors d'œuvre (a collection of different things such as slices of tomato, cucumber, onions &c.) as appetiser (stimulant of appetite), while the pudding is a kind of sweet dish prepared with flour and sugar. Macaroni is a sort of corn like Indian *Maka*, and the dish in the form of long sticks made of it is very popular especially in Italy. Asparagus is also a delicious vegetarian article and it is considered to be a rich dainty. Many of such articles are obtained in packed tins and can be prepared and served at very short notice, if only one is ready to pay for the same. We will not

find any of the articles mixed with salt, chilly or spices. These are kept on the table separately in salt-cellars and mustard or pepper pots; and oil and vinegar are provided in cruets. These things have to be used by the boarder according to his taste. The manner of cooking vegetables like cauliflower appeared to be very nice as thereby they can be made extremely soft. The varieties of soups, puddings and other preparations were found to be numerous and delicious. Sometimes the pudding is prepared in ice-cream. But what appealed to me most was the innumerable beautiful shapes in which the puddings were presented, like the various cakes served with afternoon teas, sometimes with a coloured paper or sort of simple or ornamented cover, for doing justice to either fully or taking out a slice if the preparation was a large one.

The European system of taking food is, as is well-known, by means of separate knives, forks or spoons for each dish instead of by hand as in India. Particular attention is paid to keep the crockery very clean and the avoidance of the touch of hands is undoubtedly superior from the view-point of sanitation. In the dining hall there are tables of various sizes arranged symmetrically and systematically with chairs for the boarders over beautifully paved floors with or without charming carpets, which are maintained in a very clean condition like all the environments by various contrivances. Tables are beautifully laid for a single individual as well as for two or more; and they are assigned to the boarders according to their number and convenience. Clean and disinfected table-cloths are spread over the tables; and one or more table napkins are kept in glasses or over plates for spreading by the boarder on a portion of his clothes when commencing his meal, in order that his clothes may not be spoiled. There is a menu, generally printed, on each table showing the courses to be served in their order. The system is very suitable. But I would like to make a suggestion that the menu which I always found to be unintelligible owing to its being in French or Italian technical words should be in English, at least in the alternative, as this would save a lot of trouble or embarrassment to the unaccustomed boarders knowing only plain English language. The menus given on the S. S. Viceroy of India were simple and such as we could easily follow. The boarder is free to take as much as he likes or he can refuse to take any of the dishes if he does not like it or want it. The waiters or waitresses in uniform are ready to receive the boarders in hotels



Piggall's Restaurant, Mont Martre, Paris



Rajasaheb and his party taking Tea on the lawn of  
Old England Hotel, Windermere





on entrance at the appointed hours, and begin their service at the table immediately ; and a butler or a parlour-maid is ready in private houses to give polite attention to their needs. However there is no objection if the boarders arrive a little earlier or later in hotels. There are beautiful flower-pots on the table and the decorations are special according to order, if one or more distinguished guests are to be entertained. Meals can be had in hotels or restaurants a' la carte or table d' hote. In the former we can order any articles we like and pay according to the bill, while in the latter we can ask for things in pursuance of the menu and pay the fixed rate. In short the thing that struck me most while noting this aspect, as on other occasions, was the solicitude of the European mind to raise the level of human environments even in the dining room, whether by exquisite colouring or painting of the walls and the ceiling or curtaining of the doors or the windows, along with the table decorations of varied kinds and designs.

As already stated, we had numerous occasions to visit ably conducted European hotels or to take advantage of the boarding facilities afforded on ocean steamers or in trains provided with restaurant cars and railway stations ; but there we could get only the European type of vegetarian food. Occasionally we desired to have Indian food of our taste. But for that we had always to depend upon ourselves except in London and Marseilles where we got satisfactory Indian food in special hotels well managed by Indians, and we were often delighted to visit the Taj Mahal Hotel and Veeraswami Hotel while in London for change of taste.

The general custom among the Europeans of calling at one's residence or a hotel or restaurant, for tea, lunch or dinner, a friend or one with whom some business is to be transacted is very convenient as the occasion gives full scope to have a free and full talk before, during and after the item in the lounge or at the table until the work is finished. The occasion itself imparts boldness to the timid and the diffident and inspires confidence in the shy, thus creating an atmosphere suitable for transacting real business. The practice of taking a friend or an acquaintance to a drama, cinema or cabaret after dinner is also useful in the same way, as it kills two birds with one stone, viz. entertainment or hospitality and business.

General uniformity of dress both among European men and women, notwithstanding small variations like that in food, religion and other manners, is another of the many peculiarities which naturally impress an Indian in the course of his journey on the Continent. In India, we are accustomed to mark perceptible dissimilarity in the dress, food, religion or social customs even in the different parts of one and the same Province, not to speak of the striking variety of the people of the several administrative units; and hence the contrast which one sees in Europe is specially characteristic. It is not my intention to say that there is no change at all in these matters, as it would be a hazardous statement in these days of constant periodical alterations almost in everything, great or small. What I mean to say is that even if there are changes in these particulars in one country of Europe, they immediately tend to spread all over the continent, like the advance in various sciences, so as to make a superficial observer to note a coherent similarity in the somewhat apparently diverse aspects of the different nations, as one does not fail to mark a community of culture and advancement even in the different provinces of a vast country like India notwithstanding the incongruity in dress or other matters. The only point which surprised me in the face of the above facts was the absence of one language and one currency all over Europe which is responsible for so many complications. It is really an inexplicable riddle as to how Europe was unable to develop only one medium of speech or homogeneous currency, as she has succeeded in maintaining a curious uniformity in so many other things.

The difference in the languages and their dialects presents some difficulty to a foreigner in making unhindered sojourn in Europe including even Wales, Scotland and Ireland, where the local modes of speech are still predominant notwithstanding the process of levelling which is going on in the different portions of the same nation or, I may say, of the world. As I had good couriers both in Great Britain and Ireland as well as in Europe through the courtesy of Messrs. Thos. Cook & Son Ltd., my party was generally never in difficulties anywhere in this respect. But from the few occasions on which we still experienced a difficulty for want of knowing the language of persons among whom we had to move, we fully appreciated the difficulties of persons travelling independently. As I was not anxious to acquire even an elementary

understanding of the European languages, because it was unnecessary for my immediate as well as future purposes, I did not try to spend any efforts upon that task. But as a matter of my cursory experience, it may be mentioned that it would not be a very difficult job for youthful persons with sufficient energy and fair intelligence to master practical knowledge in them while travelling in those countries, as the various words and modes in the said languages are similar in many respects on account of their common origin, although some of the German words such as Braidenbacherhof or Nussdorferdstrasse visible on board are likely to frighten any new onlooker at the outset. But a repeated contact with other simpler words, viz. Jordan (garden), Fontano (fountain), Palais (palace), Kronprinz (crown-prince), Vue generale (general view), Grande Galerie (grand gallery), etc. would easily enable the reader to recognise their relation to their English synonyms and learn them with comfort and facility.

It is a well-known truism that the French language is very popular and greatly spoken and understood on the continent; and it is no exaggeration that he who knows French will not find himself a stranger anywhere in Europe. But I can say from my experience that the English language is also becoming more and more current like the French on account of the ever increasing trade and touring of the Americans and the English-knowing people of the British commonwealth of Nations. It is no wonder therefore that we found without exception English-knowing porters, waiters, maids, salesmen and saleswomen, as well as other servants in every important shop, hotel and similar other public places that we had occasion to visit on the continent. A further indication of the growing importance of the English language can be quoted from the unanimously accepted procedure of the League of Nations, whereby it is prescribed that every speech in the plenary or other sessions of the League and its committees, if not delivered in English or French, has got to be immediately translated in both or either of these languages. The weight which the English language has thus rightly derived is, it is needless to say, a matter of pride to everybody belonging to the British Empire.

The characteristics of the structures in Europe, whether cathedrals, palaces or museums, appeared to be their high towers and domes as well as the fountains with various designs of bas-relief in the surrounding

**Growing Importance of the English Language**

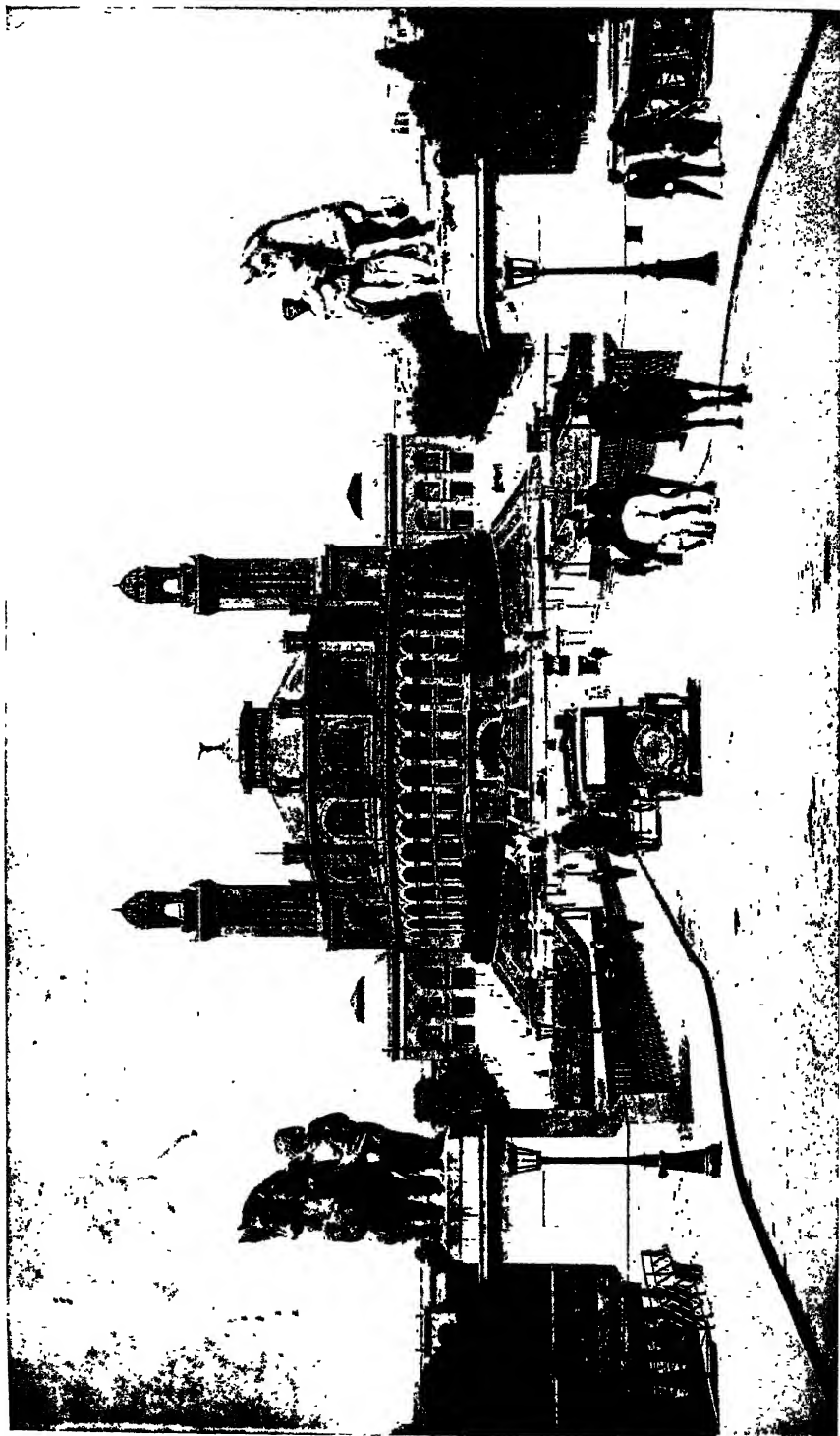
**The Architecture of Buildings and Structures**

gardens. The conical or pyramidal pillars called obelisks visible in all cities constitute another feature ; and the memorials of the Great War with which we came across in every city and town seem to have been erected on their style. The obelisks themselves are an imitation of the old Egyptian columns, two originals of which known as the Cleopatra Needle and the obelisk of Luxor have been shifted to and suitably posted in London and Paris, as already mentioned.

The ancient columns of the Roman Emperors, named after Trajan and Augustus, seem to have been copied in erecting victory monuments and memorials to great personages like Nelson or Wellington. The triumphal arches also taken from the Roman model are to be found everywhere. It appears that similar models have been adopted for the ornamentation of New Delhi, when we see the fountains in front of the Viceroy's House, or the columns in the Secretariat premises presented by the Dominions and Colonies, or the War Memorial Arch there. The architecture of the old buildings which I saw in Europe is mainly divided under 8 heads, viz. (i) Baroque, (ii) Rococo, (iii) Gothic, (iv) Renaissance, (v) Classical, (vi) Italian including that of Rome, (vii) Grecian, and (viii) Neo-Byzantine.

The Baroque style consists of irregularly shaped ornamentation, while the Rococo is considered to be out of date. The buildings in Prague and Potsdam are examples of these two styles. The Gothic style has derived its name from the people of a German tribe called Goths who invaded Eastern and Western Empires. The pointed arch is its speciality. This mode included the early English, decorated and perpendicular as distinguished from the classical, and was prevalent in western Europe after the twelfth century. St. Stephen's Hall in London, the Sainte Chapelle at Paris and the Cologne Cathedral are built in this style. The Roman style was current between the classical and the Gothic styles, the former being a synonym of ancient Greek or Latin art. The period of the Renaissance style is reckoned between the fourteenth and sixteenth centuries and it was largely influenced by classical model. The Notre Dame of Marseilles is an example of Neo-Byzantine. In my description of the important buildings which I visited, I have given an idea as to what style each structure belongs to ; so it is hardly





• The Trocadéro, Paris

necessary to dilate here any more upon this point. Some of the buildings are however, it must be remembered, erected in mixed styles. The Notre Dame and the Sacre Cœur of Paris and the Radcliffe Camera of Oxford are instances of this type, as the styles in which they are constructed are called mixtures of Roman and Gothic, Roman and Byzantium, and Italian and English styles respectively. There are various other minor styles and their intermixtures; and the Trocadero of Paris built in the Oriental-Moorish style can be cited as a typical example. There are also sub-divisions of the different styles according to the stages of their development; and the Votive Church of Vienna and the Laxenburg are instances of the French Gothic and Modern Gothic types.

The mosaic works, the painted pictures, the carved figures of marble, the pottery and the furniture to be found in the churches or palaces, museums or other notable buildings are other points to which a brief reference would not be inappropriate in the concluding remarks. Mosaic works are inlaid works of art formed by skilfully setting small pieces of coloured stones on a marble or cement surface so as to present beautiful designs of paintings. I saw such works in abundance in my travel in Europe and they impressed me as a general speciality of the West. The art of laying on colours or that of hewing out of stone images of men or animals was not unknown in India as can be seen from the huge temples and caves spread all over the country. But they do not seem to have been systematically developed in India as in Europe in the course of the last few centuries, probably on account of chaos and internal dissensions. It is a matter of some gratification that attempts are being made in some of the capitals of Indian States to ennoble and beautify their palaces with good gardens, statues and pictures and their cities by starting museums and galleries on Western lines. It was, therefore, of immense interest to me and my party to have many opportunities, whether in the National Gallery in London or in the Louvre Palace in Paris or in the Pitti or Uffizzi Museums in Italy, of witnessing models of both these arts belonging to various schools scientifically arranged according to their sequence of time. The schools' are

**Fine Arts**

**Mosaics**

**Painting and Sculpture**



mainly two. One is the Italian and the other is the Northern and Gothic. No specimens of primitive paintings or sculptures in Europe seem to have been preserved.

**The Two Regional Schools**

But a few memorial portraits and other objects of the early Greco-Roman period unearthed at Pompeii and similar other places as well as those discovered in mummy cases in Egypt and stored in the various museums in Egypt and European countries are sufficient to furnish an idea of the classical method of painting known as encaustic painting and are specially remarkable on account of the permanence of their colours effected by burning and heating. It is deplorable that this art is lost for ever. Both the Italian and the Northern Gothic schools have their sub-divisions. Those of the Italian schools are named after famous cities, such as Florence, Milan, Padua or Venice; while those of the Northern Gothic are called after the countries, such as the French, the German or the Dutch. There are also two famous

**The Schools of Rubens and David**

schools which have been named after two great masters of the art of painting, viz. the school of Rubens and the school of David. The former lived from 1577 to 1640 and was a pure naturalist, while inhabiting realms of fancy. The latter flourished during the French Revolution. His aim was to regenerate primitive art, although he had to attend to contemporary events as a result of his times.

Painting and sculpture are again classified as of the Middle Ages, the Renaissance and the Modern Times, or as belonging to different centuries, so that the spectators can mark their common points or the differences, as well as note the various stages of their development. Sculpture is considered to be the most universal and simple of all the arts, as it does not require an elaborate preparation of materials but is satisfied with only a piece of stone or wood and a tool to cut it with. But painting is a very complicated art. As regards subjects, it is noticeable that they related mainly to Christianity and Christian dogmas in the Middle Ages. Nature was subsequently introduced among them, and the religious subjects only served as an ostensible motive. During the Renaissance, painters largely drew upon ancient art and history, while they became more and more inclined to depict aspects of Nature and of daily life giving up both Christian as well as pagan subjects.

**Different Periods of these Arts**

From the point of view of the materials employed in paintings, they are divided into six categories, viz. (1) Fresco  
**Varieties of Paintings.** (2) Distemper, (3) Oil painting, (4) Water colour, (5) Body colour, and (6) Pastel. In frescoes, painting is done through the medium of water upon fresh lime on a wall. But there is no opportunity of retouching in this process. It was in vogue in Italy in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Distemper painting was practised in Italy and the North upto the fifteenth century on wood panels with colours mixed with a glue of some kind. Oil painting differed from distemper in the medium used, which was oil in the case of the former instead of water. It is current since the fifteenth century and serves to keep up the transparency. The Venetians utilised this process, laying on glazed solid colour upon huge canvasses. Water colour painting is nothing but transparent painting with water on white paper. Body-colour, which is opaque painting with water upon paper, is found in manuscripts and resembles distemper. In pastel, dry painting is made with crayons and it is naturally very perishable.

The growth of the art of painting begins from the fourteenth century, and the subjects in frescoes were the stories  
**Italian Painters** from the Gospel and the lives of saints. Leonardo da Vinci, Perugino, Michelangelo and Raphael are the illustrious Italian painters of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries; and their models in the Vatican, perfect in point of anatomy and expression, served as an inspiration to foreign painters who visited Italy for studying this art. In the North, painting in Gothic art was confined to miniatures and stained glass. Thereafter it developed, and pictures on panels and compositions in body-colour on wood were the result. The process of oil-painting introduced by the Flemish painters like Jan Van Dyck gave a new impetus to the art and had its influence over Europe in the fifteenth century. But the advent of the sixteenth century witnessed in Rubens a happy blending of the picturesque naturalism of the north with the decorative grand style of Italy. Holbein is the sixteenth-century German artist who  
**Painting in other Countries** combined in himself the analytical precision of the German art with the elegance of Florence. Italian art had its predominance also in France about this time on account of the invitation of the French Kings to the renowned painters from Italy to decorate their palaces. Landscape painting flourished in Holland as the country had no palaces or churches to decorate owing

to the influence of the republicanism and Calvinism there. The decorations of Louvre and Versailles by Le Brun are the specimens of French painting of the seventeenth century ; while the changes of society and taste brought about after the Revolution will be found depicted in the subsequent French paintings. It is surprising to note that after the native school of art disappeared as a result of the Wars of the Roses there was no indigenous painting as such in England till the eighteenth century, and that such work was accomplished until then by painters invited from foreign countries. However, in recent times the British school has made vast progress in the art and established a reputation for instinctive originality of outlook and independent robust individuality since the days of Dobson, Gainsborough and Reynolds. Specimens of all the above schools and periods can be seen in big European museums. But the famous British miniatures and portraits must be inspected in the collections at Windsor Castle, the Victoria and Albert Museum and the National Gallery.

#### **Painting in England**

Sculpture is considered to be an art of all countries and every age on account of its simplicity. Most ancient records of mankind are therefore to be found in this form. The art is mainly confined to human portrait. Greek sculpture dates from the sixth century B. C.; but it was destroyed by Christianity. A number of such statues which lay buried in the ground escaped destruction and had the good fortune of being disinterred and exhibited in the museums, parks or public squares of big cities in the Renaissance period when the ideas of people were changed. The first statues were of pagan gods and deities and then the art turned to human figures the earliest of which were the busts of Roman emperors. The decorations of sarcophagi and the bas-reliefs carved on the monuments can serve to give us the exact picture of Roman life. Like painting, sculpture has its different schools which can well be studied by students in museums like those in Louvre or Trocadero at Paris.

#### **Development of Sculpture**

As regards natural scenery, the Lake Districts and the Spas of various European countries coupled with the snow-capped mountain peaks in Switzerland, the wonderful phenomenon like that of the gorge of the river Aare and a city like Venice situated in Adriatic Bay in Italy at once present themselves before one's mind, while taking a bird's-eye view of a European tour,

#### **Natural Scenery**





A Fete on the Grand Canal, Venice

Page 106



Vitznau and the Rigi Railway, Switzerland

Page 339

and some men of my party who had not the good fortune to visit Kashmir or the valleys of the great rivers in India were tempted to express that it was impossible to witness scenes like the above in India. But Nature is not and cannot be partial to any one tract on the earth, apart from a few details depending on the geographical or climatic conditions, and she is always found to be ready to compensate a shortcoming by providing another amenity in its place. In accordance with this principle, the Almighty has given to India the province of Kashmir which can compare in some aspects with the Lake Districts or watering places of Europe, the snow-clad summits of the Alps, phenomenal windings and Srinagar which is called the Asiatic Venice. The only drawback that one will notice would be the lack of adequate development and its maintenance or the provision of mountain railways. But it is due to poverty, illiteracy and want of an aesthetic sense and instinct for research among the general public of India. It is hoped that in course of time this desideratum will be made up as a result of greater

**The Scenery in  
India**

contact with the westerners and the growing facilities in transport and communications. It must, however, be mentioned here that one can realize the comparison of the pine-clad heights of Kashmir with those of Switzerland or of the tow-path between Baramulla and Srinagar with the Suez Canal or understand the resemblance of the journey through Garhi and Rampur to that in the Scottish Highlands or of the Lakes of Wooller and Dal with some of the European Lakes; but the comparison of Srinagar with Venice is rather doubtful except in the use of the canals as their highways and the boats or gondolas as the means of communication, because in many other respects such as the height from the sea, the architecture of the buildings, the surroundings or the commercial importance they differ as the two poles.

**The Nature and  
Occupations of  
the People of the  
Countries visited**

It is known to all that the people of Great Britain being severed from the world by the surrounding seas, channels and oceans have naturally become seaworthy and adventurous. The absence of agricultural land sufficient to give them enough food has also contributed to foster a spirit of emigration in them. It is also well-known that the cold and invigorating climate of Great Britain and her central position between the Continent and America coupled with the discovery of coal and iron mines and the acquisition of large

colonies and dependencies, bringing scientific inventions in their wake at psychological moments, have brought about and developed her present prosperity. All these things have turned a great proportion of the population of Great Britain from agriculturists into labourers whether working in mines, cotton or woollen mills or iron and other factories destroying all cottage industries. However, the

**Great Britain** eastern part of England and a substantial strip of Yorkshire has remained a wheat-producing agriculturist tract and the southwest portion grows fruit and hops on account of suitable climatic conditions. The agriculturists mainly attend to obtain the highest possible yield in their lands by judicious rotation of crops and, owing to sufficient indigenous demand, there is no fear of overproduction. Similarly the agriculturists there, are never in anxiety about water for their crops on account of rain which falls throughout the year. Consequently they have no apprehension of famines, nor are they in need of canals or other artificial water-works whether for drinking or agricultural purposes as in India.

**General** Horses are used instead of oxen on fields which are generally hedged; and steam ploughs or various cutting and other machines are much in vogue. The houses of village agriculturists, besides being neat and clean, appear to have risen in decency with creepers growing over them, as a result of the growth of the general level of British society. Similarly the furniture in their houses and its judicious arrangement do not fail to impress a visitor like an Indian. The class of house-decorators which has been brought into existence owing to the love of Britishers for typical neatness and beauty of environments is also noteworthy. But the garden in the precincts where vegetables are also grown along with flowers seems to be a commendable and peculiar fashion of every home. The quarters for horses and cows with the necessary heaps of grass as well as the nests for hens, ducks or pigs constitute the surroundings of a British agriculturist's home. Every village has got its school and church. The latter serves as a place of religious rites, viz. Sunday prayers, baptism, marriages or funerals. The country-houses of lords and other high personages containing curios and paintings and surrounded by spacious gardens, are another mentionable feature of English life and one finds their owners never missing an opportunity of spending a few days in them occasionally with their friends.

There is no joint family system among the married Britishers ; and naturally it has its advantages, such as absence of internal bickerings between sisters-in-law or mother-in-law and daughter-in-law. Obviously the disadvantages following the pitiable condition of young children of middle-class or poor parents after the loss of both or either of them, for want of any responsible elderly and interested kinsmen to look after them, are not less glaring, notwithstanding the orphanages which, like hospitals and nursing homes and cognate institutions, have been and are being started and developed for filling up social wants and mitigating human sufferings. The first outstanding indication of the familiar proverb "An Englishman's home is his castle" that we get is the custom of sitting with closed doors and being accessible after at least some brief notice, through a call-bell or a tapping on the door. The seed whereby individual freedom is developed appears to lie in the Britisher's habit of making young children to stand on their legs all alone, as far as possible, from their very infancy and living away from their natural guardians. Sunday is observed there as a real day of rest when all the shops, restaurants, cinema and other shows, theatres and even postal deliveries are closed. Absence of such rigid uniformity in India is deplorable, as it lacks in giving the necessary mental tonic by compulsion despite the rather large number of holidays prevailing among us.

The capacity of administration developed among Britishers by the successful working of philanthropic, social, commercial, municipal and other local-self-government institutions, without as far as possible giving any occasion for Government to intervene in their affairs for mismanagement, has enabled them to keep up their high level of statesmanship integrity and business aptitude.

A revolution has been effected in the life of English women as in other nations, as a result of the great World War (1914-18), when they had to undertake the task of running all industrial concerns and producing war materials on account of their men being engaged on the fighting fronts, and the problem of unemployment has been troubling the world since the termination of hostilities, owing to the sudden release of the fighting forces and their dependents. The women on account of the intervening change in their



avocation have become inclined to remain independent and are freely competing with men in all fields. It was with this and similar other questions that I found Europe to be struggling with, when I toured there. It is to be seen whether the above revolution is a boon or a curse and, whatever it may be, how Europe is going to solve these unforeseen problems. Hitler and Mussolini are recently credited by some with having solved these questions somewhat satisfactorily by debarring women from entering various services and enjoining them to abstain from thinking of following unmarried life. But it is yet to be seen whether the solutions they have found are permanent in their effect. There has been a similar change in the life of labourers due to war and the countries in Europe are struggling with the difficult problem of unemployment all over.

Other Qualities of Bri- tishers	Love of neatness, regard for regularity, nobility of mind generated by disciplinary habits like queue, viz. of respecting the equal rights of others and preparedness for exercising self-control by patiently waiting for one's turn whether at a ticket office or at the time of entering trains or trams and churches or theatres to which a reference has already been made, are some of the good qualities which have taken a deep root in the hearts of westerners by a long tradition and increasing education and deserve commendation and imitation.
---------------------------------------	---

I found a similar situation generally in other countries in many respects and hence while referring to them I shall try to confine myself with only the special peculiarities. In taking all this information, I must confess that I had to depend much on hearsay and on what I had read in books, as I had very few opportunities of visiting villages or mixing with the general public and so my views on this point should be accepted with caution.

France	While in France, I was told that the French people were prone to show a special regard to foreigners and so they easily assimilated with men of different blood or culture. Instruction of philosophical thoughts, family and national customs and analytical insight formed a part of the system of education in France; and hence the French people are found to be more fearless in their action as well as exposition of freedom, brotherhood and truth. Although moderate intoxicants like beer appeared to be in common vogue as a usual drink, the French seemed to be economical and inclined to cut their coat according to their
--------	--



Keswick and Derwentwater

Page 106



The Gorge of the Aare

Page 106



cloth. The next point which struck me is the greater attention paid to physical development and to enhance the man-power by increasing the diminishing birth-rate more especially since the War. Military instruction was already compulsory there. But it was found necessary to increase the initial strength of the body to bear the burden of the military training with greater effect. The enthusiastic procession of Frenchmen, old, young and children, on sundays in military uniforms with tri-colour flags in their hands and feather caps on their head, presented a picturesque sight and reminded strangers of their war mentality the origin of which can be traced to the days of Napoleon. I was surprised to learn that War has not very much affected the domestic life of French women. The family system and the marriage procedure of the French greatly resemble those of the Hindus in certain respects; but the French women are well-known for their skilful, prompt and enthusiastic management of household affairs and entertain greater respect for marital duties. Although girls are seen in numbers working in theatres, cinema shows, and dancing and musical displays, it will be erroneous to infer therefrom our opinion about the French housewives in general, as the above-mentioned class is but an infinitesimal part of the womanhood of the Land of Freedom. It is gratifying to find that the French ladies are in the way of reaping the reward of their loyalty and dutifulness by evoking respect among men about their rights.

In Germany, the people were seen to be intelligent and industrious as well as modest and loyal to duty.  
**Germany** Their eyes evinced a peculiar spark and their reputation for research hardly needs special mention. It is also noteworthy that the part of Berlin inhabited by the poorer classes also appeared to contain spacious roads and convenient buildings.

The Czechoslovakians in Prague and the Austrians in Vienna resembled the Germans with whom they seemed to have great affinity. The former however seemed to be jubilant on account of the recent acquisition of the long-coveted independence and the high hopes they entertained of prosperity in every direction including the industrial, under the guidance of the grand old President Mazarik and his disciples. He lately resigned, owing to old age, the presidentship of the Republic, and soon passed away. But he has been succeeded by Dr. Benes, his equally capable disciple and devotee. The Austrians, on the other hand, appeared to be smarting under the defeat and humiliation

suffered in the Great War. As my halt in both these places was very brief, it was not possible for me to see or know much of them.

The Swiss, consisting of different nationalities, are a hardy and adventurous people on account of their mountainous and snowy environments. Only one-ninth of their country is cultivable owing to the same cause; and so they have to depend like the Britishers for food and other necessities on other countries. Their agriculture resembles that of the Konkan ( the western sea-facing strip of the Deccan in the Bombay Presidency ). On account of the insufficiency of the cultivable land, the Swiss people have developed the occupation of cattle-breeding and we know that the Swiss milk and cheese have made a name throughout the world. The people in Switzerland also keep herds of sheep; and they turn to good account the wool produced from them in the mills run on electric power generated from the numerous waterfalls.

The thing that particularly strikes one after passing through Italy is her three types of different climates. This phenomenon is probably due to the long length of the country. The climate of the Northern part is European; but that of Sicily and the South is akin to that of Africa. Vocationally also Italy has got two distinct divisions. A triangular part sketched between Genoa, Turin and Brescia is industrial, while the rest of the country is mainly agricultural. Italy can boast of a dozen capitals belonging to the days before its unification, which was somewhat facilitated by the opening of railways. But all the above factors have kept the people temperate, sober and ethical-minded rather than political. The middle and semi-educated classes which form a vast majority in Italy are naturally powerful; and monarchy seems to appeal to the masses as well as to the educated as in Great Britain. Italy was thus a land fit for assimilating the principles of Fascism, when the ex-service men were disillusioned after the conclusion of the War and realized that Government were unable to provide them with some kind of employment even for their maintenance, not to speak of the expected reward for the splendid and self-sacrificing services rendered by them, while all the other classes—shopkeepers, labourers or peasants—had bettered their position. There was no rise in wages nor order in the public services. Naturally the ex-soldiers formed armed societies throughout the land, with the object of reconstruction after the

victory and securing appreciation of the services of their order, and chalked out a militant programme which was in the end accepted by the Constituent Assembly. Strikes were no longer a weapon; and Fascism established beyond all doubt that the key to real success lay in the military organisation of a political party. The Fascists upheld by the public opinion could inflict death at will and with impunity. Mussolini, their leader, born with certain qualities which can never be acquired with that spirit of harmony with the masses, appeared to have achieved the seemingly impossible almost peacefully, on the strength of the armed groups of followers, by suppression of the opposite parties' press and similar drastic measures. Action, not thought or compromise with principle, was the soul of Fascism. Realising to the full that the bulk of Italians lacked in that moral discipline, self-confidence and solidarity, which are supposed to be the true source of national greatness in a competitive world, Mussolini undertook the task of regeneration. He found that these manly virtues existed in his countrymen, but that they were perverted and needed rectification. It is clear that he has achieved this through the influence of Fascism and the fascist Militia. But the recent insistence on forcing the entire manhood of Italy through the Fascist Militia, it is feared, may have the result of alienating the sympathy of friends and admiring opponents.

In the course of my tour, I had several occasions to witness large and beautiful cathedrals and churches, some of which contain statues of the Virgin, saints, reformers, popes and cardinals and have taken centuries to build and rebuild. Although Christianity has driven away idolatry in Europe as Mahomed the Prophet did in western and central Asia six centuries later, it does not seem to have altogether left its hold on the west, and this is quite natural. Although pagan gods and mythology were annihilated in the earlier centuries of the rise of Christianity, they did not fail to reappear in the arts and literatures of Europe, when the bitterness felt for them faded with time and greater regard came to be paid to good sense. After only three decades, the British did not object to return the ashes of Napoleon to France for deifying them with great pomp and ceremony. Nor did they feel any compunction for celebrating his centenary after a hundred years. Similarly for the advancement of arts, the Europeans did not stop from reclaiming from the earth the remnants of pagan gods nor hesitated to describe in pictures the once

condemned mythological stories after some lapse of time, which alone is a great healer of hereditary animosities and centuries-old bitterness and possesses the magic of converting friends into foes and vice versa by force of circumstances. It must be confessed that the dogmas of Christian religion have similarly done their real work only for a time. In short, what I mean to say is that it cannot be denied that some superstitions or others have not still left the European minds here and there, notwithstanding the growth of reason or science.

As I have already said elsewhere, I happened to see a marriage ceremony and a performance of the baptism ritual in a cathedral. Similarly I found large and big candles as well as some incensed sticks burning in some churches. These things did not differ in principle from what we are accustomed to see in India. As regards religious holidays it must be admitted that they are few in number in the West except the weekly prayer days. Christmas and Easter are the principal ones among them. The shop cleaning and rearranging of stock in a fascinating way before Christmas can be compared with the Diwali custom among us (October-November); while the All Fools Day (First of April) and the Guy Fawkes day on the 5th of November, when people enjoy in merriment wearing different masks, would resemble our Shingha sports (March). The custom of expecting or asking for or giving tips is also common everywhere.

The procession on the 9th of November called the Mayor's Day, in which the newly elected London Mayor is taken in a gilded carriage drawn by six horses through important streets to the Mansion House in great pomp, or the wearing in required on several occasions and the custom of taking the touch of every one of the members of a family to the flour to be used in preparing the Christmas Cake or, for the matter of that, the ceremony of cutting the cake by the newly married bride at the time of an after-marriage party are examples of form and formalities which are still in vogue among the westerners, although they cannot stand the critical test of the present age.

As regards superstitions, although we may leave aside the old-time influence of witches or sorcerers or the supposed efficacy of the Royal touch as a cure, avoiding the month of May for marriages, or the sitting down of thirteen persons for dinner or the fancied relation of Spring with thoughts of love or the wearing by soldiers of

charms and amulets in war can be mentioned as some of the imaginary ideas which have still stuck fast to the minds of westerners even to this day.

I have made a passing mention of these in order to dispel the notion of some persons among us that Europe is free from all sorts of rites or formalities. Their predominance in India is in my opinion due to the attempt of the Aryan religion to assimilate everything that it came across, among the different sects or tribes or to adopt it by trying to reconcile the same with something of their own. This process successfully went on for centuries and helped to keep up the Aryan religion and culture intact for the longest period known to the history of the world. This alone explains the state of things here such as the co-existence of polytheism, animal sacrifices to gods, permissible polygamy, worship of the dead which resembles that which existed in Europe before the advent of Christianity or in western Asia before the Prophet, along with monotheism, Ahimsa ( non-voilence ), practical monogamy and agnosticism.

When the western culture came in contact with the Aryan civilization by conquest followed by the rapid huge researches in science, the defects of the latter have begun to be greatly felt by contrast and the situation can be appropriately compared with that of a big landlord who has managed to pull on fairly well for a very long time with his affairs by carrying on large concerns by borrowing to the extreme limit of his resources, and who at last through depression over which he had no control has fallen in the hands of his creditors threatening to institute insolvency proceedings against him. But it must be taken into consideration that the castes or superstitious customs have gone on multiplying more by the persistence of the castemen themselves to keep their castes or customs unmolested than by external tyranny. Similarly our whole social fabric has been receiving serious shocks; and it cannot be said that the position, in which we have drifted by the slackening of salutary checks on our action and thought provided by religion or superstition, is satisfactory. I am inclined in these circumstances to think that insistence on principles like Calvinism will alone help the world to come out of the present turmoil due to disproportionate influx of luxuries and comforts. A world conference of economic experts must prepare a universal equitable programme for production and distribution. Whatever it may be, there cannot be two opinions that the present conditions need speedy amelioration and my only prayer to the



Almighty is that it should come ere long through whatever channels or means.

The preceding account will show that what I tried to see in the time at my disposal is very little as compared to what I could not see. Apart from the many important things which I was unable to witness for want of sufficient leisure in the places that I had the good fortune to visit, there were many countries of which I could not take even a glimpse. I was especially sorry to miss Norway, where I could have actually seen longer days or nights, and Greece, which claims—and claims rightly—to have had a civilization that was earlier than that of Rome. Many of my friends had told me of the grand mosque of St. Sophia at Constantinople, the former capital of the Eastern Roman Empire and of the Turks. But that was out of question. As regards even London where my stay exceeded two months, it is impossible for me to claim, as already hinted, that I have substantially seen the metropolis of the Empire, as I was unable to enjoy the experiences of the autumn and winter there, because I was in London for only a part of spring and summer. It is obviously impossible to see all in every place. But I have only tried to indicate how even an ambitious amateur must restrict his touring programme so as to fit in with practicalities. In these circumstances I must frankly say here that I afterwards realised that with greater preparation in advance about the places and objects to be seen, as well as more knowledge about games, arts and qualifications, on the strength of which one can mix more freely among all sorts of persons, I would have been able to turn my journey to more account even with my limitations. But that is of no practical use now.

From the historical point of view, my tour can be said to have ranged from before four thousand years before Christ, viz. the period assigned to Egyptian civilization, to the present century, including in its orbit the glacial period, the remnants of the stone, iron and bronze ages, the period of lake-dwellers and cavemen in Central Europe and the days of Rome. Similarly the review of the tour brought before me the rise and history of various political, social or religious theories and questions such as Paganism, Christianity, Calvinism and Fascism. It was supposed until recently that there was no civilization which was older than that of Egypt. But the excavations made at Mohenjodaro

**Appreciation of  
My Travel from  
Other Angles of  
Vision.**

**Central Asian  
Museum at New  
Delhi**

in Sind in the last decade coupled with the results of the Central Asian expeditions of Sir Aurel Stein tell a different story. This grand old man, as is known to many, was a German but has become a British citizen by domicile. As a labour of love he made tedious journeys in Persia, Chinese Turkestan and the deserts of Central Asia with the help of camels loaded with ice which was heated for preparing water for drinking purposes according to the requirements, as not a drop of water is available in that dreary tract. With great difficulty Sir Aurel has during his expeditions including the one undertaken in the days of the great War, discovered a number of antiquities now stored in the Central Asian Museum at New Delhi. They consist of wall paintings, painted silk banners, woven and embroidered textiles, manuscripts, various types of pottery-pieces, tapestries and other pictures which have been recovered from the cave shrines of the thousand Buddhas found undamaged on account of the climate there. They prove beyond all doubt the greater antiquity and the vaster extent of the Aryan and Buddhist civilization. The perseverance of a foreigner in tracing these exhibits at great risk simply for the sake of research is a remarkable example of the westerners' instinct.

**Westerners'  
Commendable  
Instinct for  
Research**

The sight of the Royal palaces in France, Germany and Austria, it is needless to say, evoked melancholy thoughts about the rise and fall of nations and national heroes, reminding me at a glance of the modern history of Europe in general. The examples of the great strides that have been taken in the scientific researches such as the planetarium and the aeroplane, radiography and television, on the other hand, produced more serious and sober impressions on my mind. I was also struck with the great researches in medicine and surgery made in hospitals at Vienna, Lausanne and other places, and the means invented to overcome dangerous diseases supposed to be incurable or at least to minimise the pain of such patients in well-managed nursing homes.

**Mixed Feelings  
arising from  
Different Sights**

Lastly a word about both men and women in Europe. It has been repeatedly pointed out that people in Europe of both sexes are active and cheerful and they never seem to worry about the future. Similarly they are always found to be prone to be very inquisitive and ready to converse on various subjects. These features of their nature can be marked at every step. Consequently they are ever ready to

**Joyfulness of  
the People**

spend, for the recuperation of their energy, what little they are able to save, in making holiday tours. Climate may be one of the reasons of this; but it is not the only one. I happened to see several factories in my tour and a number of girls and boys in rows who were at work in them. When we were inspecting the factories, we saw all jolly faces without exception; and the impression which I have formed of the people in general from what I have marked of them in every way, whether at the table or in the street or any public place, is very pleasing and unforgettable, which distinctly indicates their self-confidence and inspires even strangers with their cheerfulness.

A glance at the above account, coupled with the broad facts about life in Europe referred to occasionally, would show that though life in Europe is high and ennobling, one would be unable to enjoy the same within a moderate cost. As the fare of the steamer was inclusive, we did not have a glimpse of the cost of European living until, in our round at Marseilles, we had an occasion of taking table d' hote lunch in a local hotel. The arrangements were excellent and extremely delightful. But the bill for five persons at about 100 francs (equivalent to nearly Rs. 10) per head including simple drinks and tips gave us an initial idea of the probable expensiveness of the tour before us notwithstanding its enjoyability. It will not, therefore, be a surprise to the readers to know that the charges in London in a first-class hotel averaged about two pounds per day per tourist covering all items. The charges were more or less the same throughout our journey in Europe. The cost would have been somewhat less, had I engaged a flat or made other economical arrangements. But on the whole there would not have been much difference, taking into consideration other worries and inconveniences that would have been caused thereby. The experience gained while making purchases whether of decent suits or of necessities, such as boots, umbrellas, overcoats, socks or ties, pointed to the same conclusion, which glaringly reminded everyone of us of a common Indian proverb that there are chips of gold in vogue in Lanka or the land of demon Ravan, insinuating that if the incomes are greater in some places, the expenditure is in the same proportion. All the same we were convinced that the higher the level of living, the greater the cost of life and so we come to only one conclusion that one must

Some General  
Observations

be prepared to cut one's coat according to the cloth, notwithstanding the temptation of taking advantage of higher amenities or luxuries.

The cost of the whole tour for the party of 11 persons was met entirely from my private purse. So it is not thought necessary to give the details of the same in this narrative.

**Cost of the  
Tour**

In the course of the tour I had to deal with a different currency in each country. In the steamer upto and back from Aden, Indian Coin was current; but after leaving Aden, we had to use English coin. Indian coin was exchangeable in the post office in the steamer at the statutory fixed rate of 18d. per rupee.

**Coins**

In the whole of the tour I neither came across nor had to use gold coin anywhere. The currency consisted of notes of different denominations while the smaller coins were of silver, nickel, copper or brass.

In Great Britain and Ireland there were small notes of one pound and half sovereign, and the larger and higher ones consisted of five, ten, twenty and fifty pounds and any multiple of fifty pounds. The silver coins which were of standard weight consisted of a crown (5 shillings), a double florin (4 shillings), a half-crown ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  shillings), a florin (2 shillings), a shilling, a half shilling (6d.) and a quarter shilling (3d). The crown and the double florin are now discontinued. The size of the florin is nearly that of the Indian rupee and those of other coins were proportionately large or small. The quarter shilling is like the Indian two-anna silver piece. There are bronze coins like our half-anna and quarter-anna coins equivalent to a penny and its fractions (half-penny and farthing).

A comparative table of the English coin and those in other countries according to the rate of exchange in vogue in my tour in 1930 is annexed hereto for having an idea of the foreign currency at a glance. During my hurried journey to Cairo, the Egyptian coin which consisted of piastres had to be used. An English pound was then equal to  $97\frac{1}{2}$  piastres. An Egyptian pound is equal to 50 piastres and there are silver coins of the denominations of 2, 5, 10 and 20 piastres.

In France, the principal coin is the franc and it is sub-divided into 100 parts called centimes. An English pound was exchangeable

into francs at the rate of 120 to 125 francs to a pound. There were notes of 5, 10, 20, 50, 100, 500, 1000 francs and multiples of 1000 francs. Besides there were nickel coins of 1, 2 and 5 francs and smaller ones of 20 and 50 centimes.

In Germany, the current coin is the mark (one mark consisting of 100 pfennige) which was then equivalent to about an English shilling. There are notes of marks of various denominations like those of francs in France. The silver coins consist of 1, 2, 3 and 5 marks as well as of 50 pfennige.

In Czechoslovakia, we had to deal with the Kronen, one English pound being equal to 160 Kronen. A Kronen was sub-divided into 100 parts.

In Austria, the coin was the schilling, the English pound being equal to 34 Austrian schillings. A schilling was sub-divided into 100 groschens. The silver coins consisted of 1, 2, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  schillings.

In Switzerland, the coin is called the franc, an English pound being then convertible into 25 Swiss francs. A franc consists of 100 centimes.

In Italy, we had to deal with lire (plural of lira), an English pound being equivalent to 92 lire. Each lira consisted of 100 centesimi. The silver coins were of 1, 2, and 5 lire and 50 centesimi.

Notes were current in the last four countries also as in France and Germany.

Table showing approximately Comparative Values of English and Continental Coins

<i>English</i>	<i>French</i>	<i>German</i>	<i>Czechoslovakia</i>	<i>Austria</i>	<i>Switzerland</i>	<i>Italy</i>	<i>Egypt</i>
One Pound	125 Francs	20 Marks	160 Kronen	34 Schillings	25 Francs	92 Lire	97 $\frac{1}{2}$ Piastres
One Shilling	6 $\frac{1}{4}$ Francs	One Mark	8 Kronen	1.7 Schillings	1.25 Francs	4.6 Lire	4.87 Piastres

In the course of my tour I had an occasion to gather some information of 9 different types of administration including that of Northern Ireland and Irish Free State which form part of the British Commonwealth of Nations. Among the important countries I visited, two only have got constitutional monarchies, viz. Great Britain and Italy; but both the sovereigns are limited in powers by people's representatives. The English constitution of limited monarchy is too well-known and it is hardly necessary to give any of its elaborate details except mentioning for the sake of comparison that the House of Commons consists of 615 members, 492 of whom are representatives of England proper. Of the remainder, Wales and Monmouth send 36, while Scotland is responsible for 74 and Northern Ireland is represented by 13.

The Northern Irish Parliament has a lower house of 52 elected members and a senate of 26 including 2 ex-officio and 24 elected by the lower house, following the method of proportional representation. The lower house is called the House of Commons and the whole constitution (under the Government of Ireland Act as amended till 1928) of Northern Ireland containing six counties is federal in type, the Imperial Parliament having reserved to itself certain legislative and financial powers. The executive power is vested in the Governor, who exercises it on behalf of His Majesty. He is appointed for six years and advised by a group of seven ministers responsible to Parliament. His Grace the Duke of Abercorn was the Governor and the Rt. Hon'ble Viscount Craigavon the Prime Minister when I visited Belfast, the former being reappointed at the end of 1928 after the expiration of his normal term. The population of Northern Ireland is in the neighbourhood of a million and a quarter and this roughly gives one member of the lower house for a population of about 25,000 as compared with each member of the British House of Commons for every 70,000 people.

The constitution of the Irish Free State contains five sections dealing with fundamental rights, legislatures, executive authority, judiciary and transitory provisions respectively. The provision about the acquisition of domicile by residence for seven years or Irish parentage on either side and the nationalism exhibited in the retention of the Irish language, apart from the

recognition of English language as the official medium, appeared to me to be the peculiar features of the fundamental rights. The Irish Free State Parliament consists of the Chamber of Deputies (Dail Eireann) and the Senate (Seanad Eireann). The number of members of the Chamber varies according to the population. The Senate is composed of 56 members, besides the two from each University. The election of the members of the Chamber by secret ballot on the basis of universal suffrage and the qualifying age of 30 and 35 in case of the voters and members of the Senate respectively, coupled with the provisions for considering any memorial signed by 5,000 voters and adopting the system of referendum in certain cases, are the striking features of the Irish constitution. The qualification of having done some useful national service is another distinguishing mark in the case of a senator. The reservation of the power to participate in any war declared by Great Britain indicates the growing importance of the other members of the British Commonwealth of Nations. The Irish cabinet consists of 12 ministers appointed by the representative of the Crown. But the peculiarity is that eight out of them are not to be members of any House. The decision of the Supreme Court of the Free State is final. But the right of a person to prefer a petition to His Majesty to grant special leave of appeal is preserved. It is too well-known now to require any mention here that some important changes have been recently made in these provisions including among others the abrogation of the right of appeal to the Privy Council and the abolition of the Senate.

In France, the President is the head of the Republic and he is elected to hold office for seven years by the National Assembly of the two houses. The Chamber of Deputies consists of 597 members who are elected for four years by direct vote. The elections are held in May and the number of members varies according to population. The chairmen of the Chamber and the Senate are influential personages in the French constitution as the President has to take their advice in appointing the Prime Minister.

The Senate has 314 members including 14 of Alsace-Lorraine. Their duration is of nine years; but the body is of a semi-permanent nature, one-third of their number being elected by indirect vote at the end of every three years. The members of the French Senate are not permanent for life like those of the House of Lords in Great Britain. The system of conferring titles



or peerages is itself totally absent in France. Moreover, there is a minimum age limit of forty for every member of the Senate which can never be dissolved. The restrictions are meant to ensure that the Senate should be a body consisting of moderate, cool-headed, balanced and non-party members for exercising a salutary check on the Chamber of Deputies.

The number of parties is large in France and hence the ministry is changed very often on account of their frequent reshuffling. But this is done without recourse to fresh elections every time. The French colonies possess the right of sending representatives to the French Parliament; and the black-coloured leaders from Algeria and other tracts can sit side by side with their white-skinned brethren in France. There are two other minor peculiarities of the French constitution worthy of mention. The one relates to the mode of recording votes and the other is concerned with the manner of addressing the house by the members. Every speaker has to go to the pulpit near the President instead of addressing from his own seat as in most of the chambers, while the votes are registered by putting coloured slips of paper in the ballot-box which is circulated among the members. Universal adult suffrage and proportional representation are in vogue there. But it is to be noted that women had no votes in the premier land of liberty until very recently. Now women are even included in the cabinet following the inclusion of women ministers in Great Britain's Labour Government of 1923-24.

Germany, Czechoslovakia, Austria and Switzerland are republics like France, the first three being the result of the European War of 1914-18. All these republics are generally similar in character and have got two houses like Great Britain and France. In Germany they are called Reichstag and Reichsrat. The former is elected by popular suffrage with proportional representation, while the latter represents the separate states. The names of both the houses for Czechoslovakia and Italy are the same as in France, viz. Senate and Chamber of Deputies. But those in Austria are termed Bundesrat and Nationalrat; while those in Switzerland which is the oldest of the European republics are called National Council and Council of State. There is universal adult suffrage of both sexes in Czechoslovakia and it is interesting to find how three different types of people, viz. Czechs, Slovaks and Germans, are harmoniously carrying on the administration. The President of Switzerland is elected every year, while the

**Remaining  
Countries**

elections of the Chamber in Italy are held en bloc. The Senate in Italy consists of 385 life members appointed by the King, while a list of 585 members of the Chamber of Deputies, prepared by the Fascist Grand Council, is placed for acceptance or rejection before the electorate formed on the basis of adult manhood suffrage. The executive power in Switzerland is vested in a Federal Council of seven members elected for three years. The National Council contains 198 members elected in October every three years, while the Council of State is made up of 44 members. Three different languages, viz. French, German and Swiss, are the official languages of Switzerland, which strikes as a special peculiarity. All this will show that popular government is the keynote in all countries in Europe, although the forms and minor details slightly differ from one another as in the case of various federations. It is equally notable that this difference in particulars, sometimes very vital or radical such as woman suffrage, the reservation of residuary powers, variety of languages or races or the system of conferring honours, does not materially affect the merits of any free constitution or the results thereof, as much depends on the individual propensities, general culture and social level of the people of each country, coupled with those of its neighbours.

When I visited Europe in 1930, the course of events and the apparent actions of the people of all the countries there showed that real peace had been established everywhere, although the Naval Conference of the World Powers held in London early in that year had failed to achieve its main object and the negotiations for a compromise with the Egyptian leaders had fallen through in the middle of the year. The social condition also seemed to have come to the normal and the nations appeared to have completely forgotten the evil effects of the War. The joyful activities of the people in general, coupled with the magnificence visible in the ever-increasing high standard of life and the growing tendency of men and women to spend their time in merriment, indicated that prosperity was reaching its zenith, notwithstanding the exhaustion brought on by the War and its indemnities. But the rising tide of unemployment which could be perceived in every country in spite of the apparent boom was sufficient to convince all thoughtful persons that it was neither prosperity nor real peace, notwithstanding the serious attempts of eminent statesmen for formulating and implementing peace—ensuring

measures like disarmament. All wise men were conscious that the world would soon undergo an unparalleled period of depression. And depression came upon the world with a vengeance the very next year. Thank God! What with the farsighted wisdom of politicians and what with the grace of the Almighty, it is gratifying to see that conditions have greatly improved from the economic point of view, as also a friendly treaty has been very recently signed with Egypt and one of the thorny questions of the British Empire has been amicably settled for the present. But the signs are not still encouraging as regards European peace. It was on account of this apprehension about peace, that statesmen like M. Briand were then formulating a pact of nations in Europe. It is to be regretted that the proposal did not bear fruit and on the contrary events have happened so as to make one apprehend about the efficacy of even the League of Nations and its future.

As regards India, I am sorry to have a remembrance of those anxious days. Just when I left the shores of Bombay, the civil disobedience movement was making its start; and in the course of the next few months, it resulted in riots, firing and what not. Although it was decided to hold the Round Table Conference, and men like the Rt. Hon'ble Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru of Allahabad and Mr. M. R. Jayakar, Bar-at-Law, of Bombay did their best to ease the situation, the prospects did not improve for a considerable time and all law-abiding and peace-loving persons had an anxious time throughout the year. In these circumstances it is a source of gratification that a vast change in favour of sobriety has taken place in the outlook of all sections of the Indian public and they are inclined, on the eve of the great experiment of the Federation, towards co-operation and mutual good-will. May God bless this new experiment!

# TWENTYONE WEEKS IN EUROPE

## PART II

DETAILED ACCOUNT OF THE TOUR IN GREAT  
BRITAIN AND IRELAND





object in doing so was to enable some of my officers and servants to obtain some foreign experience under my direct supervision, and to see that none of us may feel lonely or anxious on any account in the course of the journey. It was also my wish that everybody should be quite at home and thoroughly enjoy the tour. For these reasons I believe I shall not be charged with having taken a greater party with me than necessary. I am glad to say that I had never to repent about this decision. On the other hand, I often congratulated myself upon it, as the enjoyability of the tour, when I subsequently found it by actual experience, was considerably enhanced by the rather larger company which my party consisted of.

My experience about the outfit and other furniture was, however, quite otherwise. I was advised to be very cautious and moderate in this respect also. But out of my anxiety to be prepared to meet any possible difficulties, I had taken a heavy luggage of clothes and other articles, required by us here in our every-day life. However I subsequently found out that I was mistaken in doing so, as some of the things can be purchased en route as necessity might arise, while daily necessities like bedding, towels, writing material etc., are amply and easily available everywhere whether in the steamer or in the hotels where a tourist will be putting up in his itinerary. Of course it will be another thing with a traveller who might decide to engage a separate flat or lodging and have his own arrangement in as many respects as possible.

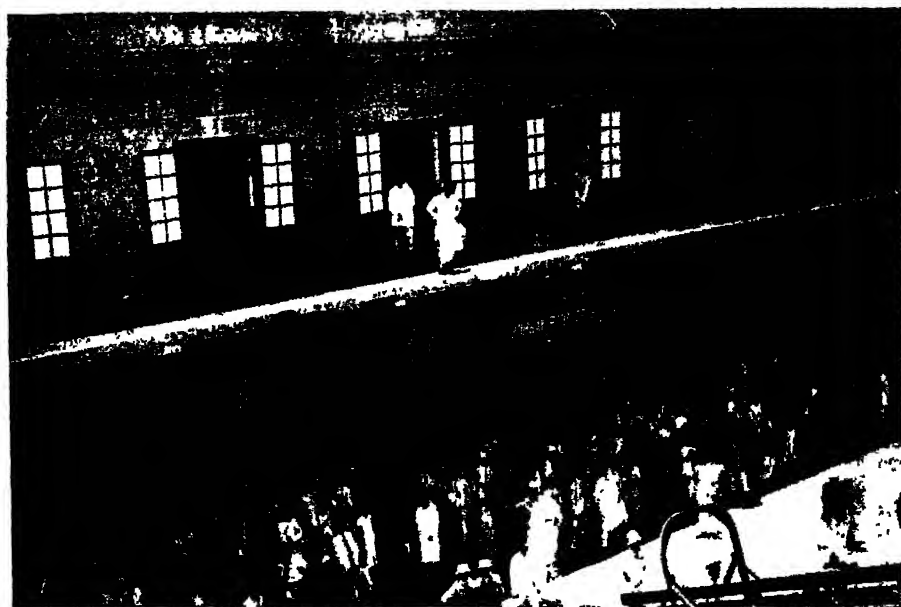
My decision to sail from Bombay on the 3rd of May 1930 was formally announced in the month of March at the end of the fourth session of the first Bhore State Legislative Council by its president, Rao Bahadur G. H. Anjangaonkar, the then Dewan, to whom I had entrusted the administration of the State and the conduct of official business during my absence according to the resolution of the Government of India passed in this respect. Advantage was taken of the occasion by the non-official members of the Council to wish success to my proposed tour and to assure the Dewan of their loyal co-operation in the discharge of his duties. Mr. H. R. Gould, I.C.S., the then Political Agent, Poona, who happened to pay an official visit to Bhore on the 29th of March 1930, also referred to my contemplated visit to Europe in his speech in the Darbar held in his honour and wished me and the Yuvaraj the best of luck (Vide Ex. A in the Appendix I), as I had already informed him officially about my programme according to the above resolution.





# SEND-OFF AT BALLARD PIER, BOMBAY

Page 133



In order to get accustomed to the European style of living some of the members of my party who were till then complete strangers to it, I purposely put up in the Taj Mahal Hotel Bombay, for three days in the middle of April when I went there to purchase and prepare the outfit and other furniture for all of us, so that none might be puzzled after getting into the ship. Securing the passports and permits for arms and procuring vaccination certificates after getting the whole party re-vaccinated were the next steps in the preparation. But I being a ruler, it was a simple matter in my case as a formal requisition to the Political Agent together with the fresh photos of the persons going to Europe and the necessary fee Rs. 3 per head easily accomplished all the requirements.

I spent the week preceding the date fixed for departure from Bhore in the healthy and invigorating cool climate of Mahabaleshwar, the former hill-station of the Government of Bombay, in my own bungalow, the Pant Sachiv Lodge. While there, I met H. E. Sir Frederick Sykes, the then Governor of Bombay, and Lady Sykes. Both of them were kind enough to ask me to take farewell lunch with them and to give me some introductory letters to a few influential personages in London at my request. They were also pleased in the course of our conversation to make valuable suggestions regarding the journey which were extremely useful to me during my sojourn and contributed to enhance the pleasure of my stay in London. It is my duty to express my warm indebtedness to H. E. the Governor and Lady Sykes for the same. During my stay at Mahabaleshwar my brother rulers were also kind enough to entertain me to farewell dinner or tea parties etc., and wish me bon voyage and a speedy return.

On my way to Bhore from Mahabaleshwar on the 26th April 1930, I was given a hearty send-off by the Notified Area Committee and the inhabitants of Shirwal which is the head-quarters town of one of the Talukas in my State. On the 28th idem, the non-official members of the Bhore State Legislative Council entertained me to a farewell tea-party and wished me a bon-voyage. The speakers on the occasion referred to the benefits that are derived from such a tour and one of them, Mr. A. V. Patwardhan, B. A., Editor of the Marathi Weekly, 'Sansthani Swarajya' (Self-government in the Indian States), and

member of the late Hon. Mr. G. K. Gokhale's Servants of India Society, particularly stressed that the time of the proposed trip was specially important and opportune as it was most interesting to observe the political barometer in England when substantial changes in the Indian constitution were contemplated as a result of the then impending report of the Indian Statutory Commission, otherwise known as the Simon Commission, and the Round Table Conference. He also suggested that the time was ripe to seize the opportunity of voicing the views and grievances of the smaller states as I had already intended to do in my mind. After this function was over, I left Bhor and arrived in Bombay on the 30th April 1930. At the time of leaving the capital and the Poona Station, as well as during my brief halt in Poona, a hearty send-off was given to me by my officials and subjects as well as by my friends and well-wishers, coupled with farewell flowers and good wishes for my safe journey and return.

The three days intervening between the arrival in Bombay and the date of sailing therefrom were spent in completing the preparations including the taking of delivery of clothes, the provision for foreign coin, letters of credit, the anywhere negotiable travellers' cheques through Cooks' Exchange Bank, another leisurely visit to the steamer, having a group photo, accepting farewell feasts or parties from friends and relatives, and taking leave of them. It is the usual practice of the foreign banks to arrange for the despatch and delivery of the post of their customers free of cost and I instructed the Cooks to do the work for me and my party. The representative of Messrs. Thomas Cook and Son Ltd. punctually called at the Sardargriha, where I had put up as usual, on the 2nd of May 1930 and asked my clerk to keep all the baggages ready early in the morning on the day of departure for despatch to the Ballard Pier after properly affixing the different labels which he handed over to the clerk with instructions as to how to use them, according as the baggage articles were required during the voyage, in the cabins or direct in London. He again came to our residence in the morning of Saturday the 3rd of May and took the five deck passengers of my party to the proper office for giving their thumb impressions and taking for them the necessary certificates for going abroad after leaving instructions to his assistants to collect the baggage of the whole party and send it on in lorries to the Ballard Pier and then to the respective cabins or vault of the ship according to the passengers' instructions in good time.

Our steamer, the S. S. Viceroy of India, was timed to sail at 1 P. M. on Saturday the 3rd of May 1930; and the passengers were expected to arrive at the Pier from 11 A. M. so that each of them may have sufficient time to bid farewell to his relatives and friends and embark on board the steamer after the medical examination, which is in general a very simple and formal matter, and then find out his cabin and luggage etc. I reached the Ballard Pier with my party at 11-30 A. M. after taking our meals at the Sardargriha and entered the medical examination room after spending an hour with brother rulers, the representatives of my subjects and officials, as well as relatives and friends including among others the Rajasaheb of Jamkhindi and His late Highness the Maharaja of Dewas Jr., who had specially come there to see me off, and accepting farewell flowers at their hands. Some of them accompanied me to the steamer and returned after the signal was given for removing the gangways.

Although I have thus described the physical act of the departure in a few simple words, anybody can imagine the commotion which agitates the mind as the time of launching on a long journey especially for the first time draws nearer and nearer. All parting whether temporary or of a long duration is always painful. This old adage is literally true even to this day, notwithstanding the great conveniences and facilities introduced in all journeys. The fear of crossing the ill-famed black waters as if it were a leap in the dark does not still fail to affect the balance of every human and innately conservative mind. I was not going to Europe as a common student with the uncertainty of success hovering over his mind; nor was I alone in my undertaking or a complete stranger to European methods of life. Nevertheless the possibility of troubles like sea-sickness on the voyage or natural ailments in distant lands, especially in view of my delicate health, the prospect of living away from friends and relatives for a considerable time—and more particularly, a sickly wife and children of tender years—and the vague anxiety as to how I and my party can fare among people so different from us in every respect, which partly contributed to the postponement of my tour from time to time, made me rather diffident at the moment of actually setting my foot on the ship. But the nervousness was soon dispelled by the sudden inspiration as it were of the Almighty, relying upon whose mercifulness I had resolved to carry out my plan. I am delighted to mention here all at once that

Sentiments at  
the Commence-  
ment of actual  
Voyage

by His grace all the above fears were falsified and I had all along a very smooth and happy journey. The sea was completely calm both at the time of sailing to and returning from Marseilles and none of us suffered from sea-sickness or any other serious indisposition throughout the whole of my foreign tour. But the parting grief was inevitable. We were gazing at our friends and relatives from the deck and they were watching us from the shore, when the anchor was weighed and the ship began to move amidst mutual waving of handkerchiefs and the silent leave-taking with heavy hearts until we were unable to see each other. The bustle on board the ship slowly began to subside, and the passengers commenced to repair to their cabins in order to see that everything was well arranged during their stay there for about a fortnight.

There were five decks to our steamer named A to E and the number of berths in all the cabins was 673 in all.

**Description of the Steamer** of The berths were conveniently distributed over all the decks which were also called Sports Deck, Bridge Deck, Shelter Deck, Lounge Deck, Boat Deck, Upper Deck and Main Deck, according to the use made of them. Owing to the large number of the cabins and their irregular distribution in such ships, it requires a little practice to understand the arrangement. This, however, is facilitated by small painted boards with arrow-marks at turning points coupled with the numbers of cabins or berths in their respective directions. The cabins were mainly divided into two classes and each class was again sub-divided into two or three sorts, according to the facilities and conveniences available therein. I had booked for two De Luxe first-class A cabins for myself and my son, each with a beautiful special bath-room and a water-closet, and two first-class B and C cabins for my ex-Dewan and state pensioner, Rao Bahadur S. A. Satbhai, and Mr. N. G. Ambekar, B. A., Private Secretary. Two berths in a second-class three-berthed cabin on D deck were engaged for two officers, Dr. N. N. Bhave, the Medical Officer, and Rao Saheb A. R. Joshi, B. A., LL. B., the then Judicial Councillor of my State. Rao Bahadur Satbhai, who was also a retired British pensioner of the Mamlatdar's grade, was intimately acquainted with a large number of retired high British officials and their families living in London and its neighbourhood, while they were serving in India, and had long a mind to see them in their own country. I, therefore, decided to take him with me notwithstanding his age, purposely in view of his wonderful activity and



Pyramid of Cheops and the Sphinx



Westminster Hall, London



Rajasaheb and Dr. Bhaye riding camels near the pyramid of Cheops Page 145



energy which would make many a young man half as old as himself hide his face in defeat, as I thought that he would be able thereby to accomplish his desire of meeting his colleagues and well-wishers in their own land and I should profit by his valuable advice and company especially during my intended long stay in London. My clerks and servants, numbering five in all, were travelling with me as deck-passengers. The fares both ways, including everything except things or articles ordered specially which I had to pay for according to the then prevailing rate of exchange of Rs. 13-10 per pound, were £152 for a De Luxe cabin, £135 for a first-class B cabin, £93 for a second-class berth and £33 for each deck passenger. It is needless to say here that there has since then been a considerable reduction in the fares owing to depression and increasing competition.

We were every now and then coming to the sports and promenade decks in order to have a look at our Motherland, till the coast became invisible and our ship speedily began to tread its course like a small chattel floating in the unfathomable sea between the vast earth on the one hand and the immeasurable sky on the other. Our ship the S. S. Viceroy of India, which was a cruiser in the recent War, was adapted into a passenger steamer after the hostilities were over by dismantling the guns thereon. The decks for the first and second class passengers of this steamer, as in many other similar ones, are on different storeys, as contrasted with the arrangement in the smaller ships like the S. S. Razmak in which we made our return journey, where the same deck was divided between the two classes by a railing. The dining saloons for the two classes of passengers are situated at the two ends on E deck and are very beautifully furnished and decorated. The seats for the first class were 392 while those for the second were 260, excluding those reserved for the steamer's officials and servants. There is a nice Pompeian swimming pool on the lower deck surrounded by ornamental and coloured path of marble, instead of the make-shift swimming arrangements in the S. S. Razmak, besides smoking, reading and writing rooms, with befitting furniture and necessary articles, and beautiful and richly furnished music and other halls for sitting or playing indoor games, accompanied by restaurants or cocktail bars which provided eatables, drinks as well as playing materials on hire or sale on payment being made immediately or by weekly bills submitted to the incumbents of every cabin or berth. Arrangements



were also made for playing Deck Tennis or Deck Quoits or similar outdoor games for those who were fond of them. There is a separate deck for small children on the top of the steamer, supplied with children's toys.

The length of the ship is about half a furlong so that eight rounds over the whole deck makes a mile's walk. The luggage of passengers is divided into two classes. That which is not wanted on the voyage is kept in a separate portion at the bottom of the ship called the vault, while that which is likely to be wanted during the journey is kept separately and can be given to the owner whenever required during office hours with the permission of the purser. There are two beautiful, symmetrical and spacious staircases at both ends of the ship from top to bottom, in addition to a number of small ones at convenient distances.

The speed of the ship was about 15 to 16 knots ( nautical miles ) per hour, and the average distance traversed in a whole day was about 400 miles.

In every cabin, according to the number of berths therein, there were one or more separate or combined wash basins supplied with cold water pipe, one or more ward-robres, dressing and writing tables, cot-beds, glass jars for drinking water and all other necessities required for the occupants to halt comfortably for two or three weeks (the latter period for those of the passengers who prefer to go direct to London via Gibraltar) and pass the time of rest. Many of the cabins had a port-hole for light and ventilation, in addition to the electric light and profuse artificial pipe ventilation ; while those which had no such hole had to depend for light and air on the latter alone, and so they were rather less comfortable. In short every cabin was a self-sufficient home and the whole ship a floating self-governing town or city in a nutshell, providing all the amenities of decent life in addition to those referred to above, such as a dispensary with beds and nurses for indoor patients under an experienced surgeon, a library, a laundry including an ironing room, an enquiry office, separate common bath-rooms providing cold as well as hot water, and sufficient and separate water-closets for ladies and gentlemen with flushing arrangements, electric lights, fans and lifts for going from deck to deck, a post and cablegram office, a hair-cutting saloon, a general shop providing the requirements in such a journey, a daily news-sheet printed or typed punctually describing important events



General View of Cairo with the mosque of Mahomed Ali



and market quotations in the whole world received by wireless, and a kitchen supplying regularly bed-tea at 6-30 A. M., suitable breakfast at 8-30 A. M., comfortable lunch at 1 P. M., tea at 4-30 P. M. and sumptuous dinner at 7-30 P. M. every day.

A steward in uniform, who is in charge of one or more cabins, attends to the needs and requirements of the incumbents whenever he is called by ringing the bell in the cabin, cleans the room every day before 11 A. M. which is the inspecting time of the commander or one of his assistants, makes the bed and changes the linen at the settled intervals. He has also to do the duties of a waiter in serving teas and meals.

The decks have their separate stewards to look after those who happen to use them. Almost all the passengers bring their own deck-chairs and others can procure them on hire and use them on the decks during their halt. The decks are also used as promenades in daytime and for dance in the night by removing the chairs.

Dinner suits are generally used at the dinner; but it seems that the rule is not so rigid. Nobody is prevented from using his own dress as he likes at dinners as well as on other occasions. But almost all Indians seem to wear European fashion dress in order, I think, that they may not be specially marked out in the vast assemblage of European passengers who generally constitute a very large percentage of persons travelling by the mail steamers. Whatever it may be, it is certain that much of the time of the Indian gentlemen, in their opinion, is spent in putting on European dress and changing the same several times, such as at the time of dinner or going to bed etc., for the sake of uniformity.

The spare time available in the steamer is usually spent in playing cards or other games, or reading or writing, or taking a walk on the deck according to one's liking. Being unversed in plays, I preferred the latter course. Energetic and play-loving people arrange for tournaments or other ingenious varieties of entertainments in order to pass the time in the waters in merriment. It is gratifying to see that European passengers do not object to the association of Indians in such functions; nor do they seem unwilling or perturbed to carry out their programmes of dances or other witty plays in the presence of Indians. But it is the latter who, out of shyness or lack of facility to carry on a talk in the English language, appear to keep aloof.

As the ship was steering its course from port to port, charts were put on board to show the portion that was being traversed day by day together with printed memos descriptive of the tract and the territory surrounding the route of the ship. The point reached every noon was marked on the chart in red and the total mileage crossed during the preceding 24 hours was shown on the board in tabular form. Passengers were invited to make entries in their names on payment of a small fee guessing the mileage that will be traversed by the ship every day from noon to noon, and those whose figures were found to be exactly correct or very near the same were given a prize from a portion of the yield and the remainder was credited to the Sailors' Charity Fund. Voluntary subscriptions for the fund are also requested for from the passengers and put in a separate box kept for the purpose.

Life-belts are kept in every cabin; and the passengers as well as the crew are required to put them on once or twice during the whole journey and have a rehearsal about their use at an hour fixed by the commander and notified to all by a notice to that effect on the notice boards, which are also used for intimating the approximate time of the arrival of the ship at the next port and the hour of the departure.

We are taught in our school-days that the sun rises later as we move westward and there is a difference in the clocks of any two places according to their longitude and latitude. In order to keep pace with the local time the clock has to be adjusted every day during the voyage at a particular hour by putting it back about 30 minutes and this is done by a notice on the boards, so that by the time we reach Marseilles or London, our watch corresponds with the time which prevails there. The London time which is based on the Greenwich Observatory is about 4-30 hours behind the Indian Standard time in summer and 5-30 hours in winter. I have referred to the cause of this difference elsewhere. The process of adjusting the time is reversed during the return journey.

There is no question about the arrangements of eatables in the case of those who are accustomed to European food. But the arrangements are satisfactory even for the vegetarians, as rice, vegetable curry, fruits, chutney, milk, wheat preparations, boiled vegetables such as cabbage and cauliflowers and potatoes, beans or peas are available in ample

and tasteful quantities and the officers in the steamer attend to the passengers' requests as far as possible. On the first day the passengers are assigned particular seats by numbers in the dining halls; and they are generally adhered to all along during the whole journey.

Commander B. J. Ohlson, D. S. O., R. D., B. N. R., the chief official of the ship politely looked to the comfort of the passengers and always enquired about their needs.

**The Commander and Other Officials** The commander is assisted by the purser, who keeps accounts and is in charge of the provisions; and the chief engineer, the chief officer and the surgeon are the other officers to help him. The kitchen arrangements are under the management of a head steward and his assistants.

At my request the commander arranged to show me one day the wonderful and intricate machinery of the steamer, and himself explained how the direction of the ship is ascertained and controlled, and how the depth of water and the barometric pressure of the air are known. It was also explained how the floating ships communicate with each other and with the various countries by means of wireless messages. Although separated from the land portion of the earth, the ships were to my mind small floating islands let loose in the oceans like toys and controlled from the heavens by wireless machinery or invisible strings.

It would be interesting and instructive to mention here for comparison and contrast what further improvements are being daily made and what further amenities are provided in building new and larger liners with the view of ensuring safety and catering to the greater comfort of the passengers, e. g. the fitting of a microphone whereby a wanted person can be called from anywhere or world news can be broadcast all over the ship or a word of caution can be circulated in an emergency. Similarly the peculiar arrangement of small tubes on the bridge introduced in steamers like the S. S. Strathmore, by which the smoke of a cigarette lighted at one place is detected somewhere in a few minutes, is a novel aid in the direction of a safeguard against fire, even if possibly an officer is caught napping, which is itself a very rare thing to happen on account of the high sense of duty developed in the course of centuries among the Britishers. Automatic sprinklers and fire-resisting paint, in addition to fire-proofed doors and other parts,

**Further Improvements in newly built Ships**

as well as innovations in ventilation to secure more comfort in rough weather when windows cannot be kept open, are other modern devices used. But the Marconi sounding machine constructed on echo principle indicating by means of a light the rise and fall of the level of the bottom of the sea appears to be peculiarly novel. The automatic steering and the larger breadth of the beam are responsible for economy in time and fuel and wonderful stability at sea respectively. The latter enables the travellers to take the meals very comfortably even in rough weather. The Viceregal luxury suites with their separate open air verandahs on the S. S. Strathmore, which has got only one funnel instead of three as in others are particularly remarkable and can be availed of by princes or princely personages, as their occupants can live in comfort and freedom and are not required to emerge out of them throughout the voyage if they do not choose to do so. All the first-class cabins on this ship have got either only one berth or two. But there is no berth which is fitted one above the other; and each such cabin has been provided with a thermos flask. The shower-baths on the decks, the wood-panelling, the system of changing the air every minute whereby rooms are supplied with fresh air and kept cool during the voyage through sticky parts like the Arabian and the Red Sea are also marvellous. In short, the conveniences offered on such types of ships are now so profuse that one will find no crowd on the decks nor anybody waiting for getting vacancy in the case of games.

Looking to the S. S. Empress of Britain which is double the S. S. Viceroy of India in tonnage, we find that marine construction has reached a very high watermark in point of dignity, space and modernity, when even a cursory glance is cast at its comfortable lounges, roomy cabins, Arabian-Night-looking swimming pool, beautifully paved floors, sheltered open-air dance space, children's play-room stocked with toys of every description and the spacious apartments of varied moulds. But an idea of the stupendous energy and expenditure which such an achievement requires can be had, when it would be taken into consideration that it has two members of the total crew of 714 for each three passengers carried.

The journey by the S. S. Viceroy of India gave me an opportunity of making some new acquaintances including, among others, His Excellency General (now Field Marshal) Sir Philip Chetwode, the then Commander-in-Chief-designate proceeding home on leave, and renewing

**Distinguished  
Co-passengers**

and strengthening old acquaintances with eminent persons such as Sir Amberson Marten, the retired Chief Justice of Bombay, and the Hon'ble Sir Ibrahim Rahimtulla, the then member of the Whitley Commission and afterwards President of the Legislative Assembly, Mr. G. S. Rajadhyaksha, I. C. S., formerly Secretary of the Legislative Council, Bombay, and at present District and Sessions Judge, and Mr. T. V. Ranade, B. E., of the well-known contractors' firm of Messrs. Ranade and Sons of Poona, all of whom were travelling by the same steamer.

Since we left the sight of Bombay there was nothing but deep water and sky which we could see on our way to Aden. The distance between Bombay and Aden is 1,664 miles. In steering our course to Aden, we have for the greater part to pass the southern coast of Arabia, the land of the Prophet, to our right. As we come nearer to Aden, we cross the African coast to our left passing the island of Socotra and Cape Guardafui, the north-eastern point of the continent of Africa. The journey through the steamer in the Arabian Sea was rather troublesome in one respect owing to the extreme sultriness, those being the days of the height of the Indian summer.

It was notified that the steamer would reach Aden, the first port in our journey, at 5 P. M. on Wednesday the 7th of May 1930. After four nights of monotonous and uninteresting furrowing in the Arabian Sea, we all were naturally looking forward with eagerness since that morning to the evening hour, in order to have a gaze at land inhabited by human beings. At last the shore of Aden came in sight to the great relief of the travellers. There was all bustle again on board the ship as well as around it, as many passengers were preparing to land in order to break the monotony of the journey by sea, and as a number of Arabs were trying to strike some bargain and to make money by the sale of curios, by throwing them up by strings for approval and inspection from boats or launches, as they are not allowed to go on board the ship. Another notice was put on the board that the ship will sail at 9-30 P. M. I, with my son and officers, got in a launch to the shore, which was quite close from the place where the ship had anchored, in order to have a flying round by motor through the city and its neighbourhood during the interval. We returned in about a couple of hours after visiting the celebrated old tanks and the gardens at Sheik Othman. The tanks, which reminded me of the tanks in our old forts, are situated about six miles'



distance from the Steamer Point, which is the name given to the harbour and the business quarter of Aden. They seem to have been excavated out of the hills one below the other in remote times, when Aden was a great commercial port and probably had a greater rainfall. Now the rainfall is only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches; but the tanks, with what quantity is still stocked therein in accordance with the irregular monsoon, are a boon to the people as their water supply. The tanks had fallen into disorder when Aden was reduced to a miserable fishing village in the beginning of the last century. Since the occupation of Aden by the Britishers in 1839 A. D. the tanks have been kept in a good condition and a garden has been maintained near them. It is called Settlement Garden and stands in great contrast with surrounding huge masses of rocks devoid of vegetation. Sheik Othman is at a distance of thirteen miles. The motor-driver told us that the gardens there were worth seeing; but on an actual visit, I was not much impressed with the sight.

Aden, as is known to all, owes its present rise to the establishment of the P. & O.'s overland route to India since 1842 A. D. Its prosperity is still more enhanced by the construction and opening of the Suez Canal in 1869. It has recently come in the forefront on account of the question of the transfer of its government from the hands of the Government of Bombay which was till recent years in full charge of its affairs both civil and military. The management of the settlement has now been taken up by the Government of India as a Chief Commissioner's Province. But owing to its strategic position it was at last proposed by the Joint Parliamentary Committee on Indian Constitutional Reforms in its Report published in November 1934 to hand it over to the Home Government for administration before the establishment of Federation in view of the interests and feelings of the Arab majority of the population and the responsibility thrown on His Majesty's Government since 1917 of the hinterland commonly known as the Aden Protectorate, although the rumour was officially denied before in December 1931. The proposal was accepted in the Government of India Act 1935 and left to be carried into effect with the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy in April 1937 although arrangements have been made to safeguard the interests of and maintain some of its relations with Bombay.

On my way back to the steamer I witnessed the mermaids which were kept on view in the Royal Hotel on payment of a small fee.

The steamer left Aden in the night, and passing through the Red Sea and the Gulf of Suez a distance of 1,302 miles in all, arrived at Suez at 6 A.M. on Sunday the 11th idem. There was nothing specially noteworthy in the journey except the rather unusual but very welcome change of weather, as contrasted with the descriptive note of the tract put on board, which reminded the tourist that it is very trying to travel through the Red Sea, as it is slightly more saltish owing to excessive evaporation and the absence of any rivers flowing into it. The sight of the Sinai Peninsula which we pass on the eastern side is also noteworthy in another respect as it is the birth-place of some of the principal religions in the world.

They say, as has been already hinted above, that it is always unbearably hot in the Red Sea and my experience so far made me a little uneasy about the following journey. But thanks to the Almighty, there was a sudden unusual change in the weather and after only a day's travel in the Red Sea, it became very cool and we had to wear warm clothing.

Passengers of the mail-steamers are provided with an opportunity of usefully utilising the period of about 15 hours, from morning to 10 P.M. in the night on the day of the arrival of the mail steamer at Suez, which is in ordinary course taken by the ship in crossing the small distance of the Suez Canal from Suez to Port Said, by paying a flying visit to Cairo and having a hurried look at the Museum of Egyptian Antiquities, the Pyramids of Gizeh and the Sphinx by rail from Suez to Cairo and from Cairo to Port Said, or by motor up to Cairo and by rail from Cairo to Port Said, in time to catch again the steamer there. Arrangements are made by Messrs. Thos. Cook and Son Ltd. in co-operation with Wangonslits Co. and the P. & O. S. N. Co., at an inclusive rate according to the number of passengers registering their names in good time in advance with the purser for such a short trip by way of variety. The rate we had to pay was £5-15 per head. The expedition is dependent on the timely arrival of the ship at Suez, which is carefully aimed at and generally carried out by the commanders. But in case of untoward weather or other accidental cause, if it is found impossible to undertake the trip, it is abandoned and the tickets which are issued subject to this contingency are cancelled and taken back.

**A Hurried  
Glimpse of Africa**

On seeing in the steamer the pamphlet advertising the trip, I at once decided to take advantage of the facility with some of my followers, considering that it would give me a glimpse of one of the oldest civilisations and the continent of Africa without taking any additional time, and constitute a welcome break in the middle of the monotony of a fortnight's sea-journey.

The S. S. Viceroy of India arrived in good time at 6 A. M. at Suez and we got to the eastern shore in a launch provided by Cooks' representative wearing the uniform cap. The sea was rather rough and the wind was pinching. One of my followers lost his hat in the sea in the nervous hurry of getting down ; but it was skilfully picked up by an angle by one of the crew. This gave us food for a fun. After some time, another passenger belonging to a different party met with a similar mishap, which heartened my officer a little as he soon found a similar-fated companion. Motors were ready on the shore and we were taken in them through the town of Suez to Cairo in about three hours a distance of about 125 kilometers, equivalent to nearly 86 English miles, consisting mainly of a sandy desert. Straight we went to the museum.

The present museum of Egyptian antiquities was built in 1900.

**Visit to the  
Museum at Cairo** It contains only such objects as were made in or imported into Egypt from the earliest times down to about the tenth century of the Christian era. The museum is a spacious and fine two-storeyed building with its entrance to the south. There are eleven lines of five rooms or sections with two additional rooms behind those in the front corner making in all 57 sections on each storey, the room in the south-east corner of the ground floor being the sale room. The antiquities on the first storey have been classified according as they belong to the Dynasties XVIII to XX, the middle kingdom, the old kingdom, the later period, and Graeco-Roman including Ptolemaic and Coptic periods, representing in all the period dating from 1555 B. C. up to the Arab conquest in 640 A. D., and kept in different rooms in accordance with their requirements. The antiquities on the upper floor have been similarly arranged. The middle section No. 3 in the first row on the upper floor contains jewels ; while the second row and whole eastern corridor (gallery) are assigned to the famous antiquities from the tomb of Tutankhamen recently discovered at Luxor in about 1922. A few more sections contain the funerary and the coffins of different persons, made of stone,



The Bridge of Ghizeh



wood and metal, the royal coffins being placed in the front, just behind the Natural History flints. The other important varieties on this floor are the divinities, drawings, manuscripts and crafts.

There are in all 6,169 exhibits in the museum, besides the 914 objects belonging to the tomb of Tutankhamen. A pamphlet giving the description of most of these together with the indexes giving their positions in numerical order as well as by classes and names is available on payment in the sale room. Alabaster vases, agricultural implements, architectural models, bronze and copper figures and vessels, canopied boxes, chariots, frescoes, moulds, pottery, gold ornaments, furniture, inscriptions, statues, stone vessels, weapons, weights and measures are some of the classes which attract the eye of a hurried visitor. I was specially interested to have a look at this museum, as this was the first of a great number of similar institutions that I had occasions to witness during my whole tour. It would take a number of days if we meant to see every article in such places carefully. But a casual visitor who can only spare an hour or two must rest content with a running visit in some of the important portions. As we had to finish our sight-seeing before lunch-time, we took a flying visit in some principal parts of the city after leaving the museum, and came to the Continental Savoy Hotel. The dresses of Egyptian women appeared to be peculiar, and the men seemed to have imitated the European style excepting the hats.

After lunch at the Hotel, we left in motors to have a view of the first three pyramids. We reached the foot of the hill  
**Pyramids** in half an hour, passing the Bridge of Gizeh, the river

Nile and its canals with their boat-houses en routé. Although motors can go up to the pyramids we crossed the ascent by way of variety on camels, which are available there for a small hire, and enjoyed the ride. When we approached the pyramids of which we hear and read so much, we were simply struck with the huge, pointed structures of the tombs of the great kings of Egypt erected about 4,000 years before Christ. The largest of them, the Great Pyramid called the Pyramid of Cheops (Khufu), which is actually 450 ft. in height at present, is supposed to have been 30 feet higher before the peak was destroyed. Each of its side at the bottom measures over 750 feet in length and it covers more than 12 acres of ground. If the stones of which it is built are laid in a line a foot broad and a

foot deep, the line, it has been calculated, would reach a good deal more than half way round the earth at the Equator.

Inside this great mountain of stone there are long passages leading to two small rooms in the centre; and in one of those rooms called the King's Chamber the body of King Khufu, the greatest builder the world has ever seen, was laid in a stone coffin about 3,733 years before Christ according to the custom of those days. The passages were then closed; but in spite of all precautions, robbers mined their way there ages ago and plundered the coffin.

The other pyramids are smaller. But the second pyramid is specially noted owing to the proximity near it of the  
**The Sphinx** great Sphinx which is a huge statue, human-headed and lion-bodied, carved out of lime-stone rock. Who carved it or whose face it bears, is not definitely known; but there the great figure stands its head towering seventy feet into the air, and its vast limbs and body stretching for two hundred feet along the sand, the strangest and most wonderful monument ever hewn by the hands of a man. The custom among Egyptians of raising huge buildings to hold the bodies of their great men, in order to show their sense of the importance of the life after death, dates from pre-historic times. This explained the origin of and reminded me of the similar custom among the Mahomedans, which has produced and preserved for us beautiful buildings in India like the Humayun Tomb at Delhi and the Taj Mahal at Agra.

Pondering over the inspiring sight, we were taken to witness the Citadel and the grand and imposing mosque built in  
**Mahomed Ali's Mosque** 1824 by Mahomed Ali, the first Turkish Viceroy of Egypt, in whose family the Pashalic or the viceroyalty was later on made hereditary and on whose grandson the title of Khedive (Sovereign) was conferred by the Sultan in 1867. The British garrison is stationed in the Citadel; and the city of Cairo can best be viewed at one glance all round from that elevated situation.

Then we took tea and came to the railway station at 6 P. M. to catch the train for Port Said, which runs along the canal at the end. The whole trip was excellently arranged by the Cooks' representative who was present to escort us all along. The charges already paid per head included all items, viz. the lunch, tea, dinner in the train, launch, motor and railway expenses, entrance fee to the



A Maltese Lady wearing Faldeta near the Harbour of Malta Page 149



Goat Man, Malta



Inside View of St. John's Church, Valetta, Malta Page 148





museum, camel hire, tips, fee for the police permit required to enter Egyptian territory and the fee paid to the guide who was at our disposal at the museum as well as at the pyramids and at the mosque to explain their history. In short, we were not required to look to any detail from the moment of leaving the steamer till our return.

I could not leave Cairo without a thought of the famous Assuan Dam over the river Nile, which it was not possible for me to see but of which I had heard in India on account of its frequent comparison with the Lloyd Dam at Bhatghar for which my State has surrendered considerable territory at a great sacrifice of its interest in order to benefit the famine-stricken rayats of some of the British districts in the Bombay Presidency including Poona and Sholapur.

Leaving Cairo after tea at 6 P. M., we returned to Port Said by railway at 10 P. M. just in time to catch the steamer which was then preparing to proceed from there. Port Said is built on the west side of the Suez Canal, to the construction of which it owes its prosperity. It is inhabited by men of various nationalities and races, and can be called a miniature exhibition of the population of all the important countries in the world. Port Said being a recent city presents an appearance of neatly built houses with straight fine streets on the lines of a town-planning system. Immediately after reaching Port Said we went on board crossing the flexible bridge of boats. Here we were not required to resort to a launch and a gangway as at Aden.

The next port of halt was Malta; and the steamer resumed its course thither after weighing anchor at Port Said. The coast in the vicinity of Port Said is unusually low. After a smooth sailing along the coast of Egypt and Libya, the S. S. Viceroy of India touched Malta at 11 A. M. on Wednesday the 14th of May 1930. During the couple of hours halt there, I took an opportunity of visiting Valetta, the capital of the island. On going ashore we hired a motor and had a round through the city. In particular I saw the cathedral, the Governor's palace and the armoury and the museum there. The Phœnicians, a race of Semitic origin and sea-faring habits came to Malta in about 1450 B. C. After successively passing through the hands of the Greeks, the Carthagians, the Romans and the Arabs, the island was conquered by the Normans in 1127 A. D. Then it became the resort of the knights of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem after they were driven from Rhodes

in 1522 A. D. Ultimately the island fell into the hands of the British in the year 1800 A. D. after a two years' occupation by the French under Napoleon.

**Cathedral at Valetta** St. John's Cathedral was built in the sixteenth century during the time of the knights of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. The exterior is constructed in a simple style which interprets in stone their poverty. But the interior is very fine. The vast nave, with its gorgeously painted roof and the walls and pilasters covered with rich marbles and gilt carving, deeply impresses the artistic mind and plunges the most prosaic heart into respect, wonderment and veneration. The pavement is covered by about 400 marble slabs, commemorating the distinguished members of the Order, whose twofold object was to help the sick and poor pilgrims to the Holy Sepulchre and to defend it against the infidels. The interior of the church, oblong in shape, is 187 ft. long, 116 ft. broad and 63 ft. high. The altar is flanked by two velvet canopies with state choirs of the sovereign of Great Britain and the bishop of Malta. On the right side in the church is the Oratory (a special place for prayer) of the Crucifixion and the organ brought from Rhodes.

**The Palace** Like the cathedral, the Governor's palace was also erected in the period of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem. It is a quadrangle measuring 316 ft. x 266 ft. situated in the centre of the city surrounded by four principal streets. It has five gates, two of which are in the main street and lead to the courtyards which are tastefully planted. The lower courtyard is called the Prince of Wales' Courtyard after the visit of King Edward VII to Malta as Prince of Wales in 1862. There are marble slabs on both sides of the courtyard commemorating important occasions such as the visits of Their Majesties and Their Royal Highnesses, and the opening of the Maltese Parliament. The palace is divided into two storeys, the upper one being the Governor's residence, whilst the lower is occupied by Government offices. A very beautiful and spacious marble staircase leads to the upper storey, which like all other royal palaces consists of numerous elegant apartments and vast halls. Some of these are open to the public. The frescoes and the paintings, which adorn the walls and ceilings of the corridors and rooms of the upper floor, present scenes in the history of the Order, naval actions, portraits of Grand Masters

etc. These ornamentations, coupled with the rich collections of the ancient arms, render this palace one of the most interesting monuments of mediæval ages. The roof of the palace serves as a military signal station and an observatory of the same period.

The famous armoury is located in the palace gallery 250 ft.x40 ft.

**The Armoury** The collection consists of pikes and helmets, culverins (long cannons), strange old cannons, cuirasses (special types of defensive armour) worn by the knights and valuable frescoes and paintings, a catalogue of which is obtainable from the officer in charge. The armoury, consisting as it does of all arms of the knights of the Order of St. John, would have been the richest collection in the world, had it not been deprived of its valuable contents in the frequent engagements with the Turks and during the short occupation of Malta by Napoleon, who was very fond of seizing the best of such monuments in his invasions and carrying them to the capital of France to enrich the palaces and the museums there. Some of the articles belonging to this collection may even now be seen in the famous museums of Paris.

Next we went to the museum which also owes its existence to a Maltese belonging to the Order of St. John. The **The National Museum** valuable collection, consisting of interesting objects of archæology and other instructive matters, was housed in a suitable building opposite St. John's Church in 1904 after passing through many vicissitudes. The museum is made up of the following four sections viz:—(a) Archæology and History; (b) Natural History; (c) Minerology; and (d) Fine Arts. Section (a) contains a rich collection of coins and other remains of the different periods from the early stone age down to the Roman period as well as of records of subsequent centuries. The section of Natural History consists of a representative collection of tertiary fossils and the remains of elephants, hippopotami, stags, wolves, bean tortoises, swans and other species of smaller mammals, birds, reptiles and batrachians (typical frogs). The last two sections are representative of rocks and minerals from every corner of the world and of famous pictures by celebrities of all ages respectively.

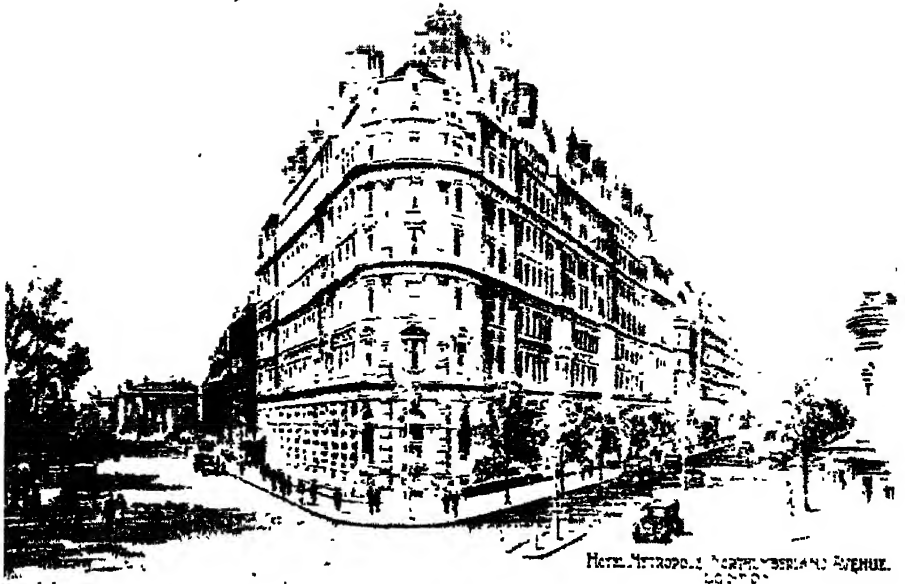
The point that most struck me here was about the Maltese goatman and the national dress worn by Maltese women which is called Faldeta—a black shawl and whole-boned stiffened hood combined. It is of Arab origin and appeared to be rather curious.

After so much sight-seeing we returned to the steamer which set sail at 1 P. M. The journey from Malta to Marseilles was only of about 40 hours' duration; and the passengers who were to disembark at Marseilles were glad, as they thought that the way through water was almost finished. During this part of our travel, we had to pass through the Strait of Bonifacio between the French island of Corsica on the north and the Italian island of Sardinia on the South. The name of Corsica never fails to remind anybody of Napoleon, and his wonderful achievements, as it is his birth-place. We passed these islands in the evening of Thursday and reached Marseilles at daybreak next day, viz. on Friday the 16th of May 1930. It took us in all about 13 days to arrive at Marseilles from Bombay a total distance of about 4,600 miles.

As I had made my arrangements through Messrs. Thos. Cook and Son Ltd., and as I intended also to entrust the itineraries in Great Britain and the continent to them, Mr. Pollen, their representative at Marseilles at that time, waited upon me soon after the arrival of the steamer there and explained to me how and what further arrangements were made for me and my party. A special express is arranged for such of the first-class passengers as register their names at the time of booking the passage or before embarking, so that they can directly and comfortably go to London without detraining at Paris, in the shortest possible time. I had accordingly registered at Bombay the names of myself, my son and one officer for that train which was to leave at 3-30 P. M. from the dock, each ticket costing £ 12. The other members of my party were to follow me by the ordinary trains leaving 4 or 5 hours later from the usual station. As there was ample time before the departure of the express, I decided to take a round through the city after breakfast and accordingly informed the Cooks' representative instructing him to make all the necessary arrangements about sending the luggage.

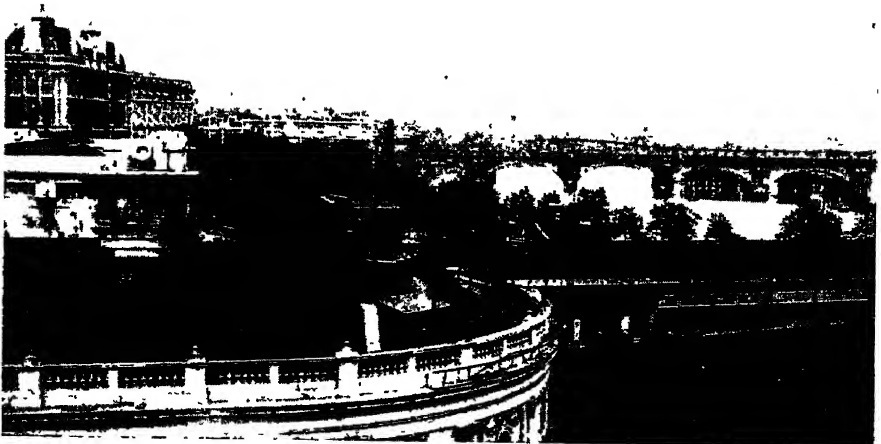
As regards customs examination, I might mention here, as my experience throughout the tour, that it is always very tedious and troublesome to have to exhibit our luggage to the customs officers and get it passed at every crossing of the frontier which one has to do, time after time, in a continental tour. It is always convenient, therefore, to have as little





Hotel Metropole, London

Page 153



View from Hotel Metropole

Page 153

luggage with us as possible, and that too arranged in such a way that it can be shown to anybody with the least inconvenience and worry. It would also be desirable to have an experienced courier, if the party is pretty large. I had made it a point to have a courier with me in my itineraries; and I always found him to be very useful in this as well as other details, such as sight-seeing, issuing tickets, hotels and luggage arrangements etc., connected with long and continuous journeys.

Another peculiarity of the western life which struck me during my sojourn through the steamers or trains, as well as in shops, restaurants and offices of firms or companies, as also during the halts in the hotels or private houses or visits to theatres or worth-seeing places, was the uniformity in all sorts of arrangements including the compulsory use of uniforms by the various officers and servants as in the case of orderlies or police constables or high military officials. The general public here has now been accustomed as a result of the administrative policy to mark the uniforms of the railway and postal or other departmental employees, but their all-round predominance by way of discipline, whether stewards or waiters, lift-boys or nurses, maids or messengers, in the home or abroad, is a phenomenon which greatly facilitates business and should make a deeper impression on the mind of an Indian in the course of his prolonged movements in the countries in the West and deserves imitation.

At about 10 A.M. we left the steamer and started on a round through the city in hired motors. First of all we went to Cooks' local branch as I had to draw some money and get some French coin for immediate needs.

Thereafter we took an aimless round in the city which is as it were dug out of the hill gradually. Driving northwards along the coast by the Corniche Road lined with villas and bathing establishments, we saw below the huge city consisting of a population of three-quarters of a million spread out in a vast semi-circle. It was then lunch time. So we leisurely took our lunch at the restaurant "La Reserve" at the Palace Hotel.

We had a mind to see the famous church of Notre Dame and accordingly went up by the funicular railway run by means of a hydraulic lift to the foot of the hill on which it is situated; but,



for want of time I returned to the dock to catch the spécial train without going any further with the determination to visit the church without fail while returning to India. Leaving Marseilles at 3 P. M. on Friday, I reached Boulogne at about noon on Saturday the 17th of May and then comfortably arrived in the mail boat at Folkestone in an hour, as the channel was quite calm. After the usual customs and passport examination, I boarded the train and arrived at the Victoria Station in London at 3-30 P. M. Col. S. B. Patterson, the Political A. D. C. to Mr. Wedgwood Benn, the then Secretary of State for India, the Hon'ble Dr. R. P. Paranjpe, then a member of the Secretary of State's Council, and Captain Allanson, special representative of Messrs. Thos. Cook and Sons, had come to the station to receive me. Captain Allanson took me in a motor to the Park Lane Hotel in Piccadilly sub-division of London, where Cooks had engaged a convenient suite of rooms for me and my party as directed. The other members of my party safely arrived in London after about 4 hours with the help of Cooks' representatives via Calais and Dover. It is needless to say that the moment I set my foot in London filled my heart with a thrill and I sincerely thanked the Almighty for having fulfilled my long-cherished desire.

There are two or three points which I marked in the course of my journey from Marseilles to London and are worthy of mentioning before turning to my London life. The first is about the speciality in the train arrangement. There was a special servant assigned to every bogey of the train who was ready to attend to the needs of passengers and made their beds and removed them at the proper moments. The second was the presence of the sun till about 8 P. M. and the extended twilight thereafter, which I noticed while going northward and northward in the train towards the direction of Paris. Since we left Malta, it struck me that the dinner bell was given long before sunset and there was good twilight for a considerable time even after the evening meal. On a glance at the wrist-watch, I made certain that the bell was not rung earlier than usual, notwithstanding the daily adjustment in the time referred to above. Then it occurred to me that it was due to our gradual arrival to the north. From Bombay which is a little below 20 degrees of latitude north of the Equator our movement upto Suez was only about 10 degrees. But from Suez to Marseilles and from thence half way to Paris it comes to about 15

**Arrival in  
London**

**Experience of  
Longer Summer  
Day in the North-  
ern Hemisphere**

degrees more. It is no wonder therefore that on our arrival in London which is between 51 and 52 degrees of latitude, we found that there was still considerable sunlight when the other members of my party arrived there at about 7-30 P. M. This phenomenon was a practical lesson in geography taught to us in early childhood and a practical illustration of the theory of the Arctic home of man before the glacial period propounded from various extracts from the Vedas of the Aryan Hindus relating to long days and long Aurora borealis. The next point of note was the scenery on our way, which was peculiarly charming on account of the gradual advent of summer in those parts.

**The Summer  
Scenery of Wes-  
tern Europe**

The country from Folkestone to London was full of valuable timber and the houses appeared to be clean, neat and symmetrical in their structure and arrangement, a peculiarity of the West which struck me throughout my continental tour. The vast fields of hops with their plants carefully fostered on straight poles and the green and well-kept meadows presented a delightful and beautiful aspect to my mind.

I was staying in the Park Lane Hotel for about three weeks.

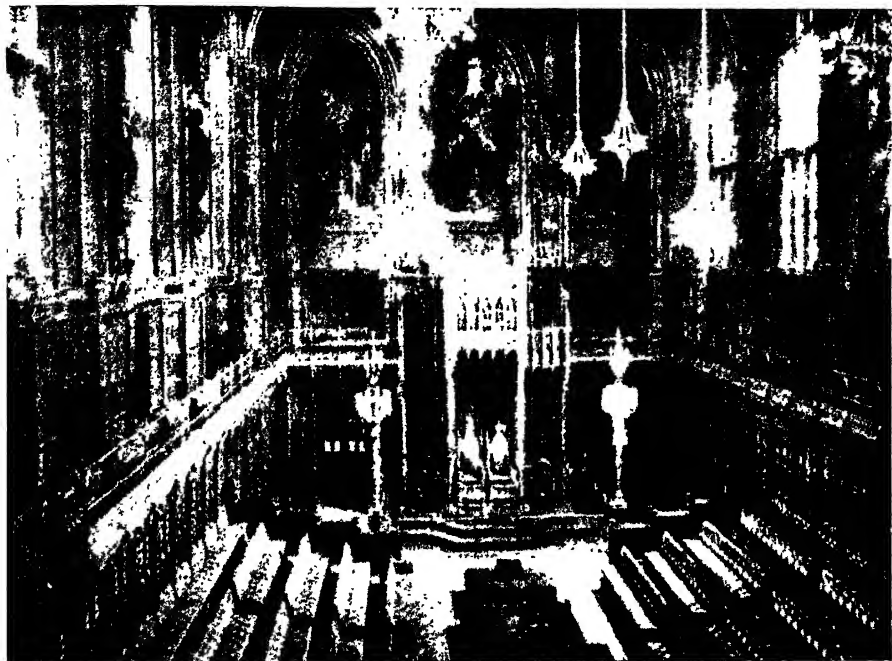
**Life in a Euro-  
pean Hotel**

As I did not find the rooms allotted to me convenient and to my taste and requirements, I shifted to Hotel Metropole on the 5th of June 1930 situated near the Thames. I found the suite of rooms in the latter very comfortable and airy and having sufficient sunshine. I was there for seven weeks. Then I made a three weeks' tour in Great Britain and Ireland. On my return I spent four days in London before finally bidding farewell to it and began the tour on the Continent. During this short period I was putting up in Hotel Grosvenor managed by the same company which controlled Hotel Metropole. I had an occasion to visit casually a few other renowned hotels in London, such as Savoy, Hans Crescent, Ritz and Mayfair, in connection with meetings or entertaining some of my friends or attending private or public parties. Similarly I had occasions to halt in various hotels in my tours in Great Britain and Ireland as well as on the Continent. The magnitude of these hotels can be imagined from the fact that the Park Lane and Mayfair contain 300 rooms each while the Metropole and Grosvenor have got 350 and 250 respectively. However, the life in every hotel was mostly of the same type. So I propose to briefly give an idea of it here.

Like a big steamer, such as the S. S. Viceroy of India, every first-class hotel in Europe is a self-governing town in itself, supplying

all the modern amenities of life and other requirements to its customers. The only distinction is that a hotel provides larger and more luxurious rooms and furniture as well as wash-basins provided with cold as well as hot water pipes, as it is not handicapped by being required to cater to the wants of the public under restricted circumstances and in a limited space and to store its requirements therein once for all like a steamer. Similarly, in addition to a call-bell, you will find a telephone connection in every hotel room, besides the telephones for general use on every floor, and arrangements can be made to purchase tickets for dramas, cinemas or lectures and other functions and reserve seats on the telephone or through the agent's office in the hotel building. There is an enquiry office which does our postal and telegraphic business or provides messengers to convey our chits to any part in the city on payment. Arrangement can also be made to give a reception or party in the separate spacious halls or private small parties in reserved rooms or portions in the hotel. Unlike the steamer, there is an orchestra in the dining hall or the tea-room, which gives us music at the time of lunch, dinner and tea punctually. There is the valet, maid or waiter to attend to the needs of the travellers like the cabin, bath or deck stewards of the steamer. There is the porter at every gate, day and night, to give the required information to the persons going out, to arrange to bring for them a conveyance and to open its door on arrival and to send the visit cards of the new-comers or visitors to the desired persons or to escort them to their rooms or to arrange for keeping in the cloak-rooms their hats, sticks, umbrellas and overcoats and to return these things to the owners at the time of their departure. There are separate cloak-rooms for gentlemen and ladies for keeping their articles, and lounge-rooms or grill rooms for taking rest or refreshments or for waiting or for receiving and talking with guests. Certain lounge rooms or halls are used for dances after or during dinner or tea. Rooms with arrangement for shower-bath are also provided when feasible. Instead of the large dinner tables provided for second class passengers in the steamer, the hotels supply small tables for from two to six seats for all, and special arrangements are made to order for a larger party if required. In short, a hotel is a compressed city and every room is a complete home.

Of course, this is a very expensive life. But it is very comfortable to those who have no wives or other female relatives and can



The House of Lords, London



The House of Commons, London



afford to pay. Similarly poor people can also have and do take occasional experience of such luxuries in palatial hotels for a few days or moments, if not for a longer period or life. Men with moderate means can adjust their requirements or resort to less costly arrangements, such as pensions, providing only lodging and humble breakfast.

In India we always find it very inconvenient to travel in places other than presidency towns for want of facilities for decent lodging and boarding arrangements. Similarly it is very difficult for middle class men to make convenient arrangements for guests or members of their own family in case of need. It is gratifying that such institutions are gradually being established also here on western lines. But in the interest of travellers and the middle-class, I am of opinion that speedier growth of hotels and pensions on decent and eastern lines at all interesting or holy places is desirable, so as to afford cheap facilities of travel and comfortable life even to the poor.

There is another desideratum which came to my notice during my tour in India and which, I think, should attract the attention of the people with a view to its removal. I mean the establishment of Indian firms like those of Messrs. Thos. Cook and Son Ltd. with branches all over India and in important towns and cities of other countries, which can cater to the needs of the traveller by supplying couriers, affording banking facilities, arranging to redirect their letters and to send representatives to meet the tourists at the stations or harbours or to book their passages, and providing trusted guides to show historical, interesting and worth-seeing places and objects. I am glad to note that an attempt is being made in this direction and a firm or two have been recently started to make up this want.

## CHAPTER II

### STAY IN LONDON

**Preliminary  
Remarks** When I decided to undertake a six months' trip to Europe, I intended to spend a considerable portion of my time in London. My main object, as already mentioned, in doing so was to enjoy the cool climate of the West in one place for a sufficiently long period without any worry and to reap what benefit it could do to my indifferent health. Keeping chiefly this view in mind during the ten weeks of my stay in London, I adjusted my activities in regard to other items of which a reference has been made in the earlier pages and did as much as it was possible for me to do in that interval. It is needless for me to say that it was impossible during the brief period to see the whole city like London or traverse all its streets or intimately acquaint oneself with every part of its suburbs. However, in order to guide me in the selection of sights to be seen and carrying out the visits smoothly as well as for keeping a close touch with the India Office, I engaged the services of Mr. Fox, a pensioner Indian Police officer, soon after my arrival in London. I am glad to say that he rendered me useful service, as long as I was in London. I regret to say that it did not become possible for me to do any substantial sight-seeing or to study matters deeply as I wished even according to my limitations. Nor can I claim to have seen what little I had time to view either minutely or in detail. I therefore take the opportunity of again warning the reader that he will be greatly disappointed if he expects to find in the following pages anything more than a cursory and broad outline of what I was able to do in my hurried and indifferent way.

With this brief introduction, I proceed to narrate an account of my stay in London from 17th May 1930 to 25th July 1930, mostly according to the sequence of events and subjects seriatim. For those who may be interested in knowing what I did from day to day, I have appended in Appendix I a short summary of my daily activities from my diary (Ex. B).

(1)

#### EMPIRE DAY CELEBRATIONS

The Empire Day is celebrated in London as in all the towns and cities throughout the Empire on the 24th of May each year. I had

an opportunity of watching it in London in 1930 A. D. It is the birthday of the late Queen Victoria the Good. The citizens of London, young and old, clad in variegated dresses, place wreaths with great reverence on the imposing statue of Queen Victoria in front of the Buckingham Palace on this day and express their loyalty and affection for the Empire in a variety of ways by spending the day in joy and merriment. All the schools, offices, shops and manufactures are closed and almost all the houses and buildings are beflagged with union jacks. It reminds Indians of their New Year's Day. There is a military parade in front of the White Hall. All the people including small children and scouts are seen walking to the tune of band in processions enthusiastically through the streets in batches with union jacks made of paper or silk flowers, or with sticks or small guns in their hands especially in the evening. The Empire Day message given by Mr. Ramsay Macdonald, the then Prime Minister, was broadcast over the world that night at 9-30 P. M. I hired a small radio machine and distinctly heard the message in my room in the Park Lane Hotel. Referring to the different stages of Empire development, the then Prime Minister in his message characterised the Crown Colonies and Dominions as practically independent nations, but warned them against the danger of too great a haste in withdrawing the guardianship which Great Britain had assumed over some of them. Mr. Macdonald next alluded to the various difficult problems confronting the Empire and emphasised his conviction that their solution demanded equally great qualities as those which were useful in building up the Empire and that it would survive only if it could adapt itself to the new needs of an everchanging world.

A special importance attached to that year's Empire Day by the historic flight of the adventurous young English girl of 22 at that time, I mean, Miss Amy Johnson (now Mrs. Mollison) of Hull from England to Australia. This brave and ambitious girl left Croydon on the 5th of May and alone completed in 20 days her wonderful solo flight of approximately 10,400 miles over a route which presented almost every variety of difficulties, which aviators can encounter, including fog, tropical rain, storms, snow-capped mountain ranges, and sand deserts. Exciting news of her journey appeared in papers and was anxiously awaited by the public during the three weeks of her travel, so much so that Australia went mad when she safely landed at Port Darwin on the Empire Day and offered her the most enthusiastic welcome, a storm

**Mrs. Mollison's  
Notable Flight**



of cheers. The flag flying in honour of the day seemed to be a special salute to her who was rightly described as 'the Empire's Empire Day Heroine'. Their Majesties cabled their congratulations to her on her wonderful and courageous achievement. She was the recipient of innumerable appreciative messages from high and low and right royal hospitality wherever she went during the next three months till her return home, owing to her world-stirring achievement. To quote from Mr. Baldwin's message to her father, she really showed that the British spirit of adventure, combined with initiative and courage, still animated the youth of her country. It transpired in the end that Lord Wakefield gave her his generous support paying for the petrol and contribution to the required amount to complete the purchase of her machine. Blessed are those who liberally help such adventurers and blessed are they who deserve and justify such patronage by successful exploits! It is such a splendid spirit, shown by both the donors and the donees, which contributes to the prosperity and the spread of the good name of a nation far and wide. Similarly the profound attachment and the deep devotion of the Britishers for Their Majesties and the members of the Royal family, which was marked unmistakably and exhibited almost unanimously on numerous other occasions, such as the Trooping of the Colour, the Military Tattoo, the Royal Air Force Pageant, the Derby Meeting, the Ascot Races, and the Opening of the India House, are sure to make an everlasting and peculiar impression upon the mind of any foreign visitor.

**Profound Affec-  
tion of the British  
People for their  
Sovereign and the  
Royal Family**

(2)

## VISITS WITH THEIR MAJESTIES AND OTHER MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL FAMILY

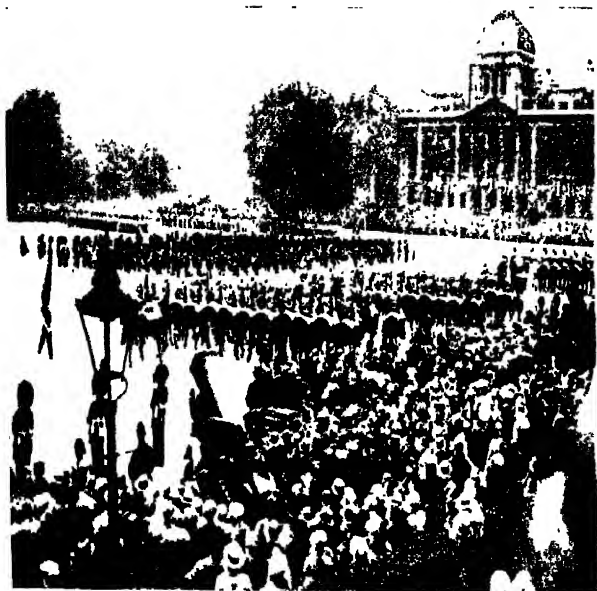
### (A) *Presentation at the Royal Court*

Naturally every loyal Indian visitor to England wishes to have a glimpse of Their Majesties the King and Queen and other members of the Royal family. I had intimated my desire to be favoured with an opportunity of paying my respectful obeisance to Their Majesties in the very first official letter which I addressed to the Political Agent, Poona, in order to inform him about my projected tour to Europe. My desire was duly conveyed through the proper channel to the Home Government and I am glad to say that within a





Buckingham Palace



Trooping the Colour—The Prince of Wales Taking the Salute



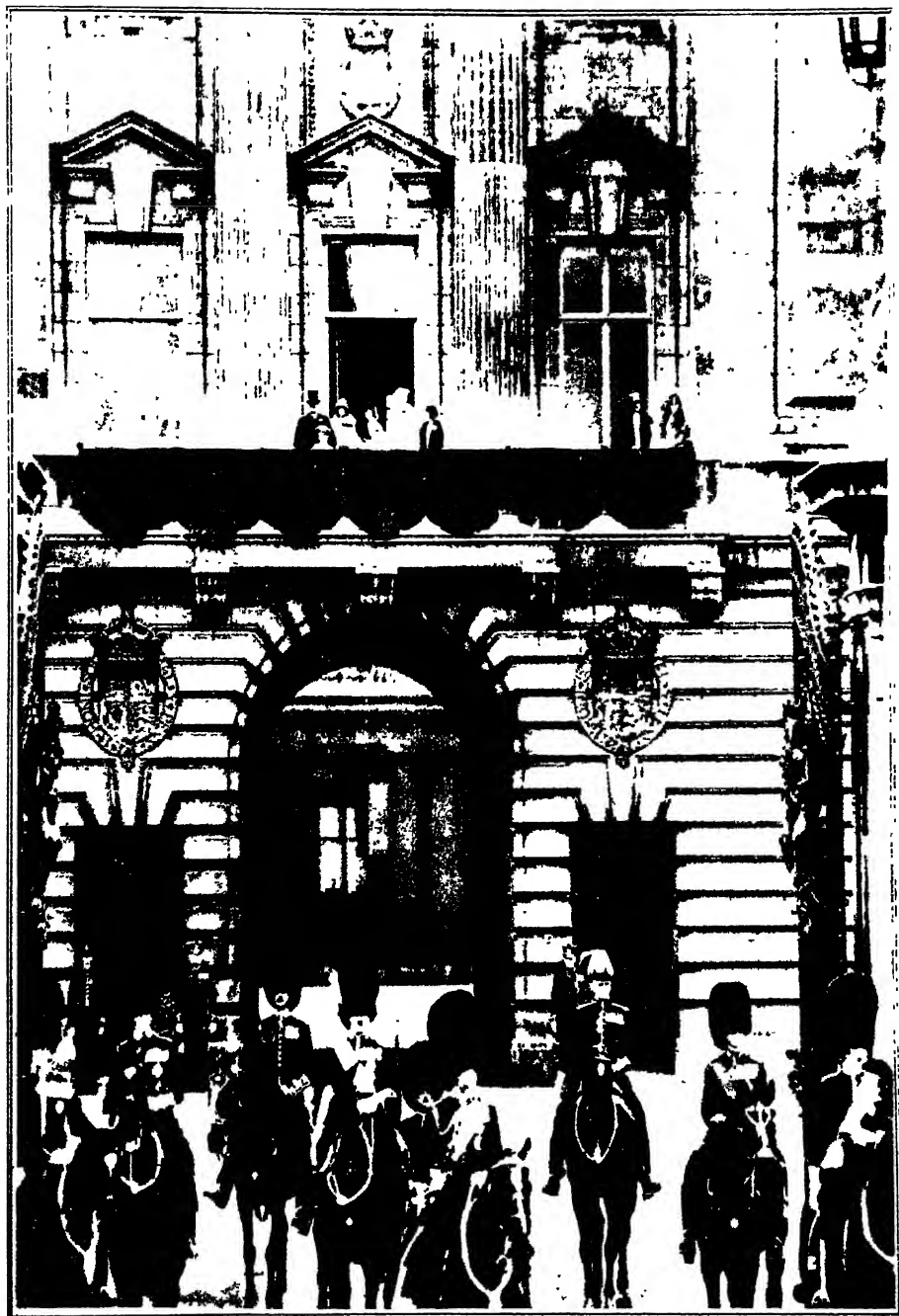
week of my arrival in London, I was fortunate enough to receive a Royal summons (with the usual instructions through the India Office) to attend the 4th Court of the season to be held at the Buckingham Palace on Wednesday the 28th May of 1930, along with my son the Yuvaraj according to the desire expressed by me long before I left India. Unfortunately, however, only two days before the date fixed for holding the Court, I happened to read with great regret in the morning papers the disquieting news that His Majesty King George V was suffering from a slight rheumatic attack and that he would be unable to be present at the Court as usual. It was, however, a matter of great gratification to know from bulletins published in papers that His Majesty was recovering rapidly, although it was not possible for him to attend the Court. The Court was held by Her Majesty the Queen alone in the absence of the King at 9 P. M. and I had the high honour of attending the same. I had gone there in the customary Indian durbar dress with my son; and both of us were introduced to Her Majesty in the Audience Chamber by Col. Patterson, the Political A. D. C. to the Secretary of State for India, before she entered the Throne Room. It was a great pleasure to know from Col. Patterson that it is always the wish of Their Majesties to meet the Indian Princes in their Durbar dress. Her Majesty was pleased to receive us very cordially; and we had a formal exchange of greetings for a few moments. In the course of our talk, I anxiously referred to His Majesty's illness and wished him a speedy convalescence. This naturally reminded us of the long and very anxious period of His Majesty's illness at the end of 1928 and his miraculous recovery therefrom by the grace of the Almighty. Her Majesty thanked me for my good wishes and then our conversation turned for a while to Their Majesties' visits to India and the then political situation therein. The other Indians who were presented on the same occasion were H. H. the Maharaja of Jaipur, H. H. the Agakhan and his son Prince Alikhan. After this private function, Her Majesty proceeded to the beautifully illuminated and fascinatingly decorated Throne Room; and there formal presentations were made as usual when all were standing. Presentations over, supper was provided to all and the interesting function came to a close.

About five such courts are ordinarily held by Their Majesties during the season at the Buckingham Palace in the months of May and June, and they are intended for the presentation of ladies; while

the *lèves* held at St. James' Palace are mainly for the presentation of members of foreign diplomatic corps, naval and military officers, statesmen, members of Parliament etc. The Mall is then a centre of attraction for the public, particularly women, who foregather here for peeps at the debutantes and their companions, as the carriages pass by or are held in the throng. The arrangement of letting in cars up to the different gates of the palace and parking them conveniently was methodical, satisfactory and worthy of the name achieved by the London Police.

### *(B) Trooping the Colour*

The next public occasion of seeing the Royalties was the time-honoured ceremony known as Trooping the Colour. It is a ceremony peculiar to the British army and associated with guard-mounting in the seventeenth century. It takes place annually on the Horse Guards Parade on the King's birth-day, viz. on the 3rd of June at that time, two troops of the Household Cavalry and about 1800 men of the Brigade of Guards being on parade. Music is provided by the massed bands of the Guards. The line is first inspected by the King, who is attended by Royal princes, distinguished military commanders and foreign attaches. The troop then follows preceded by the commander of the escort, the lieutenant bearing the colour that is being trooped, passes slowly along the line of the Guards, while the escort files between their ranks, to the strains of music from the bands. Subsequently the whole of the troops march past the King, first slowly and then to a quick-step, the bands playing the regimental march of each as it swings past. The troops then march off the Parade along the Mall led by the King at the head of the King's Guard. I had received an invitation through the India Office to attend the ceremony at 11 A. M. on Tuesday the 3rd of June 1930 along with my son and a member of the staff, good time in advance; and I availed myself of the opportunity. My son and Rao Bahadur S. A. Satbhai accompanied me. His Majesty being unable to be present on account of illness, H. R. H. the then Prince of Wales deputised for him and H. R. H. Field-Marshal the Duke of Connaught, the grand old figure in the Commander's uniform, received the salute from Yeomen's Guards. The ceremony was stately and imposing; and the American tourists appeared to be specially impressed with it as they are not able to witness such ceremonies in their country. Her Majesty the Queen and H. R. H. the Duke of York (now His



Their Majesties the King and the Queen and Members of the Royal Family on the Balcony of the Buckingham Palace after the Trooping of the Colour



Majesty King George VI) were also present and the loyal citizens of London vied with each other in expressing their affection towards the Throne by vociferous cheers and enjoying the King's birthday as a holiday.

This ceremony dates from the eighteenth century; but it was not originally associated with the reigning sovereign's birthday. It was really a guard-mounting ceremony; but in later years it became the custom to find public guard for the King's Birthday from the flank companies of the whole Brigade of Guards, and it is from this custom that this ceremony originated on His Majesty's birthday.

### (C) *The Derby Race at Epsom*

Another opportunity was furnished the next day in the year 1930 for the people to have a glimpse of their beloved sovereign at Epsom. The Derby race is run every year on the first Wednesday in June; and in 1930 it followed close upon the rejoicings of the Sovereign's birth-day. Out of my curiosity to witness the Derby assemblage, of which I had heard and read so much in papers, I motored to the place early in the forenoon and was simply wonder-struck to see the huge concourse of about half a million people. The presence of His Majesty, after the gap of the previous year owing to prolonged bad health and notwithstanding his recent illness, along with Her Majesty and Their Royal Highnesses, added to the grandeur of the magnificent occasion. H. H. the Aga Khan's brown colt, Blenheim, trained by Mr. R. C. Dawson and ridden by Mr. H. Wragg, won the Derby in the afternoon by one length from Tattersall's Iliad, who was two lengths in front of Sir H. Hirst's Diolite. Slow from the gate and at one time many lengths behind the leaders, Wragg never hurried his horse. He made up his ground all the way until half-way down the hill to the straight, when he was within striking distance of the leaders. Even then he did not hurry Blenheim, but allowed him to come round into the straight on an even keel. Even when the straight was reached, he delayed his final effort until late, as he always does; but when once he made it, it was beautiful to watch. He and his mount were one, and in the last hundred yards of the race there was never any doubt as to the result.

The Derby was established by the twelfth Earl of Derby in 1780 by announcing a sweepstake of 50 Sovs. each, half forfeit, for three-



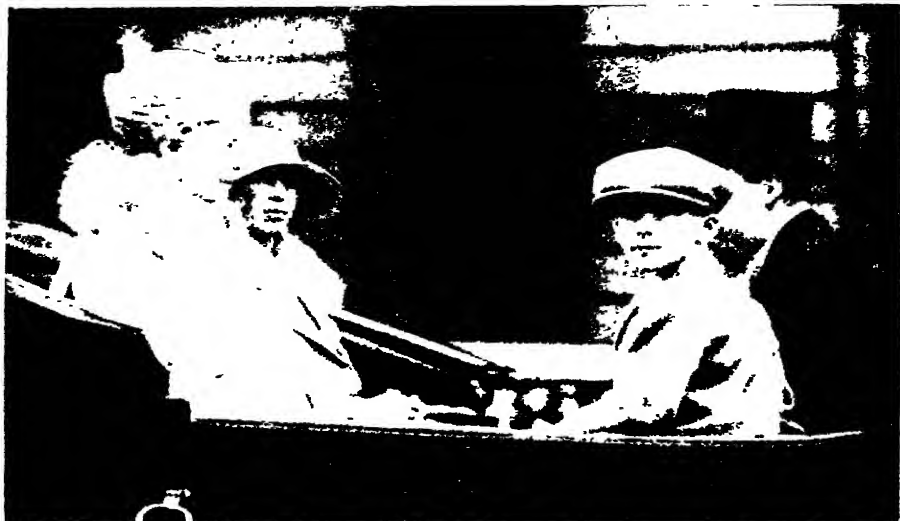
year-old colts, and is regularly run every year since then. The first Derby was won by Sir C. Bunbury. Horse-racing usually described as the National Sport has greatly advanced in general popularity in the British Isles. There is no doubt that the best specimens of the English thorough-bred horses are the finest animals of their kind in existence. The only way of ascertaining what animals may be most judiciously employed for breeding purposes is to submit them to the tests of preparation for and performance on the turf. Racing is on this ground considered to be a practical necessity from the point of view of maintaining the high standard of the best horse-breed.

#### (D) *Ascot Week*

The Ascot week comes a fortnight after the Derby day during the London season. It provides an occasion to English men and women to have a sight of the members of the Royal family including Their Majesties, and I had the honour of receiving a Royal invitation through the India Office to lunch with Their Majesties at Ascot on the 18th of June 1930. It is needless to say that I readily accepted it and motorred to Ascot with Mr. Fox and Rao Bahadur Satbhai. My son was undergoing the training of a scout at the Gilwell Park and so he was not with me on this occasion. After the first race was over, I was taken to the Royal Table and introduced to Their Majesties by Col. Patterson, when there was a formal exchange of greetings. While there, I had the pleasure of meeting the Marquis of Crewe, ex-Secretary of State for India, and Lord Hardinge, the ex-Viceroy, who were among the guests who lunched on that day at the Royal Table.

Ascot is a small modern village, contiguous to the heath which, racing or no racing, is the chief attraction for the visitor. Although now not very extensive, the heath and its environment provide plenty of scope for an hour or two of pleasant wandering. The heath consists of patches of gorse and bracken and the trim greens of a golf course, encircled by the racecourse. Near the south-west is Englemere, where Lord Roberts made his home. On the west side of the heath are the Royal kennels, with a fine avenue of cypress, fir and wellingtonias, that has a touch of the pinetum of Kew about it. The district around Ascot is richly timbered, pine trees being a feature and on all sides there are leafy lanes through which enjoyable strolls can be had.





The Queen, Prince George, Princess Mary and her Children at the ceremony of "Trooping the Colour"

Page 160



H.H. The Agakhan at the Derby Races

Page 161

Ascot races are held on Ascot heath. They were established by the Duke of Cumberland, uncle of George III, and are patronized by Royalty in state or semi-state. The gold cup was first given in 1807 and has been regularly competed for ever since.

But, as ill luck would have it, capricious weather brought a disastrous interruption to what had otherwise been a brilliant and successful meeting in the year of my visit. There were seven races to be decided. But after two races, the remaining had to be abandoned on account of a sudden tropical thunderstorm of extraordinary violence. The weather was tolerably fine before noon. But rain began to fall soon after mid-day. At first it was a gentle shower. But it began to increase gradually and there were heavy cracks of thunder and vivid lightning during the race for the Royal Hunt Cup. A Southport bookmaker was struck by lightning; and his companion from Leeds also received serious injuries quite close to the Royal box. Water swept like a river over the lawns upto two feet, and women had to wade ankle-deep through the floods. In the trains returning to London, men wrung the water out of their coats; and at Waterloo, there was a heavy demand for taxi-cabs for the women, whose shoes had been lost and beautiful clothes had become sodden, colourless masses, and whose hats had become mere pulp. Some women had to partly disrobe themselves in their cars and men had to drive back to London in their shirt-sleeves. His Majesty the King, who was unable to attend the Ascot the previous year on account of his long illness since the end of 1928, was present with the Queen. But the pleasure was marred by the unusual storm which turned England's most joyful pageant into a scene of desolation within a few brief minutes.

#### *(E) Visit with H. R. H. the Prince of Wales*

In response to my request for an interview with H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (King Edward VIII later on and now the Duke of Windsor), preferred after my arrival in London, I was informed by the India Office that His Highness would be pleased to receive me on Friday the 15th of June 1930. Accordingly I went to the red-brick mansion, the Marlborough House near St. James's Palace, which was the residence of His Royal Highness, at noon on that day along with my son, whom I had specially called from Gilwell for the visit; and both of us paid our respects to His Royal Highness in Indian

costume. There was a reference in our talk to His Royal Highness' visit to India in 1921, when I as the heir-apparent to my State had the occasion to pay my homage to His Royal Highness. I took the opportunity of explaining a few important facts regarding my State to His Royal Highness and then referred to the success in the B.A. Examination of the University of Bombay achieved only three days before by my son the Yuvaraj. His Royal Highness was much pleased with this happy news and was also glad to know that he was camping at Gilwell as a scout. His Royal Highness congratulated the Yuvaraj upon his success and wished him good luck even at Gilwell. Regarding the State I particularly stressed the hereditary loyalty of my house and the willing co-operation it has rendered to Government in all their undertakings in connection with irrigation schemes. In the end I requested His Royal Highness kindly to permit me to write to him occasionally and to present *The Short History of the Bhore State* which I intended to send to His Royal Highness through the India Office. His Royal Highness was pleased to say that he would gladly accept the book as a memento of the visit and assured that he would always respond and attend to any communication which might be addressed to him. It is needless to add that I sent the book to His Royal Highness later on and he was pleased to acknowledge the same with thanks. ( Vide Appendix Ex. C. )

The Marlborough House, which was built by Wren for the great Duke of Marlborough, came to the Crown in 1817. The Marlborough House King Edward VII while he was Prince of Wales lived in this palace since 1861; and after his death, it was occupied by Queen Alexandra. York House near St. James' Palace was the residence of the Prince of Wales before, and now London Museum is housed in it.

### (F) Audience with His Late Majesty the King

As per previous appointment, I had the good fortune to make my respectful obeisance to His Majesty the King at the Buckingham Palace at 10-55 A. M. on Saturday the 28th of June 1930. On being introduced to His Majesty the King, he was pleased kindly to enquire if it was my first visit to England and how I enjoyed the tour. After I replied to the questions, I referred to the pleasant occasion of my meeting His Majesty in India along with my father in 1905 and 1911. Then there was some talk about the Bhore State and the assistance it has rendered to Government in regard to the construction of the

Lloyd Dam. My son accompanied me and His Majesty expressed his pleasure with his educational achievements. In the course of our talk, as during the interview with H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, I expressed a desire loyally to present a copy of *The Short History of the Bhor State* for His Majesty's perusal through the India Office later on as a memento of the visit with a request that His Majesty may be graciously pleased to accept it. His Majesty was pleased to say that he greatly appreciated the offer and would be very glad to receive it and read the same. Later on I despatched a beautifully bound copy of the book with a photograph of His Majesty incorporated in it for his gracious acceptance; and I am glad to record that its receipt was duly acknowledged. (Vide Appendix Ex. D).

### *(G) Opening of the India House*

During my stay in London, the Opening Ceremony of the House was performed by His Majesty the King at 12-30 P. M. on Tuesday the 8th of July 1930. In response to invitations received from the High Commissioner for India, I had the pleasant opportunity of attending the ceremony along with my son and ex-Dewan, Rao Bahadur S. A. Satbhai.

India House, Aldwych, which I took the occasion of inspecting leisurely on the 30th of June 1930, has been built not only as an administrative necessity to house the office of the High Commissioner for India but also as a visible symbol of India's advancement towards the goal of Dominion Status as the natural issue of the policy announced in Parliament in 1917 A. D. As distinguished from its predecessors and the India Office of the Secretary of State for India in Council in Whitehall, the new Aldwych building is definitely Indian in style. It was planned and constructed under the orders of the Government of India with grants voted by the Indian Legislature; and it is the office of the direct representative of that Government in the Empire's capital, like those of the other members of the British Commonwealth of Nations. Under the Reforms Act of 1919 A. D. the necessity for separating the agency work of the Secretary of State in England for the Government of India from his political and administrative functions became imperative; and the former was entrusted to the newly created High Commissioner who since then acts as the agent of the Central and Provincial Governments of British India with an establishment entirely distinct from that of the India Office.

**Origin of the Institution**

**Duties of the High Commissioner** The High Commissioner looks to the necessary purchases to be made in England and supervises the development of Indian export trade. He pays the pensions and leave salaries of civil officers (residing in Great Britain) from the Indian services and protects all Indian nationals in the British Isles. He has also to do a large amount of international and imperial work.

**Description of India House** The need for separate and spacious accommodation for the already large and rapidly growing business was brought to the notice of the Government of India and with their sanction an area of about 12,400 sq. ft. with a frontage of nearly 130 ft. on Aldwych was secured for building the India House. India House had to follow the restrained architecture of its immediate neighbours according to building regulations. Nevertheless, Sir Herbert Baker, the co-architect of New Delhi, who made the design, has tried to give appropriate individuality to the external elevation by means of carving, heraldry and symbolism so as to make it one of the most attractive buildings of modern London. The rules of the re-building in this part prevented the adoption of entirely Oriental style. There is more of India inside the building than out ; but there is enough outside, apart from the pre-eminently sculptured name in English, Devanagari and Urdu scripts to proclaim even to the casual passer-by, the Eastern association of the place. The structural and engineering details were entrusted to Dr. Osar Faber ; and the cost of the House and its equipment came to about £324,000 or nearly half a crore of rupees.

**The Front and the Back Entrances** A visitor is struck at the outset with the great granite columns above the main entrance standing on elephant-head corbels and supporting tigers, both of Portland stone, which remind him of the Asoka columns found throughout India. There is also an entrance at the back, near which is to be found the Exhibition Hall, typically Indian in design, displaying the arts, crafts, and commerce of India and the gifts or loans from the provinces and ruling princes as well as firms and individuals. The peculiarity of the building is that Indian wood of various kinds such as Burma Padauk or koko has been used for the doors or panels of the library and other halls as well as the large and small committee rooms. I was told that the furniture in the more important rooms is made of the same timber. This floor also



Their Majesties the King and Queen accompanied by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Gloucester  
leaving Windsor Great Park for Ascot





accommodates an office for selling Indian Government publications and an Indian railway bureau.

Both the balustrade and the floor of the entrance hall are enriched by different symbols of the then twelve Provinces of India including Burma. On the third floor are the rooms of the High Commissioner and other officers. There are three further floors devoted to general office accommodation and an attic floor containing residential quarters and space for expansion. A magnificent panorama can be seen from the roof on a clear day giving a view of the Thames from the Tower Bridge to Westminster.

There is a sub-basement floor adapted for records and storage; and in a portion is kept the modern machinery and plant wherewith the building is warmed and ventilated. Here also are two Artesian wells which, sunk to 550 ft., yield water for every necessary purpose throughout the building. The water is raised to a large tank on the roof by electric pumps. Fresh air is sucked in from the roof down to the engine room where it is filtered and purified by washing. Cooled in summer and warmed in winter by the panel system run through the ceiling or stone floorings, it is distributed by hidden ducts and finally expelled by powerful exhaust fans.

Every room has got a clock and they are all electrically operated. The beautiful electric light fittings and notably the great lantern in the entrance hall harmonise with the architecture. The building is ten-storeyed; and a secondary staircase and lifts run from the bottom to the top of it.

The India House serves the purpose of providing a focus of Indian life and is in the truest sense the London of India. The Indian coming to London or the European returning home after a long absence and especially the former is apt to feel a sense of strangeness and isolation which would be happily dispelled by a visit to the India House equipped with libraries and reading rooms as well as any other needed information.

At noon on the 8th of July 1930, His Majesty, accompanied by the Queen Empress and H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught, unlocked with a golden key the great reserved doors of this building and formally declared it open, in the presence of a distinguished company after listening to

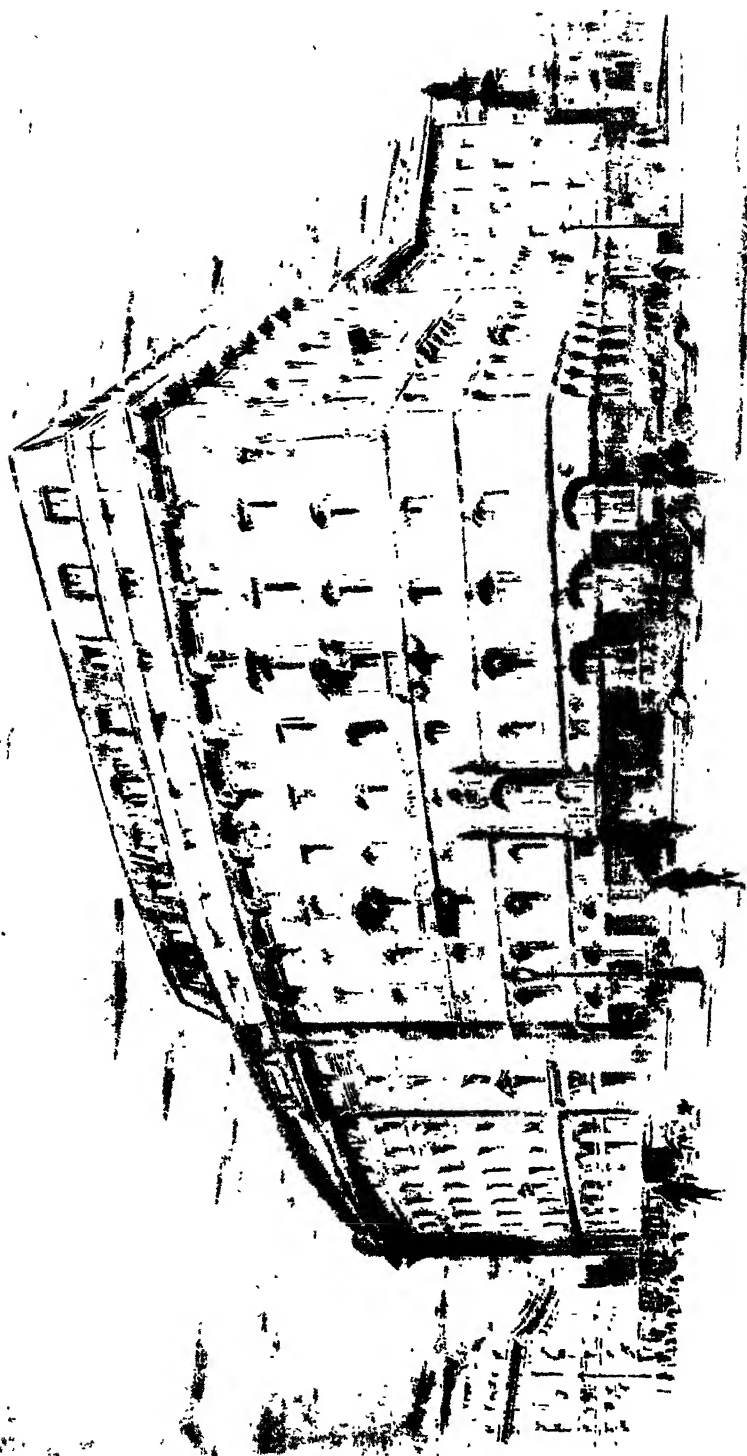
the address of Sir Atul Chatterjee, the then High Commissioner for India and after the reading of the Viceroy's message. A large crowd had gathered in Aldwych to witness Their Majesties' arrival in an open landau preceded by outriders, and greeted them with loud cheers when they reached the door of the India House. The High Commissioner at once stepped forward to receive Their Majesties and presented the architect, Sir Herbert Baker, who offered the golden key to the King. The door was then unlocked and Lady Chatterjee presented a bouquet of carnations to the King. Then the Royal party proceeded to the library where an exceptionally representative gathering possessing a remarkable experience and knowledge of India had been brought together. To the right of His Majesty were the ruling princes, while the Prime Minister and other members and ex-members of the Cabinet, ex-Premiers Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Lloyd George, three ex-Viceroy's of India, four Secretaries of State for India, five members of the Simon Commission, five ex-Governors of Provinces and Chairmen of Agricultural and Labour Commissions were prominent among the audience. In reply to the High Commissioner's address giving the previous history of the India House, His Majesty, referring to the mesmeric message of hope and sympathy which he had delivered at the Coronation Darbar at Delhi at the end of 1911 A. D. and to the steady advancement of India since then to an honourable place among the nations of the world, expressed the wish that India House might further facilitate India's progress by spreading sound knowledge about her and enhancing the spirit of that wider sympathy between the British people and the Indians for which he pleaded years ago and again at that moment. After the ceremony, His Majesty and the Queen visited the various parts of the building including the roof and inspected the display of Indian crafts and arts arranged by the Trade Commissioner.

Now that the new Government of India Act of 1935 has been passed, let us trust that the hope expressed by His late Majesty for the enhancement of the spirit of wide sympathy between the people of India and Britain would be realised to the letter ere long.

### *(H) The Royal Garden Party*

I and my son had the pleasure of meeting Their Majesties, for the last time during my stay in England, at the Garden Party held at Buckingham Palace at 3-30 P. M. on Thursday the 24th of July 1930, which is the last function of the London season and is taken as a





India House  
166

India House, London

sign of its termination. The invitations were issued subject to the condition of the weather. But the function was a complete success as the weather was very lovely. More than 10,000 persons including H. R. H. the Duke of York (now His Majesty King George VI) and other members of the Royal family attended the party. My ex-Dewan (now late) Rao Bahadur S. A. Satbhai accompanied me as he was also honoured with an invitation ; and he had the good fortune of being presented to His Majesty by Col. Patterson.

*(I) Visits with H. R. H the Duke of Connaught*

H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught was a great friend of my father since he was the Commander-in-Chief in the Bombay Presidency; and my father had occasions to renew the friendship when His Royal Highness visited India, first at the time of the first Coronation Durbar at Delhi in 1903 and again at the time of inaugurating the reformed Indian Legislatures and the Chamber of Princes in February 1921. I had the opportunity of paying my respects to him on both occasions along with my father. So I had an eager wish to see His Royal Highness in London, if possible. Accordingly I expressed a desire to that effect to Col. Patterson who arranged for an interview with him on the 28th June at 11-55 A. M. As settled, I went with my son to Clarence House, the residence of His Royal Highness to pay my respects. The interview was very cordial and gratifying. His Royal Highness recollected his visits with my father and also the occasion when he had gone to the Boat Club, Poona, for the tea-party in 1921 where I had the honour to attend. Like His Majesty and His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, I presented to His Royal Highness later on a copy of *The Short History of the Bhor State* which was duly acknowledged and greatly appreciated by His Royal Highness. (Vide Appendix I Ex. E.)

I had another opportunity of renewing my acquaintance with His Royal Highness when he presided at the annual lunch given at Hotel Metropole by the British-Indian Union, of which he is the President, at 1 P. M. on the 8th of July 1930 after the opening of the India House by His Majesty. Lord Reading proposed the toast in honour of the health of the guests; and therein he referred to my visit to England and the opening of the India House a few hours earlier by His Majesty. Lord Reading naturally characterised the day as a great day for India. H. H. the Maharaja of Kapurthala, Sir P. Ramnathan of Ceylon and H. H. the Maharaja of Rajpipla were the

other speakers. Subsequently I became a life member of the British Indian Union by donating £25 to it in appreciation of its good work; and I received a letter from His Royal Highness expressing the Union's thanks for my contribution.

## (3)

VISITS WITH THE RT. HON'BLE THE SECRETARY OF STATE  
FOR INDIA AND OTHER NOTABLE PERSONS IN BRITISH  
PUBLIC LIFE

On reaching London on Saturday the 17th of May 1930, the first thing I did was to see Col. S. B. Patterson, C.I.E., Political A. D. C., at the India Office on Tuesday the 20th of May 1930 as advised by H. E. Lord Irwin (now Lord Halifax) when I told him at Delhi in March 1930 about my intended visit to Europe. I am glad to say that Col. Patterson was kind enough to receive me cordially and freely gave me all the information I wanted. I had a number of occasions to meet Col. Patterson later on during my two months' stay in London and seek his advice on several points; and I am delighted to acknowledge with gratitude the sincere help he rendered to me all along. But for his help, I must say, my stay and journey would never have been so smooth and comfortable.

As I have already stated, I had with me a few introductory letters from H. E. Sir Frederick Sykes, the then Governor of Bombay, and Lady Sykes and high officials here to some of the members and ex-members of the British Cabinet and other high personages in England. In reference to these, I had the pleasure of meeting Earl Winterton, ex-Under-Secretary of State for India in the Conservative Government, the Hon'ble Mr. Wedgwood Benn, the then Secretary of State for India, Sir Arthur Hirtzel, the then Permanent Under-Secretary of State for India, Sir Atul Chatterjee, the then High Commissioner for India and afterwards member of the Secretary of State's India Council, the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. L. S. Amery, ex-Cabinet member in the Conservative Government, with Mrs. Amery, and Sir S. F. Stewart, the then Secretary of Indian Statutory Commission and the successor to Sir Arthur Hirtzel, as well as Lord and Lady Limerick, Lady Northcote and Mr. Richard Law, brother of Lady Sykes. There were several occasions subsequently to renew and strengthen some of these new acquaintances when I met them at public parties or when I visited them for tea, lunch or dinner or vice



St. James' Palace, London

Page 160



New Regent Street, London

Page 183





versa. Our conversations naturally included three points among others, viz. the then situation in India, the questions concerning my State and the experiences of my tour; and we always had very interesting and instructive discussions.

The other officials whom I had the honour of meeting during my stay in London were the Rt. Hon'ble Lord Russell, who was then Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for India, and the Hon'ble Dr. R. P. Paranjpe and Sir Denys Bray, members of the Secretary of State's India Council. I had the pleasure of knowing Sir Denys Bray, while he was Foreign Department Secretary to H. E. the Viceroy in India, and of again meeting him in September 1930 at Geneva, where he had gone in connection with the annual session of the League of Nations. I am sorry Lord Russell is snatched away from among us rather prematurely by the cruel hand of death.

Another notable person whom I had the good fortune of meeting in London at his own house was H. E. General (now Field-Marshal) Sir Philip Chetwode, then the Commander-in-Chief-designate, with Lady Chetwode. I am also delighted to mention here that His Excellency continued his affection for me during his quinquennial term as Commander-in-Chief in India and always cordially received me at his residence in Delhi almost every year, when I went there to meet H. E. the Viceroy or in connection with the session of the Chamber of Princes. Bearing in mind the accidental acquaintance which I was able to make with him in the S. S. Viceroy of India, His Excellency made it convenient to pay a flying visit to Bhor from his camp at Poona, notwithstanding other crowded engagements, on the 2nd of August 1931 and see the heavy sacrifices made by my State for the construction of the Lloyd Dam at Bhatghar on his way back to Poona.

#### (4)

#### RENEWAL OF OLD FRIENDSHIPS AND ACQUAINTANCES

When I resolved to carry out my plan of visiting England, I communicated it in advance to my old friends there, who were retired or on leave, including among others Mr. Hatch, ex-Commissioner C. D. and ex-Member of Council, Bombay, and Mr. Pooley, Superintending Engineer, Deccan Irrigation Division (now retired, but then on leave), and sought their advice and help regarding my stay and journey in England. Similarly I intimated my well-wishers

like Lord Lloyd, Lord Lamington, Sir Leslie Wilson, and the late Lord Sydenham, ex-Governors of Bombay, and the late Sir William Sheppard about my arrival in London, as soon as I reached the metropolis of the Empire, with a view to fix an appointment to pay my grateful visits to them, so that there should be no loss of time. It was in Lord Lamington's regime as Governor of Bombay that my college education was completed; and it was he and Sir (then Mr.) William Sheppard who rightly advised me as to the way in which I should prepare myself for holding the high position of a ruler later on, when it would please Providence to call upon me to assume it. The State has reason to remember Lord Sydenham for the honour of the enhancement of two guns in the salute which he secured for my father at the Delhi Coronation Durbar of 1911 and it was he who first appointed me as an Honorary First Class Magistrate in Poona on the recommendation of Mr. L. C. Swifte, the then Collector and Political Agent, Poona, in order to enable me to have some experience of judicial work in British India. After appreciating my work in that sphere for three years, he recommended to my revered father to confer upon me substantial administrative and judicial powers under him, in order to enable me to have a practical insight into the work of governing a state. This experience of mine for nearly ten years was most useful to me when the responsibility of ruling my State actually fell upon my shoulders on the demise of my father in July 1922; and it was on this ground that the government of Lord (then Sir George) Lloyd readily recognised my immediate accession to the Gadi. As regards the affectionate interest evinced in me by Sir Leslie and Lady Wilson, it is impossible to express adequately how grateful I feel to them and how Sir Leslie Wilson has laid me under deep and everlasting obligations by always supporting my cause and more especially by raising the dignity of my State by securing the honour of a dynastic salute of nine guns for it, in consideration of its efficient administration. Similarly there were many retired I. C. S. and other officers with whom I had come in contact as Political Agents and in other capacities and who were of immense use to me. It was, therefore, my principal duty to see all these ex-Governors of Bombay and other officers of Government as soon as I landed in England. They, too, I am delighted to acknowledge, were kind enough to receive and treat me very cordially without exception. They were kind enough to invite me for dinner, tea or luncheon at their houses in London or in the country, and I invited them in return to partake of similar

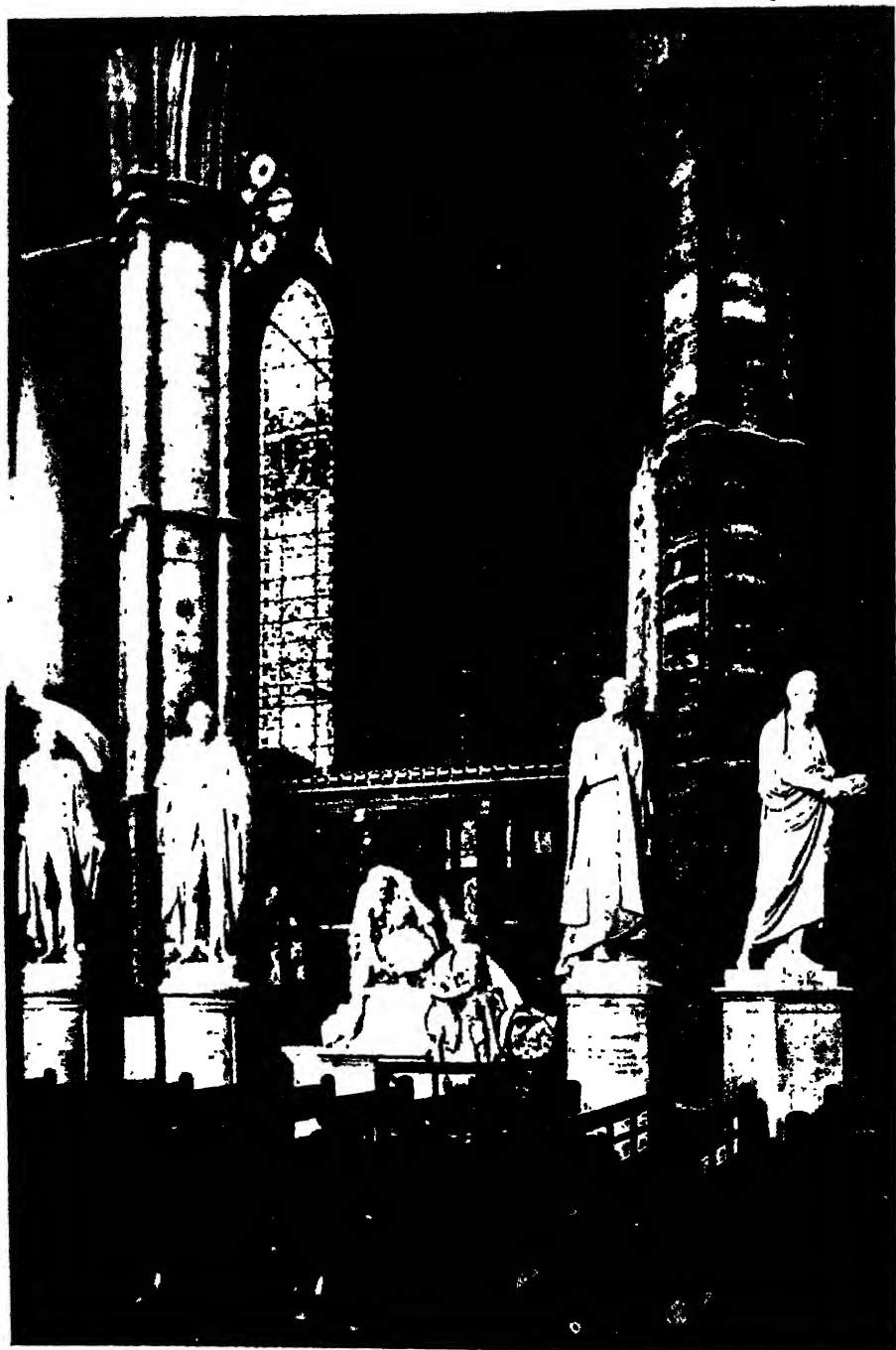
hospitality according to mutual convenience, in Park Lane or Metropole Hotel. Of these I would like to mention Mr. P. H. Snow, Mr. E. L. Cappel, Mr. P. B. Haigh, Mr. L. C. Swifte, Mr. G. Monteath and Mr. L. Robertson, all of whom were connected with the State as Political Agents, as well as the late Mr. A. F. Kindersley and Mr. J. R. Martin, ex-Political Secretaries, Bombay. It was in the tenure of the former that I acceded to the Gadi after the lamented demise of my father. Mr. Monteath and Sir Leslie Wilson were staying at Wokingham and Mr. Robertson lived at Little Bookham; and Sir William Sheppard, who is unfortunately no more, was staying at Bardfield Braintree, while Lord Sydenham was staying at Lamberhurst. All these places are in the country and at a considerable distance from London, varying from 30 to 50 miles. I went there mostly by motor and once by train and always enjoyed the life and the scenery in the country.

Of the then ex-Viceroy, I knew only two, viz. Lord Hardinge and Lord Reading. I have already referred to my casual visit with the former at the Royal Table at Ascot. But I wrote to him for an interview at his residence, as I wished to pay my respects to him as one who supported Lord Sydenham's recommendation for the honour of an increase of two guns to the salute of my father at the time of the Coronation Durbar at Delhi in 1911, which brought in its wake the appellation His Highness. Owing to great pressure upon his time, he was unable to make an appointment at his residence. But his Lordship condescended to do me the honour of paying a visit to me at Hotel Metropole two days before I intended to start on my tour in Great Britain and Ireland after duly intimating me about it. In the course of formal exchange of greetings, I am glad to say, his Lordship recollected about his meeting me with my father at Delhi. I am delighted to mention that when Lord Hardinge, after this, paid a visit to India in November 1930, I took the opportunity of seeing him in Bombay and then at Delhi at the time of the formal opening ceremony of New Delhi in February 1931.

I had a desire to see Lord Reading at his house, as it was during his viceroyalty that I acceded to the Gadi and since then I had many occasions to meet him at Delhi during the sessions of the Chamber of Princes, of which I was then a representative member on behalf of the central group of states in the Deccan. His Lordship was good enough to grant me a very cordial interview on the 15th of July 1930 and we had a free talk. I had the pleasure of meeting him twice

before, once at the Hurlingham Club at the time of the Empire Garden Party held on the 3rd of July 1930, and again at Hotel Metropole at the time of the lunch given by the British Indian Union under the presidentship of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught on the 8th idem. I greatly regret that the hand of death has subsequently removed this great personality from among us. But it will always stand out that it was he who strove hard as a member of the Round Table Conference for the grant of responsibility at the centre and the rapid constitutional advancement of India, of which the Government of India Act of 1935 is the result.





Sir J. Malcolm    Lord Beaconsfield

Mr. Gladstone    Sir R. Peel

Memorials in Westminster Abbey

## CHAPTER III

### SIGHT-SEEING IN THE METROPOLIS

One of the ardent curiosities which a visitor to England has at heart is to obtain a personal glimpse of the Mother of Parliaments and to see the working there actually, although one has got from books and papers a fairly good idea of that institution of which Britain is so rightly proud. In pursuance of my desire to get an opportunity to watch important debates in both houses, conveyed in my official letter sent to the Political Agent regarding my tour to Europe, I received from the India Office admission cards to the distinguished galleries to attend the debate in the House of Lords on Wednesday the 21st May 1930 and that in the Commons on Monday the 26th May 1930 along with my son. The former related to the problem of unemployment in England, while the latter was in connection with the situation in India. Both were very interesting. But to read about these debates in papers is much better than to watch them personally, as is also the case with the proceedings in Indian Legislatures. One is not conversant with all the topics discussed in Parliament, and all the speeches are not equally audible and interesting.

The debate in the House of Lords was started by Viscount Elibank, who moved a resolution expressing the grave anxiety of the House about the all-pervading depression spread over the whole country, bringing in its wake gradually increasing unemployment, and recommending the policy of safeguarding, anti-dumping and imperial economic unity. The gist of the discussion was a severe attack upon the policy of the Socialist Government coupled with a suggestion for accepting protection in lieu of free trade, and empire preference in particular including a moderate taxation of food-stuffs also. Lord Arnold, Paymaster-General, defended the government policy and propounded that the levy of duties on foodstuffs would raise prices and tell heavily on the poor. But after vigorous speeches by Lord Salisbury and Beaverbrook in favour of the resolution, it was carried by 103 votes to 25, although Earl Beauchamp on behalf of Mr. Lloyd George and the Liberals cast his influence against the motion. It is a strange coincidence that although the Labour Government was unwilling to accept the motion, things moved so fast that the



National Government which took its place at the end of 1931 had to work to a great extent on the lines contained in this motion.

When the business regarding bills and answers to interpellations was over, the debate in the Commons was initiated by Earl Winterton on the vote for the department of the Secretary of State for India, after the House went into the committee of supply with Mr. Young, Chairman of Committees, in the chair. An opportunity is offered during the discussion of the budget grants to criticise the Indian situation and policy of the Government relating to it, almost every year and elicit Government views thereabout, when this item comes before the House for sanction. In the year 1930, the occasion was anxiously awaited on account of the unusual turn things had taken owing to Mahatma Gandhi having vigorously launched his long-planned civil disobedience movement. It is very difficult to obtain admission on such days on account of a heavy demand on the rather restricted accommodation; and so I could not take with me any of my staff, who were also very eager to hear the momentous debate, notwithstanding my efforts to secure cards for them. The House was thickly packed and the spectators were ready to hear the speeches with wrapt attention.

Earl Winterton, who began his attack by a brief reference to the demise of H. H. the Maharaja of Udaipur, made it clear at the outset that the opposition did not desire to embarrass the Government at that moment, in view of the then impending publication of the report of the Indian Statutory Commission and the delicate position of Indian politics. On the other hand, his Lordship suggested that the debate was rather intended to strengthen the hands of the Government of India in the measures it was taking for the maintenance of law and order. However, advantage was taken by the Independent Labourites like Mr. Brockway, Col. Wedgwood and Major Graham Pole to subject the Government's Indian policy to very severe comments. But there was nothing very objectionable in that policy, as Mr. Benn made it clear that force was not regarded as a remedy and cannot be a remedy, when Government were dealing not with an ordinary outbreak of lawlessness but with an insurgence of natural and radical aspirations. The passionate appeal which he made at the end, had the desired effect at the moment; and the words which Mr. Benn then used are still applicable to the present



Waterloo Bridge and Cleopatra Needle. London

Page 183



Tower Bridge, London

Page 183



condition when the new Government of India Act is on the brink of ushering in a new era of mutual goodwill, and hence I take the liberty of quoting them here in extenso :

“Clearly the cruellest and wickedest thing that could be done on either side would be to foster bitterness and hatred and to add fuel to the flames of racial animosities. For long years our two great countries have been knit together to the undoubted well-being of both. Is it too much to hope that bitterness may be cast out and that the future may see a re-birth of mutual understanding and respect ? ”

After the adjournment of the House, I was introduced to Major Graham Pole, M. P., by Dr. R. P. Paranjpe; and I subsequently invited him to lunch with me at his convenience. When he had been to me, he was kind enough to invite me to dine with him at the House of Commons and watch its working again. I readily seized the opportunity and had similar occasions later on to witness the proceedings there including that when I had gone to Mr. Benn for tea. It appeared that many of the members were indifferent to the debate; but they had an eye on the boards on which the motion or amendment and the name of the speaker were shown for the information of all, like the score in tennis or cricket matches. All the members were, however, careful to enter the lobby according to the instructions of the party whip after the bell for division was rung. This reminded me of an apt remark made by an eminent publicist that this was the way in which Great Britain governed the Empire. But on very important occasions such is not the case.

On Saturday the 24th of May 1930, I took the opportunity of inspecting the Parliament buildings with Mr. Fox.

**The Westminster Palace** The Houses of Parliament is the popular designation of the Palace of Westminster, as it is not exclusively used for the purposes of the House of Lords and the House of Commons. The old palace which was occupied by the kings till Henry VIII, was burnt down in 1834 A. D. except the Great Hall, now called the Westminster Hall, that fortunately escaped the flames. The new palace is both the largest and the most sumptuously decorated building in England erected after the Reformation. Its mural paintings, mosaics, stone and wood carving, tilework, stained glass, metal work etc. have exercised a profound influence on English arts and crafts. It covers an area of eight acres;

and the river frontage is 910 ft. in length. There are 500 apartments and eleven internal courts or quadrangles.

The Victoria Tower at the south-west angle is the largest square tower in the world, being 75 ft. square and 336 ft. high at the top of the pinnacles. The other towers are the Central Tower and the Clock Tower. The latter has a clock with dials  $22\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in diameter, while the minute and hour hands of it are 14 and 9 ft. The great bell called Big Ben (after Sir Benjamin Hall, the first Commissioner of Works of the period when it was constructed) weighs  $13\frac{1}{2}$  tons. The Union Jack is flown from the Victoria Tower; and a light is shown at the summit of the Clock Tower when Parliament is sitting.

The principal entrances are the Victoria Tower for the sovereign, St. Stephen's Porch (adjoining Westminster Hall) for visitors desiring to attend the debates of the Commons and the Peers' entrance in the Old Palace yard. There are three monuments in front of the palace, viz. Oliver Cromwell opposite Westminster Hall, Richard Cœur-de-Lion in Old Palace yard and the Burghers of Calais in the garden near the Victoria Tower.

The sovereign ascends from the entrance in the Victoria Tower by the Royal staircase to the Norman Porch, where it was intended to set up statues of the Norman Kings and to paint the walls with episodes from Anglo-Norman history. Then we come across the King's Robing Room where the Chair of State is kept. The frescoes and carved panels in this room depict episodes from Arthurian legend. From this room the sovereign proceeds through the Royal Gallery to the richly decorated House of Peers, on the walls of which can be seen two largest and finest frescoes, the Meeting of Wellington and Blucher and the Death of Nelson. The sovereign is received by the chief peers in the Prince's Chamber, which contains a statue of Queen Victoria and the portraits of the sovereigns and other members of the House of Tudor on its walls. In the windows of the House of Peers are portraits of all sovereigns of England from the Conqueror to William IV and of Scotland from Bruce to Mary with their consorts.

Crossing the Peers' lobby and the Peers' corridor one reaches the Central Hall, over the four doors of which are mosaics of the patron saints of Great Britain and Ireland. Next are the Commons'





The King and Queen driving to St. Paul's for the Reopening on June 25, 1930 Page 185

Corridor and the Commons' Lobby which lead us to the House of Commons.

Returning to the Central Hall, one passes into St. Stephen's Hall on the walls of which are frescoes depicting episodes in the building of Britain from Alfred to Anne. Proceeding forward into St. Stephen's Porch, one can see the War Memorial of the two Houses and then reach the historic Westminster Hall—the scene of many of the most memorable state trials including those of Wallace, More, Strafford, Charles I and Warren Hastings. The various inscriptions which are noticeable there give the necessary information. The Westminster Hall is open to the public daily till about 3 P.M. when the House of Commons begins its business, while the other apartments can be seen on Saturdays only.

Admission to debates in both houses can be obtained by an order from a member, as in India. Besides it is available in the case of the House of Commons by application at the admission office in the St. Stephen's Hall. Order-holders have first consideration. Visitors have to wait in St. Stephen's Hall and outside according to the time of their arrival in a queue till seats in the gallery are vacated and become available one by one. Some members of my staff watched the debate at times by securing admission in this way.

During about ten weeks' stay in London, I visited and revisited various places of interest according to my convenience. They included among others as already mentioned castles and palaces, churches and cathedrals, parks and gardens, museums and art galleries, markets and big shops or stores, bridges and memorials etc. I also made a day's tour each to Oxford, Cambridge and Winchester in the same period. I propose to give a brief account of these serially in this chapter. But before doing so, it would be advisable to give a short general survey of the city and the facilities available there at the outset.

The original city of London occupies only a small area of a little over one square mile with the night population of 14,000 souls. However, it is estimated that considerably over a million people enter the city in 24 hours and the day population is about 436,721, 'all at work'.



The administrative county of London under the jurisdiction of the London County Council comprises 117 sq. miles and contains a population of 4,550,000. The area recognised as Greater London, including portions of the counties of Middlesex, Kent, Surrey, Essex, and Hertshire, besides the city and the county of London, is 693 sq. miles with a million inhabited houses. Its population is more than  $7\frac{1}{2}$  millions, the extent of its 10,000 streets being 7,000 miles.

There are 29 Borough Councils in the County of London, which regulate matters of purely local concern, such as street maintenance, lighting, public health, etc. The number of places of worship, including from five to six hundred churches belonging to the Church of England, is between fifteen and sixteen hundred. Some of the Saturday papers give a list of principal preachers for the following day with particulars of music to be rendered. In many of the city churches mid-day organ recitals are given for the benefit of workers; and in nearly all the parks there are regular band performances during summer.

The City Corporation maintains an independent police force (now consisting of 1,100 officers and men) from the time of William the Conqueror. The Mayor is elected annually. He receives a salary of £10,000, but invariably spends far more from his private purse. The city revenues amount to thirteen million pounds a year; and the Corporation does much solid work for London especially as regards education, the purchase and maintenance of open spaces and the construction of bridges.

The London County Council comprises a Chairman, a Vice-chairman and a Deputy chairman, elected annually not necessarily from among its own members, 20 aldermen elected for 6 years, one-half retiring every three years, and 114 councillors elected every three years in March. The peculiarity which strikes a visitor is the numerous houses associated with by-gone celebrities and distinguished by memorial tablets erected in their honour by public bodies or private individuals such as Beaconsfield, Browning, Burke, Byron etc.

Almost every London borough maintains a free public library containing books of reference along with newspapers and magazines. Besides circulating libraries and the libraries attached to the British Museum, Victoria and Albert Museum, and Science Museum, Imperial War Library, Guildhall Library, Bishopsgate Institute and the Westminster Public Library are some of the other big general libraries. A good selection of foreign newspapers can be seen at the former two.

The principal markets in London dealing with fruit, flower, vegetables, fish, meat, livestock and poultry are not so popular a show as the Halles Centrales of Paris. The Castle Market close to the Caledonian Road is one of the largest in the world, where 30,000 animals are sometimes sold on a single day. On Friday afternoon, a miscellaneous pedlars' market is held there and attracts bargain and curio hunters from all parts.

An interesting spectacle of daily occurrence is the mounting of the guard at St. James' Palace or, if the King and Queen be in residence, at Buckingham Palace. Gigantic troopers are on sentry daily at the House Guards and are rarely without a circle of admirers, young and old, particularly when the guard is mounted at 11 A.M. or when it is dismounted at 4 P.M.

An agreeable interlude to sight-seeing may be had by taking advantage of the public motor-coach trips from London to various places of interest, such as to the Milton and Penn country, Brighton, Oxford etc. There are also motor-coach stations whence vehicles set out for journey to all parts of Great Britain.

The County of London including the city sends 62 members to Parliament, while Greater London sends more than a hundred. This will show how great an influence is wielded in Parliament by the metropolis.

London possesses more parks and open spaces than any other capital in Europe. Besides the well-known parks under the control of the Crown, like Hyde Park, Kensington Gardens, St. James', Regents' and Greenwich parks, amounting to 2000 acres in all, the County Council, including the boroughs but excluding the numerous semi-private

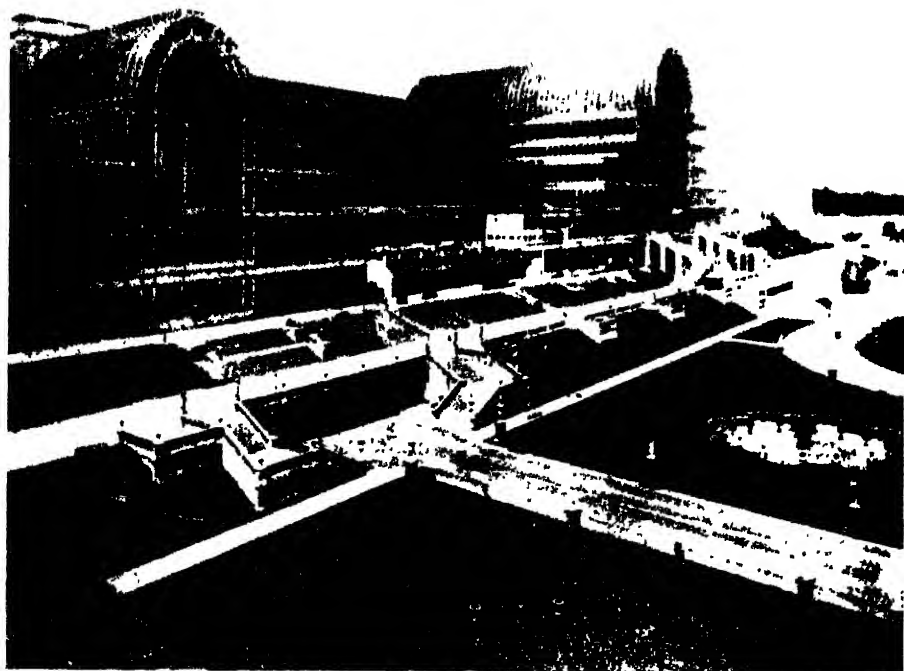
gardens, have an acreage of 5,400 covered by such parks and spaces under their management. If magnificent expanses such as Richmond Park (2,358 acres), or Bushy Park (1,100 acres) and the Epping Forest (5,567 acres) are taken into account, the total area covered by parks and open spaces available to the public will be not less than 20,000 acres ( about 30 square miles).

Besides band performances and refreshments, facilities are provided for bathing, boating, cricket, tennis, bowls etc. in most of the parks; and benches and chairs are available therein on a small payment for any pleasure-seeker.

Apart from the private exhibition in the galleries of well-known picture-dealers, there are about 17 important picture galleries in London, viz. Guildhall, Art Gallery, National Gallery, National Portrait Gallery, Royal Academy, Royal Institute and Royal Society of painters in water colours, Royal Institute of oil-painters, Royal Society of British Artists, Sir John Soane's Museum, Tate Gallery, Victoria and Albert Museum, White Chapel Art Gallery, Wallace Collection, etc.

The metropolitan police consists of about 20,000 men of all ranks. The city police is distinguished from the metropolitan by their crested helmets and red and white armlets as contrasted with the blue and white of the latter. The police of London by their courtesy and readiness to assist strangers as well as by their impressive physique and unperturbable dignity have won a world-wide renown. "When in doubt, ask a policeman" is a very good rule in London thoroughfares. The calm and unruffled manner, in which these stalwart guardians of public control and stop dead with the movement of an arm the unceasing stream of street traffic in crowded thoroughfares, always excites the admiration of visitors, though in fairness a good deal of the credit ought also to be given to the drivers of vehicles who as a rule really obey regulations designed for the benefit of all.

I was impressed about the care taken by the London police in providing an easy way to the owners of recovering the articles, which they might have left in motors or other conveyances through forgetfulness or in the haste of paying of the bill, through the lost property office situated on the Lambeth Road near Lambeth Palace. It is a rule that the owners of vehicles are required to lodge in the Lost Property Office



General View of Crystal Palace, London

Page 188



Kensington Palace, London

Page 190



any articles which they might detect to have been left in the conveyances in their charge, without delay in order to enable the owner to make enquiry at the office and claim it in good time as soon as he comes to know of his loss. My son one day forgot his camera in a hired motor ; but on first enquiry at the Lost Property Office the next day, he was able to get it back without any worry. There are similar rules everywhere. But I was struck by actual experience with the remarkable rigidity with which the rules are followed in a big city like London so promptly. Much of the credit is also due to the honesty of drivers of the cars, which has been fostered by continuous rigid supervision and furnishes an example as to how it can be developed by artificial restrictions.

The peculiar feature of the British postal system which strikes one, is the total absence of general delivery of letters on sundays. On sundays and on saturdays **Week-end Trips** in the afternoon in summer, although the shops are shut, large numbers of people spend the leisure time on the Thames or in other adjoining pleasure resorts or in making special excursions by the sea, the railway or motor coaches which are profusely advertised. The custom of taking week-end excursions extending from Friday to Monday is very general among business men. Many of the museums and picture galleries are open on sunday afternoons; and concerts and organ recitals are given in places like Albert Hall and Queen's Hall.

The average rainfall is only 25 inches in London, in spite of the notoriously treacherous weather there which keeps the Londoner or any tourist always in fear of rain and exposes him to showers any moment throughout the year.

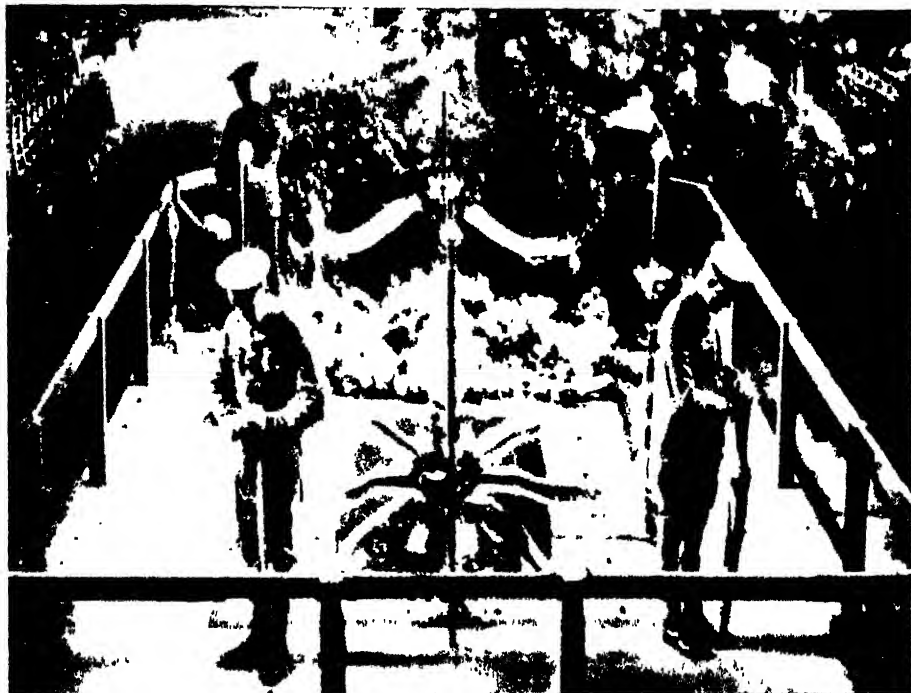
All the bridges over the Thames offer fine views, especially the Westminster Bridge, Waterloo Bridge and London Bridge. Similarly views from Fleet Street, the end of the Parliament Street, St. James' Street from the Piccadilly and the new Regent Street are entrancing. The view from Kensington Gardens overlooking the Serpentine Bridge as well as the view from the Buckingham Palace end are also impressive. The monument, the Stone and Golden Galleries of St. Paul's Cathedral and the tower of the Roman Catholic cathedral at Westminster are lofty vantage points involving fatiguing climbs. **Notable View-points** Good all-round views are to be obtained from the roof gardens that

are a feature of several of the big stores and hotels and office blocks. The views from Primrose Hill at sunset, the Parliament Hill, the flagstaff from Hampstead Heath, the Richmond and Harrow Hills and the Round Tower and Snow Hill Castle of Windsor will also strike the stranger with amazement. The passenger in an aeroplane will enjoy such views from any point now.

Selfridge's, Harrod's, and the Army and Navy stores are some of the well-known shops, where every kind of articles  
**Stores** is available in separate blocks; and the customer is not required to go anywhere else for obtaining what he wants.

A number of vessels make a number of daily runs during the summer, such as from Westminster Bridge to Kew,  
**Trips on Board** Richmond, Hampton Court etc., providing luncheon and tea on board. Summer trips through the 90 miles Thames scenery are also very delightful.

The above general description is sufficient to convince anybody that London is so vast that even a life-long resident of it will not be able to claim that he has seen thoroughly all that is worth seeing in it, much less every nook and corner of it. It is obviously impossible for a casual visitor with only a month or two at his disposal to aspire to see any substantial portion of it during such a short period, especially when he is not gifted with a quick grasp, wonderful despatch, sufficient energy and an observant and reflective turn of mind. However, the miracle is in fact accomplished every year by crowds of delighted strangers who see more of the metropolis than very many Londoners see in a life-time. This is partly due to the apathy of human nature to ignore what is within its easy reach, although men from a distance are panting to have it at a great sacrifice of time, money and energy. Another reason of this phenomenon is that painstaking authors have prepared skilful guides detailed as well as concise for the use of strangers, and judiciously outlined for them alternative itineraries, so as to enable them to see big cities like London at a glance or in a period varying from one to seven or more days according to their convenience with maximum of result and minimum of expenditure. But this can be splendidly and economically accomplished, if the visitor takes care to study any of such guide-books carefully before his arrival and chalks out a plan of making his round according to



A British Warrior who fell in the Great War 1914-1918 for King and Country

Page 186



The Great Vine in Hampton Court Garden, London

Page 190





the time and money he is prepared to spend, with the help of weekly journals published by several institutions including even hotels.

## NOTABLE STRUCTURES AND MUSEUMS

### *St. Paul's Cathedral*

The majestic and imposing cathedral of St. Paul's was built from 1675 to 1710 after the old one was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666 A.D. It was designed by Sir Christopher Wren, the great English artist. Its length is 515 ft. and the width and height 180 and 365 ft. respectively. It was built at a cost of a million pounds and would now have cost five times that amount according to present values. The cathedral is on the lines of St. Peter's at Rome, although the former is much smaller.

St. Paul's is second to Westminster Abbey in the number of its monuments to the mighty-dead, including among others the famous names of warriors like Earl Roberts, Lord Nelson, Duke of Wellington and Lord Kitchener.

The ceiling of the dome is adorned with eight paintings by Thornhill, representing scenes from the life of St. Paul, which can be properly seen from the Whispering Gallery which runs round the interior of the dome and is its speciality. A slight whisper against the wall on one side is distinctly audible on the other, a distance in a straight line of more than 100 ft. A good view is visible from the Stone Gallery and the Golden Gallery on a clear day. The flight of steps up to the former is 375, while that up to the latter is 627.

The organ in the cathedral is one of the finest in the world; and it is divided, the two parts on either side of the choir being connected by pneumatic tubes beneath the floor.

Wren wanted to lay out the city on entirely new lines; but his scheme was rejected owing to a number of practical difficulties, such as the necessity of rehousing the people and rehabilitating the trade as soon as possible, as well as the need for avoiding interference with old titles. However, it stands to the credit of Wren that he built no less than 53 parish churches, besides St. Paul's.

There were some disorders in the structure and a portion was closed for repairs. It was in the month of June 1930 that the cathedral was formally opened by His Majesty and a thanks-giving service was held on the 25th.

*Westminster Abbey*

King Edward the Confessor is regarded as the founder of this church. He was crowned in this abbey as has been every monarch since, excepting Edward V, who died uncrowned, and Edward VIII, who abdicated before coronation. The Confessor was buried here; and until the time of George III, the abbey was the last resting place of kings and queens. In later generations, England's leading statesmen, warriors, poets, artists, and men of letters, all in fact whom the nation delights to honour, have also been given room in this church for burial. It is not to be supposed from the existence of a monument that the person commemorated was actually interred in the Abbey. Round the Confessor's Chapel runs a spacious ambulatory, from which open numerous other chapels, the notable among which is the Chapel of King Henry VII.

Near the western end of the nave is that touching symbol of a nation's grief and remembrance—the grave of the Unknown Warrior. The inscription thereon contains the history of this monument and is well worth perusal :

*The Grave of the Unknown Warrior*

Beneath this stone rests the body  
 Of a British Warrior  
 Unknown by name or rank  
 Brought from France to lie among  
 The most illustrious of the land  
 And buried here on Armistice Day  
 11 Nov. 1920, in the presence of  
 His Majesty King George V  
 His Ministers of State  
 The Chiefs of his Forces  
 And a vast concourse of the Nation.

Thus are commemorated the many  
 Multitudes who during the Great  
 War of 1914-1918 gave the most that  
 Man can give life itself  
 For God  
 For King and Country  
 For loved ones home and empire





Nelson Monument in Trafalgar Square, London

Page 194



The North Front of the Windsor Castle, London, from the Home Park

Page 190

For the sacred cause of justice and  
 The freedom of the world  
 They buried him among the kings because he  
 Had done good toward God and toward  
 His house.

Another notable structure in the Abbey is the Chapter House, in order to protect the fine floor of which visitors have to don over shoes before entering it. A round through the monuments of this church as well as that of St. Paul's puts, at a glance, before the mind the varied history of England for centuries together, and reminds the visitor of the cherished names of her greatest sons and daughters.

### *Tower of London*

The Tower has served the three purposes of a fortress, a palace and a prison. Four foreign kings, More, Raleigh and some Jews who were victims of royal disfavour were detained here. The most touching of all Tower memories is the Execution Place where a number of notable persons were beheaded; and the murder of the young king Edward V and his brother in 1483 is believed to have taken place in the Bloody Tower. The Tower of London contains a number of buildings called towers bearing different names and known for several reasons. The Bell Tower of London is remembered owing to Queen Elizabeth's imprisonment therein. The White Tower which is the central and the oldest portion of the fortress is a nearly square building (118 ft. x 107 ft.). It now contains the national collection of arms and armoury, supplemented by naval and military relics and by the block and axe and various instruments of punishment. There are separate rooms for exhibiting swords, weapons and cannon. The Wakefield Tower is the repository of the Crown Jewels and the Coronation Regalia including among others the blazing crowns, sceptres, swords, the orb and the anointing spoon, the massive salt-cellars and insignia of the various knightly orders, state trumpets etc. The dress of the Guards at the Tower including the Head Warder is peculiar.

### *Buckingham Palace*

Buckingham House, the mansion originally belonging to the Duke of Buckingham, was bought by George III in 1761 and it was then settled by Parliament upon his Queen Charlotte in order to

appropriate Somerset House (the Queen's house till then) for other purposes. Since then Buckingham Palace is the residence of Their Majesties while in London and where the courts and parties etc. are held. Buckingham House was greatly remodelled by Nash in the reign of George IV with the Marble Arch for the main entrance to the courtyard. The east front contains a range of rich state apartments which are notable for the collection of paintings and other works of art. It is in these apartments that Their Majesties' courts are held. The grounds comprising some fifty acres and extending west to Grosvenor Place are the scene of the Royal garden parties. I had three occasions to go to this palace, one to attend the Court, another to pay homage to His Majesty and the third to attend the Royal Garden Party as already mentioned.

In front of the palace stands the Queen Victoria Memorial. To the right and the left of the central figure of the Queen (13 ft. high) are groups representing Justice and Truth, while facing the palace is a group symbolic of Motherhood. The whole is surmounted by a winged figure of Victory poised on a figure supported by the figures of Courage and Constancy. The four bronze groups on the flanking pedestals represent Peace, Progress, Agriculture and Craftsmanship. The handsome wrought-iron gateways in the enclosure bear the names and heraldic emblems of the principal dominions of the Empire.

### *The Crystal Palace*

The Crystal Palace\* is made up of materials used in the Industrial Exhibition held in Hyde Park under the guidance of the Prince Consort in 1851 with certain additions later on. It consists of a central hall, over 1600 ft. long, with aisles and central and south transepts. The towers at either end are 282 ft. high. It is composed of 9,642 tons of iron and 25 acres of glass. In the central transept is the great orchestra, which on the occasion of great musical festivals accommodates a chorus of 5,000 persons. The organ has 4,384 pipes. The numerous courts illustrating the architecture and sculpture of all ages and countries are well worth inspection; but most visitors find a superior attraction in the tastefully laid out gardens, 300 acres in extent. The whole building, however, with its surroundings is not at present kept in good order.

---

\* I very much regret to mention here that this palace was completely destroyed by fire on the 30th November 1936 after the above account was sent to the press.

In summer, the palace is often the scene of festivals and large gatherings; and firework displays are frequent. In winter exhibitions and animal shows are held there. The palace was secured for the Nation in 1914, through the untiring efforts of Sir David Burnett.

After the Exhibition was over, the Government declined to purchase it; nor would it think of retaining it upon its original site in Hyde Park. The edifice was, however, saved from threatened loss by the adventure of Mr. Leech, a private gentleman who formed the Crystal Palace Company for the purpose. The public willingly came forward to subscribe the required capital; and the magnificent result achieved therewith is visible at Sydenham.

Specimens from the remarkable edifices throughout the world were collected; and casts of the most celebrated works of sculpture were produced. A magnificent collection of plants of every land was assembled to adorn the giant structure of glass; and fountains were erected in the gardens to vie with those at Versailles. The magnitude of the splendid results achieved can be gauged from the fact that artisans from all countries on the continent, and at one time as many as 6400 men English and foreign, were busy in carrying out the designs of the directors.

The history of the Crystal Palace affords an instance of the errors of judgment which even the greatest statesmen are at times likely to commit. During my tour I came across numerous wonders which the British Government have achieved. But it is inexplicable how it was unable to consider favourably the proposal to nationalise the Crystal Palace after the Exhibition and it was left to a patriotic private Englishman to come forward to do the work by successfully floating a company for the purpose.

### *Hampton Court and its Gardens*

This palace was built by Thomas Wolsey who afterwards presented it to King Henry VIII. It is the largest and finest of all the royal palaces in England. It contains about a thousand apartments most of which are occupied by royal pensioners and other privileged persons. The magnificent state rooms with their fine pictures and tapestries, the courts including the Clock Court containing the famous astronomical clock constructed for Henry VIII, the charming gardens with the Great Vine, the Great Gate House and the Maze adjoining the Lion Gate are some



of the notable features of the palace. The reader will have an idea of the extent of the gardens from the fact that they cover an area of fifty acres and the number of plants is reckoned to be about half a million, the different varieties probably amounting to thousands. The Great Vine planted in 1768 has now a stem which is 78 inches in girth; and it is spoken of as the largest in Europe, if not in the world. The Broad Walk (2,300 ft. in length and 30 ft. wide), the newly laid out Elizabethan Knot-Garden, the statue of Flora in the King's Privy Garden, the Grass and other walks, and the Great Fountain Garden are numerous other objects of interest. In the month of June, the walks are at their best, when the trees are all in blossom and the air both near and far around is filled with a most delicious perfume, accompanied with the murmur of innumerable bees.

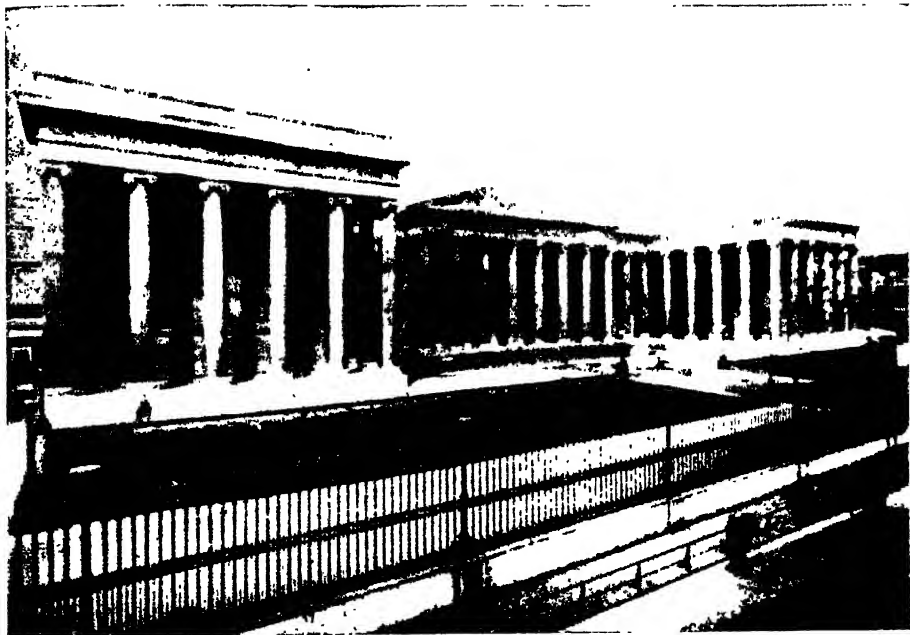
### *Kensington Palace and the Albert Memorial*

Passing by the Kensington Palace which has become memorable being the birth-place and early residence of Queen Victoria, I saw the Albert Hall and the Albert Memorial. The Albert Hall was built in commemoration of the Prince Consort. It is an ellipse in plan measuring 200 ft.  $\times$  160 ft.; and the domical roof is 140 ft. high. It is one of the largest halls in the world with a magnificent organ and will comfortably accommodate over 9,000 people. Though frequently used for political demonstrations and other great gatherings, it is principally famous for musical performances. Above the arena and the amphitheatre, there are three rows of boxes and still higher are the balcony and a picture gallery and promenade.

Opposite the Albert Hall just within the Kensington Gardens is the Albert Memorial. Around the podium are 169 portrait figures in high relief of eminent poets, musicians, painters, sculptors and architects of all periods. The mosaics of the canopy and the colossal statue of the Prince Consort holding a copy of the exhibition catalogue as a symbol of the great interest taken by him in the Hyde Park Exhibition in 1851 are particularly attractive.

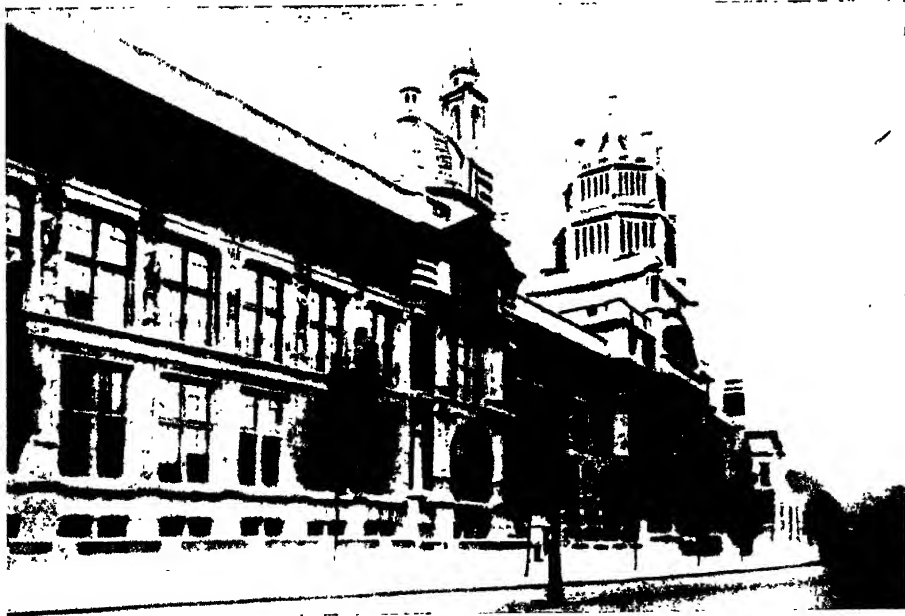
### *Windsor Castle and Eton*

Windsor Castle, famous the world over as the residence of the British sovereign for nearly nine centuries, was founded by William the Conqueror and has been extended and altered by nearly every



The British Museum, London

Page 195



The Victoria and Albert Museum, London

Page 197



succeeding sovereign, more especially by Queen Victoria and King Edward VII. The Tower of London was primarily a fortress, while the Windsor Castle which is a mile in circumference, was mainly a palace. Some of the improvements were made by Wren for Charles II and some by Sir Jeffrey Wyatt for George IV and William IV.

In the afternoon on Monday the 7th of July 1930, I visited the Windsor Palace with the Yuvaraj and two members of the staff according to an appointment made through the India Office. Their Majesties were not then in residence there. Mr. William March, the officer in charge of the palace, welcomed us on arrival and then took us round and explained everything cordially and in a very interesting way.

The castle comprises two main portions, the Lower Ward containing St. George's Chapel, the Albert Memorial Chapel, the Horse-shoe Cloisters and the residences of the knights of Windsor. The Upper Ward consists of the state apartments, the King's private apartments and the south wing, in which the royal guests and visitors are accommodated. Between these two portions is the massive Round Tower, from the top of which a beautiful view is visible over the Thames valley.

There are two public entrances to the castle precincts, one by Henry VIII's Gateway on Castle Hill having a statue of Queen Victoria thereon, and the other by the Hundred Steps leading up to the Canons' Cloisters. In the richly decorated choir of St. George's Chapel, there are the stalls of the Knights of the Garter. A subterranean passage leads to the tomb-house constructed by order of George III below the Albert Memorial Chapel, wherein lie the bodies of the kings and queens from George III, excepting those of Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort which rest close to Frogmore House in the adjoining Home Park consisting of 400 acres. The graves of His Majesty King George VI's great-grand-parents are open to public only once a year on Whit-Monday.

I had a mind to pay my loyal homage to the memory of the late Queen Victoria the Good, her noble husband the Prince Consort, King Edward VII the Peacemaker and Queen Alexandra, by respectfully putting wreaths on their tombs, according to the time-honoured tradition followed by the Indian princes. I had accordingly expressed a wish to that effect through the Government of Bombay and Col.

by Mohommad Ali, but it was declined as a white elephant perhaps on account of the impracticability of bringing it to England.

Recently I happened to read in papers that the obelisk, which remained undamaged notwithstanding its exposure to the sun, sand and rain of Egypt for well over 3,000 years, is gradually crumbling away since its establishment in London, and it is feared that in another few years its familiar outline will be altogether lost, unless some means can be found to save it or it is removed to a more friendly air. On expert examination it has been found that the sulphur in the chimney smoke of London is doing the damage. It is proposed that washing it down with clean water from hose pipes, at least once a month, will save the obelisk from its present deterioration.

### *The Trafalgar Square and the Nelson Column*

Trafalgar Square is a large open space near Charing Cross station, where political demonstrations are organised like those in the Hyde Park. It is so named in commemoration of Nelson's decisive victory at Trafalgar against Napoleon; and a monument in the form of a granite Corinthian column is erected there to his immortal name. The column is  $168\frac{1}{2}$  ft. high surmounted by a statue of Nelson 17 ft. high. On the base are bronze bas-reliefs made of captured French cannon, representing scenes from Nelson's well-known battles. Four colossal lions crouch on pedestals at the base. The monument is full of wreaths on the 2nd of October every year, which is the anniversary of Trafalgar.

### *The British Museum*

This museum, which has evolved to its present dimensions from a small beginning like many of its prototypes, made its start with the purchase in 1753 of the library and collection of Sir Hans Sloane and of the Harleian manuscripts. It will be interesting to recall that the initial purchase was financed by a public lottery. The museum became one of the most extensive and valuable in Europe by the end of the first quarter of the nineteenth century, with the addition of George III's magnificent library preceded by the acquisition of the renowned Elgin Marbles and many other libraries and collections of natural objects, coins and antiquities. The construction of a new building became an imperative necessity on account of the ever increasing exhibits; and the present structure was erected in 1847. The great Reading Room was built in 1857;





Hyde Park Corner

Page 205



The Serpentine, Hyde Park

Page 205

and the last extension was the King Edward the Seventh Gallery which was opened in 1914. It is estimated that no less than a million spectators pay a visit to the museum annually. It would require months if one wishes to make himself acquainted with all contents of this national storehouse. So it is impossible for a hurried visitor with only a single morning or afternoon to spare to get even a rough idea of the institution. The entire front of the building is 370 ft. in length; and it has an Ionic colonnade of 44 columns.

In the spacious Entrance Hall is a statue of Shakespeare by Roubiliac bequeathed by the famous actor, Garrick. The hall beyond is the Hall of Inscriptions; and it contains as denoted by its name the Roman and Greek inscribed stones, statues and busts etc. From a doorway in this hall, we go to the famous Reading Room, a huge circular hall accommodating about 500 readers, who sit at desks radiating like the spokes of wheel from two concentric circles, in the inner of which sit the officials, while the printed catalogue comprising about 1000 volumes is ranged round the outer circle. The dome decorated in white and gold is 106 ft. high, and has a diameter of 140 ft., only two feet less than the Pantheon of Rome. The window panels bear twenty of the illustrious names in English literature. About 20,000 of the volumes most in request such as dictionaries, encyclopedias etc. are ranged in shelves round the Reading Room itself and may be consulted without filling up a form. For other works it is necessary to look under the names of authors in the catalogue. When the name of an author is not known, the excellent subject index will be very useful. A copy of every book published in the United Kingdom has according to a statute to be sent here. There are already over five million volumes occupying nearly 75 miles of shelving; and the number is increasing at the rate of 50,000 per annum. Persons desirous of becoming readers in this room as well as students wishing to use it for a short period are required to obtain permission from the director. To the left of the museum, we come across the Roman Gallery containing a number of inscribed stones found in England and portraits, busts of Julius Cæsar, Nero etc. In the three Graeco-Roman Rooms beyond and in the Gallery of Casta are some of the most beautiful sculptures in the world. The Archaic Room chiefly contains early Greek sculpture mainly from the colonies in Asia Minor. The Ephesus Room is devoted to the fragments of the



famous temple of Diana at Ephesus, which is included among the Seven Wonders of the world. Next we find the Elgin Room in which are deposited the famous Elgin Marbles brought by Lord Elgin in 1801-1802 from Parthenon at Athens. Many of the figures were executed by Phidias, the greatest sculptor in the world.

To the north of this room comes the Phigaleian Room with the Greek stelæ or tombstones and the marbles from the temple of Apollo Epicurus near the ancient Phigaleia in Arcadia. Through this room we go down to the Mausoleum Room containing the remains of the magnificent mausoleum at Halicarnassus erected to the memory of Mausolus, Prince of Caria, about 354 B. C. This is considered to be one of the Seven Wonders of the world. Then we pass on to the Nereid Room, the Assyrian Saloon, the Egyptian Galleries and the Nineveh Gallery etc. in which are stored the interesting collections of Assyrian and Egyptian relics, inscriptions, brick-books including the primitive records of the Creation and the Flood in cuneiform characters, statues, sarcophagi etc. including the famous Rosetta Stone which gave the key to the decipherment of the Egyptian hieroglyphics. This completes the round on the ground floor.

On the upper floor there are six more Egyptian rooms in which will be seen the mummies, both of men and animals, dating from about 3,600 B. C. to 500 A. D. and miniature statues and furniture models from tombs. Then in the north gallery we will find Assyrian, Babylonian, Carthaginian, and Phœnician antiquities.

The western gallery contains the four big Vase Rooms, exhibiting magnificent collections of Greek pottery from the seventh to the third century B. C. In the Bronze Room are stored Greek and Roman statuettes and implements. Beyond is an interesting room devoted to articles of Greek and Roman life. Thence we can go to the students' Coin Room while to the south there is the room of gold ornaments and gems containing the finest specimens of ancient jewellery, cameos etc.

The Terracotta Room brings us to the top of the principal staircase, on the walls of which are Buddhist sculptures, and the central saloon as well as the Iron Age Gallery containing prehistoric collections illustrating the Stone, Iron and Bronze Ages. Then we come to the Asiatic Saloon containing specimens of Japanese and Chinese porcelain, carvings and metal work. Again there are

the Roman Britain Room, the Indian Religions Room, the Buddhist Room and the Early Christianity Room exhibiting objects indicated by the names of the respective rooms. The other notable objects are the extensive ethnographical collections and the Mandslay collection of Maya sculptures from central America.

Then we come to the King Edward VII Gallery, the upper floor of which contains fine collections of prints and drawings. The ground floor contains pottery, glass and mediæval antiquities as well as a collection of postage stamps. There is an important section called the Manuscript Saloon. It contains letters and autographs of famous authors and historical personages, the log-book of the *Victory*, Nelson's Trafalgar Memorandum and other manuscripts of great interest. In the attached students' room is shown on application an original copy of Magna Charta. Then there are the Newspaper Room and the Grenville Library. George III's collection is housed in this building under the name, the 'King's Library.'

### *The Victoria and Albert Museum*

This museum erected in memory of Queen Victoria the Good and her noble consort consists of two portions. The older dates from 1860. The new buildings, 720 ft. in length and 275 ft. in breadth, are in the Renaissance style with domes and towers and were opened by King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra on June 26th, 1909. The British Museum is concerned with antiquities as such of all countries while this museum is mainly devoted to such objects as illustrate their arts and crafts. In the new buildings there are over a mile of galleries; and the entire museum covers an area of twelve acres so that even the sight-seer who devotes a whole day to the purpose, can hardly hope to take more than a superficial glance at these vast collections.

The square central hall, with its lofty dome and quarter domes and double rows of beautifully veined marble columns, is the most imposing feature of the interior. Over the first gallery is a handsome time-piece. All the rooms, courts and galleries both in the old and new buildings are numbered consecutively from 1 to 145.

The lower ground floor contains in its ten rooms exhibits of woodwork and mediæval sculpture, while some 29 rooms in the old part of the building are devoted to metal work, where can be seen some of the most superb specimens of the goldsmith's art in the world.

The east and west halls deal with the wood, stone and marble architecture of various countries including Michelangelo's *Cupid* which is the gem of the entire collection. Rooms 62 to 64 show the development of Italian sculpture, while the Loan court and central courts illustrate a variety of articles in metal and glass. The walls are framed with beautiful tapestries and the fine Persian and other carpets which are among the greatest treasures of the museum.

The east court exhibits old musical instruments; and the square court is assigned to reproductions of famous architectural works including the fine plaster cast in two parts of Trajan's Column erected in Rome in 114 A. D. In the corridor will be found old carriages and coaches.

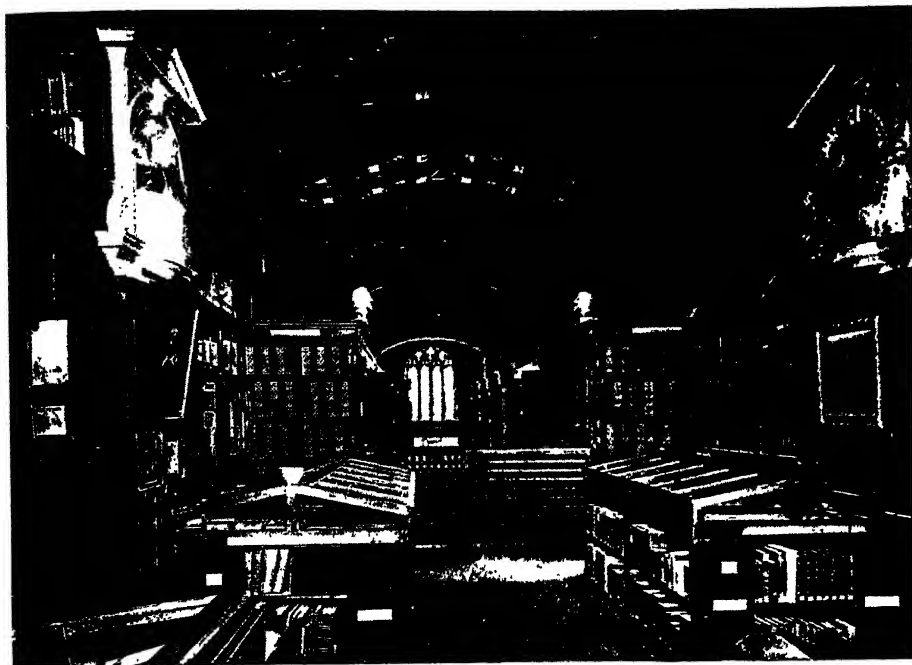
In rooms 52 to 58 are kept models of English wood-work and furniture from the sixteenth to the eighteenth centuries accompanied by similar work of German and French styles of later periods. The oak-panelled rooms of various periods and the elaborately carved bedsteads, as also the refreshment rooms with the Green Dining Room and the Grill-room, are particularly interesting.

Now we come to the first floor. The Book Production Gallery containing illuminating manuscripts, book illustrations, tasteful bindings and exhibiting other processes in book production is remarkable along with the adjoining rooms relating to the art of the theatre. Then comes the library with its 150,000 volumes rich in older books and works of art and 250,000 photographs.

Rooms 81 to 108 display the fine paintings including a large number of water-colours followed by other rooms showing coloured window-glass and other glass work as well as a collection of medals and orders. The textile section with the many costumes and fabrics of all countries is also interesting.

The second floor is devoted to the ceramic department; and here will be found earthenware and porcelain in every known style, ancient and modern.

This institution naturally put me in mind of the similarly-named museum in the Victoria Gardens, Bombay, founded by the late Lord Elphinstone with the help of the late Jagannath Shankarshet and Dr. Bhau Daji in order to commemorate the assumption of the Government of India by Her late Majesty Queen Victoria. The main object was to collect economic products of western India and



Bodleian Library, Oxford

Page 232



Head Warder at the Tower of London

Page 187



natural history specimens as well as those of geology; and art products were added to it later on.

The oblong building is 173 ft. long, 84 ft. broad, and 47 ft. high and has been built in Italian Renaissance style. It consists of an entrance hall flanked by four rooms, a central hall and two small rooms at the other end. The central hall is surrounded by a deep gallery approached by a broad stair-case just opposite the main entrance. A small library containing books of reference was added in 1885.

In order to stimulate an interest in the institution among ordinary visitors, clay models and specimens of ethnology and mythology were kept there; and collections of prints and photographs as well as pictures were added gradually.

A catalogue of the Industrial Section and a monograph of the Religious Sects in India among the Hindus are its recent valuable publications. There are 110 show-cases in the museum, which is at present managed by the Bombay Municipal Corporation.

My point in giving a detailed account of this institution in the premier city of India is to enable the reader to have a concrete idea as to how such museums and libraries in India are insignificant, when compared with those in Europe; and what long strides India would have to take before she approximately comes to the level of the nations in other parts of the world.

### *The Royal Academy of Arts*

The pictures of the Royal Academy of Arts which was founded by George III in 1768 were at first kept in the National Gallery Building. But owing to overcrowding, the Academy was removed to Burlington House in Piccadilly in 1869. Burlington House was purchased by Government from the Earl of Burlington in 1854 at a cost of £140,000; and extensive additions have been made to it since then. The Royal Academy occupies the inner or northern portion of the building, while many other learned societies such as Geological, Chemical, Astronomical and the Society of Antiquaries of London are accommodated in the blocks on either side. In the upper part are the Gibson and Diploma Galleries, which contain the pictures presented by academicians on their election.

An exhibition is annually held on behalf of the Academy from the first Monday in May till the middle of August. The pictures to be exhibited must have been finished during the previous year and not exhibited elsewhere; and their selection is made by a 'Hanging Committee'. I paid a visit to the exhibition held in the year of my tour and was greatly impressed with the impetus it gives to the development of the painter's art and the facility provided for at least keeping its pace with the development of the art in other countries.

## CHAPTER IV

### PICTURE GALLERIES AND PARKS

#### *The National Gallery*

The National Gallery is the principal collection of pictures in London, representing various schools of painting but excelling the continental galleries in examples of Italian and Dutch schools. It is situated near Trafalgar Square and now contains about 2,000 fine exhibits, skilfully arranged in the 29 rooms, besides the additions which are constantly being made in order to house the ever-increasing collection. The building is 460 ft. in length. But it fails to impress the spectator on account of its low elevation and small dome. The Gallery has risen to its present eminence from an humble beginning of 38 pictures of the Angerstein collection, purchased by Government in 1824, by the addition of other important collections by way of purchases or presentations and bequests made by philanthropic patriots. The solicitude of the organisers to enhance the reputation of the Gallery can be gauged by the fact that the pictures of eminent artists such as *The Duchess of Milan* by Holbein, *The Virgin and Child* by Raphael and *The Adoration of Kings* by Grossart were bought for £73,000, £70,000 and £40,000 respectively by the Trustees of the National Art Collections Fund with occasional aid from the Treasury.

The centre of the Gallery is occupied by the paintings of the Italian schools of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries; while the dome and the surrounding rooms comprising the Venetian, Veronese and the Paduan schools contain the unrivalled large altar-pieces. The west wing is devoted chiefly to the French and British schools; and the east wing is taken up by the Spanish, Flemish and Dutch schools.

Van Dyck's *George Villiers and Duke of Buckingham and his Brother*, Raphael's *Crucifixion*, Pollaiuolo's *Martyrdom of St. Sebastian*, Michelangelo's *Entombment of Christ*, Rubens' *The Brazen Serpent*, *Judgment of Paris* and *Abduction of the Sabine Women*, Turner's *Sun rising in a Mist* and *Dido building Carthage* and Nicholas Lancret's *Four Ages of Man* were some of the notable and representative pictures which specially interested me.



Raphael's *Virgin and Child* attended by St. John the Baptist and St. Nicholas of Bari was purchased from the Duke of Marlborough and is one of the greatest pictures in the world. Holbein's *Duchess of Milan*, after being on loan to the National Gallery for thirty years, was suddenly offered for sale by the Duke of Norfolk. It was permanently secured at the last moment by the generosity of an English lady abroad who gave £ 40,000 on condition that the name should never be revealed to the public. Thanks to such noble-minded donors whose generosity has contributed to the present greatness of London's institutions!

Catalogues with biographical notes of the painters are on sale at the entrance like similar other institutions. Similarly there are inscriptions on each picture giving the details about the painters, so as to acquaint any on-looker with the necessary information at a glance.

### *The National Portrait Gallery*

The National Portrait Gallery, which is located near the National Gallery, comprises three floors and a basement. The building cost £96,000, of which £80,000 was a gift to the Nation from Mr. W. H. Alexander. It is constructed in Italian style and was opened in 1896. The collection comprised about 2,000 portraits and bronze and marble presentments of eminent men and women of all ranks and ages, including among others royal personages, statesmen, poets, judges, warriors, scientists, actors etc., who have played a part in national history. There are also in the various rooms many cases containing medals, specimens of handwriting, autographs and other personal relics.

The top floor contains Tudors and early Stuarts, as well as Republicans; while the first floor is mostly devoted to the later Stuarts and Hanoverians. The east wing is specially given to men of letters, scientists, artists, musicians and actors of the nineteenth century. On the ground floor are kept miniatures and drawings as well as War and Parliamentary pictures, and those of Arctic explorers.

### *The Tate Gallery*

The collection of pictures in the National Gallery grew so large that it was decided to gather in one great separate house the finest





*The Announcement to Queen Victoria of her Accession—Madame Tussaud's Exhibition, London*

examples of British art. A building was offered for this purpose by Sir Henry Tate with 65 pictures; and so the collection is named after him. A large collection from the National Gallery, including among others pictures from the Vernon, the Wertheimer and the Turner collections, was transferred to the Tate Gallery in 1897; and new exhibits are added to it year after year by purchase according to the terms of the Chantrey Bequest. The original purpose was in course of time extended by the inclusion in this new gallery contemporary foreign art comprising sculpture. The exhibits are arranged in the 25 rooms on the ground floor of the building which has also got a basement and the first floor.

### *Madame Tussaud's Exhibition*

In the latter half of the eighteenth century, Mr. Curtius, uncle of Madame Tussaud, exhibited in Paris a collection of wax figures of famous personages living and dead. Here Madame Tussaud studied the art of wax-modelling. Princess Elizabeth brought her at Versailles; and there she taught the art to the ladies of the court. But Curtius recalled her from her court surroundings in the perilous days of the French Revolution. However, she did not escape from its terrors. Effigies of victims of the Revolution were demanded from her by giving her fresh heads of guillotined victims for models and she dared not hesitate to comply. Notwithstanding this, she had to suffer captivity for some time on account of suspicion. After her release, Napoleon showed favour to her; but she decided after a visit to England to make this country her home and resided here until her death in 1850. After showing her collection at the Lyceum in the Strand and visiting the most important towns in the kingdom, she ultimately settled in Baker Street in 1825. The Exhibition grew in popularity until it was destroyed by fire in 1925. Happily the priceless stock of moulds was saved and the exhibition was reconstructed by her successors as New Madame Tussaud's.

The exhibition attracts countless spectators every day and the collection is remarkable. In addition to the life-like portraits of great men and women belonging to different ages and taken from various countries, there are exhibited numerous scenes from history, tragic as well as comic, in separate portions which remind the visitor of old incidents in a way as if they are taking place in his presence, and create in the mind alternate feelings of joy and sorrow. The

Sleeping Beauty, the Finding of the Body of Harold in 1066 A. D., the Granting of Magna Charta at Runnymede in 1215 A. D., the Murder of the Princes in the Bloody Tower in 1483, the Execution of Mary Queen of Scots at Fotheringay Castle in 1587, the Announcement to Queen Victoria of her Accession in 1837 and the Body of Emperor Napoleon lying in state with the Duke of Wellington gazing at the effigy bare-headed, are some of the remarkable scenes which tie down the visitor at those places for some time, with reminiscences of grief and pathetic emotion.

The wax images are so vivid and prepared with such a skilful dexterity that nobody would believe when I say that the unwary visitor is bound to mistake some of them for real ones and would be tempted to speak with them. But every visitor, who has seen this wonderful collection and jotted down his experiences there, has not failed to note that he actually mistook a wax-image for a real person or vice versa. There are wax images, at the front, of porters distributing hand-bills or girls selling tickets at the counter side by side with real persons. Reality is given to the images by mechanic contrivances whereby they can make movements or artificial respiration which add to the perplexity of the visitor due to the apparent artificial life in these lifeless things. It was on this account that I thought for a moment that a living woman has been representing the sleeping beauty when I saw that celebrated model. But the fun caused by a real policeman leaning against the wall beside his vivid wax image at the entrance to the picture hall on the above storey was undoubtedly more remarkable, as visitors are always discomfited by this trick which is played in a variety of ways at different times and at different places. The complexion of the body, the dresses and the lustre of the face and in the eye are all so real that it is indeed very difficult to distinguish that they are images and not living persons. The dresses are adapted to the age to which the images belong. The scene of a recent incident which particularly struck me was that of the Naval Conference held early in 1930. The remarkable impression which the sight of this collection made on my mind was that it revised, in a very short time, much of my knowledge of several incidents in the history of England and other countries; and this naturally led me to think how such an institution in the heart of a great city can aid the education of its children so as to save much unnecessary waste of time and keep an unforgettable impression

in their minds about that subject, besides affording a genuine and innocent source of pleasure and amusement.

## PARKS AND GARDENS

### *Hyde Park*

I have already referred to the London parks in my general description of the city. But I propose to give below a description of three of them, as I often visited them and as it would easily convey an idea of others of the kind. The parks play an important part in the life in big cities like London, as they provide ample open air spaces for their residents to breathe freely and happily enjoy their spare time in recreation. They are rightly called the lungs of big cities; and one is at once reminded of the insufficient facilities of this sort in the developed and developing cities in India.

Hyde Park is at once the most aristocratic and the most democratic park in England. On the south is the elm-shaded horse-ride called Rotten Row. Parallel to this on the north extending from the Achilles Statue, erected by the English ladies in memory of the Duke of Wellington, to the Magazine is the carriage road known as the Ladies' Mile. At the west end of the Ladies' Mile is a sort of natural amphitheatre, called the Cockpit, where folk dances and other festivals are held during the summer. It is about the eastern extremity of the Row and the Ladies' Mile that the fashionable world congregates at Church Parade on sundays.

Between the Row and the Ladies' Mile is the Serpentine, formed by Queen Caroline, wife of George II, from the old West Bourne and its string of ponds. It is a river-like artificial sheet of water, stretching from Lancaster Gate to the Dell and covers an area of about 40 acres. It is spanned at the Gardens' end by a bridge near which is the bathing place where young school children and their elders come to swim according to the park regulations. Boats are available on hire on the Serpentine. Herons may sometimes be seen in the Dell and tame rabbits are visible playfully leaping on the adjacent lawn. Between the Dell and the Park Lane are the flower-beds for which the park is famous. Close by is the Diana Fountain and near it is another fountain which is a copy of a similar fountain in Florence. To the north is the bandstand where military bands play every afternoon and evening in the summer. At Stanhope Gate is Adrian Jone's great War Memorial of the Cavalry. To the north

side of the park is the extensive turf called Guards' Ground. To the south-west is the Ring tea-house.

### *Regent's Park*

This park is roughly circular in plan and is encompassed by a carriage road called the Outer Circle. On the south-west is a picturesque Y-shaped lake with suspension bridges spanning each arm. The islands in this lake are a sanctuary for water fowl. A special feature of the park is the Broad Walk traversing the eastern side. It is the haunt of grey squirrels which were liberated from the zoo after acclimatisation. At the northern end are the zoological gardens. Between the southern end and the lake is the Inner Circle where it was intended to erect a villa for the Prince Regent. This enclosure is now the botanical gardens, within easier reach of Londoners than the Kew. The gardens consist of two sections which are connected by subways beneath the Outer Circle Road where the main gate of the zoo is situated. The northern section of the park contains playing fields much utilized for cricket and football.

### *The Zoo*

The extent of the zoological gardens is 34 acres. They contain the finest collection of animals. There are more than 70 enclosures including houses, dense paddocks, aviaries, and pools in which various animals and birds are displayed in little touches of something akin to natural environment. The vertebrate denizens number well over 3,000.

Recently many improvements have been introduced, such as Mappin Terraces, a sort of mountain on the crags of which animals like goats and sheep roam at will and retire in caves when they like. Beneath the Terraces is the Aquarium in which the fish are seen swimming about in realistic touches of subaqueous scenery. The New Reptile House, the New Monkey House, the Caird Insect House, the Butterfly Cage, the Caterpillar Cages and the New Bird House are similar other interesting sections. The Takin (goat-antelope) from Tibet, the Wallich's deer from Nepal, giant ant-eaters from America, the African monkey, Indian flying foxes and musk oxen and a walrus from the Arctic are some of the particularly notable animals,



The Rotten Row, Hyde Park, London

Page 205



Iris Garden and Museum, Kew, London as seen in the month of May

Page 207





### *The Richmond Park*

This park otherwise known as the New Deer Park is a pear-shaped tract of natural country. It is undulating, broken by hills in parts, and consists of oak groves, plantations, and great stretches of bracken fern. This park is one of the most popular resorts of Londoners during week-ends; and on public holidays the stream of motors on the principal thoroughfares is unending. Large herds of fallow and red deer roam in the park. The public golf courses are very popular. Nearly in the middle are the Pen Ponds, a favourite resort of winter skaters. The White Lodge Mansion on these premises was the residence of Queen Mary and the birth-place of the Prince of Wales (now the Duke of Windsor). Until recently it was occupied by the Duke and Duchess of York (now His Majesty King George VI and Queen Elizabeth). Now it is the residence of Viscount Lee of Fareham; and I had an occasion to visit it in connection with an At Home given by the Viscount and Viscountess on the 25th of June 1930 to members of the British Indian Union and of the East India Association.

### *The Kew Gardens*

These gardens are an institution of the greatest importance to the domestic and commercial welfare of the Empire. Its directors advise Government on all matters concerning plant life; and it is under the management of the Ministry of Agriculture. The gardens combine the attractions of a delightful open space on about 300 acres with those of a museum. The visitor may wander at will through what is practically a lordly park with every species of tree, shrub, and flower, plainly labelled for his information. The grounds consist of stately avenues and sequestered walks, lakes and ponds, palmhouses and conservatories, gorgeous flower-beds, rookeries, museums and classic temples and the large herbaceous ground. The most important features are the large palm-house kept always at a temperature of 80°, the temperature house, the four museums, the herbarium and the North Gallery. Other houses are devoted to tropical orchids and ferns, water-lilies, alpine plants etc.

Among the notable achievements of Kew are the introduction of the cinchona (quinine) tree into India from South America, of rubber into Malay Settlements from Brazil and of certain vegetations into the barren rocky island of Ascension.

The Chinese Pagoda 165 ft. high, a Japanese Gateway, a copy of a Buddhist temple and a flagpole of Douglas fir 215 ft. high presented by the Government of Columbia, Kew Palace, a favourite residence of George III, and Sion House, a seat of the Duke of Northumberland, are some of the other features of the Kew. In the Royal Botanic Gardens there, facilities are provided to students to learn minutely and experimentally all about plant life.

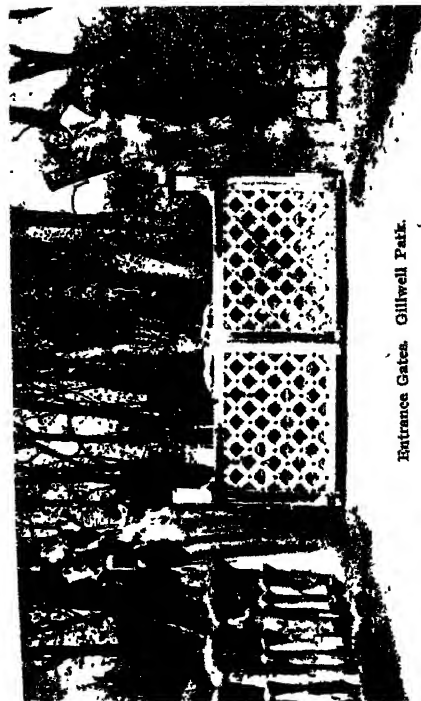
### *Gilwell Park and the Scout Movement*

I have a great liking for the scout movement since its spread in Poona; and I have also introduced it in my State. As a tangible proof of my interest in the movement, I have donated a large amount of Rs. 8,000 for the construction of a Scout Hut to the Poona City Boy Scouts Association, of which I am the President. The donation was first announced on the occasion of Lord Irwin's visit to Poona in August 1926; and the Hut was formally opened by H. E. Sir Leslie Wilson in October 1928. The building has been given my name by the managing committee of the Association in appreciation of my donation and interest in the movement. My State was well represented at the All India Scout Jamboree held in Bombay in December 1927. It was, therefore, with great gratification that I received the proposal of my son, Yuvaraj Shrimant Bhausahab, who also interests himself in this movement like myself, that he wished to join the scout training class at Gilwell Park during our stay in London. I readily consented and my son secured the necessary admission after he saw Mr. J. Wilson, Camp Chief, with the introductory letter he had taken from Sir Chunilal Mehta, the Scout Commissioner of the Bombay Presidency.

My son was at the Scouts' camp at Gilwell for 10 days from 10th June. I visited the place and was naturally delighted to see my son cheerfully taking his lessons and working like an ordinary scout along with his compatriots in the lonely camp of Gilwell. I am glad to mention here that he passed the test at the end of the course and obtained the Woodman's Badge Part II.

During our stay in London, my son paid his respects to the grand old Dr. Besant (unfortunately no more now) and Lord Baden-Powell, the founder of the movement, who is one of those few who have the good fortune of living to see with their own eyes the sweet fruit of their life-long ambition and labour; and my son obtained from both of them encouraging messages (Vide Appendix Ex. F.) to the Bhors State





Entrance Gates. Gillwell Park.



The Hall -  
Gillwell Park.



Refectory. Gillwell Park.



Scout Camp, Gillwell Park, England

scouts. The messages were duly conveyed to the scouts at my capital with appropriate ceremony.

Arrangement is made at Gilwell Park for the practical training of scout masters by holding ten days' classes. It fits them to deal with Rover scouts, Boy scouts or Wolf cubs. The method of training given here under the direction of Lord Baden-Powell, the Chief Scout of the world, is more or less followed in similar training camps throughout the world. But the peculiarity of the classes here is that scouters from all parts of the world take advantage of them.

The training consists of three parts. The first consists of a written paper answering the questions that are set up. The second consists of attending the training course for ten days at Gilwell; and the third consists of a certificate by one of the Scout Commissioners saying that the holder has conducted a scout troop efficiently for six months. The holder of certificates in all the three parts is a full-fledged Woodman's Badge holder. I have already said that my son duly attended the training class and obtained one of the badges from the camp chief.

There is no age limit for a scouter wishing to join the training class. So also men of any vocation and race or even retired persons are admitted into it. But the scouters, when they come on a practical training course, are asked to regard themselves as boys for the time being, in order to help them to understand boys. On arrival they are given tea in the refectory; and then they are taken round on a Cook's tour of Gilwell. On their return to the training ground from the Boy's Fields, they are divided into patrols or sixes according to the nature of the course; and they are told that supper will be served in the refectory and thereafter they will have to cook for themselves in the open air kitchens. Some of them are appointed as patrol leaders and sixers; and they are threatened with punishment, if any gear is missing from their tents or kitchens when the course breaks up. Then the group is divided into small gangs which plug their gear into their Canadian Hospital 'Squatters' tents and divide different works among themselves to be changed by turns.

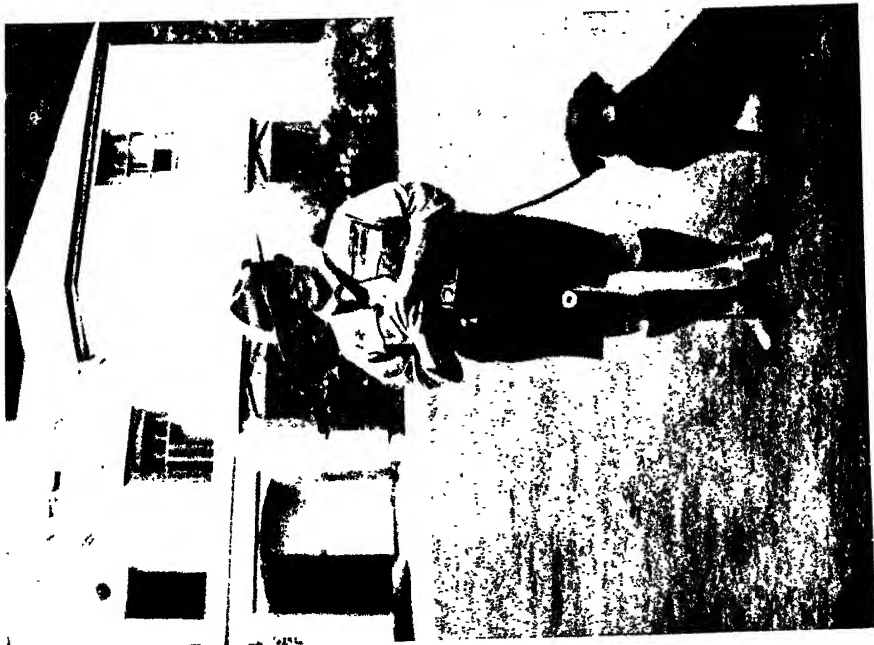
Every night there is a camp fire at 9 P. M. under the direction of the camp chief who begins with an introductory lecture and the day's work closes with camp prayers. The camp is astir at 7 A. M.

at the sound of the Kudi Horn. By 9-30 everything must be spick and span, as there is the Scout-master's inspection at that time. Then the flag is broken and camp prayers said. There may be a game or scamper before the troop settles down to work, notebook on knee, for the rest of the morning. After lunch there comes Rest Hour. But everybody works in that interval also, as Gilwell teaches that the best kind of rest is work. Then there is another session of work, both before and after tea according to the syllabus. At 6-30 P.M. tools are downed; but there is still dinner to attend to, wood to fetch, next day's rations to draw etc.

This course imparts its lessons unconsciously and imperceptibly. Difficulties are viewed in their right proportions, and things we would not have thought of doing are done without a qualm. Thus the days are over, and the camp chief addresses them finally at the last camp fire. There is a lot to clean and put in order last morning. There is a last inspection of Patrol or Six sites. The 30 or 40 scouters have to discard their grey training scarves and resume their own ties or troop scarves. Then they gather round the flag staff for camp prayers and the flag is lowered. The course is over; and the scouters part company with a heavy heart. But all that is with a consciousness that there was something of the scouts' brotherhood that they never saw before and that they never should forget.

The patrols are sent out by twos on the last day of the camp for 24 hours to undertake a first class journey in the forest with the necessary kit. In the course of that day, the scouters are tested in many subjects such as map reading, tracking, mapping, sketching, lying in hiding, measurement, knotting, lashing, pitching of tents, cooking, first aid, signalling etc.

The well-wooded Gilwell Park Estate, covering about 57 acres and containing an unusually large variety of trees, was secured for the Boy Scouts Association in 1910 through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. Maclaren, who donated an additional sum to repair the old delapidated hall. The hall contains domestic offices, troop room refectory, an interesting natural history museum, dining room and library. A new building called the Stables was erected to provide store-room for tents, training equipment, food etc. The clock there is a gift of a Japanese scouter, while the bronze buffalo on the west lawn is presented by the Boy scouts of America to the Unknown Scout who was instrumental in the introduction of the scout



Lord Baden-Powell, Chief Scout of the World Page 209



Yuwaraj in Scout Dress at Gilwell Park, London Page 208





movement in the United States. There is a building at the entrance gate named the Lodge which has been converted into a residence for the camp chief. The site is also used to provide for the camping grounds for troops and patrols with facilities for scout craft practice and expert advice.

## MISCELLANEOUS SIGHTS

### *The Cenotaph*

The Cenotaph is the world-famous monument designed by the eminent living architect, Sir Edwin Lutyens, to represent an imperial grave of all those citizens of the Empire, of every creed and rank, who gave their lives in the War. No visitor can think of leaving London without paying his homage to the glorious dead. This symbol of an empire's sorrow stands in the centre of Whitehall. Large numbers of wreaths are deposited at this monument throughout the year, and more especially on the 11th of November every year, which is celebrated as the Armistice Day by observing a two minutes' silence at 11 A. M. Every male passer-by raises his hat while going by that road; and I too signified my reverence to the shrine by paying a special visit and putting a wreath thereon on Tuesday the 8th of July 1930.

### *The Guild Hall*

This notable civic building is mainly associated in the popular mind with the great banquet on Lord Mayor's Day (November 9), when important political pronouncements are often made by members of Government. The great hall, 152 ft. long, 59½ ft. wide and 89 ft. high, is used for elections and varied political gatherings, including among others those for presenting the highly valued honour of the Freedom of the City to eminent statesmen, soldiers and other high personages. In the gallery will be seen the famous wooden figures of the mythical giants, Gog and Magog, 14ft. 6 inches high.

The Council Chamber and the crypt are other important features. The wonderful vaulting and the beauty of the clustered pillars, imparting an aspect of great strength combined with elegance are noticeable while going to the crypt. The bosses, heads, floral emblems, shields etc. are also worth observation.

### *The Mansion House*

This is the official residence of London's Lord Mayor. It consists of several reception rooms containing some interesting sculpture and tapestries. The largest room is known as the Egyptian Hall with a vaulted ceiling. The hall is 90 ft. long and 60 ft. wide.

### *St. Mark's Church, North Audley Street*

I had an occasion to visit St. Mark's Church, North Audley Street, in order to attend the marriage ceremony of Miss Pooley, daughter of my friend Mr. C. B. Pooley, C. I. E., Superintending Engineer, Deccan Irrigation Division, Poona, (then on leave and since retired), with Mr. R. L. Jackson, Bar-at-law, third son of Mr. William Jackson, the great Calcutta lawyer. I became acquainted with Mr. Pooley and his children, since he was appointed in 1913 the Executive Engineer at Bhatghar in charge of the construction of the great Lloyd Dam built near Bhore with the State's co-operation. He was there till 1922, and then supervised the construction of the great scheme in a higher capacity as the Superintending Engineer till its completion in 1928. The opening ceremony of the work took place on the 27th of October 1928 at the hands of H. E. Sir Leslie Orme Wilson, the then Governor of Bombay. On the same occasion, Mr. Pooley was announced to have been decorated by His Majesty with the high distinction of the C. I. E., which he so richly deserved by his ability and great capacity coupled with the suaveness, which converts opponents into friends, exhibited through his fifteen years' connection with the work of the Dam.

The marriage took place on the 15th of July 1930 with due ceremony and rituals, viz. the service, the giving away of the bride, the making of vows and the signing of the register, amidst the playing of the band. The church is built in the Greek style and dates from 1822. Its interior was remodelled on Romanesque lines in 1878. In the porch is a tablet to Sir Hudson Lowe, the custodian of Napoleon at St. Helena. Lowe is buried in the vaults with his wife. The inscription defends him from the allegations made against him of harsh treatment of the Emperor. The church was prettily decorated for the marriage ceremony. There I met Mr. Montgomerie, retired I. C. S., Mr. Lory, retired Director of Public Instruction, and Mr. Browne, Chief Engineer (now retired, then on leave).

Mr. Oliver Barnett was the best man and the bride was attended by five well-dressed bridesmaids. The Rev. W. G. Pennyman officiated at the ceremony, assisted by the Rev. Eric Barnes.

It was really a great pleasure to me that I got an opportunity of witnessing the marriage ceremony of an English couple in their own country, and finding that it resembled in some respects our own. I was also interested to note that the bride and bridegroom wore gaudy and peculiar dresses on the occasion like ourselves. After the ceremony was over, I went to the Mayfair Hotel to attend the reception given by Mr. and Mrs. Pooley in honour of the marriage. I was cordially invited for the reception and was greatly interested to see the function of the cutting of the cake by the bride. After that function, a toast was proposed to the health of the bride and bridegroom by one of the friends, and Mr. Jackson gave a suitable reply to it.

### *The Royal Stables*

The state coach and the royal carriages and horses are housed in the Royal Mews at the Buckingham Palace, which also includes harness rooms, forage stores and quarters for the staff. The horses, which are valuable animals of aristocratic appearance, numbered seventy at that time. The state coach with its liveried postillions and richly caparisoned horses is used by Their Majesties on public occasions like the opening of Parliament or of levees.

The Mews contains chargers which His Late Majesty, H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (His Majesty ex-King Edward VIII) and his brother (now His Majesty King George VI) used to ride on ceremonial parades and at the time of reviewing the troops.

All the horses are kept under the best conditions. Before admission into the Mews, the horses are broken at Hampton Court and then trained in the riding school especially to stand still while a battalion of soldiers are fixing bayonets and guns are thundering a salute.

The body-work of the state coach is heavily gilded and supported by four large Tritons; and on the rook are three emblematic figures carrying the Imperial Crown and the insignia of knighthood. The vehicle weighs four tons; and eight horses are required to draw it, the team being ridden by postillions who wear black velvet caps, powdered wigs, scarlet jackets and white breeches.

There is another, semi-state coach of lighter description, which is also used at times. Members of the Royal family accompanying Their Majesties are driven in 'dress coaches', which are sometimes given for use to foreign royalties and ambassadors while making their first call.

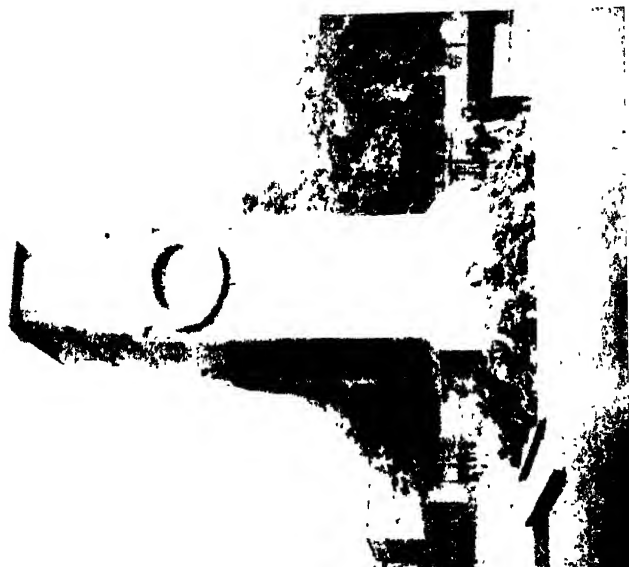
The staff headed by the Crown Equerry numbers 90. But the supreme authority is the Master of the Horse who stands fifth in the table of precedence. Many occupants of this post have met with violent deaths in former times.

An interesting feature of the stables is a museum containing a collection of exhibits used by the Royalties such as saddlery, bridles, sets of silver harness including one presented by H. H. the Maharaja of Mysore. A number of pictures and photographs decorate the walls of the building.

### *The India Office*

I had to visit the India Office in the White Hall on several occasions in connection with the interviews with the Rt. Hon'ble the Secretary of State, his Under-Secretaries and members of his Council as well as a few other high officials there, as already mentioned. But on one occasion I took the opportunity of inspecting the building from where the reins of the government of India are manipulated. It greatly struck me, when I was shown a number of articles such as chairs, tables and inkstands of the time of the East India Company used in the several committee rooms and offices of the Secretary of State and the members of his Council as well as the reading rooms. It is no wonder, therefore, that various pictures and statues of the Company's period could be seen in many places. The great hall, where important dinners are given, appeared to be noteworthy. But what can hold an Indian visitor spell-bound at the India Office is the well-kept huge library of manuscripts and old and fresh printed books in all the principal Indian languages. The numerous long rows of Lucey-pattern shelves are used for keeping the books; and facility for increasing or diminishing the height of the intervening space so as to adjust the same in accordance with the size of the books to be kept there appeared to be particularly remarkable. Facilities have also been provided, as in the British Museum in London or the Bodleian Library at Oxford, to readers who wish to study a particular subject in the India Office Library for writing a thesis or work. I was





The Cenotaph, Whitehall, London Page 211



The Mansion House, London

interested to learn that Principal G. C. Bhate of the Willingdon College was reading there for about six months in order to prepare himself for writing a history of the Marathi language and had only recently left London. I met there a few other readers including women. As an Indian, I liked to mark the well-bound Marathi manuscripts of the Peshwa period with their clear and beautiful hand-writing as well as the Persian Akhbars of Bijapur.



## CHAPTER V

### MATCHES AND DISPLAYS

(1)

#### ROYAL TOURNAMENT AT OLYMPIA, MOTOR RACES AND HORSE SHOW

In the month of June 1930 I took the opportunity of spending a day each to witness the Olympia, Motor Races and Horse Show, which have become interesting annual functions during the London season, on the 3rd, 9th and 12th idem respectively.

A royal tournament called Olympia was held from 29th May to 14th June 1930 for over a fortnight in a spacious amphitheatre capable of holding about 15,000 spectators. It was the 47th year of the tournament. It consisted of a daily programme of various events and displays from morning till late in the evening in which the different military regiments (including those from army, navy or air force) participated. The morning was taken up by dummy thrusting, inter-service championships, and officers' jumping competition for the King's Cup. The displays consisted of physical training, fencing, mounted gun, piping, climbing or gymnastic feats. Sometimes historical displays or tug-of-war competitions were exhibited. The exhibiting of arms and the demonstration of firing were found to be specially interesting. H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (now His Majesty ex-King Edward VIII) honoured the Olympia by his presence on the 3rd of June.

The Motor Races took place at Brookland where we went by railway from Waterloo on the 9th of June. The race-course was made in an inclined position in order to minimise accidents. Raised seats were provided for spectators. I was able to see only two races as the rest were abandoned by voluntary surrender. There was broad-casting arrangement, whereby the result of the races there could be announced immediately. Important events taking place in other places as well as news were communicated to the spectators during the interval between the matches by way of recreation.

The Royal Horse Show was held on the 12th of June and the two following days at Richmond. There were a number of entries under each of the 47 classes; and judging went on from 9 or 10 A. M. to about 5-45 P. M. excepting the lunch interval. His Majesty and

## Displays at the Royal Tournament, Olympia, London







English Troops under George II repelling an attack of the French under Marshall Noailles at Dettingen  
(Aldershot Tattoo), London



Queen Elizabeth reviewing Troops before Tilbury Fort (Aldershot Tattoo), London



Resting Heroes of Dettingen watch musketeers and pipemen of Elizabeth's trained bands march by (Aldershot Tattoo), London



His Royal Highness the Duke of York (now His Majesty King George VI) were Patron and Vice-patron and the Rt. Hon'ble the Earl of Athlone was the President.

## (2)

## THE MILITARY TATTOO

The Aldershot Command Searchlight Tattoo performances are held for five days annually in June; and a large number of spectators amounting to over 300,000 appeared to have taken advantage of witnessing them in the year of my visit. I attended them on the last night, viz. 21st June and had gone there in a motor. The members of my party arrived a little later in a bus.

Her Majesty Queen Mary was present in the Royal Box and received an enthusiastic reception and send-off on arrival and at the time of departure. Nearly a hundred thousand persons were accommodated in the enclosures consisting of stands with comfortable seats as well as of a gentle slope which dropped gradually to the edge of the arena made out of a flat plain by transporting tons of soil into it. It was reported that the number was increasing every year and exceeded the normal capacity of the enclosure. Many were disappointed for want of accommodation; but arrangement was made in advance by the manager by sending out a 'stop' message at 6 P. M. announcing that there was no accommodation except for those who had already purchased their tickets, in order that visitors may not be disappointed on arrival. The car park returns showed that 11,704 motor-vehicles of various descriptions had arrived there on that day.

It is really interesting and wonderful to see how such a large number of conveyances is methodically parked in the several places and how the occupants are unerringly conducted to their respective blocks and seats in the enclosures through several proper roads by the volunteers, scouts, policemen etc. aided by directions conveyed by boards, light signals and words made more audible by the use of loud-speakers.

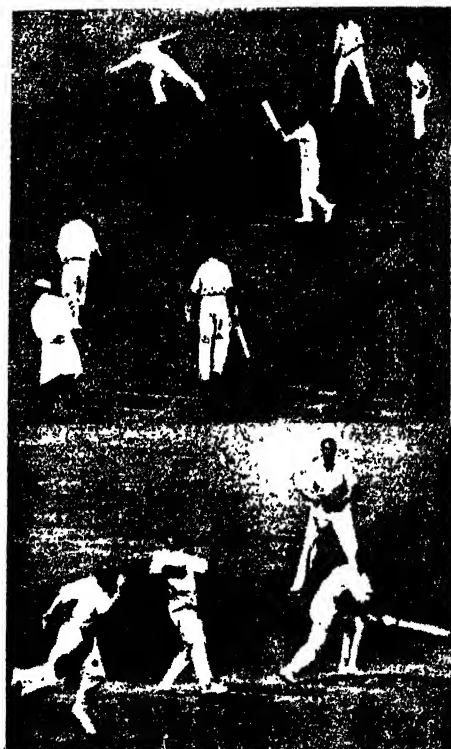
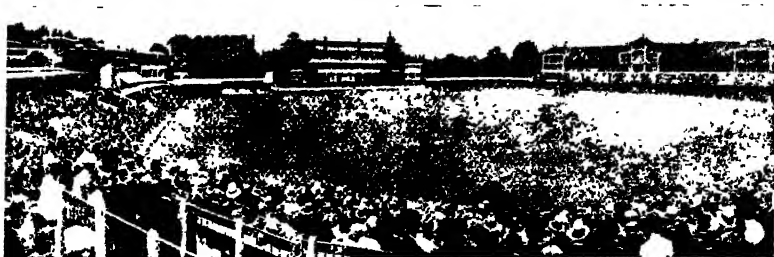
Nearly 300 persons were engaged with the searchlights which illuminate the arena. Approximately 5,000 troops, drawn from 20 infantry and 3 cavalry regiments and 10 artillery brigades, besides various Royal Tank and Army corps, were employed in connection with the spectacles in the arena; and about 1,500 were concerned with the







## FIGHT FOR THE ASHES



1. The Lord's, World's most famous Cricket Ground, London.
2. Ponsford turns Tate to the leg.
3. K. S. Duleepsinghji executing the late cut off Grimmett's bowling.
4. Richardson gets his hand to an uppish shot from Hammond, but fails to hold the catch.
5. Woodfull cut a leg spinner from Robins and Hammond nearly sends him back.

The battle of Dettingen took place on the 6th of June 1743 between the French and the British armies consisting of infantry in the centre and cavalry and guns on the wings. King George II with the Duke of Cumberland and General Lord Stair, was in Command. This was the last occasion on which a British monarch personally commanded an army on a battlefield. Marshal Noailles was the commander of the French army. The fate of the battle was oscillating; and at one time it appeared as if the French would win. All the British standards were cut to pieces or lost; and one was seen being carried away by a French officer. Suddenly an English trooper, Thomas Brown, galloped towards the captured standard, wrenched it from its captor, and although wounded many times, rode back in triumph with the recaptured standard to the English lines. The tide was turned. The British infantry then advanced and routed the French. The Duke of Cumberland was, however, wounded.

On July 19th, 1588, news was received at Plymouth that the sails of the Invincible Spanish Armada had been sighted off the Lizard. Admiral Drake and some of his officers were playing bowls at that time on the Hoe, when alarm beacons flared out along the coast of England. Drake was undaunted and confident; and he asked his colleagues not to hurry themselves saying "Play out the game and then go and beat the Spaniards." England was ready on land as well as at sea to meet the Spaniards. At Tilbury an army was gathered under Earl of Leicester's command to face the enemy if he succeeded in landing notwithstanding the resistance on the sea. On August 8 Queen Elizabeth landed at Tilbury to inspect the army. After inspection and the presentation of arms, the Queen delivered the following thrilling and memorable message: "I know that I have but the body of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart of a king. Therefore am I come among you at this time, not for any recreation or sport, but being resolved in the midst and heat of the battle to live and die amongst you all, to lay down for my God and my kingdom and for my people my honour and my blood." At the conclusion of this epoch-making exhortation, the Earl of Cumberland came there galloping with despatches from the fleet conveying the delightful news of the Armada's destruction. The Queen then departed amidst applause, and the people returned to their homes, rejoicing in the victory of England's gallant sailors.

The above three incidents were depicted in the Tattoo. The picturesque uniforms, the quaint equipment, and quainter weapons

and drill of those old-time soldiers reminded the spectators of the life and the ways of the past. In the course of the staging of the battle of Dettingen, a young trooper was thrown from his horse and lay unconscious; but he recovered soon and was reported to have been none the worse for his fall.

In the end was exhibited 'the most enviable Order' of the Victoria Cross representing an impression of all the valour of all the ages. From the arena were broadcast the hymn lines :—

"O Valiant hearts, who to your glory come  
Through dust of conflict and through battle flame,  
While in the frailty of our human clay  
Christ, our Redeemer, passed the self-same way."

Then the torches moved in the darkness, until on the turf of the arena they set as the central figures of the final muster a torch-lit outline of the Victoria Cross. It then acted as a signal for a Grand Finale in which were assembled all the 5,000 troops which took part in the various events, like the last scene in a drama; and after a few appropriate songs, the singing of the National Anthem brought the Tattoo to a close.

Again there was all rush and hurry of the spectators to return to their homes by finding out their vehicles. But the arrangement being systematic, it was all done with as much ease and quietness as before.

### ( 3 )

#### THE ROYAL AIR FORCE PAGEANT AT HENDEN

The display of the Royal Air Force which has now become an annual function from 1920 was to take place at Henden on Saturday the 28th of June. I had received an invitation to attend the same along with my son, good time in advance, through the India Office with the Car Park Pass so as to admit my motor up to the Royal Enclosure. The object of such a display is threefold, as in the case of similar other shows. The first is to aid the charitable funds in connection with the Air Force, as the net proceeds are allotted to them by the management according to their discretion. The second object is the knowledge which is thereby spread about the latest inventions and progress regarding the subject of the display, coupled

with the aim of creating curiosity among the public possessing such aptitude to follow that line and show their exploits therein. The third purpose served by these pageants is the recreation and amusement they afford to the common people.

The display was to commence at 2-30 P. M., and the closing time was 6-30 P. M. I went to Henden a little before 2-30 P. M., when Col. Patterson was present there to lead me to my place. Prince George representing the King occupied the Royal Enclosure; and with him were foreign royal visitors from Japan, Greece and Siam. The crowd exceeded 150,000, while the cars were not less than 12,000. The visitors ranged round the great southern semi-circle of the aerodrome. The weather was agreeable; and there was no hindrance to the flying of aeroplanes. It was particularly remarkable that the programme was carried out with precision, although the organisers had to deal with aeroplanes whose movements depended upon the uncertain breeze. In all, six squadrons consisting of 54 machines participated in the display and they were brought at any given moment to do their part like tamed animals in a circus. At first the various aeroplanes after treading the ground like motors for some time, began to make their way up in the air and performed their different feats of aerobatics. These feats were specially appreciable during the attack on a small encampment by four fly-catchers of the Fleet arm and that in a big kite balloon by the fighters of squadron No. 41. The safe descent by means of parachutes of five persons from five different planes and the sending of message by means of coloured smoke signs were two other items which were striking to the spectators. The spectacle of the destruction of the strong-hold of a mutinous crew who had turned pirates and established themselves with two stolen air-craft in a planter's house was also very interesting. The pirates were first asked to surrender by a message from the air, but they replied by anti-aircraft shells bursting in flash under the tail of the messenger-aeroplane. Two squadrons of fighters followed by bombers thereupon destroyed the pirates' aircraft and a few others of a different type rounded them up.

Inverted flying in formation by five Moths was equally a good sight and the interest of the audience was enhanced by the visit of the R 101 which met with a tragic accident near Paris early in October 1930 completely destroying itself together with almost all of its inmates including among others Lord Thompson, the then Secretary

of State for Air. I read about the fateful mishap on my return journey at Nice. R 101 was hovering silver and graceful in distance and her low flight which was manipulated with ease over the aerodrome was an inspiring view. The flight of some of the new type of machines was also of no less interest and curiosity. In the end the results of the 28 miles race were declared. It was won by Halton at the speed of 130 miles an hour.

A week afterwards, the 750 miles' race around Britain for the King's Cup was won by a Manchester girl of 26 named Miss Winifred Brown. She maintained the fine average speed of 102·7 miles per hour and added to the women's aviation laurels like her sister, Miss Amy Johnson.

(4)

#### THE CRICKET TEST MATCH AT LORD'S

Test Matches are played in England since 1882 between the selected best cricket players of England and Australia in the summer months. Originally the matches were played every two years; but now they are played every four years. Formerly the number of these matches was three; now it is five. The first is played at Nottingham; and the second at the well-known Lord's cricket field in London. The remaining three are played at Manchester, Leeds and London at the Kensington Oval. As I was in London when the second Test Match was played, I did not lose any opportunity of learning the score or witnessing the play, whenever it was possible for me to do so. I was able to spend a considerable time on the field on the last day, viz. the 1st of July. The second Test Match began on Friday the 27th June and continued on Saturday, Monday and Tuesday. The first two days were nearly occupied equally by the two sides. But there was a great difference in their scores. England made 425 runs during her first innings. But Australia scored 404 for the fall of only two wickets. It gave me great gratification to note that the credit of raising the score of England was largely due to the fine faultless play of Prince K. S. Duleepsinhji, nephew of H. late H. the Jamsaheb of Nawanagar better known as "Ranji". Duleepsinhji scored as many as 173 runs; and the score next to him was only 54 of Tate. On Saturday, however, the hopes of success were smashed, when Australia put up a big score for the fall of only two wickets, which was

# WIMBLEDON TENNIS TOURNAMENT

6



7



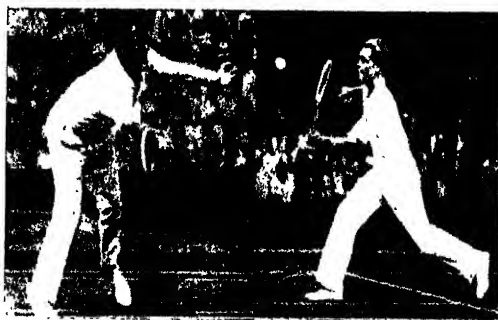
8



9



10



6. Their Majesties the King and Queen in the Royal Box, Wimbledon
7. Mrs. Wills-Moody and Miss Ryan in the Ladies Doubles Final
8. Miss Ryan
9. Mr. Jean Borotra



partly due to the absence of England's best bowler, Larwood. Woodfull and Bradman played a brilliant game; and each of them scored 155 runs on that day, the latter being still not out. His Majesty the King visited the field; and the players had the honour of being presented to him, while the first two players of Australia were batting. On resuming the play on Monday, Bradman took up his score to 254, the record individual score in the test matches at Lord's during the previous 50 years, when he was caught by Chapman, while White was bowling. The course of the game proceeded on that day according to plan; and Australia closed the first innings prematurely after the fall of 6 wickets when the score had reached the high figure of 729. It was said to be a record score in a Test Match till then, the previous best being 639 by England at Sydney in the tour of 1928-29.

England began her second attempt after tea; and the score sheet showed after the stumps were drawn for the day that England with 8 wickets to fall was still 206 runs behind. On Tuesday there were chances of at least a draw, as Duleepsinhji and Hammond, two of the best English batsmen, were still playing. But the hopes were soon dissipated, when Grimmet, the furious Australian bowler, dismissed four out of the eight players including Hammond and Allen, and Duleepsinhji was caught out when his score was 48. Chapman made a good stand scoring 121, the highest on his side in the second innings, Allen coming next to him with 57. However England could not make more than 375 runs in all in the second innings; and Australia had only 72 runs to make up to win, which she easily achieved for the loss of only 3 wickets which included Woodfull and Bradman. After the play of England was over, there was a wave of depression. Still notwithstanding the defeat of 7 wickets, it must be said to the credit of England that she made a splendid attempt to draw the match against the odds and in spite of the vigorous Australian bowling. The Ashes is the name given to this series of Test Matches from the fact that an obituary was written humorously by the *Sporting Times* in one of the earlier years and that the ashes of wickets used in the first series of matches were placed in a casket and brought back to England.

It was a strange coincidence that the anniversary of Magna Charta fell on Sunday the 29th of June in the middle of the second Test Match. On that day a commemoration service was held at Runnymede where the Great Charter was signed. His Majesty the



King sent a message in reply to the commemoration committee's loyal address, expressing his gratification that the historic site was to be permanently preserved for the use of the British people.

( 5 )

WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP IN LAWN TENNIS AT WIMBLEDON

At the end of June and the beginning of July, the attention of the world is attracted to the sporting news columns of daily newspapers to watch the results of the tennis matches that are played on the lawns at Wimbledon in order to decide the comparative supremacy of the individual players of various nations in that game. It was, therefore, a matter of unusual joy when I got an opportunity of witnessing some of these matches as well as learning the details of the combatants' play from day to day during my stay in London. At present, eminent players of both sexes from all portions of the world take part in this famous international tournament controlled by the Lawn Tennis Association; and hundreds of thousands of spectators vie with each other for having at least a glimpse of some of these matches. The game has acquired its present fame like all other big things in the world from a small beginning. More than 50 years ago, the founders of the All England Lawn Tennis and Croquet Club at Wimbledon launched the Lawn Tennis Championship in 1877. It was at first naturally confined to players in England; but with the growth of the game, it was made open to players in all countries. The rules of the game were changed in accordance with the difficulties encountered. Now there are five championships in all, viz. Gentlemen's singles, Ladies' singles, Mixed doubles, Men's doubles and Women's doubles. Ladies' singles championship was introduced in 1884, while the Ladies' doubles and Mixed doubles were added from 1913. Gentlemen's doubles were also started five years after the singles were begun. About 128 entries were made including Indians, Australians, Americans, French etc. There are five rounds of play before the semi-final and the final matches. In 1926 the silver jubilee was officially celebrated to mark the 50th anniversary of the first championship.

Tickets for witnessing the matches from comfortable seats round the centre court, especially those in the fifth round and the later ones, are purchased months in advance even by cables. Later on, it is only possible to secure such tickets from those who are unable to



Col. Patterson with the Rajasaheb in the  
Royal Box at the Hendon Air Force  
Display, London Page 221



Aeroplanes flying in the Sky, Hendon

Page 212



Three interesting Types of Machins in Flight, Hendon, London

Page 221



attend for some reason or other and advertise in papers their desire to dispose them of. It is said that some persons purchase these tickets for making a suitable bargain.

There are in all 12 courts open for play; and it takes about two weeks to finish the tournament if the weather is fair. Gentlemen competitors are required to win three sets out of a maximum of five, and women only two out of three. The centre court is surrounded by roofed enclosures which can accommodate about 15,000 sight-seers, while two others provide substantial but smaller accommodation. The scoring board shows the state of the match at every point for the information of the spectators, in addition to the loud speaker in the vicinity of the umpire occupying the high chair at the centre.

Monsieur H. Cochet of France was the holder of the singles' championship for the year 1929. It was, therefore, with great surprise that I read in morning papers dated 1st July, during my inspection of the sporting news, about his unexpected breakdown and failure in the fifth round at the hands of the American player, Mr. W. Allison, in three straight sets the previous day. I had decided to visit the centre court to watch the semi-finals and the final. But Cochet was eliminated before. When I attended the New Wimbledon on the 2nd idem, I had the opportunity of witnessing the play of the well-known American player, Mrs. F. S. Wills Moody, the holder of the Women's singles' championship of the previous year. Madame Mathieu of France was her opponent, who was easily defeated in two consecutive sets. Mrs. Moody was left to meet her countrywoman, Mrs. E. Ryan, in the final.

The Men's singles semi-final round took place that day; and I had the pleasure of watching on the centre court the match between the celebrated Tilden and the well-known Borotra, the French player. It was very interesting. Borotra had frequently met Tilden, but was always defeated. It was, therefore, not expected that he would win the match this time. But for a long time in the beginning it looked as if he would win, as he gave at the outset a love set. However, by losing the second set (4-6) he lost the ground, which he regained by winning the third set (6-4). But in the fourth essay his love set was returned by his opponent and the final chances of success became equal. The match in the end went in Tilden's favour after a strenuous fight (5-7); and Tilden

was destined to meet in the final match Mr. Allison, who had beat Cochet. The net play of Borotra and the service of Tilden were marvellous.

Britain had been eliminated the previous day; and the 2nd of July, on which I had gone to witness the matches there, was a day for America. The four survivors for the final rounds of the Men's and Women's singles were all Americans. Tilden won the singles' championship on the 5th of July in three consecutive sets. It was his third victory after a gap of 9 years.

Their Majesties the King and Queen were present to see this final match.

The doubles final was played on the 7th idem, in which Messrs. Allison and Ryan beat Messrs. Lot and Doeg very easily and retained their championship won in the previous year. The Mixed doubles championship went to Mr. J. Crawford (Australia) and Miss Ryan (U. S. A.); while Mrs. Moody and Miss Ryan won the Women's doubles championship, as was expected, on the 5th of July. The Women's singles championship was decided on the 4th. Mrs. Moody was the previous holder and she retained it against Mrs. Ryan.

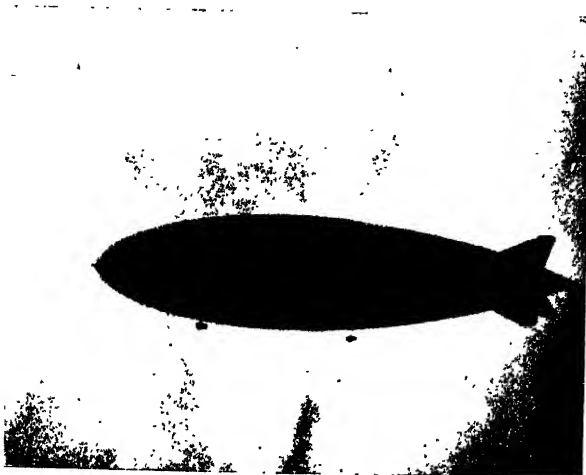
The All England Plate is introduced since 1896 as a consolation event for those who are defeated in the first and second rounds of the championship; and it was secured by Monsieur E. Du Plaix of France in July 1930. The final match for this plate was also played on the 5th.

It will thus be seen that American players won four of the five titles open for competition at Wimbledon. There had never been till then such a clean sweep before by one country; and the marked peculiarity was that they outled all other countries before the final round was reached. This indicated that their younger players were also establishing their fame; and it was a challenge to other countries to ask their youth to prepare themselves with greater application to meet their opponents in the other hemisphere.

(6)

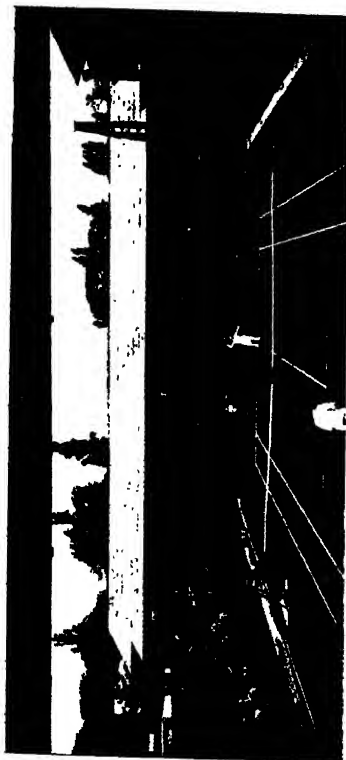
#### HENLEY ROYAL REGATTA

Saturday the 5th of July 1930 was spent in going to Henley town for witnessing the Regatta (final boat races), which is also an



The ill-fated Airship R.101

Page 221



Centre Court, Wimbledon near London

Page 224



The Centre Court, Wimbledon near London

Page 224



annual function in England. Henley is more than 50 miles from London. I left the hotel at about 2 P. M., and reached Henley by motor at 4-30 P. M. The crowd amounted to over 50,000 people. They were sitting on both the banks of the river Thames. Arrangement was made for well-to-do and middle-class persons to see the matches from an enclosure on the left bank containing chairs and raised seats, tickets for which had to be purchased. All other people were sitting on the right bank, on the ground or on trees. I had purchased tickets and secured suitable places in the enclosure for myself and staff.

On the right bank, various entertainments such as swings and wheels were ready to tempt the people to pass the spare time intervening between the races by way of variety, as is always the case in fairs or on similar other occasions, when there is likely to be a large assemblage of people desirous of passing time in merriment. There were also pleasure boats, available on hire, for those who might wish to enjoy the scenery on both the banks for some time or to watch the races through the river. The pleasure boats also provided refreshments like the tea and coffee houses spread over both the banks. The race course of a breadth of 25 to 30 feet in the bed of the river was reserved by erecting pillars on both sides of it; and the pleasure boats were not permitted to pass through the ear-marked space. The weather was perfect and the scenery of the wooden hills beyond Temple Island was very charming. I enjoyed a ride in the river through a pleasure-boat for some time, and took a round on foot in the interval on the whole of the right bank. There were seven races in all, of which four took place after my arrival there. The last race was over at 6 P. M. Prizes were then distributed to the successful winners.

There was to be a display of fireworks after 9 P.M. in connection with the Regatta. Hence the people had to wait for a couple of hours. I took my dinner in a neighbouring hotel in the interval and was ready for the display at the appointed hour.

The pyrotechnic display lasted about a couple of hours, and closed with the 'Good Night' film. The display was generally of the same nature as we are accustomed to witness in India, the only difference being the darting arrows. In India the arrows burst once for all after they reach a certain height. But at Henley I was



impressed to see that that they burst twice or thrice, emitting coloured sparks which after all sink in the water simultaneously.

The notable feature of the Regatta was the success of the London Rowing Club, which won the Steward's and the Wyfold Cups. The London Club won the Grand Challenge Cup after an interval of 40 years. H. R. A. Edwards, No. 5 of London Crew, and A. Graham, No. 7 in the Leander Crew of Oxford specially distinguished themselves in these races. Lady Margaret Boat Club, Cambridge, won the Ladies' Challenge Cup, while Thames Challenge Cup went to Vesta Rowing Club. The Visitors' Challenge Cup was a very easy thing for Brasenose College, Oxford, and the Silver Goblets and Nickall's Challenge Cup went to Third Trinity of Cambridge; while the Damond Challenge Sculls was won by Guest of the Don Rowing Club, Oronto, Canada. There were some other foreign competitors, such as Quintin Boat Club and the Berliner Ruder Club, Germany. But they both were defeated in the final heat.

(7)

#### AMATEUR ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION CHAMPIONSHIPS

These championships are another feature of the open air delights; and they are won at Stamford Bridge. I had no time to witness some of these feats. But from the papers I noticed that there too, athletes from foreign countries were mostly in ascendant, although the British athletes were able to maintain their supremacy on the running track. These championships were also decided in the first week of July like those in tennis, cricket and boating.

## CHAPTER VI

### EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS AND A FEW OTHER ITEMS

(1)

#### WINCHESTER, OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

##### *Old Capital of England*

I had a mind from the beginning to visit Winchester, the old capital of England, and Cambridge and Oxford, the two well-known seats of the most ancient and celebrated universities in England or, for the matter of that, even in Europe. Two of my old friends and well-wishers, viz. Sir James DuBoulay and Mr. P. R. ( now Sir Patric ) Cadell, retired I. C. S. belonging to the Bombay Presidency, were at Winchester and Oxford respectively; and I was naturally anxious to see them. Both of them have distinguished themselves in various capacities including the membership of the Bombay Government's Executive Council; and the former was also Private Secretary to H. E. the Viceroy during the regime of Lord Hardinge, as already mentioned. It was, therefore, with an unusual pleasure that I received the cordial invitations of both of them to partake of their hospitality, after they learnt about my arrival in London. In accordance with mutual convenience, I visited Winchester on the 10th of June with Rao Bahadur Satbhai. It is 66 miles from London; and its present population is 24,000. Sir James was kind enough to welcome me at the station whence he took us to his house. After lunch in company with Lady DuBoulay, Sir James kindly showed me the famous cathedral there and the college in which Sir James keenly interests himself since his retirement in 1917 as a labour of love.

##### *Winchester Cathedral*

The cathedral is a stately edifice incorporating every style of English architecture from the Norman to the Perpendicular. The church is 560 ft. in length. Thus it is the largest in England, and even in Europe except St. Peter's at Rome. The interior of the church is very impressive on account of its grandeur and wealth of exquisite decoration. The Chantry Chapels are specially fine, the most interesting being that of Bishop William of Wykeham opposite to which is a brass tablet to the memory of Jane Austen, the famous author of

the well known *Pride and Prejudice*. The Bishop of the Cathedral presented me a mallet as a memento of the visit. It was made of oak 800 years old, used in the construction of the old cathedral.

### *Winchester College*

Close to the cathedral is the Winchester School or the College of St. Mary Winton ranking as one of the leading public schools in England and founded by Bishop William of Wykeham who was an educationist, as well as an architect and a statesman, in the last quarter of the 14th century. The College contains, like similar other institutions, a chapel, a kitchen, a dining hall, all specimens of the fourteenth century Gothic work, and the cricket fields which are situated at the back on the river. The College admits 450 students.

Two other interesting features of the town are notable. The first is the statue of Alfred the Great in the centre of the main street, which is one of the finest pieces of modern sculpture in England. The other is the Great Hall, which is a remnant of the castle commenced by William the Conqueror, and on one of its walls hangs a curious relic (17 ft. in diameter) known as King Arthur's Round Table.

### *Cambridge University*

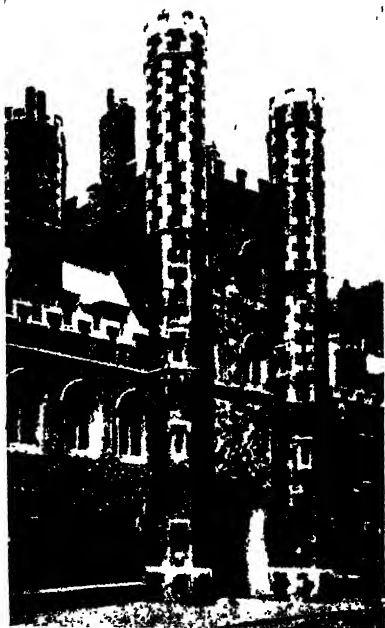
I visited Cambridge by train from Liverpool Street Station on the 14th of July. It is situated on the river Cam at a distance of 56 miles from London. Its population exceeds 60,000. The University comprises about 25 colleges and hostels. Most of these are ancient and distinguished by fine gateways. I hurriedly saw seven Colleges, viz. the King's College, the Queen's College, the Magdalen College, the Christ's College and the Clare College. The chapel of the King's College with its magnificent windows still filled with ancient painted glass, its wonderful fan, vaulted roof and fine wood-work is the supreme architectural treasure. The famous 'Backs', i. e. the beautiful lawns and avenues behind the colleges, running down to the river and forming by itself a charming sight, are worth seeing as they are a peculiarity of Cambridge. Peterhouse or St. Peter's College is the oldest, being founded in 1280. The Trinity College is the largest, while St. John's built about four courts comes next. The name of St. John's College naturally reminds Indians of Dr. R. P. Paranjpe, its Senior Wrangler of 1899. The university library with its million volumes and the Fitzwilliam Museum with its





The Cathedral, Winchester

Page 229



St. John's College Gateway, Cambridge

Page 230



Radcliffe Camera, Oxford

Page 232

paintings and sculptures are also other notable institutions of the city.

After seeing the colleges, we enjoyed a ride in a boat through the river Cam, from which the city has derived its name, for half an hour, and were interested to see one of the locks there, which is a mechanical structure erected for the purpose of confining the water and raising it to a level.

### *Oxford*

Four days after my return from Cambridge, I paid a visit to Oxford on the 18th of July. We left Paddington Station by train at 11-15 A. M. and reached Oxford at 12-40 P. M., when Mr. (now Sir Patrick) Cadell was present there to receive us. After taking lunch at Randolph Hotel, we took a round in the town and visited some of the colleges, including among others the All Souls' College, the Magdalen College, the Queen's College and the Extra College, with Mr. Cadell. The total number of colleges here is 23.

Oxford with a population of 55,000 is situated amid picturesque environs at the confluence of the Cherwell and the Thames which is also called Isis in its upper course. It is surrounded by an amphitheatre of gentle hills, the top of which commanded a fine view of the city with its domes and towers. Oxford on the whole is more attractive than Cambridge.

Magdalen College is considered to be the most beautiful college of Oxford; and it contains the well-known Addison's Walk, a shaded avenue that was his favourite resort when a student here. H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (now Duke of Windsor) attended this college for a year and a half. The dining hall is hung with paintings and photographs of students who rose to eminence in their after-life. The professors take their lunch or dinner in the same hall, but in a separate portion with a dais. The chairs and tables are 300 years old. The dining hall accommodates 200 students.

Next we visited the Indian Institute at Oxford. It contains a museum of Indian things which vividly reminded us of India after many days. There we noticed a Sanskrit stanza inscribed on a side wall at the entrance. This building was erected by the exertions of Prof. Monier Williams, the great Sanskrit scholar. Indian students stay here for study.

### *Bodleian Library*

Then we were shown the famous Bodleian library and the adjoining Radcliffe Camera. One copy of each publication in England is received in this library like the British Museum by statute. The library contains about a million volumes besides manuscripts, drawings and coins. In the part of the reading room open to visitors, are glass-cases containing autographs of celebrated persons, some interesting memorials of Shelley antiquities, curiosities of writing, remarkable early printed books, manuscripts distinguished for their age or illuminations and beautiful or singular bindings. A few steps above, there is a picture gallery containing a collection of models of ancient temples and other buildings and a gallery of portraits including a brass statue of the Earl of Pembroke and various historical relics. Scholars and others desiring admission as readers are required to produce a signed recommendation from some approved person. Suitable accommodation is provided for scholars to carry on their studies without any disturbance; and arrangement is made so that they may get any book they want at a short notice.

### *Radcliffe Camera*

Radcliffe Camera is a handsome rotunda embellished with columns and surmounted by a dome resting on an octagonal base. It is considered as the grandest of English Italian designs. It was a clear-day; and we had an admirable view of Oxford and the country round, from the foot of the dome. We were told that the Sheldonian Theatre and the Ashmolean Museum were worth a visit; but for want of time we were unable to see them. The museum consists of priceless collections of art and archæology. Both the buildings are remarkably built by Wren.

After sight-seeing, I and my son took tea at Mr. Cadell's residence, Boars' Hill, and returned to London. I was glad to meet him several times again in India, when he was here as the Administrator of the Junagad State in Kathiawar and was created a Knight. Before closing this chapter, it would not be out of place if a brief account is given of the education which is imparted at these two seats of learning.

### *Educational System of Oxford and Cambridge*

The undergraduates live either in one of the colleges where two or more rooms are assigned to each, or in private lodging in the town

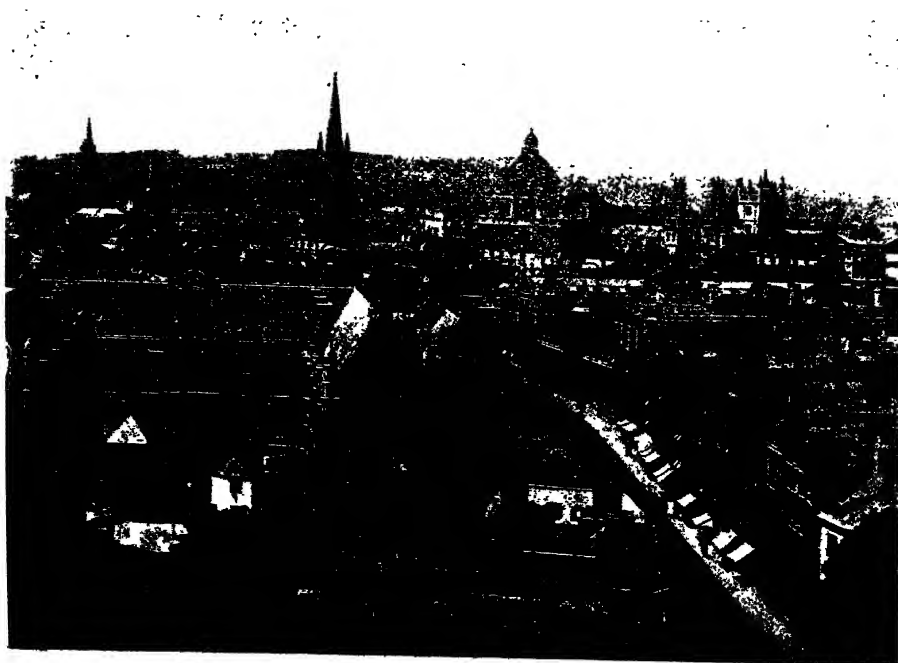






Magdalen College, Oxford

Page 231



Oxford from Magdalen Tower

Page 231

approved by the university authorities. They dine together in the college halls, attend service in the college chapels on sundays and several times during the week, and are not allowed to remain out beyond midnight without special reason. The non-collegiate students, *i. e.* students of the University, not members of a college, who live in the town, are under the control of a censor and meet for lectures etc. in a building provided by the University. The undergraduates as well as Bachelors of Arts and Masters and also Doctors are required to wear prescribed academical costume.

The chief subjects taught at Oxford and Cambridge include ancient languages, mathematics, philosophy, history, law, medicine and natural science. There are four terms in each year at Oxford, and three at Cambridge, which do not really cover much more than half of it excluding holidays and long vacations. At Oxford all students, if they have not already passed an equivalent test, have to appear after one year of residence for 'Responsions' examination (called Small's in students' parlance) in order to entitle them to continue their studies for a degree.

There is a similar examination at Cambridge called the Previous Examination (Vulgo, 'Little-go'). Then there are public examinations at Oxford, viz. the first otherwise known as 'Moderations' (Mods), and the second called 'Greats' which entitles the student to the ordinary degree of Bachelor of Arts (B. A.). This last takes place at the end of the third year of residence. The subjects are three, selected out of four fixed groups. At Cambridge there is first the general examination followed by a special examination in one of several specified branches of study at the option of the candidate. There is also an honours course. At Oxford honours may be taken in any one of nine 'schools' and at Cambridge in one of the ten triposes. Successful candidates are placed in four classes according to the position they attain. Bachelors of Arts who have paid all the requisite dues and fees become Masters of Art (M. A.) after 3 years and are thenceforth entitled to a vote in the University Convocation or Senate. Both universities also confer the degrees of Bachelor and Doctor of Medicine, as also of Law (D. C. L. at Oxford and LL. D. at Cambridge), Theology and Music.

The system of teaching at Oxford and Cambridge differs from that of most other universities in that the professional lectures are not encouraged therein. But now there is a change, as most of the

honours lectures given by colleges are open to all members of the university. Some of the colleges such as the Trinity at Cambridge and the Magdalen at Oxford are extremely wealthy. There are also numerous scholarships for undergraduates. Oxford and Cambridge are the most aristocratic universities, and the cost of living there is very high. Non-collegiate students in private lodgings can live more cheaply; while colleges like Keble at Oxford and Selwyn at Cambridge pay a great attention to economy.

There is a vast number of students' clubs including associations for athletic sports, gymnastics, music, theatricals, whist (a game of cards), chess and similar other pursuits. The Union Debating Society is the most important institution. The famous annual boat-race between the sister universities and the inter-university cricket matches and athletic sports held in London excite great interest. Both universities possess rifle corps belonging to the senior division of the Officers' Training Corps. The best time for a visit to Oxford or Cambridge is the week at the end of the Summer Term.

### *Some Aspects of Education in London*

Being interested in the spread of primary and other education in India, I tried to obtain some information about the growth and present condition of education in London in my leisure hours. I give below the few general facts which specially impressed me.

Education was made compulsory in England in 1870, and its state before was as deplorable as it is in India to-day. Children were found straying in the street or near rivers and stations, when there was no law compelling them to attend a school upto the age of 14. There was no adequate accommodation for those who cared to go to a school, as many as 80 children being huddled up in a room capable of holding only about 25 of them. The schools were also not equipped with necessary books or apparatus. But the whole aspect has now changed by the working of the Compulsory Education Act for over 65 years and on account of Government's readiness and capacity to spend vast amounts for the spread of education.

The first thing that strikes an observer is the keen desire of the general public to obtain education notwithstanding one's age, which is a factor not noticeable in India. It seems to have been



A View of the Hyde Park, London

Page 205



Mr. Richard and Mrs. Law at the Aero Club, Hanworth

Page 242



Air Port, Croydon

Page 243



fostered by the salient features of the Education Act which provides or has made possible the existence of facilities for educating a young child of two as well as an old person of 78. Nursery schools are established for the former.

Another peculiarity is the teaching of the Bible for about 3 periods per week. But it is to be noted that a special clause in the Act prohibits religious education distinctive of any particular denomination.

Attention is paid to nature study and teaching of science; and children are taught to draw, sing and work with hands. Similarly physique is specially cared for by the introduction of graded exercises including the tuition in swimming, organised games, medical examination and attention to dietary, coupled with the help of honorary workers and an adequate staff of doctors, dentists, specialists and nurses to look after and remove the defects detected in the inspection. Open air residential schools are provided for the use of run-down children; and they are also encouraged to take advantage of parks and playgrounds. As a result of this policy followed consistently, the average height and cleanliness of students are reported to have increased in the last two decades.

There are Brave Deed Boards in schools on which acts of bravery performed by the boys are notified in order to encourage them and to stimulate similar aptitude among others. Education is also imparted by journeys in the country or at the seaside and by taking the children in parties to visit historic buildings, docks, parks, picture galleries etc., which deeply inculcate upon their minds the exploits and achievements of great men and naturally create a new aptitude or foster the latent one in them for doing similar acts or following similar pursuits.

Special schools for physically or mentally defective children, as well as for those who are caught in the clutches of dangerous diseases like tuberculosis and for juvenile offenders who happen to come into the grip of law on account of unfortunate home circumstances or similar other causes, are established and maintained at great cost with the necessary equipment such as transport and adult guides and horse-drawn or motor ambulances for the use of the infirm,

The extent of the London County Council's educational activities can be guessed from the fact that it educates a million children and has a staff of 30,000 teachers, the average cost per pupil being £15 a year. The education in Great Britain is controlled by the President of the Board of Education who is a member of the Cabinet; and it is financed by Government and local bodies almost in equal proportions. Central schools are established there between the elementary and secondary schools, which are attended by students between 11 and 15 or 16 and instruct them in preparation for employment. Manual training and commercial subjects are taught in these schools; and only clever students who are helped by scholarships join secondary schools. There are School Care Committees consisting of about 5,000 members who possess the qualities of love for children, and tact, sympathy and understanding in dealing with parents; and they voluntarily look after school-children's welfare especially by finding out work and employment for them.

The notable aspect of the educational policy in England is the day continuation schools and the various kinds of institutes such as evening and commercial institutes giving technical and cultural instruction as well as that in book-keeping and short-hand. The women's institutes teach in addition domestic and health subjects. The other subjects taught in these scholastic institutes are aesthetics, hygiene, accountancy, journalism, music, banking, shipping, insurance, home-dressmaking and millinery. The continuation schools impart instruction for the employed and seekers of employment by watching their fitness and adapting the course accordingly. These institutions also find out employment for their students such as positions in stores, retail drapery and dyeing establishments, or posts of grocers' assistants, butcher boys, waiters and waitresses etc.

There is a further wide range of subjects, such as art and architecture, building and survey, chemistry, commerce, carpentry, engineering (mechanical, motor and electrical), photography, speech-training, dancing, dramatic art, motor body and carriage building, tailoring, town-planning, librarianship, correspondence, needlework, parks and open space making, housing, divinity, cooking, riding, fencing, house decorating, and fire brigade, facilities for education in which are amply available there. The above huge list of subjects will convince Indians about the absence of facilities for scientific training in many subjects in India and the consequent vast field which is open for workers in the cause of education. It

will also explain why the Britishers are ahead of us in every branch and indicate the line to which the efforts of all those who have India's good at heart must be directed notwithstanding the immense difficulties in our path of which I at last am not unaware.

(2)

TWO USEFUL INSTITUTIONS

The British Indian Union and the East India Association are the two notable institutions which are doing very good work in England for a number of years for fostering friendly relations between Britain and India by arranging social functions and enlightening lectures as well as publishing informative papers and pamphlets with the help of large-minded British statesmen and public workers who interest themselves in the welfare of India. Mr. Moss was the Secretary of the former, while the latter has secured the services of Mr. F. H. Brown, C. I. E., a well-known publicist.

I had an opportunity of attending two such lectures arranged by the East India Association at the rooms of the Royal Society of Arts on the subject of the Simon Report. The first was by Marquis of Zetland (formerly Lord Carmichael), ex-Governor of Bengal and now Secretary of State for India, on the 10th of July under the presidency of the Association's president, Lord Lamington. The second was by the Rt. Hon'ble Shrinivas Shastri on the 22nd idem. The late Lord Chelmsford was to preside on the latter occasion ; but owing to urgent work regarding the British Industry Fair Committee, he intimated his inability to do so, but he took the occasion to express his general views on the subject by a letter which was read at the meeting. Mr. J. S. Wardlaw Milne, M. P., occupied the chair in the absence of Lord Chelmsford. Marquis of Zetland supported in general the Simon Report favouring provincial autonomy, abolition of dyarchy and indirect election to the Legislative Assembly. The late Lord Ampthill, ex-Governor of Madras, who had also the good fortune to act as Viceroy after the first term of Lord Curzon, the Maharaja of Burdwan, the late Sir Basil Blackett and Earl Winterton took part in the discussion after the first lecture ; while the second address roused a heated debate on account of Mr. Shastri's reference to the controversial right of secession from the British Empire at their will advanced on behalf of the Dominions and Colonies after the Statute of Westminster.



Prof. Rushbrook Williams and Sir Ibrahim Rahimtoola were prominent among the other speakers in the debate on the second occasion.

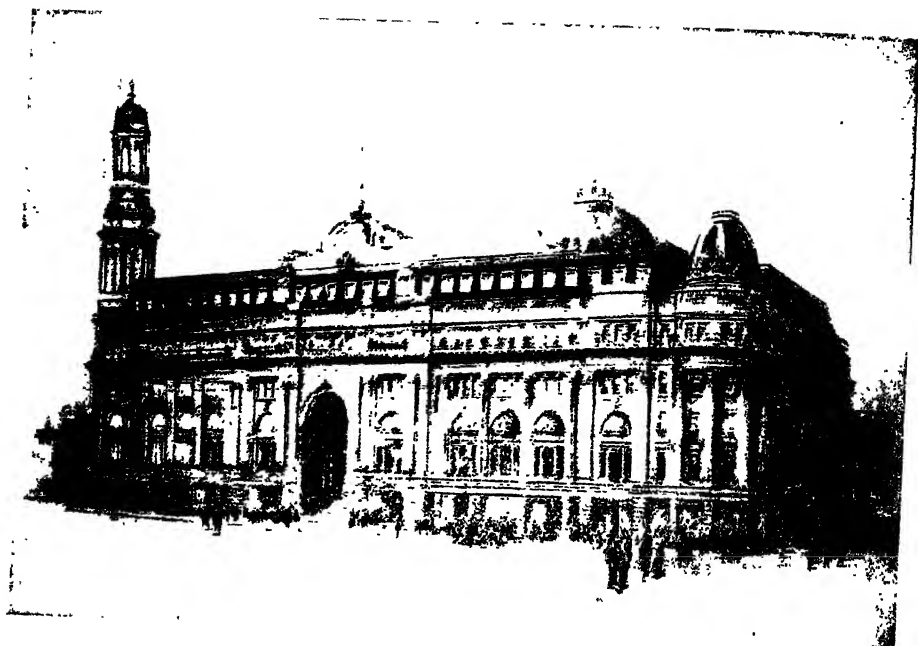
H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught is the president of the British Indian Union, while Lord Lamington is the president of the latter. As a mark of my appreciation of the good work done by both these institutions I gave a donation of £25 to each of them which was duly acknowledged with thanks by their office-bearers including H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught.

### (3)

#### THE AFTERNOON RECEPTION

The two parts of the long-awaited report of the Indian Statutory Commission, better known as the Simon Commission, were published, while I was in London, in the month of June on the 10th and the 24th, simultaneously in India and in England. Long editorial reviews appeared in the papers along with the summaries of the report, the pro-government papers eulogising it, while the anti-government press expressing its dissatisfaction. The Indian princes had also certain grievances since the time of the Montford reforms; and a committee under the chairmanship of Sir Harcourt Butler had been appointed by H. E. Lord Irwin's government to enquire into them and make recommendations. The Indian States' Committee made its report in April 1929; and the princes had several complaints about the recommendations in the Committee's report, although the Butler Committee had favoured some of their claims. There were wheels within wheels and some of the minor states like that of Bhor had some special grievances. I had a mind to ventilate the views of the Indian princes before the British public regarding these grievances as well as the reforms contemplated in the Indian constitution, ever since I decided to go to England. A suitable opportunity offered itself for carrying out my desire by the publication of the Simon Report; and I took advantage of it by arrangement with the East India Association. I gave an afternoon reception at Hotel Metropole to meet the president and the members of the Association on the 23rd July 1930, and invited a few other friends and acquaintances to grace the occasion. In the course of the reception I addressed the audience which consisted of about 300 persons for about half an hour and





The Royal Exchange, Manchester

Page 248



The Blackpool Tower

Page 251

presented my ideas on the subject of the Indian princes and the Indian constitution (Vide Appendix Ex. G). Sir Leslie Wilson was good enough to introduce me to the assembled guests and refer to the sacrifices of the Bhore State in connection with the construction of the Lloyd Dam at Bhatghar for the benefit of the Bombay Presidency, and its traditional loyalty to the British Government and His Majesty. The prominent persons who honoured me with their presence included among others Sir Harcourt Butler, Sir John and Lady Simon, Lord and Lady Limerick, Dr. Besant, Dr. R. P. Paranjpe and Sir Louis Dane, ex-Governor of Punjab, who made a suitable thanks-giving speech in the end.

It was considered to be a fortunate occurrence that so many guests were able to respond to my invitations, although they were issued only a fortnight beforehand; because, in London season engagements are fixed a month or two in advance. The speech, I was glad to learn afterwards, was greatly appreciated by the audience and the English public, as can be seen from extracts thereanent from English papers appended in the Appendix (Ex. H).

#### (4)

#### A GLIMPSE OF THE ENGLISH SCOUTS

Both myself and my son had a mind to see something of the English scouts in the land of the birth of the movement; and we were glad to seize the opportunity provided by an invitation to witness the rally of the 1st Gordon Troop of Scouts from Merton Road and inspect the Guard of Honour furnished by them at Wimbledon Park Road in the evening of the 24th of July 1930. After taking tea at Mr. F. Goodwin's house we met the scouts assembled on the lawn, and were much pleased to see the rally arranged through the efforts of Mr. Goodwin, who was formerly in the service of H. H. the Maharaja of Alwar. Scouts Douglas Morison and Derick Kelly presented bouquets and Scoutmaster Hack read an address of thanks to which I gave a brief reply (Vide Appendix Ex. I). In appreciation of the scouts' work, I gave a donation of £10 to the Troop. Prof. Rushbrook Williams, the then co-director of Princes' Special Organisation, Mr. L. C. Morison, Parliamentary Secretary to the Prime Minister, Major Church, M. P., and Mr. Hulford Knight, M. P., were present on that occasion.

## A FEW PUBLIC SOCIAL FUNCTIONS

During my stay in London, I had occasions to attend several At Homes and parties, besides the Royal Garden Party, Lunch in honour of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught at Hotel Metropole, and Viscount Lee's At Home at the White Lodge in Richmond Park to which a reference has already been made in the course of the narration of my activities. I wish to take this opportunity of alluding to some of the other worth-mentioning of such parties here in brief.

The first of such notable functions was the Royal Empire Society's reception held at 8-30 P.M., at the Imperial Institute, South Kensington. This picturesque building, with a frontage of 600 feet long and a central tower 250 feet high, is built in the Italian Renaissance style, to commemorate the Jubilee of Queen Victoria. Besides administrative offices, there are located in it the library of the London University, a part of India Museum and a colonial office department concerned with the utilization and development of the products of the British Empire. The exhibits on view there comprise examples of the natural wealth products and manufactures of the overseas dominions and the colonies, supplemented by photographs, models and cinema displays, separate portions being assigned to different parts of the Empire. Associated with the reception was a cinema concert and a dance by a huge party consisting of over a thousand persons.

The next important public party attended by me was the Empire Garden Party held in brilliant weather in the premises of the Hurlingham Club at 4 P. M. on the 3rd of July 1930. Tickets for the party were obtained at 9s. 6d. -each; and the net profits were credited to a charitable fund. Refreshments were served to all in the gardens. About 6,000 persons were present, including officers and citizens, with the ladies of their families, who had resided in Aden, Borneo, Ceylon, China, Cyprus, India, Iraq, Malaya, Palestine, Persia, etc. Such a party is held, I was told, every year. Invitations are issued to the notable Indians in England as well as those British officials who have served or are on the service list in India. Seating arrangements are made by provinces so that those who have worked together may find an

easy opportunity of renewing their friendship. I met there among others the Dowager Countess of Minto, Field Marshal Sir Claude and Lady Jacob, Lord Reading, Mr. A. M. MacMillan, I.C.S. (then on leave) and Mr. G. Monteath, I. C. S. (retired). Lt. Col. C. C. Anderson was the honorary secretary of the function. There was the final Polo Match between Indians and Australians.

I had the pleasure of attending the lunch in the Automobile Club on the 16th of July 1930 in response to the cordial invitation of Prof. Rushbrook Williams who had at that time gone to England on behalf of the Princes' Organisation. It was also attended by some of the members of Parliament; and at the instance of the host, I took the occasion of explaining to those who had gathered there the position of the smaller states and the nature of their problems and difficulties.

The two other parties at which I had the honour to be present were those given by Mr. V. Saboo to meet the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Wedgwood Benn, the then Secretary of State for India, at 5-30 P.M. on 16th July and Sir Atul Chatterjee, the then High Commissioner for India, at the India House at 8 P.M. on 17th July respectively. At the latter function I again met Mr. Wedgwood Benn, Sir Ibrahim and Lady Rahimtoola, Dr. R. P. Paranjpe, Mr. Haigh and Mr. Vincent, ex-Commissioner of Police, Bombay. The peculiarity of these parties which most struck me was the opportunity they offered of renewing friendships and acquaintances and freely enjoying the company of high personages, without feeling any distinction of rank or dignity after the guests are formally presented to the host on their arrival.

(6)

#### THE PRINCES AND THE WIVES OF RULERS WHOM I MET IN LONDON

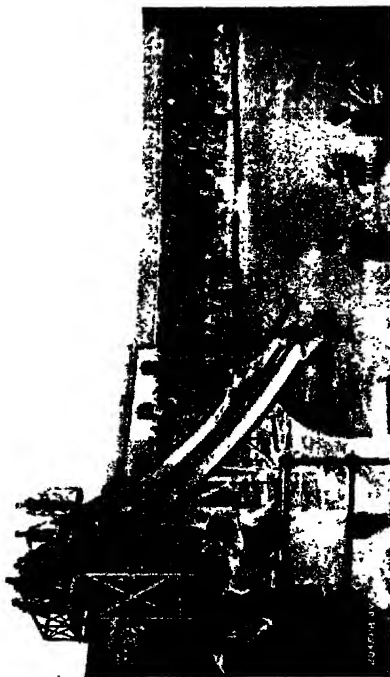
H. H. The Maharaja of Jaipur was the first prince whom I had the honour to meet after I arrived in London at the Buckingham Palace when I had been there to attend the 4th Court. I happened to see H. H. the Maharaja of Kapurthala, H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura and H. H. the Maharaja of Rajpipla at the opening ceremony of the India House and the lunch of British Indian Union on the 8th of July. I also met H. H. the Maharani of Indore at the lunch of the British Indian Union; and

H. H. the Rani of Shircot once did me the honour of dining at Hotel Metropole. H. H. the Maharaja of Kapurthala invited me and my son to dinner ; and I had the pleasure of his company at lunch at Hotel Ritz. Similarly I had the pleasure of meeting my friend H. H. the Rajasaheb of Sangli and dining with each other. H. H. the Rajasaheb had arrived in London in the second week of August in connection with the First Round Table Conference on which His Highness was specially appointed to represent the smaller states. I had a talk with him about the points likely to be discussed at the Conference, especially regarding the small states. I had the pleasure of meeting H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura at the Buckingham Palace on the 28th of June, when I had gone to pay my obeisance to His Majesty the King in private audience.

(7)

#### MY EXPERIENCE OF THE AEROPLANE

Although there are now facilities for taking trial flights in aeroplanes in India owing to the establishment of flying clubs etc., I had not taken advantage of them before my departure to Europe. Opportunity was, however, provided to take this experience after my arrival in London, on account of the very cordial invitation of Mrs. Law and Mr. Richard Law, the son of Mr. Bonar Law, the late Prime Minister and leader of the Conservative party in England, to visit the flying club at Hanworth. Mr. Law is the brother of Lady Sykes, who had kindly given me an introductory letter to him. In response to his invitation, I went to the club at 2 P.M. on the 11th of July with my son and the members of my staff. Mr. Richard Law's brother, who is an officer in the club, was present at the entrance to receive me; and photos were taken by Mr. Richard Law of the whole party in the field there. Then we took trial flights by twos in a small aeroplane turn by turn. The aeroplane could accommodate only two persons besides the conductor (pilot). It was like a small boat. Before ascending in the air, the aeroplane had to traverse a certain distance on the ground like a motor, as is the case with all aeroplanes, large as well as small. I ascended a considerable distance in the air and greatly enjoyed my first ride for a quarter of an hour in an aeroplane in the surrounding area. The view of the region below was quite novel; and I thought as if I was moving in a mountain train. Afterwards I was shown the various portions







of the club including the mechanic; and then Mrs. Law, Mr. Richard and his brother entertained me to tea in the fine building of the club. All of us returned to our London homes in the evening, joyfully exchanging our novel experiences of the day among ourselves.

The experience at Croydon on the 21st idem was, however, more thrilling and exciting, as I could make a flight there in a large aeroplane along with all the members of my party. By previous appointment with the chief officer at the aerodrome through the India Office, I visited it as settled and received a cordial welcome on reaching there. Here airships carrying mails and passengers from and to all the world over arrive and leave at specified intervals like trains and steamers. The name of the aeroplane in which I and my party were seated for a ride was Handley Page W 10; and it was capable of accommodating fourteen persons including the pilot and the cleaner. The speed was 90 miles an hour. We were given some cotton for putting in our ears so that we might not feel the trouble of the noise. We went up to a height of 1500 ft. There were transparent curtains on all sides of the aeroplane; and through them my son took a number of photographs of the scenes below. When the aeroplane began to move in a circle, we had an uneasy sensation for a while, as the aeroplane was jumping up and down owing to a tempest on that day. But soon we were accustomed to the rounds. The roads appeared to us from above like the strips on a cloth and the variegated houses seemed like pawns on a chess board. The trains looked like small caterpillars slowly making their way. The rivers and tanks were bristling like mirrors. There was an all-round transfer scene. Big trees appeared small creepers planted in pots and birds seemed like insignificant flies. The motors and buses reminded us of the toy-trains made of match-boxes by the boys. In short this experience in the air was quite unusual and unforgettable.

After we got down, we were taken to the office where information could be had regarding the region in which the various airships were moving in the sky throughout the world at a particular moment in reference to a map. There it was explained to us as to how wireless messages were conveyed to the different airships or steamers steering on the high seas. The officer in charge of that department told us that a message had just been received from an aeroplane asking the direction in which it was safe for it to proceed, as it was unable to find its way being caught in a misty and rainy atmosphere. The

men there were engaged in giving a reply to the message. On the ground floor of the building of that office were seen big pillars buried in the ground, on which it was shown by means of signs that at particular spots on the earth there was rain or sunshine or storm or fog at that time. I was simply wonder-struck to see the machinery in the work there, and must confess that I could not follow much of what was tried to be inculcated upon me, being quite a layman in the advanced scientific inventions. However, these experiences were sufficient to impress upon my mind the vastness of the progress made in the use and flights of the aeroplanes.

## (8)

### THE SYSTEMS OF COMMUNICATIONS

The system of communications which specially attracts a fresh visitor's attention in England is the underground railway. There are, of course, other systems, also current there, such as electric trams and trains as well as taxis and omnibuses besides the above. But there is nothing peculiar or worth writing about them as they are already known to all who have visited big cities like Bombay. Horse-carriages are also seen sometimes, but they have now become rare. There are four principal overground railway lines, viz. the London Midland Scottish Railway, the Great Western Railway, the London North-eastern Railway, and the Great Southern Railway, which have Euston and St. Pancras, Paddington and Marylebone, King's Cross and Liverpool Street and Waterloo, Charing Cross and Victoria as their main starting stations respectively.

The underground railway consists of two systems. In one, the trains run within a depth upto 25 ft. below the ground, while in the other they run upto a depth of 100 ft. The latter is also known as the tube railway. In both these systems the trains run through continuous tunnels of miles of length, dug out under the ground. At the station points, the tunnel is made wide for the platforms and the outer lines of the archy portion of the tunnels are paved with white marble bricks. There is profuse electric light coupled with fresh air pumped in from above in the station yards and there are names of stations painted on the adjoining walls together with directions for the information of the passengers. Trains run on these lines every few minutes and travel by these is very cheap and speedy. There are electric lifts or automatic moving staircases (escalators) to

reach the ground from the stations below. One more peculiarity of these trains is that the doors of the bogies automatically open and shut as the trains stop at or leave the stations and the halt is very short. The passengers have, therefore, to hurry up in getting out or entraining as otherwise there is a danger of their missing their destination or being crushed. Some members of my staff had actually to suffer for their slowness at times and they were required to get out at the next station and return or wait till the arrival of the next train. The rush by these conveyances is very great. It has been calculated that the transport of passengers by the railways of all kinds annually is more than three times of the population of India and that by the trams is about the same.

(9)

#### SOME HAPPY COINCIDENCES

It would not be inappropriate if I take an opportunity of alluding to the two delightful coincidences which happened during my stay in London. They were the birth-anniversaries of Their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary and also of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, which fell in the months of May and June, viz. 3rd June, 26th May and 23rd June, when I was in London. Naturally I had the good fortune of witnessing in the place of the Royal Family's usual residence the celebrations in their connection, and took advantage of them by respectfully offering my loyal congratulations and good wishes to all, which, I am gratified to mention, were duly acknowledged with thanks (Vide Appendix Ex. J).

## CHAPTER VII

### LANCASHIRE AND ITS SEA-BATHING RESORTS

After spending about ten weeks as described in the previous chapter, I began my proposed tour in Great Britain and Ireland from the 25th of July 1930. I had allotted three weeks for this trip and made all my arrangements through Messrs. Thos. Cook and Son Ltd. about a month in advance. The Cooks provided a courier named Major S. T. Carter to go along with my party and put in my hands a copy of the approved itinerary. The courier met my private secretary in advance and made all the necessary arrangements about the baggage and other things. As I had passed a considerable time in the biggest city of the Empire and was every day getting increasingly impressed with the dazzling effulgence of its prosperity, the astounding variety of the activities of its people and the unimaginable means of enjoyment it offered to the throng of visitors from all parts of the world, it was quite natural for me to feel a sense of despondency when the actual moment of leaving London arrived near and near. But there was no help, as we had to finish a fixed programme within a definite period. After arranging to give customary tips to the servants of the hotel who were useful in making my stay there specially comfortable, I reached Euston, the main station of the Great Midland and Scottish Railway, just in time to proceed to Manchester by the train starting from there at 2-50 P. M. - Mr. P. P. Bhadkamkar of Manchester, Mr. Fox, Captain Allanson and Rao Bahadur S. A. Satbhai were present there to give me a send-off with bouquets of flowers. Mr. P. P. Bhadkamkar who met one of my followers by chance at the Park Lane Hotel in London proved to be of great use to me during my pretty long halt at London on account of his intimate knowledge of the city and ways and means of the Britishers. We arrived at the London Road Station at Manchester at 6-45 P. M., and were accommodated at the Midland Hotel. I was surprised to learn that certain papers there had published short notes about my projected visit to Manchester in the proceeding week (Vide Appendix Ex. K).

Manchester is one of the four chief industrial centres in England, the other three being Leeds, Sheffield and Birmingham. It is in the heart of the Lancashire manufacturing region with an eight miles radius which is one of the most densely inhabited areas in the world and contains

Departure from  
London

Importance of  
Manchester





Jaunting Car, Portrush, Ireland

Page 269



Giant's Causeway, Portrush, Ireland

Page 269

a population nearly equal to that of Scotland. The coal-field of this part yields sufficient stuff for local consumption. Woollen industry was the chief business of the region a century and a half ago; but imported cotton has now taken its place. About the time of my visit to that side, I found that the cotton industry was on the decline, owing to the world-wide depression which was affecting almost all the countries since the end of the great War of 1914-18. Manchester and Salford on the opposite banks of the river Mersey as well as Liverpool and Birkenhead are the twin centres of trade, the former being a depot for distributing raw material to the surrounding manufacturing towns, while the latter constitute the gate for the vast exports and imports. Besides cotton goods, Manchester manufactures large quantities of silk, chemicals and machinery. The population includes a large German element which is perhaps responsible for the great cultivation of the art of music. The stranger is chiefly struck with the thousands of its huge manufactories and warehouses and the bustling traffic of its streets. The name of the city reminds the visitor of the Manchester School in politics which made its appearance about the year 1840, and agitated for the Corn Laws and for propagation of the principles of free trade. It seemed to me a strange coincidence that the disorganisation in the firmly established cotton trade was in its turn displacing the equally-rooted Manchester School and making room for the acceptance more and more of the theory of protection and Empire preference.

During my brief stay of about three days at Manchester, I spent a day in visiting Southport via Liverpool by train and another in going to Blackpool by a bus, as I particularly wanted to see these two health and pleasure resorts which are the largest of a host of watering places on the breezy uplands along the fine sand beaches of the western coast of Great Britain. On this account I had very little time to see much of Manchester proper. However in that short interval, I did not fail to have a glimpse of the city by taking leisurely rounds on foot and in motors. In particular I visited the town-hall and the famous buildings of the world-wide circulated paper, the *Manchester Guardian*, and Royal Exchange of that place in response to a special invitation from the officials of those institutions.



The Royal Exchange is a massive structure in the classical style erected at the end of the third quarter of the last century, with a Corinthian portico and a campanile 180 ft. high. The great hall, 200 ft. long and 190 ft. wide, is covered with a dome 80 ft. high. It is crowded with purchasers and sellers from all parts of Lancashire during office hours every working day, but specially so on Tuesday and Friday which are cotton-market days. On these days it presents a scene of great bustle and apparent confusion. It was explained to me as to how business is transacted there, and the way in which rates are liable to change every moment and how they are circulated throughout the world immediately. Before leaving I saw the commercial reading room attached to the institution, when a pamphlet regarding the Royal Exchange was presented to me. The statue of Cobden attracts the eye in St. Ann's Square adjoining the Exchange.

To the north of the cathedral there is a library which is remarkable as being the oldest free library in Europe dating from the reign of Henry VI. John Rylands Library opposite John Dalton Street is also notable, as it owes its existence to the generosity of Mrs. Rylands who presented the handsome institution to the city. It is one of those innumerable striking examples which I happened to note during my sojourn in Europe of the public spirit of eminent sons and daughters of various countries in the West; and it is needless to repeat that they really deserve emulation by our well-placed brethren in the East.

By the same street we reached Albert Square where we were interested to see among others under a Gothic canopy statues of Prince Albert, Gladstone, John Bright and Oliver Hayward, all of whom have helped the city's prosperity. Another impressive collection of bronze statues which can attract the visitor's attention lies in Piccadilly Street and reminds him of the glorious achievements of the Duke of Wellington, Dalton, founder of the Atomic theory, James Watts, the improver of the steam engine, and Sir Robert Peel.

The description of Manchester would be incomplete, if no reference is made to the Manchester Ship Canal which forms one of the boldest experiments in inland navigation. It is 35½ miles in length and contains five locks.

The canal connects the city with the river Mersey and has mainly contributed to the growth of the city's reputation as the third most important seaport in England.

Liverpool is about 35 miles from Manchester and we reached it by train within an hour from the Victoria Station.

**Excursion to Liverpool** The way appeared as it were to be lined by pastures of green hay on both sides; and the cows and goats were freely grazing therein. Agriculturists seemed to be engaged in cutting and drying grass, while their wives were looking to their hens and their eggs. The land is in general of a low type, and hence it can yield nothing but grass. Trees growing timber are also planted in such fields. However, potato, cabbage, cauliflower etc. could be seen in the interval in fertile lands, while bunches of flowers also came in some places as a reliever to the eye. Owing mainly to its magnificent river and docks, Liverpool makes a more pleasing impression than Manchester and many other large towns in Europe. On reaching Liverpool Exchange Station, we motored to the Pier Head Station of the Overhead Railway, which runs on a road constructed on a long line of iron bridges, leaving sufficient space below for passengers and heavy traffic to pass underneath unhindered, like the high level Sandhurst Station of the harbour line at Bombay.

There is a continuous row of about 60 docks spread over nearly seven miles along the right bank of the Mersey estuary, outside which a floating landing stage allows the

**Its Docks** largest steamers to come alongside for embarking and landing passengers. A serious bar which prevented large vessels from entering the port at low water, has been completely cut through by dredging. I witnessed the various docks, both dry and wet, bearing different names after high personalities through the train of the Overhead Railway. It is considered to be the most characteristic and interesting of the sights of Liverpool. We could see from the train how big ships were being built and repaired in the docks. I detrained at the Gladstone Dock station, and saw the big motor vessel (M. V. Britannic) of the well-known American White Star Line Company which runs its steamers to Canada and United States. The vessel, which has a tonnage of 27,000 and is capable of accommodating 1,600 passengers, was conducted by a motor machine with petrol oil instead of coal, and

**M. V. Britannic**

appeared like a floating palatial building like its steamship models. While inspecting the motor vessel, I met a party of school children who were brought there to have a practical lesson about such a vessel under the direction of one of their teachers. Another peculiarity, which attracted my attention there, was the travelling crane which combined in itself the function of a crane with that of a train. There was a number of such huge machines working there.

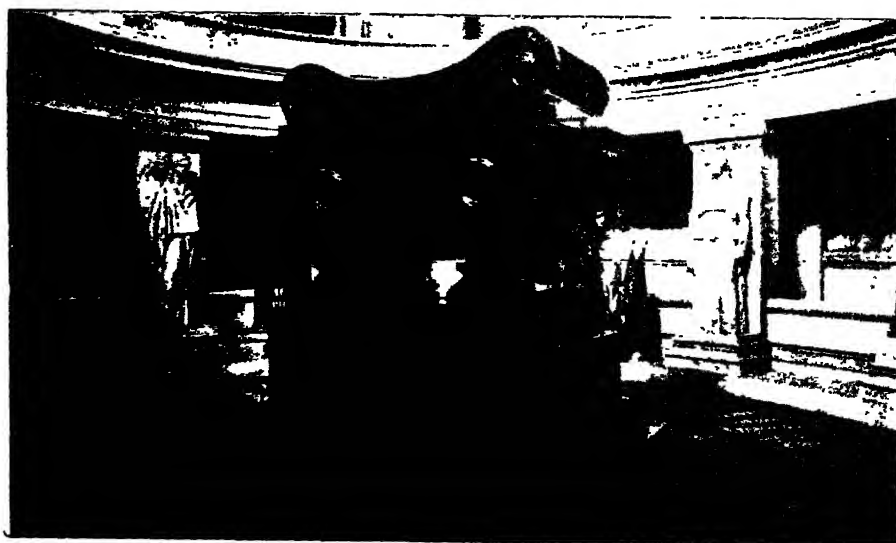
From the docks my party was taken to Southport by the electric railway. Southport which lies to the north of Liverpool is an attractive modern seaside resort, built on a sandy beach along the Pennine Chain. It contains and is surrounded by innumerable gardens and is on that account fittingly called a City of Gardens. Sunshine is generally a rarity in Great Britain. But Southport is an exception. Rain falls in this region almost in the latter half of the nights and there is mostly unbroken sunshine in the daytime. Owing to this peculiar phenomenon, Southport is better known as Sunny Southport and it is considered to be a sanitarium on that account. The geographical position of the town is also unique, as it is situated at a central point in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and can be reached conveniently and economically from any place therein. Southport is annually frequented by thousands of visitors from all parts of the United Kingdom, but more especially from Liverpool, Manchester and the surrounding industrial centres, for recouping their health or spending the week-ends or holidays in merriment as a pleasant break in monotony of work. The broad sandy beach is fairly adapted for promenading and bathing; and the former huge expanse of wet sand exposed at low tide is now occupied by a marine park including a salt-water lake and a water-chute. The main thoroughfare of Southport is called Lord Street, which is said to be one of the finest thoroughfares in England.

There is a fine swimming tank surrounded by a ridged compound near the beach. It is elliptical in shape and there is ample accommodation around it on chairs and benches for spectators to witness the swimming feats of both men and women amidst the playing of the band. A fee is levied from every visitor; and refreshments can be had in restaurants attached to the institution. An incessant supply of purified seawater flows into the tank through artificial rocks and arrangement is made to allow it to pass out in another direction. Swimming suits can be





View of Prague from the Hradcany Castle



Tomb of Napoleon, Hotel des Invalides, Paris

had on hire, and provision is made to teach swimming to the beginners including children as well as old persons.

In the vicinity of the tank there is a variety of shows, merriments and plays for the amusement of visitors in what is aptly called the Pleasure-ground or Fairy-land, such as (1) Shooting the Chute; (2) Merry-go-round; (3) Scenic Railway; and (4) Flying Wheel.

Next day I paid a similar visit to the other equally interesting and pleasant health-resort of Blackpool. It is 52 miles to the northwest of Manchester; and we proceeded there in a bus. The beach there is 12 miles long. There are three piers which can be reached by an electric tram. On one of the piers there is a grand pavilion theatre, where cinema shows and dances are arranged. Close to the beach is a long row of shops in the middle of which stands the tower, 520 feet high, which is the special peculiarity of Blackpool. I went to the top of the tower by a lift and was delighted to find that there was provision for refreshments even there. The scenery from the above was really very enjoyable. The tower is a miniature of the Eiffel tower at Paris which I saw later on. There is a bathing pool near the tower, which is twice that of the tank at Southport and is said to be the best in the world. Five thousand spectators can view the pool at a time; and there are six high diving stages and four water-chutes. It is needless to repeat my impressions here after seeing these two places, as I have already noted them in an earlier chapter.

Before I left Manchester, a representative of a local paper named *Manchester Evening News* called upon me and put me a few questions regarding my impressions about Manchester. The result of our conversation appeared in an issue of the paper. dated 21st July, 1930. (Vide APPENDIX).

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE ENGLISH AND SCOTTISH LAKE DISTRICTS

From Manchester, I proceeded to witness the famous English Lake District. It is about three hours' journey by rail up to Windermere station; and from there I went to halt at the adjoining Old English Hotel at Bowness. The hotel is situated on the bank of Lake Windermere, the largest of the 17 English lakes of that region. The length of this lake is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  miles, while it is one mile broad and 219 ft. deep. The lovely view of the lake was easily visible from my room in the hotel, which was surrounded by a variegated garden containing many carpet-like bunches of different kinds of flowers that pleased the eye. The beautiful Lake District has gained its fame and attracts an incessant stream of tourists, because it has produced and inspired a host of great English poets of the nineteenth century including among others Wordsworth, Ruskin, Keats and Carlyle who lived and flourished therein.

The Lake District is a peninsular portion between the Solway Firth and Morecambe Bay separated from the Pennine Chain by the valleys of the Eden and the Lune. It is a small rugged highland trenched by deep picturesque valleys which radiate in all directions from a central point. Each long valley contains a narrow lake-bed. But some like Derwentwater have been separated into two by silting up, while others like Longdale have been entirely drained or filled up and converted into meadows. Geologically the Lake District consists of a central mass of silurian volcanic rocks with sedimentary strata of the same age, surrounded by a ring of carboniferous limestone and a broken rim of the new red sandstone.

In the central valleys, population is sparse and agriculture is impossible on account of the wet climate. Hence cattle and sheep breeding is the principal avocation of the people there. The rainfall of the district is utilised by the conversion of Lake Thirlmere into a reservoir for the water supply of Manchester; and some of the other streams have been utilised for producing electric energy. The Lake District thus possesses a wealth of charmingly diversified scenery and the picturesqueness and the wildness of its tiny mountains and lakes are extremely wonderful. Wastewater with a

maximum depth of 258 ft. is the deepest of the lakes; and Scafell Pike above it, measuring only 3,210 ft. in height, is the highest mountain in England.

I spent one day in taking a motor round in the English Lake District traversing a distance of about 75 miles in all.

**A Motor Round in the District** All the lakes are situated in the Cumbrian Mountains in the western part of England opposite to the city of Belfast in Ireland. I left the hotel at 11 A.M. and on the way we passed Langdale Peak, the Reay Castle and Lake-Head. Then we crossed Ambleside village reminding the passer-by of Faber, Harriet Martineau, author of *Tales of Political Economy* and *History of the Thirty Years' Peace*, Fox, How and Charlotte Bronte, and then went along Rydal Hall where we were told the Queen of Holland made occasional halts.

A few more minutes' run brought us to a big rocky stone visible at a short distance from the road, which the courier

**Land of Wordsworth** told us to be 'Wordsworth's Seat'. The famous English poet used to occupy this stone during his studies and contemplations; and hence it has become a sacred place. 'Dove Cottage', Grasmere, the abode of Wordsworth and De Quincey for many years, is in the vicinity; and all of us got down to inspect the same reverentially out of our high regard for both these great literary personalities. There is a fee of six pence per head for entering the house and there is always a host of visitors to have a sight of this holy place. We were interested to see the old-fashioned residence, as it looked like an Indian house of a middle-class gentleman of the present day. The house contains the usual parts such as a kitchen, a drawing room, a newspaper room, a dormitory and guest room. There is a special room which is called the room of Wordsworth's sister, Dorothy, who acted as an amanuensis to him, as he had a peculiar nervous affection which at times rendered the actual writing very irksome to him. In the various rooms there are many photoes of the poet and his relatives and friends, in one of which will be seen a portrait of De Quincey. The specimens of his handwriting, his poems and manuscripts particularly attract the visitors' attention.

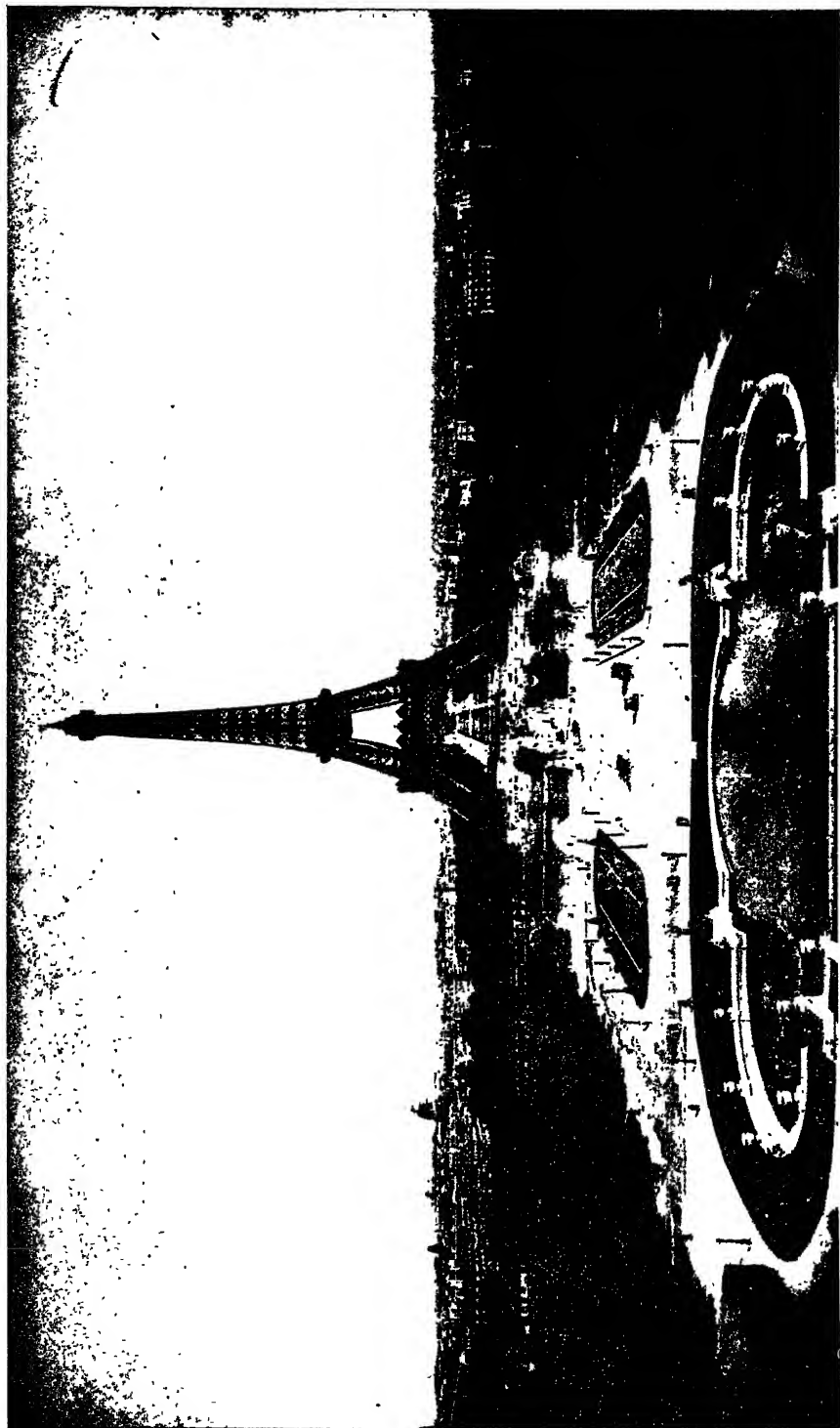
We were interested to hear a comic story about Sir Walter Scott, when he was a guest there, from the keeper of the cottage. Sir Walter Scott, being robust and healthy, was unable to satisfy his



hunger by the modest breakfast which Wordsworth offered him with sincere affection according to his taste; and so Sir Walter used to go to a neighbouring hotel under the pretext of taking a walk by way of exercise and satisfied his hunger there by taking more eatables. One day Wordsworth met him while leaving the hotel and it served as a great fun when the purpose of his daily visit to the hotel was unwittingly exposed.

It was Wordsworth who alone among the little band known as the Lake Poets was a native of the Lake District and who taught people to see and appreciate the beauties that are around us in the country-side and to regard that all the elements of true poetry are to be found in their greatest purity in the lives and characters of the poor.

Wordsworth, the king of the Lake Poets, was born on 17th April 1770 A.D. at Cockermouth on the bank of the Derwent river which falls into the lake named Brassenthwaite Water at a distance of four miles from Wordsworth's birth-place. The scenery of this region has been graphically described by Wordsworth himself in his immortal epic poem, the *Prelude*. His early education took place at Penrith and Hawkshead, both situated in the Lake District, under the direction of his uncles; and the above poem contains the vivid record of his boyhood and the impulses that first stirred his youthful mind. It was at Penrith that he first met Mary Hutchinson who was afterwards destined to be his honoured wife. After early vicissitudes, Wordsworth made his home at Dove Cottage in 1799 and lived there with his nature-loving sister, roaming over the mountains, sauntering through the woods and picnicking on the island, for nearly a decade, after which it was occupied by De Quincey the famous author of the *Confessions of an Opium-eater* and *Our Ladies of Sorrow*. While there, Wordsworth composed the *Prelude* and the *Excursion*, the two notable of his poems and married Mary Hutchinson, who proved to be a worthy partner and a true help-mate in Wordsworth's life. The exigencies of a growing family at the outset and domestic calamities, such as loss of young children, later on led to changes in his abode in the Lake District. It is surprising to see that the above bereavement did not fail to break the heart and impede the work of even a super-man like Wordsworth. It is also a singular fact that during all his life, his worldly needs were always met by a benign Providence through unexpected windfalls by way of bequests at the critical moments,



The Eiffel Tower and Trocadero Gardens, Paris



Rydal Mount was the poet's last residence and here as elsewhere he entertained his literary friends, including among  
 Other Lake Poets others De Quincey, Coleridge, Southey, Arnold and Professor Wilson. Wordsworth succeeded Southey as Poet-Laureate in 1842 and continued in that post till his death in 1850 at the ripe age of 80. Wordsworth, it is needless to say, had to pay the penalty of long life in the sorrow of parting from lifelong friends. He lies in rest amongst his Westmerian dalemen under the yew trees in Grasmere churchyard in the heart of that land of hills and lakes he loved and understood so well. The actual visit to the lake land put me in mind of the noble life of Wordsworth and other Lake Poets, and for a while filled my heart with an unusual feeling of joy that I had the good fortune of passing through the land sanctified by such great men of letters.

On our way after I left the Cottage, we passed by the lakes of Grasmere, Crossway, Thirlmere and Derwentwater, until we reached Keswick town. In two places in the interval, my attention was drawn by the courier to two peculiar rock formations resembling a lion attacking a lamb and a woman playing an organ; and in another place near Keswick, I was shown a heap of stones where a mountain king named Dunmow is believed to have been killed. Adjoining this place lies the Helvelan Park. Thick growth of fir-wood was visible on the surrounding mountains on my way through this part. Just before entering Keswick, one can see the house on the Chestnut Hill temporarily occupied by Shelley, another notable English poet, just after his marriage. It was here that he penned his *Address to the Irish People* with a head full of ideas of Catholic emancipation. But he had to leave this place soon, owing to the intolerance of his views and the arrogance of his conversations. It must, however, be borne in mind that his stay here, although very short, instilled in him his first love of the mountains, of which he subsequently wrote with perhaps greater fire, realism and understanding than any other poet.

While passing through Keswick, I paid a visit to Greta Hall, where in separate portions three other Lake poets, Southey the unequalled biographer of Nelson, and Coleridges, both father and son, lived in the first half of the nineteenth century with their family, the wives of Southey and Coleridge (father) being sisters belonging to the Fricker Family. After taking lunch in Keswick Hotel, I resumed the trip and we arrived at the Ullswater Lake, which is

about 15 miles from Keswick. The road is metalled and very fine, and appears to have been specially prepared and kept fit simply for the convenience of tourists. En route we passed Sadleback Hill Hospital (for run-down patients) and lead mines, as well as the small Pooley Bridge and a pier constructed for the use of small ferries. From the pier we went on foot to see the Aira Force (waterfall) which is in the hills at a distance of fifteen minutes' walk from the main road. The fall of Aira Force, 70 ft. high, is very romantically situated in a rocky chasm with wooded sides. It can be viewed from two convenient points, viz. the rustic bridges which cross the stream above and below the fall. Aira Force and the adjoining Gowbarrow Park permanently associated with Wordsworth's *Daffodils* were acquired for the public in 1906. After witnessing Aira Force, we continued our motor round and returned to Bowness by the Kirkstone Pass, the top of which is 1,400 ft. high.

I am sorry that as I had to do my Great Britain and Ireland in record time, I was unable to witness the regions inhabited and traversed by other eminent Lake notabilities, and more especially Ruskin, Carlyle, Gray and Emerson. In particular I felt a great disappointment, when I had to proceed from Ambleside in the direction of Dove Cottage, leaving the route branching off to Coinston Lake and leading the traveller to the Tent Lodge and Brantwood, the respective homes of Tennyson and Ruskin.

Next day, I took a pleasure ride in Lake Windermere in one of the small launches which are available on hire at convenient points on almost all the lakes. My object in doing so was to have a view of the tract surrounding the lake from within; and really I enjoyed the charming scenery on both the sides. I had gone through the launch up to the Reay Castle and returned via Ferry Hotel and Belle Island. The owner of the launch gave a graphic description of the tragic sinking of Sir Henry Seagrave's launch *Miss England* and showed me photoes of the lost ferry. It was in this very lake that Sir Henry had met with an accident in the preceding month while attempting to break the water speed record.

It appears that in all the civilized countries, more or less, it has now become a cherished ambition among their youth, whether men or women to break the record and to achieve the first place in all sorts of exploits or to

**The ill-fated  
Miss England**

**Vying in  
Record-breaking**

challenge the unachieved and conquer the impossible, such as the exploring of the Arctic, the discovery of the South Pole, the climbing on the Everest, establishing the highest speed or the greatest travel in motors, motor boats or aeroplanes etc. Sir Henry Seagrave had established the highest speed record with racing machines in two elements; and a knighthood was conferred upon him for his

**Sir Henry  
Seagrave's  
Adventure**

adventures. About the time of my visit to London, he was trying to establish a similar record in water.

But this time he unfortunately met with a tragic end.

He knew, like all idealists, himself that there were always grave risks in such hazardous attempts; and he deliberately faced them. His motor boat, *Miss England II*, flashed by the buoys at terrific speed; and after the third burst, the boat shot into the air, came down on to the water, rocked and seemed to swerve. Next moment, she was hidden in a cloud of foam and then rapidly capsized and disappeared beneath the surface of the lake. Sir Henry was hurled over the bows of *Miss England* which soon plunged into the lake. Sir Henry was rescued in an unconscious condition by Mr. King. One of Sir Henry's companions was dead; but the other managed to swim to one of the boats which were watching the attempt. Sir Henry's first words after recovering consciousness were: "Have I broken the record?" "Yes. You have smashed it," was the answer and it made him smile even in that precarious condition. It was subsequently found that Sir Henry had attained a speed of 119.8 miles per hour. The doctors did all that was possible; but he soon grew worse and expired. The cause of the accident was unknown at the moment; but the probable cause is believed to be the branch of a tree which was discovered within a couple of days. Lady Seagrave saw the tragedy from the shore; and it was reported that she had a strange premonition of the accident. The whole account will naturally remind the readers of the achievements of General Wolfe or Lord Nelson.

It was rightly stressed in papers that Sir Henry would ask no tears for himself. But the deepest sympathy was due to Lady Seagrave; and she received numerous condolence messages from all lovers of bravery, both from England and foreign lands, including Their Majesties.

A controversy then arose for a short time as to whether this was an instance of a life recklessly thrown away. But the verdict

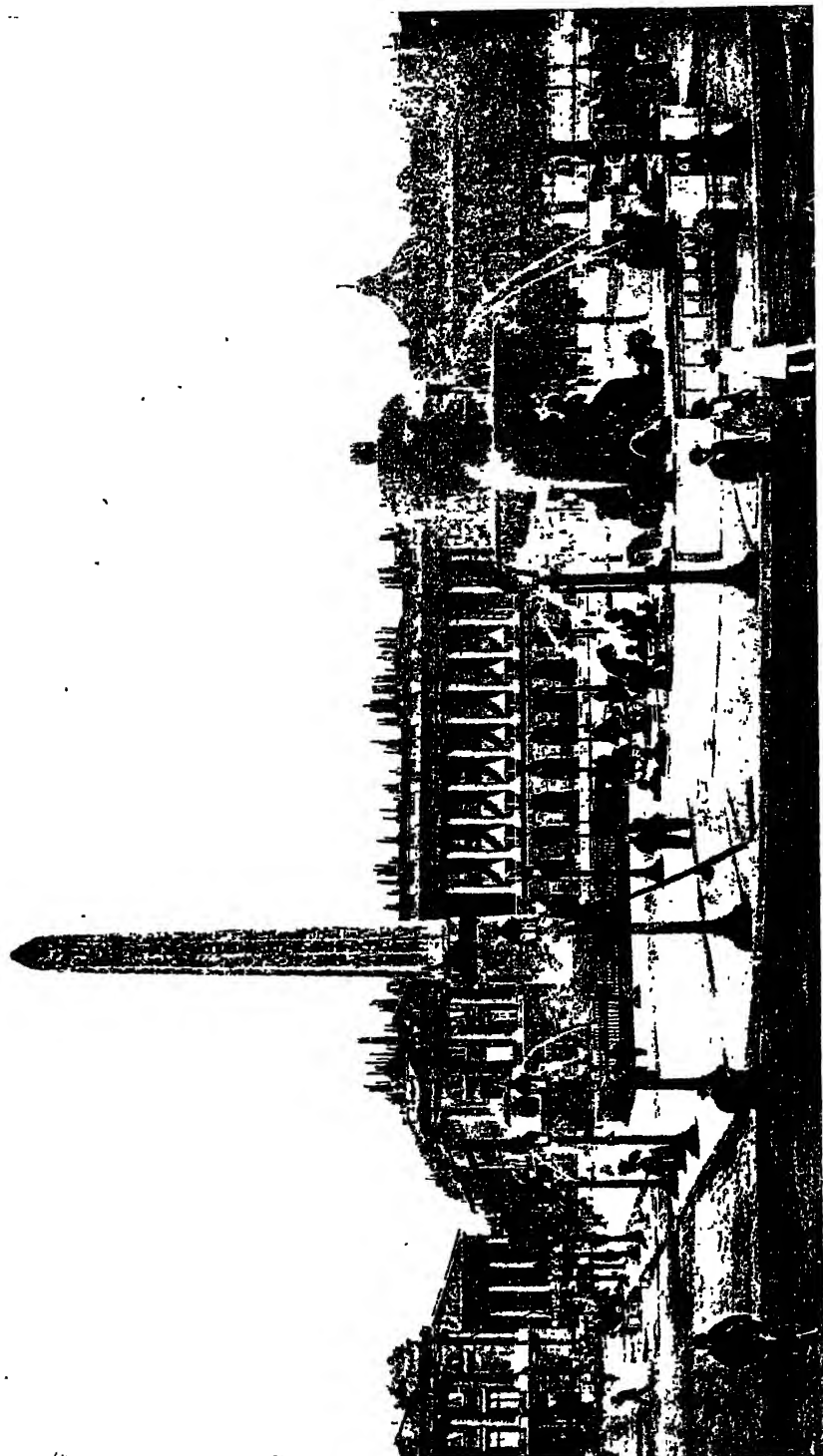
of the vast majority was in the negative, which was emphasised at the outset of his inquiry by the coroner who held an inquest, as Sir Henry and his engineer were out not for personal gain or aggrandisement but to uphold what Britain stands for, for something to be gained in prestige by Britain and the magnificent quality of British engineering work.

After taking a hurried glimpse of the English Lake district, I left Bowness for Glasgow to have a view of the equally interesting but doubly extensive Scottish lakes. Glasgow is less than three hours' journey from Windermere by rail. But one has to change the train twice in this short interval, once at Exchange Station and next at Carlisle, an ancient border city which is called the Gate of Scotland and is charmingly situated on a gentle eminence at the confluence of three small rivers, the Eden, the Caldow and the Petteril. It was settled to view the Scottish lakes tract by a motor round, instead of through a launch, from two centres, viz. Glasgow and Oban, as I had done in regard to the English lakes from Bowness; and I started on the pleasant journey northwards from the first centre during my halt there, crossing the river Forth after breakfast on the 2nd of August 1930. First of all we passed Lake Menteith. In Scotland, Loch is the word for lake; but Menteith is an exception to it. The lake of Menteith is about two miles by one. On it there are two islands, on one of which the Earls of Menteith (Grahams) had their residence, while the other named Inchmahone meaning Isle of Rest was occupied in bygone days by the monks. Menteith was one of the five great districts into which Scotland was divided from earliest times. The Earls of Menteith were ever at guerilla warfare with the brave Macgregors, as the country was very wild. But they are all now buried and forgotten; and the traveller at present cracks his biscuits and his jest over their tombs. After Lake Menteith, we came across Callander town picturesquely situated on the Teith and soon reached Lock Vennachar which is close to Ben Ledi, otherwise known as the Mount of God. It is held sacred, since the Celtic festival called Beltane is celebrated about May with fires and dances on it. In Scotland, Ben is the word applied to a mountain. The scenery here was very lovely, a number of streams of silvery water flowing from the mountains covered with green into the lakes at the foot. White-skinned sheep and cows as well as horses were fearlessly grazing through the pastures.

**A Motor Round  
in the Scottish  
Lake District**







Place de la Concorde, Paris

Witnessing the forest scenery and the beautiful view of the lake, we passed the Brig o' the Turk immortalised by Sir Walter Scott in his famous poem the *Lady of the Lake*.  
 Scene of Scott's 'Lady of the Lake'  
 Then we came across Loch Achray, and after passing through the Trossachs arrived near Loch Katrine, the source of Glasgow water-works and the scene of Scott's *Lady of the Lake*. Ellen, the heroine of the *Lady of the Lake*, was living on the island in this lake, and Scott has charmingly depicted the scenery of this region. There was all calm everywhere except the occasional noise made by the birds and the flowing of the water. I enjoyed the scenery for a while on foot and returned to Trossachs to complete the round.

Trossachs means bristled territory and is the land of romance and mountain scenery as well as a wonderful panorama of glen and loch containing a thick growth of firs round Loch Katrine, Loch Vennachar, Loch Lomond and Loch Achray. After taking lunch at the Trossachs Hotel, my party went through the pass of Leny and then passed by Loch Lubnaig, a picturesque sheet of water, and Loch Earn. Here we had to cross Earnhead village, situated on the bank of Loch Earn, from which the Loch there has derived its name. Then we reached the wild Glen Ogle, through which the river Tay makes its course. In Scottish dialect Brig is equivalent to bridge and Glen is the Scottish synonym for valley. A railway line passes along the mountain facing the Ogle valley, which we can see occasionally while passing in a motor.

Onwards we came across Glen Falloch, and reached the head of Loch Lomond, where we had tea at the Ardlui Hotel.  
 Loch Lomond  
 Then we motored along the bank of Loch Lomond, which is the biggest and most charming lake on this side. This lake is about 20 miles long and its breadth varies from a mile and a half to five miles. This lake is also called the queen of Scottish lakes on account of its beauty and magnitude. After rounding Loch Lomond, our party arrived at Dumbarton which is famous for its ship-building docks. Some time was spent in inspecting the docks; and we returned to Glasgow after finishing the nine hours' trip, in which the motor journey extended to nearly 130 miles.

I saw the remaining group of the Scottish lakes from my camp at the Station Hotel at Oban, which can be reached after six hours' journey by rail. The train has to be changed at Stirling, once the

capital of Scotland, strikingly situated on the river Forth, after an hour and a quarter's journey from Glasgow.

The historic fort of Stirling adjoins the royal city of the same name, where a good deal of the scene of the poem, the *Lady of the Lake*, is laid. The castle is a most remarkable object in the landscape, jutting out with the precipitousness of a sea-cliff from the plain. The curious turf-garden called the King's Knot, which is the scene of the mimic games described by Scott in his poem, is in the vicinity. The castle contains the palace begun by James IV and completed by James V. It is in the form of a square and on the French style. The Parliament House constructed by James III where the last Parliament in Scotland held its sittings is another notable building there. The sight of the Stirling castle reminds one of the room called the Douglas Room, because the powerful Earl of Douglas invited as a guest for a conference was stabbed here in 1452 by King James II in gross violation of every law of decency observed even in those days—lawless days—as he refused to break away from the enemies of the sovereign. Burton, the historian of Scotland, says that the crime was not meditated but done in a mere fit of ungovernable rage.

Oban is a sea-side resort in Scotland like Southport and Blackpool in England. It is a fine harbour and a great centre of traffic shut in by hills. One can have the best view from the Pulpit Hill only a mile from the town. Oban can also be reached from Glasgow via the Grinan Canal by a saloon steamer. But I preferred the way by land as more comfortable according to my personal taste.

I started on my motor round of the remaining important Scottish lakes early morning on the 4th idem. Loch Etive, into which the sea has made its way, was the first lake which I came across in my sojourn. Then we passed through Ben Cruachan, which is next in height to Ben Nevis (4,406 ft.), the highest mountain in British Isles. Fort William is also visible en route in the vicinity; and then we pass the ancient Dunstaffnage castle, where the Scottish kings were crowned before Stirling became Scotland's capital. The Stone of Destiny, forming part of the Coronation Chair in the Westminster Abbey, was kept here before it was removed to Scone in 842 A. D. After crossing Connell Bridge, granite quarries which are numerous on this side were noticeable at intervals on some hills,

Then came Taynuilt village and the pass of Brander, in the neighbourhood of which we marked the heads of buffalo-like highland cattle with long hair which, we were told, are specially fostered for beef purposes. While making our way further, we had to cross a number of old-type small bridges.

The next point worth noting was the Cruachan Fall coupled with the river joining Loch Etive and Loch Awe, which abounds in salmon fish. Thereafter we passed by a few dilapidated Scottish strongholds of different clans, including among others the Kitjun Fort and that of the Campbell clan, and then arrived by the lunch time at the Port-Sonachan Hotel near the river Orchy which falls into the Loch Awe. On a hill close to this place can be seen the memorial in honour of the Scottish poet, Duncan MacIntire, which is in the form of a circular tower. After taking rest for a short while, we resumed the unfinished journey through the neighbouring Dalmally village. On an island in the lake in the vicinity, a grave-yard was visible which is said to be 700 years old. Next we travelled along the Lochs Craignish and Melfort, crossing the pass bearing the latter name. It is a picturesque defile, the ruggedness of which is softened by its fine woods consisting of pine, oak, birch, mountain-ash and hazel. The ride extending to about 90 miles, which was very enjoyable, was complete by 5 P. M. when I returned to Oban.

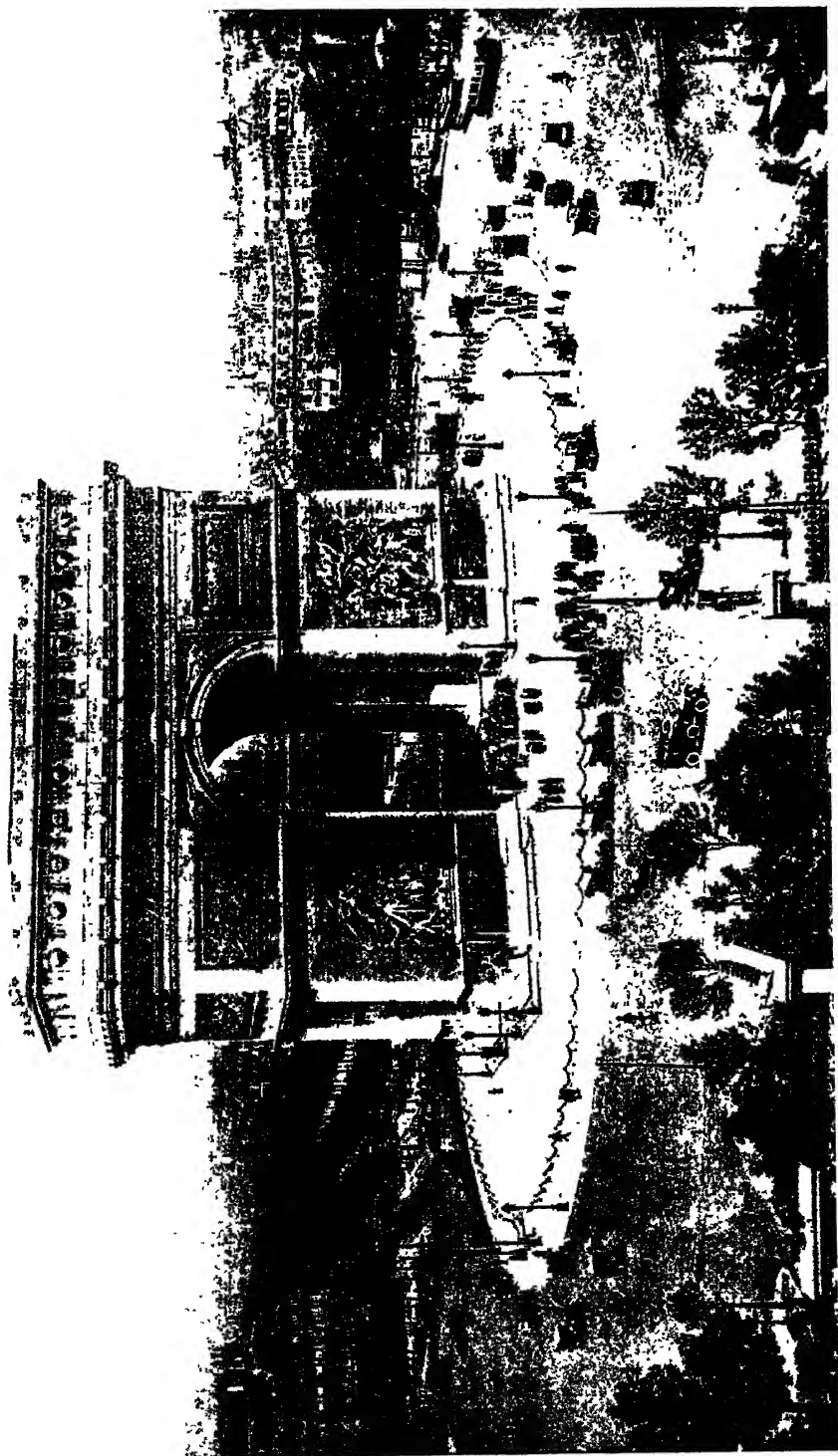
During my three days' stay at Oban, I spent one evening in visiting the adjoining hill where there is an incomplete fortification with a tower. I was told that the owner wanted to build a museum there, but the plan was not implemented for want of funds. The two remaining evenings were spent in taking a pleasurable walk along the beach on the sea-shore, where a spacious paved foot-path has been nicely constructed over an extensive length.

Thus I witnessed the Lake districts of Great Britain in three instalments, spending full three days for the purpose. But it should not be supposed that this is all to be seen about them. There are many other equally good, important and interesting lakes and excursions which can be arranged. But clearly it is not possible for an amateur tourist to do much more. However I felt most for not having included in my itinerary an interesting excursion from Oban to Inverness through the Caledonian Canal, a distance of about 60 miles of which nearly two-thirds consists of lakes and rivers, the

remaining pieces being made up of canals. The view of the lakes reminded me of the Venya Lake at Mahableshwar in the Bombay Presidency and Dal Lake in Kashmir. I also recollected at their sight the Sanskrit poem *Cloud-Messenger* of the great Indian poet, Kalidas, in which scenery of nature as it obtains in India at the advent of the rainy season has been charmingly described.

It also struck me that Wordsworth with his sister as well as Scott, the two notable products of the English and Scottish Lake districts respectively, had visited the main scenes of each other's poems as well as enjoyed reciprocal hospitality. This, it is remarkable, has greatly affected the writings of both. But no reader is likely to forget the description of the Trossachs made by Dorothy Wordsworth, which exactly applies to that tract even today. She says: "Above and below us, to the right and left, were rocks, knolls and hills which, whenever anything could grow and that was everywhere between the rocks, were covered with trees and heather. The trees did not in any way grow so thick as an ordinary wood; yet I think there was never a bare space of 20 yards. It was more like a natural forest, where the trees grow in groups or singly not hiding the surface of the ground, which, instead of being green and mossy, was of the richest purple. The heather was indeed the most luxuriant I ever saw. It was so tall that a child of ten years' old struggling through it would often have been buried head and shoulders, and the exquisite beauty of the color near or at a distance [seen under the trees is not to be conceived." Dorothy's description of the view from the top of Inchtavannach is equally thrilling; and there can be no more fitting prelude to this interesting chapter than its reproduction from *The Trossachs* by G. E. Milton as under:—

"We had not climbed far before we were stopped by a sudden burst of prospect, so singular and beautiful that it was like a flash of images from another world. We stood with our backs to the hill of the island, which we were ascending and which shut out Ben Lomond entirely and all the upper part of the lake; and we looked towards the foot of the lake scattered over with islands, without beginning and without end. The sun shone and the distant hills were visible, some through sunny mists, others in gloom with patches of sunshine; the lake was lost under the low and distant hills, and the fields of light or dark shadows under rainy clouds. There are



Arc de Triomphe and the Tomb of the Unknown Warrior, Paris



many hills but no commanding eminence at a distance to confine the prospect, so that the land seemed endless as the water. Immediately under my eyes lay one large flat island bare and green ; another, its next neighbour, was covered with heath and coppice wood, the surface undulating. These two islands, with Inchtavannach, where we were standing, were intermingled with the water, I might say interbedded and interveined with it, in a manner that was exquisitely pleasing. There were bays, innumerable straits or passages like calm rivers, land-locked lakes, and to the main water, stormy promontories."

### GLASGOW AND THE BURNS COUNTRY

I passed about half a week at Glasgow in all, once before proceeding to Oban and again on my way to Ayr for witnessing Burns' country. As already described, one day was spent in rounding the lakes. During the remainder of my stay, I took a hurried glimpse of the city, witnessing the cathedral referred to in *Rob Roy* with its windows of modern stained glass, the charming West End Park including the famous Kelvin Grove named after the great scientist and the George Square containing the magnificent new municipal and other public buildings and adorned by the monumental statues of great men including among others Sir Walter Scott, William Pitt and Robert Burns, as well as the equestrian statues of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert. The equestrian statue of Lord Roberts and the bust of Carlyle, in particular, do not fail to attract the attention of the passer-by. The rectangular group of the majestic university buildings erected about two courts in the early English style is also worth a visit on account of their architectural excellence. Similarly I did not omit to visit the Bridge of Sighs leading to the ornamental cemetery called Necropolis constructed in terraces, and the notable galleries which contain a charming collection of paintings and the rich works of the Flemish, Dutch and Venetian Schools, that rank next to London.

Glasgow on the Clyde is the industrial, wealthy and commercial metropolis of Scotland and the third city in Great Britain consisting of no less than a million souls including its suburbs. The building of iron ocean and river steamers as well as brewing, dyeing, bleaching and the manufacture of chemical products are some of the big concerns of the city. In order to have an idea of the industrial aspect of this part, I

**Notable Sights  
in Glasgow**

**A Visit to Bar-  
dyke's Colliery**



devoted a day in visiting a coal mine in Lanarkshire situated at a distance of about eight miles from Glasgow and seeing its working minutely. The name of the concern is Bardyke's Colliery and it belongs to the Summerlielle Company. The Manager, Mr. John Shimirias Hallside, was very kind and courteous; and he took the trouble of explaining to my party the details of the working of the manufactory. In particular I was interested to see how coal is cut out in the mines and brought up by means of shafts and then classified and cleaned and transported to the waggons in the compound through the trolleys. The useless material is thrown away on a heap by elevators. There were 800 labourers who worked day and night in three turns of 8 hours each. The depth of the shaft was 1,300 ft.; and coal was being dug out by axes over an area of half a mile radius all round. The wages, I was told, depended upon the quantity turned out by a labourer. Every labourer is provided with a safety lamp and arrangement is made for him to be in communication with his co-workers on the surface so that he may be able to inform them of his difficulty at any moment or be brought up safe by the mechanical contrivances which are kept ready there.

The Rouker Glen Park of Glasgow which consists of 135 acres appeared to be specially remarkable to me as it is more natural than any of the London Parks and owes its publicity to the generous gift of Lord Rowallan to the city since 1903 A. D.

In order to carry out my next programme of visiting the country of the famous Scot poet, Robert Burns, I had to leave Glasgow (Enoch Station) by train after breakfast. I and my party reached Ayr in an hour and a quarter. Immediately thereafter we proceeded to pay our respects to the cottage about 2 miles from the town, in which Robert Burns was born in 1759. Near the Ayr Station we come across a statue of the poet. The cottage which is an humble and old small building and contains a few relics of Burns has been scrupulously preserved like that of Wordsworth. Close by is the museum of articles and works connected with him. Not far from the place is the dilapidated Auld Alloway Kirk and the grave of Burns' father, whom the son has immortalised in *The Cotter's Saturday Night*. The last line on the epitaph on the tomb, "*For even his failings leaned to virtue's side*" will not fail to remind the reader of Goldsmith's *Deserted Village*. Adjoining the Kirk are the two bridges on the river Doll, viz. Auld

Brig built in the middle of the thirteenth century and the new Brig made famous by Tam O'Shanter's ride. A few minutes' walk brings us to the Burns' Monument surrounded by a beautiful garden on an elevated site and built by the architect, Thomas Hamilton. It was erected between 1820 and 1823 A.D., out of the subscriptions received from various quarters in deference to the appeal of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck, M.P., issued in 1814. The response to the appeal at the outset was very discouraging even then; but thanks to the energetic perseverance of the promoters, the memorial was ultimately an accomplished fact. It will be interesting to note that India contributed about a fourth of the total initial subscription of £2,085 in those days of early British rule.

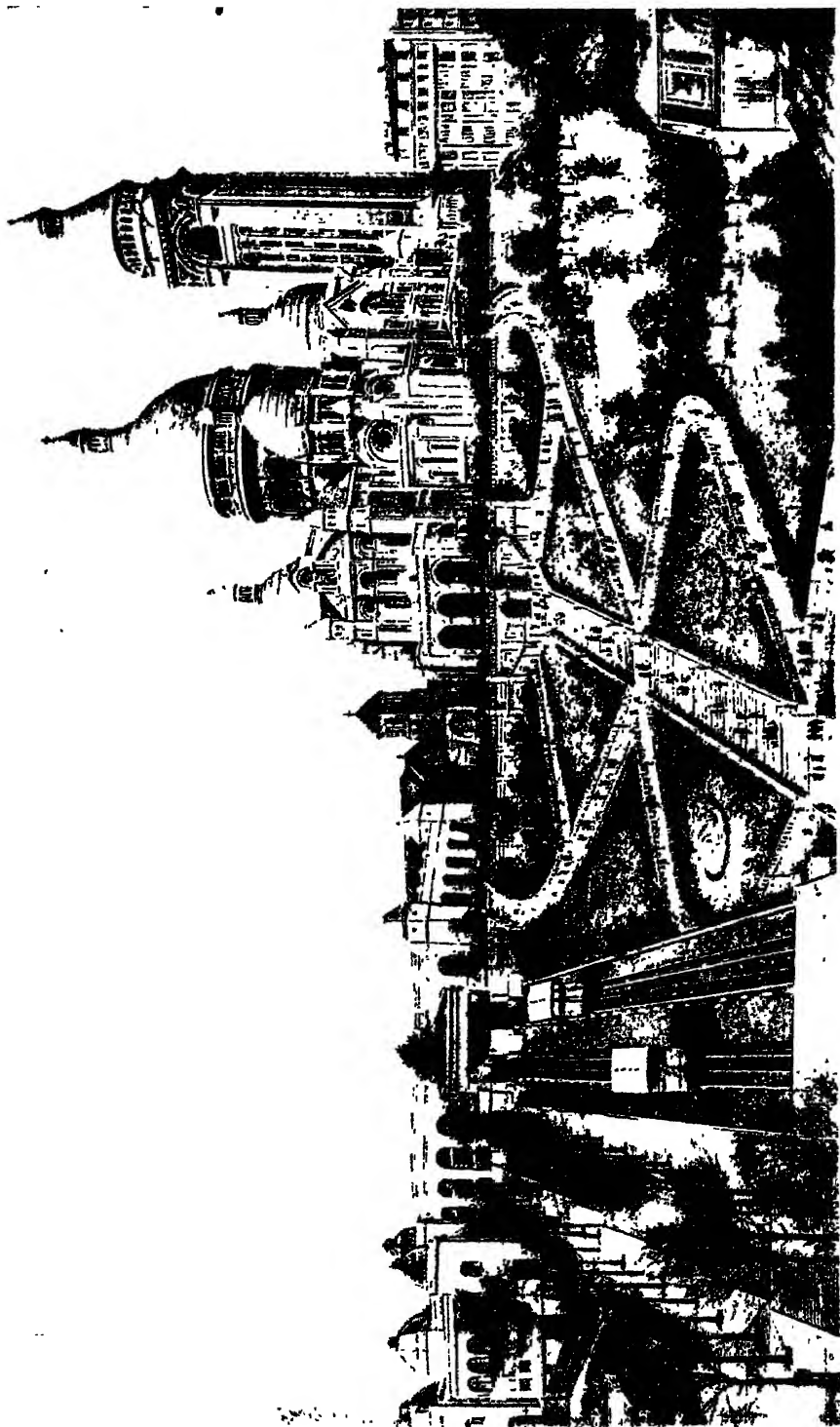
The monument consists of three-sided basement storey supporting a Greek peristyle. On the top thereof, the monument is carried up in several courses built in the form of a hexagon. On this is laid the circular base of the temple-like elevation of the monument proper. The open doorway gives access to the interior of the monument consisting of a circular apartment, about 18 ft. in diameter. Opposite the entrance is a recess with two Doric columns supporting an entablature in which can be seen the bust of Burns. The monument is about 70 ft. in height; and the view from the base of the temple reached by a spiral stair-case from the interior is very lovely. The statues of Tam O'Shanter and Souter Johnny, which are famous counterfeits of Scottish life and character, are the work of James Thom and have been housed in a separate structure called the Statue House in the precincts of the monument. The monument buildings contain 76 principal relics connected with Burns including his letters and works; but the sun-dial in the garden deserves special attention.

After visiting the monument, I returned to Ayr station by another route, taking a motor round in what is known as the Burns country, witnessing en route Burns' temporary house and his tomb in the old churchyard of St. Michael's at Dumfries, as well as the Globe Inn which was Burns' favourite resort for drinking in company with his friends and where there are still preserved some of his mementoes. Next we visited the adjoining scenes in his writings and the farms and other houses in the vicinity of Manchline occupied by Burns, from where

#### **A Glimpse of Burns Country**

he is said to have written some of his famous poems as well as the abodes of some of the characters immortalised by him. Lastly, we passed through Maybole and Kirkoswald where lie the remains of the poet's friends including among others Tam O'Shanter and Souter Johnny.

This finished my tour in Scotland; and my party became ready for undertaking the journeys to Ireland. I had a special admiration for Scotland on account of some similarity of her history with that of the Deccan; and it was not without regret that I left the land. My regret was keener as I had not the good fortune of visiting Edinburgh, the capital of Scotland and the home of Sir Walter Scott. A correspondent of *Glasgow Herald* called upon me before I left Glasgow and an extract in the paper annexed in the Appendix (Ex. K) will give an idea about my impression regarding the visit to Scotland.



Sacre Coeur Basilica, Paris



## CHAPTER IX

### NORTHERN IRELAND AND IRISH FREE STATE

Leaving Ayr about tea-time on the 7th of August 1930 by train, I reached Stanraer in a couple of hours. It is a prospering little seaport at the head of Loch Ryan and affords shortest sea passage to Ireland. I and my party immediately boarded the steamer Princess Maud, which was quite ready there, and we arrived at Larne at 9-45 P. M. It was an hour's further journey by train from Larne to Belfast. On reaching the capital of Northern Ireland, I was accommodated at the Grand Central Hotel, Royal Avenue. My entry on Irish land reminded me of the century-old chequered history of that mysterious country and more especially the settlement of a decade before which had made our travel in that part quite safe and easy, after the close of the internal disturbances.

Flax spinning and weaving, linen bleaching and finishing, ship-building, fruit-preserving and pottery are some of the important industries and manufactures of Northern Ireland.

**Industries of Northern Ireland**

Belfast appeared to be an enterprising and rapidly flourishing place; and although the city lacks in any historical and old relics, it contains a number of new and beautiful buildings. My halt here was only to be for a couple of days, one of which I intended to spend in visiting the Giant's Causeway. Obviously I could only spend a day in seeing the city; but I advantageously utilised it by visiting the York Street Flax Spinning Co., Gullaher's Tobacco Factory, Virginia House, and the Evening Telegraph Press. Flax which is grown on a large scale in this part is a plant from which linen fibres like cotton are extracted and woven into cloth after spinning the same. This cloth is less warm than that of cotton. The operations of the flax spinning resembled those in a cotton mill which one can now come across in several big centres in India. Linen manufacture assumed great importance as a branch of commerce, when the Huguenot refugees from France introduced improved methods in that business. I was interested to learn that Mr. Nicholas Crommelin, a descendant of that family which came to Ireland from Holland at the end of the seventeenth century on the invitation of King William III, was a managing partner of the York Street Flax Spinning Co. Ltd.,

**York Street Flax Spinning Co.**

whose premises make up the largest linen producing plant in the world, and that it was the first company to take the revolutionary step, as it was then considered, of introducing the use of steam power in this industry about 1828 A. D.. The climate of Ireland, I was told, is specially suited for the growth of flax and successfully carrying on every process of its manufacture by differently designed machines including among others retting, scutching, roughing, hackling and sorting. In the preparing room, which is about 300 ft. long like several other such rooms, one sees an endless variety of machines and the brain begins to whirl in sympathy with the wheels. The stupendous magnitude of the company's turn-out from its spindles can be imagined from the fact that it produces every day a thread which would get five times round the earth at the equator or 125,000 miles.

Unlike other British manufacturers, the company has its own travellers and direct representatives acquainted with various European languages in every market for linen. The departments of embroidery and laundry as well as ornamenting and packing were no less interesting. It was like a practical lesson in Geography to stand beside the checker, as he calls off the marks and destinations from the tickets, as thereby one seems to go round the world and back again in a breath. Before I left the premises of the company, I was presented, as a memento, with a copy of the pamphlet, *A Visit to the York Street Spinning Co., Belfast*, giving an idea of the activities of the firm.

Next I visited Gullaher's Cigarette Factory and briefly acquainted myself with all the operations through which tobacco was carried before finely labelled boxes were made ready for despatch.

At the press I was cordially received by Major W. Baird, Director, Mr. W. H. Rhodes, Manager, and the Rt. Hon'ble Thomas Moles, M. P., Managing Editor; and

**Visit to the  
"Evening  
Telegraph"** I was shown over in detail the up-to-date press machinery which could easily turn out thousands of copies of the daily paper *Evening Telegraph* ready for delivery and produce almost hourly editions containing the latest fresh news. There I was surprised to read a brief reference to my visit, under the caption 'Indian Raja's Visit to Ulster' appearing in the afternoon edition of the day (Vide Appendix Ex. K). A photograph was taken there on my arrival; and I was entertained to tea along with my party on the

upper terrace before I bade adieu to the gentlemen who so kindly welcomed me. Really I enjoyed my visit to the press and more especially the happy messages of greetings despatched to and from the London office of the institution automatically written on a paper in letters by means of a mechanism like the signs of telegraphy.

Next day I carried out an excursion trip to the Giant's Causeway, as settled, in a motor leaving the hotel at 11 A. M. We went via Portrush, a busy seaport and sanitarium like Southport and Blackpool in Lancashire. It is 66 miles from Belfast. Outside the harbour can be seen the rocky islands known as Skerries. We took our lunch in the Northern County's Hotel and then resumed our journey to our destination of the day. Dunluce Castle, which is now in ruins and played an important part in history till the fourteenth century, can be seen on the way on an insulated rock at a distance of two miles from Portrush. The Giant's Causeway, one of the most famous pieces of scenery in the world, is four miles from the castle. Both can also be visited by electric railway or a jaunting car which can still be seen in that

**A Jaunting Car** part and reminded me of its prototype in Northern India. A jaunting car is an open tonga drawn by one horse in which the seating arrangement is so made that the faces of the occupants are turned to the right and left side of the direction in which the horse is to run, i. e. towards the wheels instead of in or opposite to the direction of the running of the conveyance.

**Giant's Causeway** The Giant's Causeway is a long stretch of remarkable basalt pillars formed by Nature into regular pentagonal and hexagonal shapes. The pillars resemble big organ pipes or a honeycomb. The legend accounting for them says that they form part of a causeway by which a giant named Frun McCoul proposed to cross from the Irish to the Scottish coast. The weather was very fine when I reached the Causeway; and so my party hired a boat-man as advised after descending from the bluffs where there are some hotels; and he took us to the caves and then along the Causeway upto the Pleaskin Head. The boatman also acted as a guide and pointed to us the Amphitheatre and some marvellous scenes of rock formations which are named after an elephant or a camel or a lion head according to their resemblance with these animals. While in the boat, we were taken into a mountain cave known as Purtcoon Cave, 666 ft. long, 30 ft. broad and 43 ft. high.



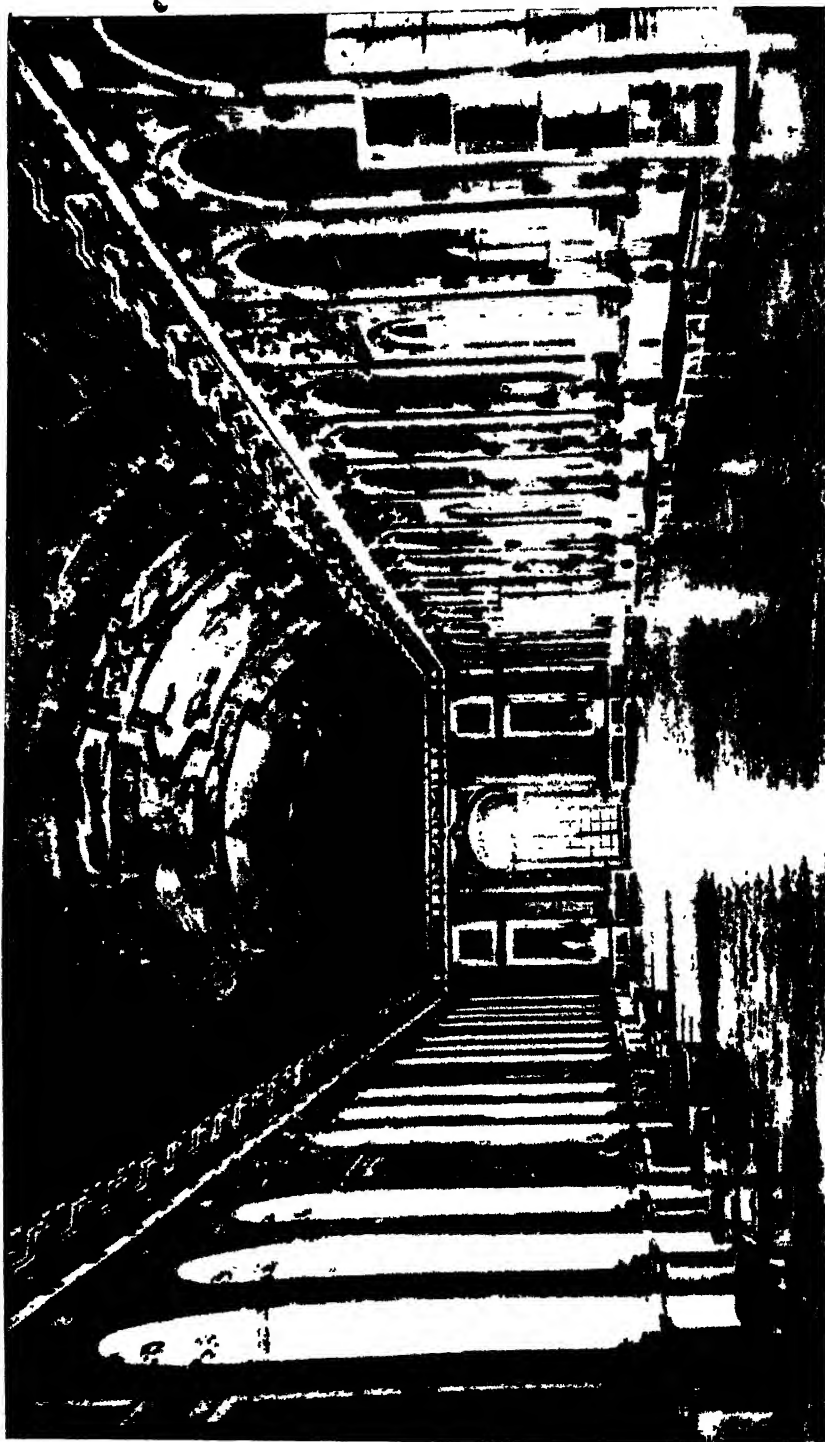
Such caves are formed by constant dash of the waves against the rock. When we entered the above cave, a pistol was all of a sudden fired by an unknown person who was standing at its mouth and attracted our attention after hearing the noise of the bullet. We then realized that the pistol was fired in order to show how a noise reverberates in the interior of the cave like an echo. It is needless to say that the pistol-bearer is there of his own accord, making his livelihood on the tips which he is able to collect for his labours from the visitors. We rowed up to about 200 ft. in the cave, and then returned after experiencing the fearful scene in the interior.

Next we left the boat and on foot inspected the Causeway proper, which consists of an irregular pavement or platform of thousands of stones of different types. This peculiar rock formation is considered by geologists to have been due to shocks of earthquakes or volcanic fissure eruptions. Portions of the pavement are given different names, such as Ladies' Fan, according to their similarity to such objects. Frequently the volcanic material does not reach the surface of the earth, but intrudes into underlying strata of the earth's crust, which may be sandstone, limestone, shales, or other volcanic rocks. Cooling then takes place very slowly, and highly crystalline rocks such as granites are formed. Some of the rocks here, I was told, abound in iron and copper sulphate. In basaltic lava and occasionally other rocks columnar structure is under certain conditions developed; and the rocks in the Giant's Causeway have derived special interest as already noted on account of this structure.

According to geologists, thousands of years ago in the Tertiary period, Northern Ireland consisted of a great plain of white chalk like that of the white rocks near Portrush. Some time thereafter the earth's crust opened and tremendous masses of molten black rock called Basalt were discharged from fissures which extended for several miles; but a part of it has been destroyed by weathering and denudation. The underlying chalk is to be found somewhere below the level of the sea. The bay, called the Amphitheatre or Port Reostan, is a peculiarly remarkable phenomenon.

The Giant's Organ is a group of about 60 columns, 360 yards east of the Giant's Causeway. These columns show a maximum height of 40 ft. and are exceptionally regular. The grand Causeway consists of three unequal parts.





Looking Glass Gallery, Versailles

comprising in all 37,426 distinct and perfect columns. The regularity of the polygons caused by the contraction of the basaltic lava when cooling is striking. The edges of the columns are usually quite straight, but most of the columns show horizontal joining; and the joints fit into one another with great exactness. The joining is usually concave or convex giving the so-called ball and socket structure. The surface of many columns is porous and there are wide cracks between two columns in several places as a result of weather or contraction due to cooling. Similarly big 'rootless' boulders of non-columnar basalt are to be found in great masses at certain points. Geologists have concluded that the columnar grand Causeway raft has been shifted to its present position by powerful earthquakes.

Lingering for a couple of hours and viewing with curiosity the wonderful freak of Nature, I returned to the bluffs by the picturesque path and thence came back to Belfast via Antrim and Ballymoney taking tea at the Marine Hotel at Ballycastle in the way. During our sojourn to the Giant's Causeway, I came across many fields of flax and peats. Peats are combustible earth like virgin coal. Lumps of such earth are available in the fields. They are then dried and cut out into pieces to be used as firewood. This phenomenon also is due to volcanic eruptions and other movements and the premature cooling of the half-burnt trees and other combustible material.

On that night I gave a dinner in honour of my new acquaintances of the *Evening Telegraph*. It was also attended by Sir Robert Baird (now no more), brother of Major Baird, who proposed the toast to the health of myself and my son. The Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Moles seconded the same; and in my own turn, I duly thanked all the guests. It was a fitting last function during my pleasant stay at Belfast.

I left Belfast the next day from the Great Victoria Station in the afternoon and reached Dublin at tea-time. En route  
Capital of Irish  
Free State we passed Dundalk which is on the frontier of the Irish Free State. There, our baggage was duly examined by customs officers. At Dublin I was staying at the Shrewsbury Hotel. As my halt there was very short, I did not waste my time and so I began my sight-seeing immediately after inspecting the rooms in the hotel reserved for myself and my staff. At the outset I took a general round in the city, witnessing from outside the

Christ's Church and the St. Patrick's Church as well as the St. Patrick's and the Phoenix parks. St. Patrick is the patron saint of Ireland; and the most notable monuments in the cathedral bearing his name are the black marble slab of Jonathan Swift, the greatest of English satirists, and the grave of Stella, one of the ladies so closely concerned in his life. Phoenix Park is very spacious; and a very broad road bisects it in the middle. But the garden therein appeared to be very poor in comparison with those I was wont to see in London. The Park is associated with the political murders of 1882 and the tragic events in the recent Irish history. The grand memorial in the Park raised in honour of the Duke of Wellington, one of the greatest sons of Ireland, attracts the reverential attention of the passers-by. It is like the Nelson Column in London and has spacious steps to reach the statue. The inscription thereon in both the English and Irish languages briefly sums up the Duke's memorable achievement. It is as under :

"Asia and Europe saved by thee proclaim  
 Invincible in War, thy deathless name.  
 Now round thy brow the civic oak we twine  
 That every earthly glory may be thine."

The Park contains another important monument of Lord Gough in the form of an equestrian statue. After seeing the Park we came to the Sackville Street and the spacious bridge bearing the name of David O'Connell, that great patriot of Ireland. The statue of that nineteenth-century Irish statesman at the junction along with those of Gray, O'Brien and Parnell will never fail to receive the remembrance of the thrilling history of Ireland's constitutional fight for freedom.

Afterwards we passed by, in the Sackville Street, the Nelson Column only 28 ft. less in height than its London prototype in the Trafalgar Square, and a few other statues of other great sons of Ireland including among others Moore, Burke, and Goldsmith. Then I witnessed the famous Four courts, the Customs House, the Leinster House in which the first Parliament of Irish Free State was held, as well as the new Parliament House, the Science College, the Trinity College, the National Library, the National Museum and the General Post Office. Last we saw the Dublin Castle, the seat of the former Lord Lieutenant, situated close to the Christ Church before returning to our residence.

Dublin the capital of southern Ireland is built on both banks of the river Liffey. The Irish Free State is now a co-equal member of the community of nations forming the British Commonwealth. His Excellency the Hon'ble Mr. James McNeill, was then the Governor General. It will be interesting to recall that he belonged to the Indian Civil Service, and before he retired, he held important posts under the Government of Bombay, including amongst others the office of the Collector of Poona, who was also the Political Agent for my State in former days, and that of the Inspector General of Registration. I was thus acquainted with him since 1905, when I was heir-apparent; and it was a strange coincidence that my visit to Dublin happened to be in his regime as the Governor-General there. When my programme was settled, I had written to His Excellency from London; and I am glad to say that he was pleased to invite me, good time in advance, for lunch at his residence during my stay in Dublin and for attending the famous Horse Show there from the Viceregal Box if my stay synchronized with the period of the Show. It was a matter of regret that I missed the golden opportunity of witnessing the Show by only a few days as it was to take place in the first week of August. I was, however, glad to receive the honour of an invitation for lunch and had duly intimated to His Excellency about my acceptance. The afternoon which I spent on the 11th of August 1930 at the Governor General's residence was very happy and enjoyable; and the memory of the most cordial welcome offered to me and my son by His Excellency will ever remain fresh in my mind. It was a pleasant accident that I happened to meet there Mr. (now Sir Patrick) Kelly, Commissioner of Police, Bombay (then on leave now retired), who has distinguished himself by his tactful control during the recent Bombay riots.

I was unable to visit the Irish lakes, the beauty of whose scenery reaches its climax in the mountains of Killarney. However, I seized the opportunity of the leisure I had, after my return from the Government House, in motoring to Bray, a small but pleasant sea-bathing resort of Ireland at a distance of 13 miles from Dublin. Taking tea at Bray Head Hotel and enjoying a pleasant walk on the shore, I returned to my residence by another road witnessing the charming scenery of the Wicklow mountains.

# CHAPTER X

## BACK TO LONDON

VIA

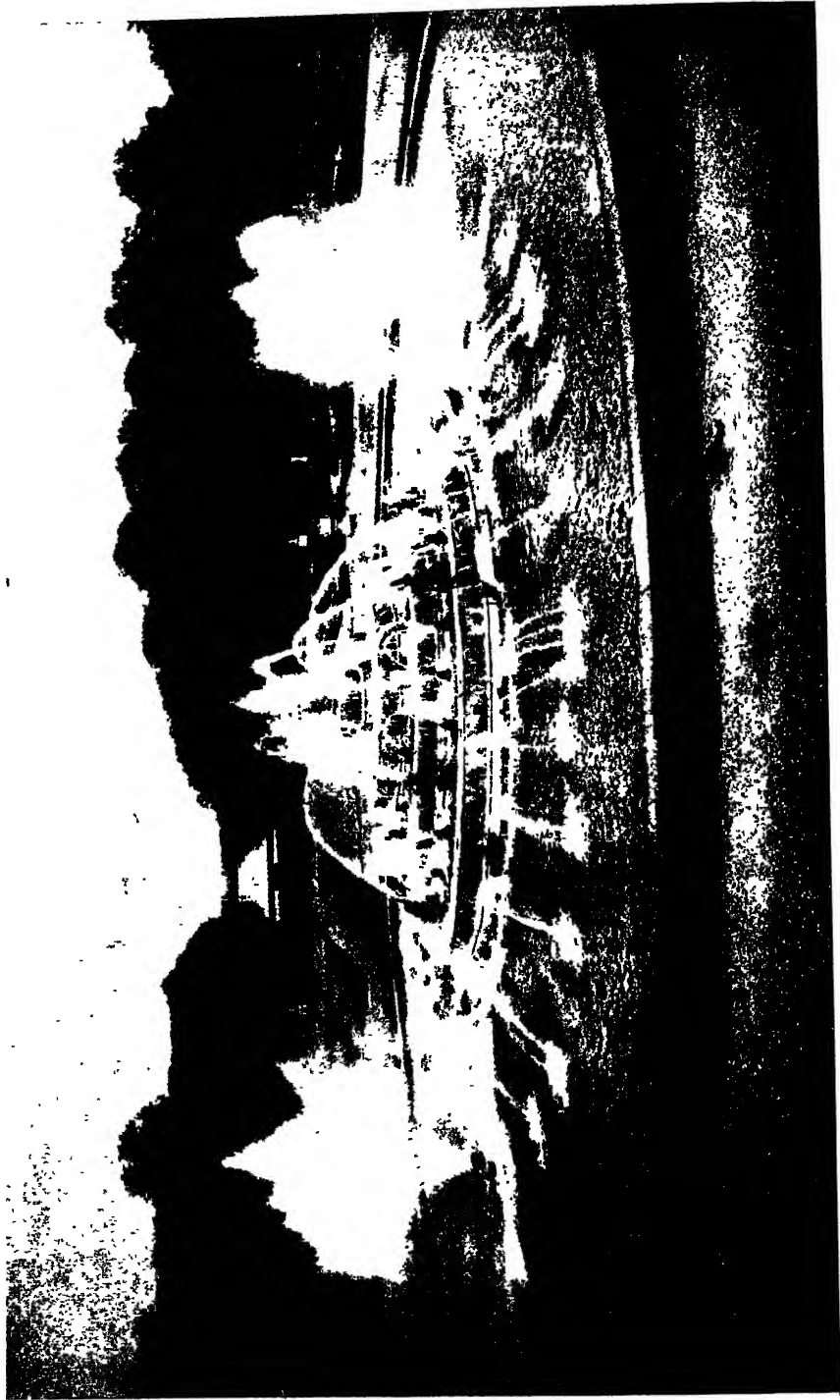
### LEAMINGTON SPA AND THE COUNTRY OF SHAKESPEARE

**Return to  
England** I had heard and read much about the health resorts with the mineral springs in Europe known as Spas. It was my object to see one of them in Great Britain and so I had purposely included a visit to Leamington Spa in England during my itinerary. Spa is a health resort in Belgium in the province of Liege, which is particularly famous for its mineral springs since their discovery in the fourteenth century. From that name all such inland watering places have come to be called as Spas; and Leamington near Warwick is one of them. I arrived at Leamington in the evening, starting from Westland Row Station Dublin at 8-25 A. M. by train. I reached Kingstown in half an hour and boarded there the small steamer Hibernia, which brought us into the Holyhead harbour in Wales. Entraining there immediately, I came to Chester at 2 P. M., crossing a portion of the Welsh territory. There was no time to visit Chester during our short halt; but I took a glimpse of the old city walls with the interesting promenade and the mediæval timbered houses in the town. We had to take another train at Chester which led us to our destination, via the great industrial centre of Birmingham.

**The Watering  
Place of Leaming-  
ton Spa** Like all watering places, Leamington Spa is visited by thousands of invalid or run-down patients for the improvement of their health. There are many springs in which the patients are advised by the doctors to take different kinds of baths coupled with exercise according to their ailment and vitality; and hundreds of people derive great benefit by their residence here. There are beautiful gardens and bowers constructed and maintained for the visitors to take exercise and to have the benefit of open air, where the restaurants are ready to provide refreshments whenever required. Leamington is a town of modern growth and contains a number of hotels for the convenience of visitors and I was accommodated in a pretty one of them named Regent. The water of the springs at such places is medically analysed; and as a







Fountain of Latone, Versailles

result of such examination, the use of the springs is prescribed for different diseases. There are boards near each spring showing the statistics about its healing capacity.

From my camp at Leamington, I started in a motor after lunch on the 13th of August 1930 for visiting Stratford-on-Avon, the birth-place as well as the resting place of Shakespeare, the king of English poets and dramatists. En route at a distance of two miles, the tourist has to pass through Warwick, the chief shrine of historical interest in this part, being associated with the valiant actions and brave and remarkable exploits of Guy, which secured to him the heart of Phælice, daughter of Earl Roband of Warwick, followed by the earldom itself in the good old days of King Edgar. I was anxious to see the Warwick castle which is one of the finest examples of a great and still surviving English mediæval castle; and my heart was filled with an unusual feeling of joy when I entered it.

The castle is situated on the river Avon; and its entrance consists of a plain embattled gateway, leading to a picturesque winding roadway, cut through the solid rock and overhung with shrubs, creepers and trees. This roadway takes the visitors to the outer court, called the Vine-yard, whence the view of the outer walls appears very grand with the Guy's Tower on the right and Cæsar's Tower on the left together with the gateway in the middle. Cæsar's Tower, which was also known as the Poitiers Tower on account of the confinement therein of the prisoners captured in that battle, is a marvel of constructive skill. It is an irregular polygon, 147 ft. in height, and contains four storeys built on an impregnable solid rock. The castle is said to have been originally erected in the Roman times; but after going through a number of vicissitudes in the times of Ethelda, daughter of Alfred the Great, and then in the fight between King Henry III and the barons, and again in the days of the King-maker, the fortress fell in a ruinous state, when it was granted in 1605 by James I to Sir Fulke Grenville, the ancestor of the present Earl of Warwick, who rebuilt it at a great cost.

The present incumbent of the house was a minor at the time of my visit; and the ground floor was occupied by the inmates of the family. The rest of the building was open to visitors.

The gateway was formerly approached by a draw-bridge spanning the surrounding moat; but it is now replaced by a stone

arch. Guides are available there to show the castle to batches of visitors. Along with one guide, I and the several other visitors who had been there at the time were shown the various portions including the chapel and the usual magnificent apartments in such palatial buildings called the bedroom, the drawing rooms, the great hall and the dining rooms, besides the inner court and the park. These contain many valuable notable paintings, including among others the pictures by Van Dyck, Rubens and Perugino, and other works of art together with collections of statues, busts, Japanese or Chinese pottery, armoury and weapons, numerous historical relics and a number of objects traditionally associated with the legendary hero, Guy of Warwick. Kenilworth Castle, Edge Hill, and the great mansion of Guy's Cliff are visible from the towers at a little distance.

The bedroom contains the bed of salmon-coloured damask, with coverlids and counterpanes of satin richly embroidered with crimson velvet, and other furniture belonging to Queen Anne, which was subsequently presented to the second Earl of Warwick by George III. The great dining room is gorgeous in carving and gilding; and the Genoese crystal chandelier which lights it is very attractive. In the recess of the right window of the great hall is a remarkably fine cauldron of bell metal of a capacity of 120 gallons, popularly though erroneously styled Guy's Porridge Pot. The fine park of the castle exceeds a square mile in area and contains a greenhouse in which is placed the celebrated Warwick Vase, one of the finest remains of Grecian art. The ornamental lake is also charming. Arrangement is made there in a stall to sell photoes, picture-cards and pamphlets relating to the castle and the Earl of Warwick's family.

After hurriedly finishing our sight-seeing of the historic castle, we reached Stratford by a shady road in a quarter of an hour, as it is only six miles from Warwick, after crossing Barford village still remembered on account of injury done to its church by the cannon balls of Cromwell in the days of the Civil War. On our way we have to pass the extensive park in which Shakespeare was caught while clandestinely hunting the deer of Sir Thomas Lucy. On arrival we visited the picturesque old timbered house in Henley Street, in which Shakespeare was born in 1564 and which has been reverentially preserved intact along with the adjoining garden, like those of Wordsworth and Burns, under the auspices of a Trust. Close by is the Shakespeare museum and library

Stratford-on-Avon

which contain extremely valuable and interesting collections of manuscripts, books and objects connected with him. Some of the editions have been secured by the Trust on payment of fabulous prices; and the will of Shakespeare can also be seen there. Next we saw the Collegiate Church of Holy Trinity, which contains the poet's tomb at the east end with that of his wife; and there we were shown the old fort in which he was baptised and the parish register containing entries of his baptism and burial. It is an elegant structure with a graceful stone spire, 163 ft. high; and the fine window illustrating Shakespeare's 'Seven Ages' contributed by Americans is particularly remarkable and has been carefully preserved. There are several other houses at Stratford which belonged to the friends and relatives of Shakespeare and have been carefully preserved and are well worth a visit by admiring tourists. Shakespeare Head Press is on the way to the Shakespeare Memorial which is a large group of buildings including the poet's memorial theatre with the adjoining garden containing the poet's sculptured monument.

My courier then took my party to witness the house of Ann Hathaway with whom the poet was married in 1582. It is situated in the small village of Shottery less than a mile from Stratford. It is one of the most widely-known specimens of domestic architecture; and it is surprising to find that it still survives in an unspoiled condition.

On my way back, I was interested to learn that there is a building named Harvard House at Stratford, which belonged to Catherine Rich, wife of John Harvard, founder of the Harvard University, U. S. A., and which is at present under the control of that university, being still used as a reception centre and rendezvous for American travellers.

Before dinner, I visited a book-depot there which contained only Shakespearean literature including small and big editions and epitomes of his works in various forms separately and together as well as works of criticism and appreciation of his writings. His photoes and statues were also available there, of which I purchased a few by way of specimen. In the night, we witnessed a drama by Shakespeare named *Merry Wives of Windsor* advertised to be exhibited on that day in the Monument Theatre,

After witnessing the drama, I and my party returned to Leamington in a bus and left for London the next day. Starting from Regent Hotel in the morning, we arrived in a couple of hours at Paddington Station in London where we were warmly received and congratulated by Captain Allanson, Mr. Fox and Mr. Bhadkamkar upon a most successful tour.

According to the original plan, I stayed in Hotel Grosvenor managed by the same company which owned Hotel Metropole with the object of enjoying the pleasure of living in another interesting part of London during my brief halt of nearly half a week there between my return from the tour of Great Britain and Ireland and the commencement of the sojourn on the Continent. Hotel Grosvenor was also a palatial building on the Buckingham Palace Road; but it was smaller in extent than the Metropole.

There were a few important events in this short period of my second stay that are worth mentioning. The first was the exchange of visits with a brother ruler, H. H. the Rājasaheb of Sangli, who had only a few days before arrived in London in connection with the then impending first session of the Round Table Conference that was to be held for discussing the reforms in the Indian constitution. His Highness is an enlightened prince in the Deccan; and Government had nominated him as a member of the Indian states' delegation specially to represent the point of view of the smaller states. His Highness was putting up in the Hans Crescent Hotel; and he hastened to meet me at Hotel Grosvenor as soon as he learnt about my return from Ireland. I was also anxious to see him and have a free talk regarding the happenings in India during the three months of my absence, and the views to be pressed at the proposed Round Table Conference especially about the future of the smaller states. I was glad to know from His Highness the trend of the deliberations held in the meeting of the rulers of smaller states which he had specially convened in Bombay before his departure from India in order to ascertain their wishes as to what their representations should be at the Conference. But I was sorry to hear of the regretful happenings in India on account of the civil disobedience movement. Both of us had a free discussion about the points that were likely to crop up at the projected Round Table



Fountain of Neptune, Versailles



Conference, whenever we met each other during the three days that I was in London, whether at the lunch with me or at the dinner he gave me at the Hans Crescent or at the Theatre. I was delighted to find that he generally agreed with the views I had expressed at the tea-party I had arranged about three weeks earlier, concerning the grievances of the princes and particularly of the smaller states. It seemed that His Highness intended to ventilate these points along with a few others with the object of getting them redressed.

The other event was my special visit to Dover, the Gateway of England, on Saturday the 16th of August 1930, in connection with the Mayor's lunch at his cordial invitation on the first day of the Dover County Cricket Week there, although I was to pass through Dover only two days after on my way to Paris. The leisurely visit however did me much good, as it afforded me a convenient opportunity of seeing something of Dover and making friends with His Worship the Mayor and Her Worship the Mayoress and other influential persons of the strategic city.

I left London a little after breakfast in a motor with my private secretary and Mr. Francis Goodwin, and reached  
**A Drive to Dover** Dover just in time to attend the Mayor's lunch in the Corporation tent. Dover is about 77 miles from London; and straight I went to the Athletic Ground at the Grabble where the match between the counties of Lancashire and Kent was being played. The weather was excellent; and I had a very fine drive adjoining some of the popular watering places in the lovely tract. Dover is England's oldest seaport, whose white cliffs rising so grandly from the shore and the magnificent castle standing upon them are really a very precious sight and, as aptly described by a veteran homeward-bound traveller, do not fail to thrill any visitor like a great line of poetry. The castle, originally founded by the Romans, was strengthened and enlarged in succeeding periods and is still kept in repair as a fortress. Its sight does not fail to remind the tourist of the brass cannon therein, 25 ft. long, cast at Utrecht and presented to Henry VIII and sarcastically called Queen Elizabeth's Pocket Pistol, and the adjoining Shakespeare's Cliff so named on account of the well-known reference to it in his tragedy of *King Lear*.



**The Dover  
Cricket Week**

While passing through the city, I was delighted to see all the main streets up to the sea-front tastefully beflagged and beflowered under the direction of the Corporation, while the owners of shops and firms on both the sides had not lagged behind in lavishly decorating their premises in response to the Mayor's appeal. I was told that there was an Hospital Fete there in the preceding week which was a contrast as compared with the fine weather of the Cricket Week. It contributed to increase the number of holiday visitors who appeared to be engrossed in witnessing the diversified local attractions and programmes arranged by the entertainments committee so as to suit every class and inclination. The cricket field of Dover, which lies in a little valley just outside the city, is considered to be the finest county cricket ground in England. On the elevated lawns at some distance from there, one can take afternoon tea and look down at the game. I was interested to read and actually enjoy the following vivid description of the ground:

"As one sits here, one feels that one sits on the top of England itself. The wind has the smack of the sea, the sky surely seems vaster than it does anywhere else in the country. The crowd is gay; music is made for them even while the cricket goes on. Bunting flutters in the air and the white tents are set into a delightful rippling with every breeze."

To make up the social side of the week, six large marquees were erected on behalf of Major Astor, the Corporation and four clubs. As I arrived on the ground, I was taken to the Corporation tent, where an unofficial opening to the Festival was provided by the Mayor of Dover (Alderman H. E. Russell) who gave a luncheon there. It was attended by many well-known persons including among others the members of the Dover Corporation and Lord Harris, ex-Governor of Bombay, to all of whom I was duly introduced in an informal way. I am sorry to note here that Lord Harris, who was then looked upon as the Grand Old Man of Kent Cricket and had played several times on behalf of Dover in the county matches as well as captained the English side against Australians as early as in the year 1886, has since passed away. I felt a deep reverence for him, when I happened to meet His Lordship there, as I gratefully recollected the patronage and the great impetus he had given to cricket in the Bombay Presidency during his Governorship of that province in the early nineties. The

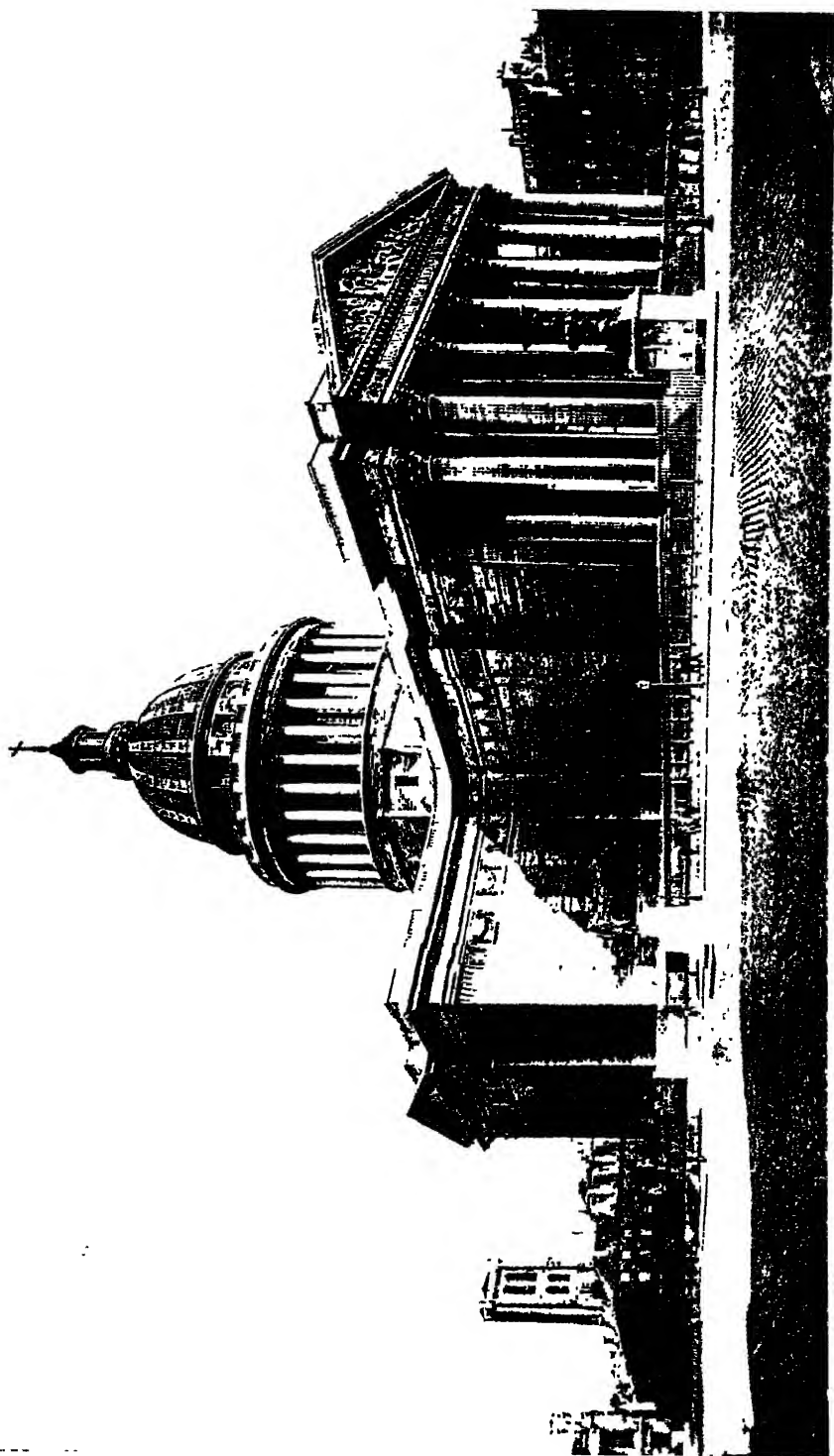
**The Father of  
Bombay Local  
Cricket**

Mayor in a brief address made a special reference to my visit there that day and remarked that the Empire depended on their good feelings with India which were as cordial then as before, and that England sincerely counted on the strongest assistance of the princes in maintaining the cohesion of the Empire. I gave a suitable reply to His Worship the Mayor's speech and offered my sincere thanks to him and his colleagues for the warm welcome they had kindly extended to me.

After witnessing the match for an hour after lunch, and being photoed, I took my leave of the Mayor and other gentlemen and ladies there and returned to London at 7 P. M., taking tea at Swan Hotel on the way.

As we were soon to leave England finally, I and my son spent the interval in preparing to start for the Continent and in bidding farewell to our new acquaintances and old friends, both Indian and English. My son took the opportunity of meeting Dr. Besant and Dr. Rabindranath Tagore who had flown to London at that time from Berlin. Mr. Save, an Italian of Naples, who knew all the principal continental languages and was appointed as a courier to my party, saw me and my private secretary as well as Raosaheb A. R. Joshi, my judicial officer, in advance and settled all the preliminaries and arranged to give the necessary instructions to my staff and actually got them executed in good time.





The Pantheon, Paris



# TWENTYONE WEEKS IN EUROPE

## PART III

### TRAVEL ON THE CONTINENT



## CHAPTER I

### THE LAND OF FREEDOM

I left Victoria Station on Monday the 18th of August 1930, on my continental tour and crossing the English Channel by the Dover-Calais route in the S. S. Canterbury reached the Nord Station at Paris at 6-30 P. M.

At Paris, I put up at the Grand Hotel near the Grand Opera House, which is the finest building in the world and has got in its outside busts and sculptures, as it were, a historical gallery of lyric art around it. I had intimated the India Office, in pursuance of international regulations, about the programme of my tour on the Continent, good time in advance, so as to enable it to arrange to inform the various Governments, through the British embassies, of my halts in the different towns and cities. Accordingly in almost all the countries I found that the local officials, and the police officers in particular, were cognisant of my arrival and departure ; and they were ever ready to render me all possible help. In many places the representatives of local officers attended the station in right time in order to welcome me with due ceremony on arrival and give a hearty send-off at the time of departure. In France, Austria and Italy, the officers appeared to be more cordial and particular to look after my comfort. In Paris, M. Antonie Delcasso, a high police official, was present at the station both when I reached and left the beautiful city.

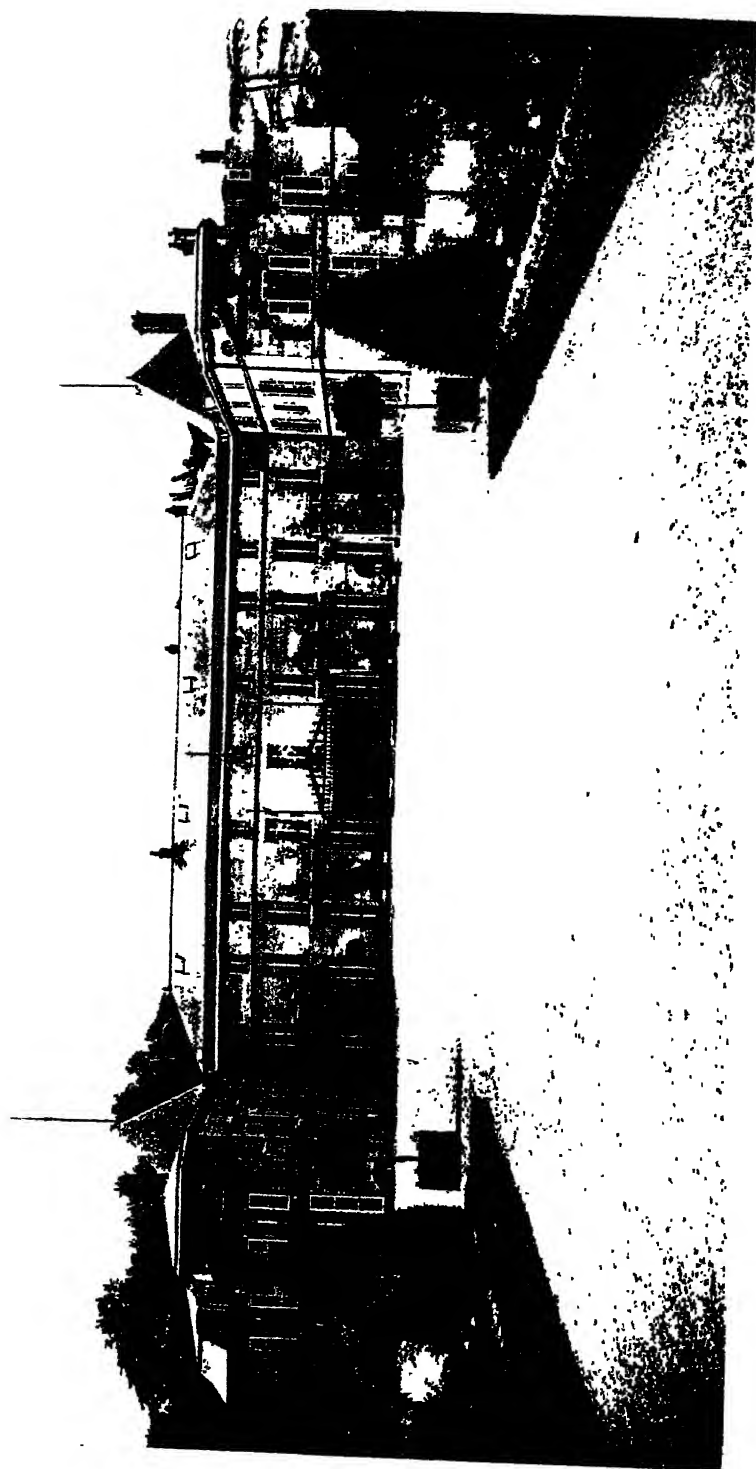
<b>General Remarks</b>	I was staying in Paris for nearly a week. During the six days of my halt there, I spent a day in making an excursion to Versailles, and the remaining days were devoted to sight-seeing in the big city. As I have given a pretty large account of London, it is neither necessary nor advisable to try to describe in detail the other big cities which I visited on the continent, as there is a great similarity apparent to a casual observer in the general structure and other particulars such as its history, geographical situation, development, the means of communication, methods of local administration, police arrangements, and the facilities for education, recreation and health. I therefore only propose to confine my remarks in this chapter to the special institutions and buildings etc., which I personally had an occasion to witness during my sojourn in the metropolis of France which is otherwise characterised as the Land of Freedom,
----------------------------	---



**Specialities of Paris** In point of population, Paris stands third in the world next after London and New York; and as soon as a traveller sets his foot on the continent, he is at the outset struck with the contrast in the rule of the road whereby vehicles have to take the right side in their driving course. Similarly, he comes across in the rest of Europe the decimal system whether in weights or measures and coins or distance, which is quite different from the English system. A reference has already been made to this in the description of my travel to Cairo from Suez. During my stay in Paris, the other points that greatly impressed me were the disparity in the climate there, as well as the nature of the gradual and beautiful growth and development of the city. The roads in Paris are particularly remarkable on account of their continuous length and spacious width; and the parks therein excel those in London in point of expanse. The roads in Paris have got different common names according to their construction. For instance, the roads lined with rows of trees which extend for miles together in length and are the widest in breadth are called Boulevards, while those with only two rows of trees on both sides are named Avenues. There is a third type of roads characterised as Rue, which have not got any trees on either side, but are lined with spacious footpaths.

**Louvre Museum** The charming institution, that I visited first of all and later on at leisure according to all the sight-seers' tradition in the course of my stay at Paris, was the Louvre museum containing valuable collections of classical and mediæval antiquities as well as paintings and statues of world-wide renown. The Louvre, which is said to be the largest and most magnificent palace in the world, consists of various buildings and extensions constructed from time to time by successive kings of France since Philip Augustus in the course of a long period of over six centuries. The North Gallery which was commenced in the time of Napoleon I was completed in the reign of Napoleon III under the guidance of the famous architects named Visconti and Lefuel. The Louvre was the official residence of the French monarchs until Louis XIV went to stay at Versailles. The ground floor contains the Greek and Roman sculptures, while the first and second floors exhibit pictures, paintings and various kinds of art objects. There are various bulky volumes detailing the ever-increasing innumerable and wonderful exhibits stored and carefully maintained





Principal Facade, La Malmaison, near Paris

in this museum in the course of centuries of years; and it is absolutely impossible to give even a brief outline of their nature in a few pages of a pamphlet like the present one. It was during the period of the French Revolution that Louvre was converted into a 'Musée National' by centralising therein the art collections of the country and the various treasures from the palaces, monasteries and churches. The Louvre collection was called the museum of Europe and the 'Musée Napoleon' on account of the addition of valuable articles brought by Napoleon from the foreign lands as a result of his victories and conquests. Although some of these had to be restored to their original countries after his fall in 1815, the collections of the Louvre are still the largest and the most valuable on the continent. Important additions of more collections named after famous personages have since been made and are still being made; and they have enabled the Louvre to maintain its high reputation among similar other institutions in the world. It would be interesting to note that the principal exhibits, which were shifted to Toulouse and Blois for safety during the great War, were brought back and methodically arranged after the treaty.

The portrait of a woman by Leonardo da Vinci called *Monna Lisa* is, I was told, always eagerly sought by visitors on account of its mysterious loss and recovery in 1912. The *Venus of Milo* in the Statuary and the *Whispering Bowls* in the Room of Caryatids are also of great interest. Among the paintings the *Antiope* in the Square Room, which once belonged to King Charles I of England, and the *Artist and her Daughter* particularly struck me in my hurried rounds through some of the numerous wonderful portions of the Louvre Palace, apart from those already referred to in the earlier part.

Next day we spent in paying a visit to 'the Invalides' and some of its interesting surroundings, in company with the late Sir George Curtis, ex-member of the Bombay Executive Council and Vice-consul at St. Malo, France, who was kind enough to pay me a call on that day. The old and wounded soldiers were till the time of Louis XIV accommodated in abbeys and hospitals. But this caused inconvenience to both the soldiers as well as the civil population, because they used to loiter in the city desperately in want. King Louis XIV perceiving this difficulty founded this building in 1670, in order to house them separately and in pretty comfort and it has kept its purpose ever since. At

A Few Notable  
Pictures

The Invalides

one time there were as many as 5,000 soldiers in this and other adjacent buildings which have been assigned to different departments of the Ministry for War. The usefulness of the institution would be obvious from the fact that a similar building was constructed by Peter the Great of Russia in his kingdom after he had had an opportunity of visiting this institution and marking the good effects it had produced. After witnessing the notable collection of war-trophies in the court-yard and those of various arms in the inside as well as the dining hall of the building, we entered through a corridor the Tomb of Napoleon, the great man of destiny possessing wonderful energy and vitality and an unanalysable mixture of conflicting ideas—recklessness in sacrificing human life in battle and great sympathy at the sight of human suffering—total apathy for religion and readiness to have religious rites for ceremonies like crowning or marriage duly performed with the object of keeping the poor satisfied with their lot as he characterised religion.

The dome containing Napoleon's remains was built on the model of St. Peter's Church of Rome by the famous architect Mansard about 150 years before the body of that mighty Emperor was brought from St. Helena and buried there in 1840. Just at the entrance is visible the beautifully lighted altar; and from over the balustrade, one can see the grand granite coffin presented by Emperor Nicholas I of Russia, beneath which the great soldier lies in rest on the banks of the Seine and in the midst of the French people in pursuance of his last wishes which have been inscribed over the entrance to his tomb in order to remind the visitor at a glance of all that Napoleon did and stood for. The magnificent tomb is surrounded by standards won at Austerlitz and twelve big statues symbolizing Napoleon's best victories, coupled with the tombs of Napoleon's brothers and greatest generals, viz. Vauban, Duroc, Bertrand, etc. The various chapels, the Crypt and the Reliquary are particularly notable. The Crypt recalls the principal achievements of Napoleon; while the Reliquary and the Chapelle Napoleon house the most precious relics and souvenirs of the Emperor, of which his death-mask consisting of the cast of Napoleon's face resting upon a cushion of green velvet specially strikes the visitor's eye.

After gazing for some time at the impressive scene, we left the place amidst mingled feelings, which the remembrance of a departed great soul, with such astounding vicissitudes including a tragic end,

naturally gives rise to, and passed to the stupendous Eiffel Tower through the Champ de Mars, inspecting en route the military school situated in front of it. The school was founded by Louis XV. But it has acquired special importance, because Napoleon took his early training in this institution. The field of Mars which was originally intended to be a place of exercise for the pupils of the adjoining military school is now a park bordered with houses. It has become the scene of great national festivals since the Revolution; and the various exhibitions of Paris were all held here during the past 50 years.

The Eiffel Tower was constructed in 1889 in connection with the Universal Exhibition held in that year by Gustave Eiffel, a famous engineer like Ferdinand de Lesseps, who had already earned a name by his bridges and viaducts. It is 984 ft. high and forms the tallest construction in the world, being twice as high as the great Egyptian pyramid. The top of the Iron Tower is now used as a physical observatory and a meteorological and wireless station and has direct connection with distant places like Moscow. We reached its summit in about ten minutes by lifts on paying the fixed fare. One can also ascend the whole structure on foot by the staircases. On the first two platforms there are restaurants, bandstands and shops. The small platform at the top presents a magnificent view of Paris and the surrounding country. Plans have been detailed over all the windows, giving the names of villages and hills which can be seen through them. The base rests on four massive piers of masonry, sunk to a depth of 46 ft. on the side next the Seine and 29 ft. on the other side, and forms a square of 142 yards each way. The first platform 190 ft. above the ground is over 71 yards square. The four pillars gradually approach one another as they rise to the second platform (380 ft.) with its illuminated clock, and at a height of 587 ft. they unite. About 92 ft. higher, there is a kind of landing place. The third platform (905 ft.) at the foot of the double lantern which crowns the tower has a glass pavilion, of 54 ft. square, capable of holding 800 people. The lantern rises 79 ft. higher. A staircase ascends within it to a round balcony, 16 ft. in diameter, above which is the electric light visible at night for 45 miles round.

My first day's itinerary began from the Place de la Concorde, the largest square in Paris which has succeeded in preserving its original name after undergoing various changes in the days of the several Revolutions. The

Place de la  
Concorde

view on all sides is very grand and the Chamber of Deputies ( Palais Bourbon ) with the Eiffel Tower and the Napoleon's tomb are visible on the south. Towards the east we come to the Tuileries gardens laid out on the ruins of the famous palace of that name which was burnt in 1871 during the third Revolution. Its only remains are the two pavilions attached to the wings of the Louvre. Looking at the statues and into the pools while passing through the gardens, we came to the Obelisk of Luxor in the centre of the square between two beautiful fountains, after casting a glance at the courtyard of the Louvre and the many statues therein including that of Gambetta. It is about 75 ft. in height which is a little more than the London

Cleopatra Needle and nearly 30 ft. less than that of the Lateran at Rome. Eight large stone figures

**Statue of  
Gambetta**

emblematic of the principal cities of France are particularly remarkable in the square, from either side of which there are two notable promenades. One of them leads straight to the Arc de Triomphe situated at a distance of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles by the Champs Elysees. The bigger Arc de Triomphe naturally reminds the visitor of the smaller arch of the same name erected by Napoleon in 1806 to celebrate his victories. The arch is crowned by a quadriga by Bosio, representing the triumph of the Restoration, since 1828 in the place of the renowned ancient bronze horses brought by Napoleon from St. Mark's Church in Venice which till 1815 adorned the top of that arch and had to be returned in that year after his fall.

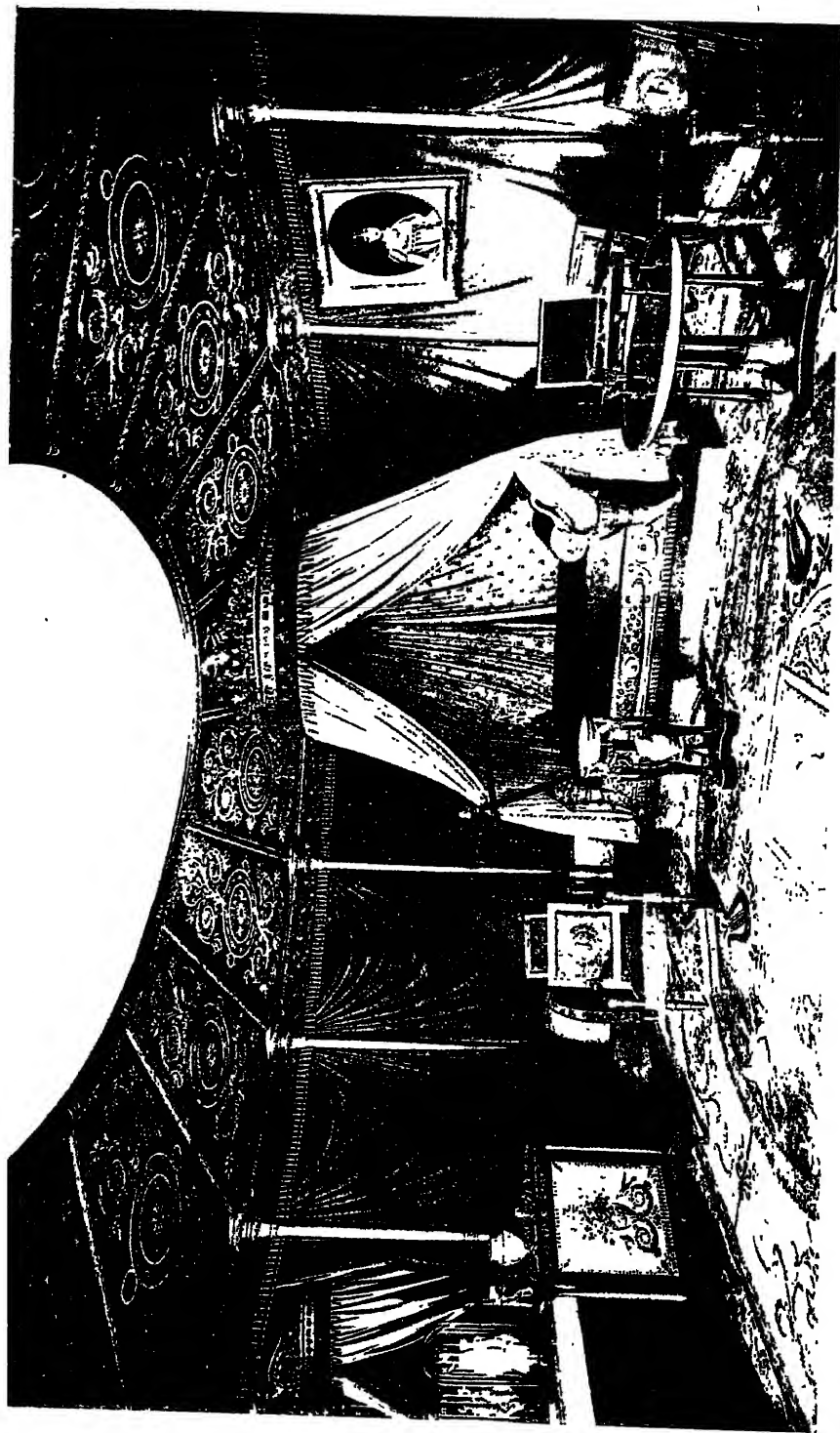
In the course of our loitering, we, it must be specially mentioned, did not fail to pay our homage by raising our hats like all the passers-by to the Unknown Warrior's tomb beneath the above-mentioned beautiful smaller commemoration arch, otherwise called Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile. It is erected in memory of the French soldiers who fell in the great War. On the tomb there is an eternal electric commemoration flame which is turned up every evening at dusk by the representative of military or naval society in a procession. Accidentally we were able to witness the solemn function as our visit synchronised with the time fixed for that ceremony. One can ascend the roof of the Arc by a spiral staircase of 280 steps. The arch is 160 ft. in height, 147 ft. in width and 72 ft. in depth; and it is richly adorned with sculptures etc. representing different thrilling occasions in the French history, including the names of 172 battles and 386 generals.

**Centre of Twelve  
Avenues**

The grandeur of this place lies in the fact that there are in all twelve-avenues radiati from it in different







Bedroom of Empress Josephine in La Malmaison near Paris

directions. It was in the vicinity of this arch that Louis XVI, Marie Antoinette and a host of royalists were guillotined during the first Revolution.

On Thursday, among many other things, I saw four important buildings, viz. Palais de Justice, Sainte Chapelle, Notre Dame and the church of Sacre Cœur ( Sacred Heart's chapel). Palais de Justice with its clock-tower contains a number of buildings, constructed about many courtyards, on the site of the old palace of the kings of France, and has been assigned for the use of the courts of law since the thirteenth century. The gilded chamber in it known as Grand Chambre du Parlement is particularly notable, as it was here that Louis XIV made his historical entry and the trial of Marie Antoinette took place. Similarly the hall named Salle des Pas-Perdus consisting of two vaulted galleries is well worth a visit. It is one of the largest halls of the kind in existence measuring 80x30 yards and 33 ft. in height. It is filled with advocates and clients during court hours. What struck me most about this impressive building was its richest room with paintings in the spandrels and the statues of four great legislators, viz. St. Louis, Philip Augustus, Charlemagne and Napoleon.

The Saint Chapelle was the old palace chapel of the Palais de Justice. It was constructed in 1246-1248 by St. Louis for housing the sacred relics brought by the king from the Crusades. The relics have now been transferred to Notre Dame. The chapel was secularised in 1906; and hence men are not now required to remove their hats while entering the same. The building is a gem of Gothic architecture. The interior consists of two chapels, one above the other. The lower chapel is a highly decorated beautiful room; and the pavement consists of numerous tombstones of its various canons. A winding staircase leads the visitor to the porch of the upper chapel. The Last Judgment is sculptured about the entrance; and on the sides and the northern windows, scenes from the Old Testament have been depicted. The upper chapel, which is a remarkably light and elegant structure, 115 ft. in length, 36 ft. in width and 66 ft. high, is considered to be well worth a trip across the Atlantic. The windows consisting of rich old stained glass shine like jewels. The seven choir windows and those on the south are devoted to the New Testament and other biblical scenes. The rose and coloured windows as well as the

Gothic canopy flanked with two small spiral staircases and the statues of apostles on the pillars do not fail to catch the visitor's eye, when he takes a general view. The little grated opening in the fourth bay on the right is specially pointed out as the place from which Louis XI used to attend the service without being seen.

Two blocks to the east of the Sainte Chapelle, lies the strikingly majestic cathedral of the Archbishop of Paris, Notre Dame. It is said to have been built on the site of a temple of Jupiter of the Roman times. The beginning of the present church dates from 1163; but since 1845, it has been completely and admirably reconstructed by reproducing the mediæval originals. The facade of the cathedral is divided by buttresses into three storeys exclusive of the towers. The three portals of fine ironwork are dedicated to St. Anne, Christ (Last Judgment) and the Virgin. The cathedral is generally entered by the last door. The side gallery contains 38 statues of the kings of Judah in the various niches, which were once considered to be of the French kings from Childebert to Philip Augustus. The principal structure on the second storey is the large rose window with a diameter of 31 ft. The third storey consists of a gallery of pointed arches, 26 ft. high, supported on very slender columns. There is a balustrade with monsters above this storey, while the extremities of the facade consist of two great square towers, 226 ft. high.

The façades of the transepts and the spire above them, 315 ft. in height, are also remarkable with their statues and sculptures. But the choir is particularly elegant. The church is 426 ft. in length, 157 ft. in width and 115 ft. in height at the centre. The double aisles form the earliest example of an ambulatory. The apse, the numerous columns supporting the vault etc., and the galleries over the aisles are of the Romanesque style, while the Gothic chapels were introduced into the intervening spaces later on. The pulpit, the great organ with 6,000 pipes, the monuments of the archbishops, the innumerable frescoes (as well as the richly-coloured and gilded reliefs in stone) representing scenes from the Old Testament and the lives of the Virgin and the Christ, and the fountain in the gardens are some of the many attractions of this famous cathedral immortalised by that great novelist, Victor Hugo. In particular, the visitor should not fail to witness the black marble slabs in memory of the Commune situated to the right of the south portal, and the tablet dedicated

to the one million dead of the British Empire who fell in the great War, fixed in 1924 on the easternmost pier on the south side of the nave.

The treasury of the Notre Dame which is kept in the sacristy built on the premises of the archbishop's palace is well worth a visit and can be reached from the southern portion of the ambulatory. It contains various relics. But the more important among them are Thomas a' Becket's casket, the crucifix at the death-bed of Louis XIII and the coronation mantle of Napoleon I.

The view from the towers both from the terraces as well as the top is the most grand and enjoyable, as the whole city and its worth-seeing objects can be seen at a glance therefrom, the view from the top being particularly remarkable, as the people in the square before the church appear like dots as from other similar heights.

It is quite natural that the sight of the Notre Dame should remind the visitor of the great sons and daughters of France who lie in rest under its roof, like their English comrades in the Westminster Abbey, and the many historical incidents which have happened there. But in particular, the coronations of Henry VI and Mary Stuart of England as the King and Queen of France in 1431 and 1561 and the coronation and re-marriage of Napoleon I in 1804 and 1810 bring before the visitor's mind the inscrutable destinies in the life of nations.

An account of the Notre Dame as I saw it would be incomplete if no mention is made of the quaint gargoyles (hobgoblins and chimeras etc.) on the balustrade and of the gigantic iron bells in the towers, one weighing 13 tons and requiring eight men to set it in motion, and the other brought from Sebastopol.

From Notre Dame we turned our steps to have a view of another equally famous but modern church called Sacre Cœur meaning Sacred Heart. It is situated on a historical, steep and sandy hill named Montmartre, which is about 417 ft. above the sea level, and can be reached by long marble steps as well as a funicular railway. The hill is supposed to have derived its name either from the fact that there was a temple of Mars in the olden days, or from the legend that St. Denis, the first bishop of Paris, was beheaded with his

companions on this spot, and his headless body walked to the burial place with his head in hand after execution. The church was commenced in 1875 as a national offering of humiliation and penance after the Franco-German War of 1870-71. It was completed in 1914 and consecrated in 1919. It is a magnificent structure in the Romanesque-Byzantine style with bronze doors and a 264 ft. high dome behind which is a campanile three feet higher over the apse-chapel. The interior of the Church is in the shape of a Greek Cross and the windows of the Chapelle St. Michel or Chapelle de l'Armce are especially impressive as they illustrate the vocation, military exploits and martyrdom of St. Joan of Arc along with the mosaics of the same saint vanquishing the leopard of England. The large statue in solid silver of the Sacred Heart opposite the Chapelle Ste. Marguerite-Marie is also in no way less striking. We ascended the hill on foot, but returned to its foot by the funicular railway.

Thence we took a glimpse of the underground railway system of Paris and experienced a short drive up to Etiole station before we arrived back to the Grand Hotel in the evening. . .

The next day, we visited the Trocadero Palace (Palais du  
Trocadero Trocadero) in particular together with the adjoining park. The palace is reached after crossing the Pont d'Jena named after Napoleon's victory in 1806. The Trocadero was one of the forts of Cadiz taken by the French under the Duke of Angjouleme in 1823. On his return there was a mock fight on the plain of the Champ de Mars, in which his troops once again seized the Trocadero supposed to be situated on a hillock across the river. The hillock thus took that name; and when a palace was erected on the site in 1878 for the International Exhibition held at Paris, the current name of the hillock was assigned to it. The building is constructed in the Oriental-Moorish style and faces the Seine and the Champ de Mars. The central part, a circular structure flanked with two minarets 230 ft. high, includes a huge and sumptuous festival hall capable of accommodating 5,000 spectators and musicians. There is a colossal organ in this hall where world-famous organists give performances. The palace contains three noteworthy museums, viz. comparative sculpture, Cambodian antiquities and ethnography. The casts in the first museum afford an excellent survey of the gradual development of sculpture, while the subjects of the second which have been taken from the animal



Napoleon at the battle of Wagram (Painting at Versailles) Page 297



The Historical Wind Mill at Potsdam Page 311



Yuvaraj and Dr. Bhawe with tiger-cubs on their laps at the Berlin Zoo Page 305



and vegetable kingdoms such as the seven-headed hydra (Naga) or the three-headed elephant are grand though fantastic. The ethnographical museum appeared to be very crowded; and hence I had to leave it after only a very hurried glance. The dome of the palace is surmounted by a huge statue of Fame, and from the minarets start two hemicycle galleries with terraces.

In front of the palace, stretches in a gentle slope a splendid garden tastefully designed and embellished with ornamental waters, statues and a water-fall. The four big and beautiful stone statues of a horse, a bull, an elephant and a rhinoceros, placed in the four corners round the fountain on the plain, and the six statues on the balcony of the terrace adjoining the main building, representing the six continents of the world including South America as a separate unit, have added a peculiar charm to the garden.

I had fixed to make an excursion to Versailles on Saturday. Leaving our hotel in the fore-noon in motors, we reached the famous historical palace within two hours passing Bois de Boulogne and St. Cloud en route. It is only 11 miles from Paris. The Bois de Boulogne is a beautiful park measuring 2,115 acres, i. e. more than three times the size of the Hyde Park in London. It is the favourite promenade of the Parisians and has been developed into its present superb condition at a huge expenditure of about £ 50,000 and owes its European fame to the genius of Napoleon III. The original dusty wood has been transformed, as it were, into a paradise by the construction of beautiful roads and artificial lakes, rivers, brooks and waterfalls, fed with the water supply of the Artesian well of Passy and divided by islands and joined by rustic bridges. The 'Grand Lac' or Lac Inferieur and the Lac Superieur are the more important. The former is lined with magnificent trees and verdant lawns, and contains two islands, while the latter is surrounded by a beautiful footpath. The islands can be reached by lake boats. The park besides contains race-courses, restaurants, a theatre, play-grounds and a number of monuments. But the Jardin d' Acclimation, founded by a company to acclimatize foreign plants and animals, with its glass houses is a real novelty. It would be interesting to note in this connection that the English and Russian troops were encamped in this forest in 1815 after the final defeat of Napoleon and they unconsciously helped to reduce the wilderness of the place.



St. Cloud is another beautiful royal park of 970 acres. But we had to hurriedly pass it off for want of time on our way to Versailles.

The central portion of that 'paradise on earth' was built by Louis XIV, the great monarch of France, on a small hunting box, converting a vast portion of the surrounding forest into the charming gardens. The wings were added by his son Louis XV. The magnitude of the structure can be gauged by the fact that its longer facade measures 1,905 ft. in length and has 375 windows. The palace could accommodate 10,000 persons, and the ground and first floors contain 150 apartments, halls, rooms and galleries, designed, furnished and painted by the best of France's architects, painters and sculptors in the course of three centuries. The sight of the palace conjures up visions of the pre-Revolution days of prosperous France, as well as the post-Revolution period of Louis Phillipe and Napoleon III. The palace has witnessed great and varied historical events not only relating to France or Europe but also to the world such as the deaths of Louis XIV and Louis XV, the forcible removal of Louis XVI and his consort Marie Antoinette, the reception of Queen Victoria in 1855, the coronation of King William of Prussia in 1871, the reception of Czar Nicholas II and the signing of the treaty of Versailles after the great War.

This instructive building is also the most perfect from an artistic point of view. It has now been converted into a museum and contains the most interesting souvenirs of France. It is impossible to give here in brief even a dim idea of what this historical castle is, along with the beautiful gardens surrounding it. Hence I propose only to describe a few stray and important details regarding the same.

The first thing that strikes the visitor is the imposing equestrian statue of Louis XIV in bronze in the Court Royal which is just in front of the Marble Court and sixteen 13 ft. high marble statues of the marshals and other great sons of France. Then comes the chapel with its stone statues and windows built by Mansart and Cotte and ornamented with elegant sculptures. The various portions and rooms have got different names according to the exhibits they contain such as Rooms of French History, Rooms of the Crusades and the Water-colour Rooms. Some of the rooms, named after various mythological deities and planets such as Apollo and Mars, appeared to be particularly attractive. These rooms were used for different

purposes such as music, dancing and games in the reign of Louis XIV. The ceiling of the Room of Hercules which is one of the largest is 59 ft. x 55 ft. This fine work of art represents the Apotheosis of Hercules, and magnificent decorative bronzes in it are no less striking. The rooms named after the planets have on their ceilings the presiding divinity represented with his or her principal attributes. Again some of the rooms are known as the rooms belonging to the different persons of and connected with the royal family according as they were specially used by them.

**The Mirror Room and Le Brun's Paintings of Louis XIV's Achievements** Room No. 113, better recognised as the Great or Glass Gallery or the Mirror Room, is historically important as it was here that the Peace Treaty after the great War was signed and Kaiser William I of Prussia was installed as Emperor etc. as already mentioned. The room, which is 237 ft. x 33 ft. and 43 ft. high, is decorated in the most lavish style and constitutes one of the master-pieces of the world. Le Brun painted, on the vaulted ceilings and the walls therein, in 30 scenes the history of Louis XIV from 1612 to 1678; and each picture is enclosed in a richly-gilt sculptured border. The 17 windows of this hall which overlook the gardens have corresponding arches decorated with priceless mirrors joined with wrought copper in the Venetian style. The large central painting depicts the king as a supreme ruler with Mercury proclaiming this to the world.

**The Gallery of Battles** The next interesting portion is Room No. 148 called the Gallery of Battles. It is 390 ft. long and 42 ft. broad. It is so named because it contains a set of majestic compositions on the principal battles of France with pictures and busts of generals. The three pictures among these, viz. Jena, Friedland and Wagram are by Horace Vernet. Galleries of the Empire rooms (Nos. 68 to 80) which are similar to the Gallery of Battles have the various campaigns of the Empire (1796 to 1810) beautifully illustrated in them along with other historic deeds and ceremonies of the time connected with Napoleon; and they also contain statues of Napoleon and his generals. The two scenes of Napoleon saluting a waggon of wounded Austrians and interviewing the Queen of Prussia are impressive in particular. Rooms Nos. 42 to 45 are equally important as they are devoted to documents, portraits, pictures etc. relating to the history of France during the eighteenth century. In short, long corridors lined with busts of kings and statesmen, enormous varied and vivid canvasses devoted to historical

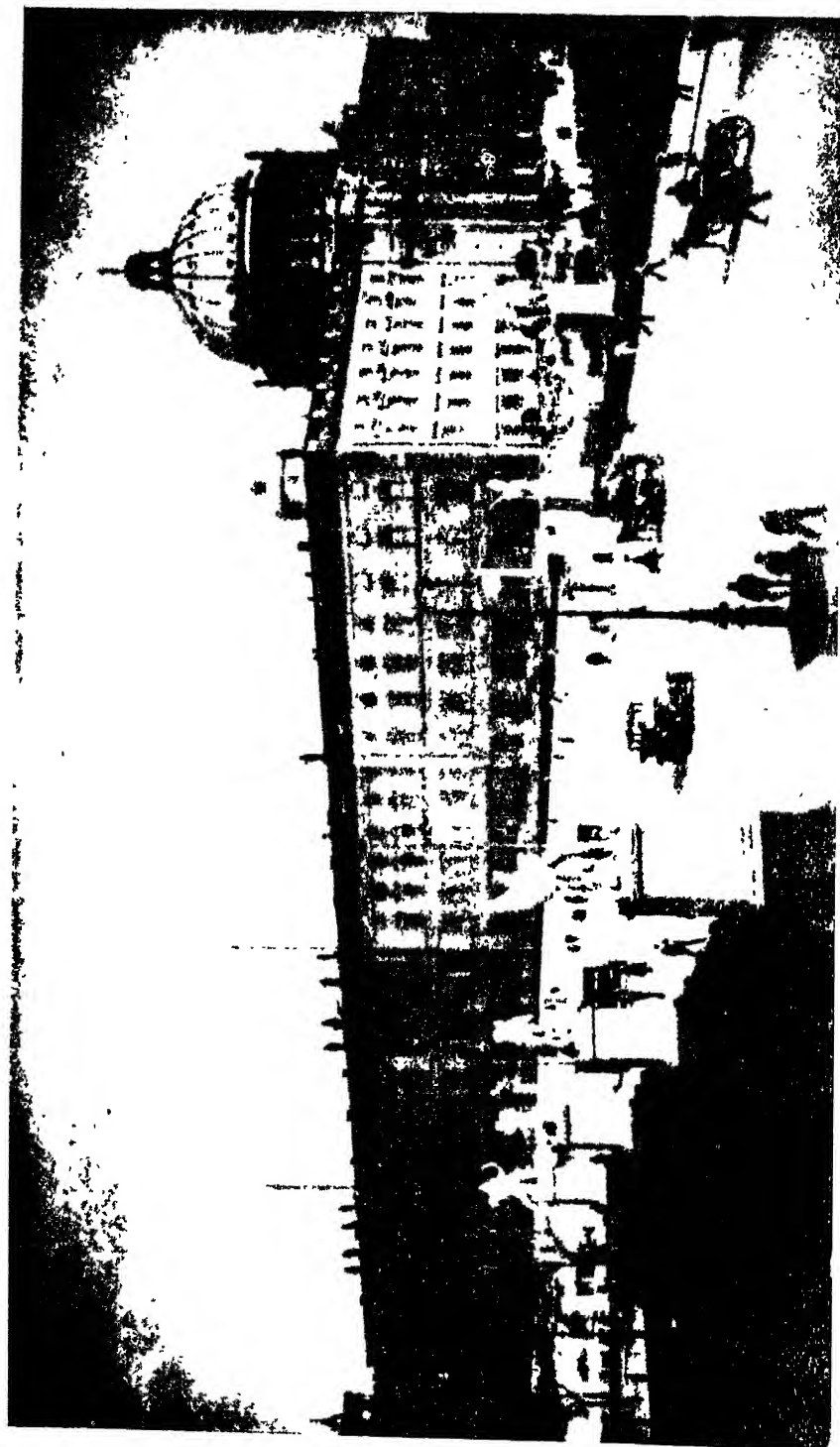
incidents, gobelin tapestries, old furniture and portraits representative of different countries and periods, beautiful terraces and architectural ornaments do not fail to make a deep and indelible impression upon the visitor's mind about the gigantic structure and its fairy-like majesty which has managed to keep its freshness notwithstanding the rolling of decades of years. To add to this, there are the park and gardens as well as their basins and the Grand Canal. The lawns and ponds are symmetrical and harmonize admirably with the architecture of the palace. The number of sculptures in marble, bronze and gilded lead is also enormous.

On either side of the Fountain Gardens are the South Garden, the Orangery and, beyond the railings, the Swiss Basin and fourteen groves on the left, and the North Garden, Marmoset walk, the Dragon Basin and the Basin of Neptune with eight groves on the right. Marvellous view of the palace can be obtained from the Fountain Gardens. The two basins are lined with a white marble rim bearing 16 magnificent statues of French rivers, streams and nymphs. The two lateral fountains are adorned with bronzes representing realistic animal battles. The statue of a female figure named Air, resting on clouds and wrapped in drapery which she holds aloft over her head, to the left of the Fountain Garden and the two large marble vases at the corner of the terrace with reliefs referring to the defeat of the Turks by Louis XIV and to his victories in Flanders are remarkable. The Swiss basin, 2238 ft. long and 760 ft. broad, is so called because it was excavated by the Swiss Guards between 1679 and 1683. The basin of Neptune is the largest. The goddess Latona, with her two children Apollo and Diana, is shown in marble in the basin called after her. She is represented to be soliciting Jupiter to chastise the Lycian peasants for refusing to give her a draught of water; and he transformed them into frogs, lizards, tortoises etc. sitting on the red marble steps of the basin and spouting water against Latona and her children. There are similar scenes in connection with the numerous other basins. The orange-trees numbering about 1,200 are dispersed about the garden in summer. In the centre of a large basin near the Flora Walk, there is a clump of reeds named Sheaf which project jets of water forming a pyramid or obelisk. The marble colonnade of 32 columns with the scene of the Rape of Proserpine in the middle is a very charming sight. The fountains in the gardens play

**The Fascinating  
Gardens**

**The Charming  
Basins**





View of Sans Souci Palace, Potsdam, from the roof of the Arsenal

simultaneously every evening, the jets of the basins of Dragon and Neptune reaching a height of 75 ft. I was told that there is an illumination of fountains and fireworks on the Sunday following July 14th each year which affords an unusual scene.

A visit to Versailles is not complete without a peep at the Grand Trianon and Petit (small) Trianon with their gardens and the Hamlet and the Coach-house on the way between the two Trianons. The Grand Trianon is a one-storeyed handsome building with a flat Italian roof constructed by Louis XIV for his consort Mme. de Maintenon. The king used to pass a few days here occasionally with a few intimate friends with a view to break the monotony of the court-life. The Petit Trianon was built by Louis XV to serve as a homely and agreeable resort in the vicinity of Versailles. Marie Antoinette led a country-life in this tiny house. Princess Pauline Borghese, favourite sister of Napoleon I, also lived here for some time during the first Empire. Both these structures with their gardens, although insignificant in comparison with the Versailles, are miniature palaces exquisitely furnished and adorned and have got all the usual palatial rooms on a small scale, i. e. the Glass Hall of the Grand Trianon, which is decorated with costly Venetian mirrors and contains a splendid fire-place of red marble relieved with bronze, the part above the fire-place being covered with rich tapestries, or the Malachite Hall containing the objects presented by Czar Alexander I to Napoleon after the peace of Tilsit. These buildings have derived their names from the designation of the original hamlet on the site of which they have been erected. The temple of Love with a cupid in the Little Trianon, built on an islet in one of the streams that water the garden, is specially impressive.

The Hamlet is a group of rustic houses on the bank of an artificial lake including among others the Mill, the Hen-house, the Dairy and the Marlborough Tower. These were erected for the use of the Queen and the court ladies when indulging in the idyllic life, and have earned everlasting memory on account of their varied activities.

The Coach-house or the museum of carriages, in particular, contains the coronation car of Charles X, the baptismal car, the topaz, the sedan chairs and the sledges shaped like a shell, a tiger or

a tortoise used by Mme. de Pompadour, Mme. du Barry and Mme. de Maintenon.

On our way back to Paris, we visited La Malmaison about 6 miles from Paris, which is celebrated as the palatial residence, with two beautiful floors, of Empress Josephine after her divorce, viz. from 1809 until her death in 1814. It was occupied by Maria Christina, the Queen of Spain, for about two decades since 1842, and by Empress Eugenie sometime thereafter. The building was presented to the Nation in 1900 and is full of memories of the private life of Napoleon, like the Hotel de Invalides and the Chateau de Fontainebleau which contain souvenirs of Napoleon in the days of the height of his glory. Among innumerable relics of Josephine and Napoleon in this palace, the visitor would find the bust of Josephine, Napoleon's camp-beds and writing table as well as his library and the furniture used by him at Elba, Tuileries and St. Helena, as objects of special interest. The gardens and the stables in the neighbourhood are also well worth a visit. The former contains a bust of Napoleon and the latter his carriage along with the state carriage which brought Josephine to this palace after her divorce. The tombs of Josephine and

**Tombs of Josephine and Queen Hortense** her daughter Queen Hortense, mother of Napoleon III, are in the church at Rueil, a small town close to Malmaison and naturally we did not slip the opportunity of witnessing them. The church is in Renaissance style; and the chateau at Rueil has retained its fame owing to its connection with Richelieu. From Rueil we hurried back to Paris after a memorable excursion; but it created for a while a sad impression on the mind, as it reminded us of the revolutionary and tragic vicissitudes of human as well as a big nation's life in the course of over four centuries.

On Sunday the principal sights which we inspected were (1) the **The Pantheon** Pantheon, (2) the Luxembourg palace and (3) the Cluny Museum. The Pantheon meaning Temple of Fame is, like the Westminster Abbey of London, one of the most imposing monuments of Paris. It was built in its present form by Louis XV on the site of the ancient church of Saint Genevieve, the patron deity of the city, in order to carry out the vow which he had made while he was seriously ill at Metz. The building has the shape of a Greek Cross, being 370 ft. x 276 ft. The height of the dome with 3 concentric and superposed vaults, whose diameter is 76 ft., is 272 ft. and it is crowned by a lantern. These dimensions can easily convey

an idea of the grandeur of the building. The Pantheon has undergone alternate vicissitudes of a church and a burial-place for great men, like some other buildings in France, at each of the three times when monarchy was overthrown by republicanism. The facade contains a peristyle of 22 Corinthian columns, 66 ft. high, and the fine statuary sculptured by David d' Angers represents France between Liberty and History distributing garlands to her sons. A broad flight of eleven stone steps leads to the portico; while the temple is reached by three big and handsome bronze doors. The middle one, which is 27 ft. high and 13 ft. wide, weighs about 18 tons. This door is flanked by two marble groups, representing the begging of St. Genevieve to Attila, the chief of the Huns, to spare the city of Paris, and the Baptism of Clovis the King of France. Over the doors will be found garlands of foliage carved in the stone as well as the Cross of the Legion of Honour and five remarkable bas-reliefs, viz. Motherland, Magistracy, Patriotic Devotion, Science and Arts, and Public Instruction. The interior has been decorated with very large mural paintings illustrating the history of France and Paris. Some of the most notable among them are the Martyrdom of St. Denis, the Coronation of Charlemagne by Pope Leo III, the Deliverance of Paris from famine by St. Genevieve and the various thrilling scenes connected with the exploits of Joan of Arc. The four pictures surmounted by four friezes at the back of the transept, illustrative of the ideas of different sentiments and virtues such as Humanity, Charity, Prosperity, Consolation, Death, Justice and Glory are particularly impressive.

Among the numerous beautiful sculptures adorning the Pantheon, the visitor will be no less struck with the great monument of the National Convention and others relating to the authors, Diderot, Voltaire and Mirabeau, who are said to have brought about the French Revolution, and last but not the least, those dedicated to unknown artists and heroes.

The crypt contains about 50 tombs of great sons of France. Some of them like Rousseau and Carnot remind us of the first Revolutionary period, while the names of Hugo and Zola turn our thoughts for a while to the French literature.

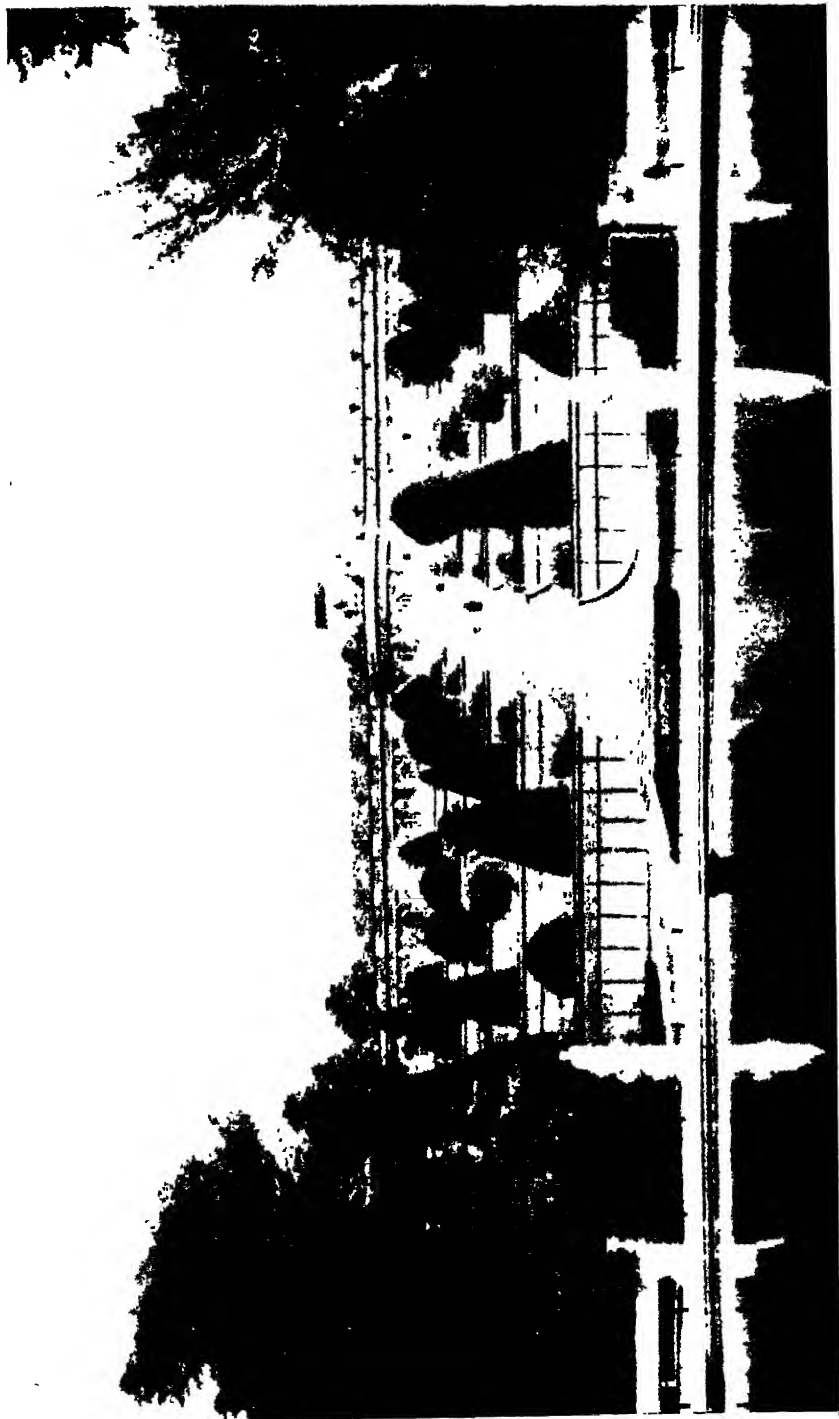
Palais du Luxembourg was built by Marie de Medicis, widow of Henry IV, in the first quarter of the seventeenth century and got this name after the Duke of Luxembourg, the original owner of the site. It



resembles the Pitti Palace at Florence, the birth-place of Marie de Medicis. The gallery contains numerous busts; and the paintings in some of the rooms seemed to be very attractive. Chancellor de l'Hopital returning the seals to Charles IX and Achille de Harlay rejecting the proposals of the Duke of Guise as well as the Aurora and the Signs of the Zodiac on the ceiling of the Refreshment room are sure to make an impression on the mind of any hurried visitor.

The Luxembourg Museum is a collection of modern art; and the paintings and sculptures are transferred from here to Louvre or Provincial Galleries ten years after the death of the artists. The sculptures are mainly in the long gallery and in the central room of the west annexe. The walls are hung with gobelins tapestry. The bronze busts and the statues of coloured marble as well as the glass-cases with interesting medals, porcelain glass and other arts-and-crafts productions seemed to be the special features of this museum. The cabinets C and D and the eleven rooms are full of numerous beautiful paintings.

From here we went to the Cluny Museum (Musee de Cluny). It contains mediæval products of art and industry, the number of exhibits kept in 30 different rooms on the ground and two upper floors amounting to 20,000. The court is enclosed by a wall, The entrance is by a large gate or a postern both adorned with tasteful sculptures. The windows are mullioned and beautiful. In the centre there is a turret. Four large Gothic arches adorn the left wing. The French and Flemish tapestries, wood-carvings, ancient boots and shoes, gold, iron and bronze work, carriages, porcelain and stone-ware, musical instruments, furniture and ivories are some of the kinds of the exhibits in this museum.



The Park and the Palace of Sans Souci, Potsdam



## CHAPTER II

### SOJOURN THROUGH GERMANY

Leaving Paris by train at 1-35 P. M. on the 25th of August 1930, we arrived at Cologne situated on the bank of the Rhine at about 10 P. M. via Maubeuge. We passed en route Namur and Liege, the Belgian cities and castles of the great World War fame. The German frontier is touched at Aix-la-Chapelle, the favourite residence of Charlemagne and the city where the German emperors after him were crowned till the beginning of the sixteenth century. There were customs examinations both when we entered Belgium as well as at Aix-la-Chapelle which is about 264 miles from Paris. Cologne is 43 miles from Aix-la-Chapelle; and the scenery along the whole route from Paris appeared very lovely. The territory looked fresh and beautiful on account of the restoration after the devastating great War.

At Cologne we put up in the Dom Hotel. Cologne is the capital town of the Rhineland situated on both the banks of the river. It has a population of about 700,000 souls, mostly Roman Catholic, and it is the third largest city in Germany. Cologne has grown to its present dimensions by the incorporation of various suburbs in the neighbourhood. The city, when seen through a steamer from the river Rhine, presents a very charming scene on account of its large and small towers, its cathedral and bridges. The principal industries are brown-coal mining, the construction of machinery, and the manufacture of metalware, cables, rubber, leather, textiles, perfumes and chocolate.

There are three bridges which connect the city with the other towns on the other banks of the Rhine. The river-bed is about 1,300 ft. at Cologne. The Hohenzollern Bridge was constructed in 1907-11 and has three openings, 390 ft., 551 ft. and 404 ft. in span. It accommodates four railway tracks and a roadway with two tramway tracks. The Suspension Bridge was erected in 1913-15, a little further up-stream, in lieu of the old pontoon bridge. Its central opening has a span of 605 ft. The South Bridge is situated at the upper end of the town and was completed in 1910. The middle one of its three arches is 541 ft. in span.

The cathedral of Cologne close to Hohenzollern Bridge is a famous sight of the city. It is considered to be one of the grandest

monuments of Gothic art in existence. The foundation stone of the present structure was laid in 1248. But it took nearly six centuries for completion, the work having been many times interrupted in the interval owing to various reasons.

The cathedral is a cruciform structure. The nave is flanked with double aisles, while the transepts have got single ones. The length of the building is 472 ft. and its breadth is 200 ft. The height of the central tower is 360 ft. The wing towers which have got 65 ft. foundations below the ground are 515 ft. high, and were, I was then informed, the highest stone buildings in the world, when they were built. Now the Woolworth Building in New York which is 750 ft. high is the highest masonry work. The towers consist of four storeys, of which the lower three are square in form, while the fourth is octagonal. The principal portal with bronze doors is 96 ft. in height and 31 ft. in width; and the central window is 48 ft. high and 20 ft. wide. These dimensions will illustrate the magnitude of the structure which is capable of accommodating about 25,000 people. There are twelve important sections of the cathedral, seven of which are called chapels after the names of some of the archbishops and apostles; and one is called the chapel of Virgin. The remaining four are the Treasury containing valuable articles, such as the golden reliquary, the silver shrine and the processional cross, the sacristy containing a fine sacrament house and stained glass from demolished Cologne churches, Chapter House and the Record Chamber containing a valuable collection of ecclesiastical ornaments in carved oak cabinets. The statues, the sarcophagi, marble monuments and bronze figures of some of the archbishops in the various chapels present in particular an inspiring spectacle. The present bell about 11 ft. in height and diameter weighs 25 tons and is one of the largest in use in the world.

My halt at Cologne was very short; so we made a motor round in the city in order to have a hurried glimpse of its general aspect. The equestrian statues of the German emperors attracted our attention in particular. The only other point worth mentioning in the course of our itinerary through the town was a visit to one of the Cologne-water factories there for which the city is so famous. The process of cleaning the bottles and then filling them with Cologne-water by means of special machinery was shown to us, along with the method of sealing, labelling and packing them. We were not able to see the preparation

**A Cologne  
Water Factory**

of the Cologne-water. We were shown the cellar in which it is prepared and the big casks in which the manufactured liquid is prepared and stored. The manufactory was 220 years old. We were surprised to mark the old casks used in the infancy of the factory which were hung there and scrupulously preserved for show.

My party started from Cologne on Wednesday the 27th of August at 11-5 A. M. by train, and we reached Berlin (Fried Station) at 6-46 P. M. We put up in Hotel Bristol on the well-known and a mile long Unter den Linden Street of that city. Hotel Bristol is one of the six de luxe hotels in Berlin and contains 400 beds and 207 baths. The peculiarity which distinguishes Berlin from other continental or, I may say, world capitals is its comparatively recent development. Its history is available only from the thirteenth century. The population of that town was below 25,000 when the Elector Frederick III of Brandenburg was allowed to assume a royal crown in Konigsburg and became king of Prussia, as a result of the Grand Alliance by Emperor Leopold I with him in order to prosecute his own claim to the then vacant throne of Spain at the outset of the eighteenth century. The present Berlin situated on the river Spree with a population of over 4,200,000 souls and an area of 340 sq. miles has grown out of this small town in the course of only two centuries. A street in Berlin is called Strasse, and the various streets are named as elsewhere after historically famous personages such as Frederick or Wilhelm or the well-known cities in whose direction they are laid out, such as Potsdam or Leipzig.

On the first day of our halt in Berlin, we visited the Zoo and the Aquarium therein which is said to be the largest and finest in the world. The wonderful palm-house for monkeys and the no less interesting bird-house specially strike the spectator; while the sight of about 1000 crocodiles in a separate section appears to be a novelty. We had an opportunity of seeing how they were taken care of, as we happened to be there at 6 P. M. which is their feeding time. The portion accommodating the lions and the panthers will ever remain in our memory, as a photo was taken here of some of the members of my party including the Yuvaraj with the tamed cubs on their laps in the very precincts of those animals under the direction of the attendant in charge.

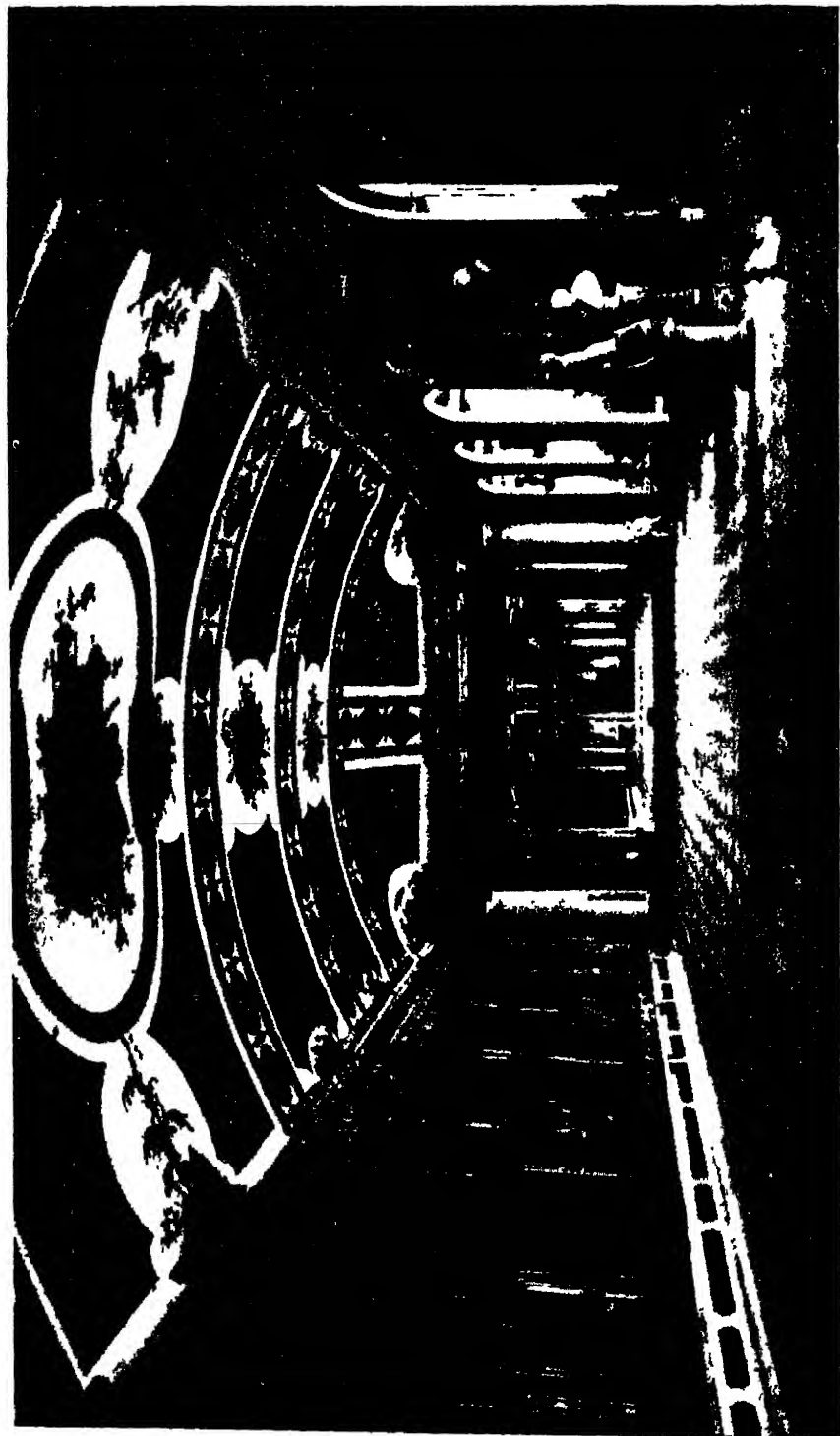
Beside the Zoo is the Zeiss Planetarium which the sight-seer should not miss to visit, unless he has already arranged to witness the like of it elsewhere in the course of his itinerary. I had not seen nor even heard of such an institution before; and as I had not included in my sojourn through Germany a visit to Munich where this wonderful machine was first designed and established, I took the occasion to see its working during my halt at Berlin at my earliest convenience after I came to know of it. The apparatus was, I was told there, recently erected at Rome, New York, Chicago, Moscow and Vienna; and eleven other large German cities had already decided to build the same in their own borders with slight individual variations in its apparent structure. This is an indication of the tendency of the German or rather the continental mind to immediately assimilate any new invention and keep pace with the advance which science has been making at very long strides.

The Zeiss Planetarium is the most wonderful instrument designed to show in an impressive manner the motions of celestial bodies to the students of astronomy by means of an artificial sky. It has been correctly described as at once a school, a theatre and a moving picture. This model of heavens was constructed first about the year 1924, in the unique net-work dome upon the roof of the Zeiss Works at Jena, at the instance of Dr. Miller, Director of the German Museum in Munich; and the apparatus has been further developed in view of the difficulties encountered.

The Planetarium shows us the heavens, upon the hemispherical projection surface within it, exactly as we see them out of doors with the naked eye, on any given day, by means of a counter connected with two shafts driven by electric motors. Another peculiarity of the instrument is the condensation of time as celestial phenomena of a day or a year can be witnessed in a few seconds or minutes. It would also be interesting to note that provision has been made in the apparatus to record the slow gyroscopic motion of the earth (one revolution in 26,000 years) which causes the precession of the equinoxes, as well as the varying phases of the elliptical orbits of the various planets and sub-planets in the solar system. Thus if the annual movements can be shown in four minutes, then one revolution of the inner planet Mercury would be seen to require 58 seconds and that of Jupiter the outer planet would take 47.2 minutes. Arrangement has similarly been made to







The Picture Gallery of the Sans Souci Palace, Potsdam

reproduce about 54,000 stars as well as the Zodiacal light and the Milky Way.

The Planetarium has from about 300 to 600 comfortable chairs with backs and arm-rests according to its diameter varying from 10 to 25 meters. The chairs are placed in rows with about 20 cm. clear space between them so that the spectator can turn 90° to either side of his normal direction. Lighting is effected by reflectors, attached to the lower part of the outer walls out of sight of visitors, which direct their light on the part of the white cloth dome lying opposite them. Similarly heating and ventilating arrangements are made by underground steam pipes with radiators and a ventilating fan built into the heating conduit.

Lectures are arranged to explain the various phenomena; and we were fortunate enough to attend one, which was about to begin when we arrived at the Planetarium. The lecturer is given an optical pointer, a flashlight. This projector throws a luminous arrow upon the dark surface of the sky. The lecturer stands at a speaker's desk situated about one-third of the radius of the dome from the wall at the north point on the horizon. He is the helmsman of the artificial firmament. Electric wires for all the machinery and for the light sources of the projectors are strung beneath the floor from the instrument to the reading desk. Silently the instrument obeys every order sent out through the remote control from the switch-board. The lecturer after a few introductory remarks explained to the audience some general principles in astronomy, which it was the more easy to follow on account of the practical demonstration accompanying the same. No description can convey the profound impression which one receives in this model of the heavens. But it is certain that with the help of some such instrument a keen student of astronomy would have ample facilities to make his own observations freely in every direction of space and from every view-point. Before we left the Zoo premises, we took tea in the famous restaurant there, which one is never likely to forget on account of its huge capacity of accommodating 20,000 people at a time.

After lunch the next day, we took a general round in Berlin and its linked suburb Charlottenburg, now incorporated with the former, through an open public bus provided by the local branch of the Thos. Cook and Son under the direction of a special guide. Such trips are always arranged in

**Motor Round through the City**

all great cities of Europe by the tourists' companies in order to enable the visitors to have a glimpse of big cities in as short a time as possible. The trip started from the equestrian statue of Frederick the Great on the Unter den Linden; and the guide told us in English the names of the various buildings or other objects of interest as we happened to pass by them. First of all we came across the Bank and then the Prussian State Library founded by the Great Elector in 1661. It is housed in a new building completed just in the beginning of the great War at a cost of twenty-five million marks. The library contains two million volumes and sixty thousand manuscripts. Afterwards we passed by some of the foreign embassies, the old barracks of soldiers, ministerial offices, Brandenburger Tor (Gate), the President's palace, Prince Bismarck's residence, Leipziger Shopping Street, the Art Library, the Industrial Arts Museum, the Prussian Parliament, departmental stores, the old House of Lords, the oldest restaurant, the Lutheran Church and the play house, till we returned where we started.

We resumed the round again in another direction and witnessed en route the ex-Kaiser's palaces, the Opera House, the Picture Gallery, Ford's motor store, Bismarck's Park, the old and new City halls, the General Post Office, the Royal Stables, the Exchange, the University, and the Reichstag Commemoration Column. Thereupon by a third route we came across Moltke's statue, Concert Dancing Hall, Hunting ground and castle and the Technical University. Then our bus turned to Charlottenburg where we saw the City hall, Frederick II's statue, the lake, family houses, the Wireless Tower (420 ft. in height), unmarried quarters, the military cantonment and the Piccadilly.

In the night we saw a light performance in a theatre consisting of acrobatic feats by men and women, the Dogs' Circus and a cinema show. The dogs were provided with horse-masks and exhibited some interesting tricks in these garbs. On our way back to the hotel, we visited an automat where we could have any of the exhibited articles, by putting a prescribed coin in the mouth of the column, as in the case of a platform ticket in big stations.

We had programmed a trip to Potsdam on Saturday the 30th of August 1930. Accordingly we left by a bus from the Cooks' office at 10-30 A. M. and reached Wansee Lake within half an hour. There in a beautiful open-air

hotel situated on the bank of the lake, we took breakfast; and then the whole party occupied a launch which took us to the Gleinicker pier near the Geni bridge in another half an hour after a pleasant drive. Our bus had arrived there by that time. By it we went to Potsdam which is quite near.

There were two other buses along with ours. Each accommodated about 15 to 20 people, and had a separate guide, who was ready to explain every novelty in any well-known continental language to the inmates. Bus trips of a similar nature are regularly arranged every day.

During our journey through the lake, we were shown the beach where thousands of people from Berlin go for having a bath in summer. Similarly the Kaiser William Look-out Tower at Scheldhorn, the Peacock Island so called from the abundance of peacocks therein in former times, the Peter and Paul Church built on that island by Frederick William III and Queen Louise on the Russian style, and the Marble Palace were some of the important and interesting objects that were pointed out to us from the launch.

While we went in the bus through Potsdam, we were shown the old market, the City palace, the town-hall and the obelisk 24 metres (75 ft.) in height, which are some of the worth-seeing objects of that town. Then we reached Hotel Einscieller where we took lunch. After the lunch we visited the Town Palace built by Frederick I, the Great Elector, with its original marble hall and the Fortuna Gate. The Town Palace was re-built by Frederick the Great. The Bronze Hall or the large dining room, so called owing to its decoration in gilded bronze, and the confidential dining room, so named on account of the contrivance made therein for sinking the table beneath the floor for service in order to dispense with the presence of servants in the course of the inter-dinner conversation, as well as the bronze chandelier in it appeared to be specially remarkable. Then we directed our steps to the famous palace of Sans Souci built by Frederick the Great between 1745 and 1747 A. D. with its terraces, flower beds, the Picture Gallery and the New Chambers. Frederick the Great himself lived in this palace for 40

**The Town Palace**  
**The Palace of Sans Souci**

years and he breathed his last there in 1786. After him this palace was occupied by Frederick William IV who also passed away in the same building. The rooms where both these kings used to read

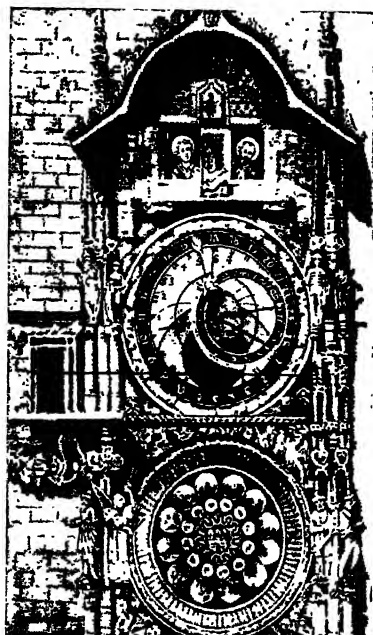
and write and those in which they expired were pointed out to us by the guide. Every hall in the palace is magnificent and decorated with paintings of well-known painters on the walls as well as the ceilings. Some of the paintings have been very beautifully framed and hung on the walls.

The famous French author, Voltaire, was a great friend of Frederick the Great; and he was staying in one of the side halls of this palace which was also shown to us. It is also called the Flower Room owing to the naturalistically shaped and painted flowers on its walls. After Voltaire left this place, Frederick prepared various coloured pictures of birds as indicative of Voltaire's different merits and set them on the walls.

There is a fine and spacious garden round the palace with its large fountain; and in it there is among others a long line of bowers, which is called Lovers' Lane as many lovers have used it for courtship.

The Sans Souci owes its structure to the genius of the architect Knobelsdorff. But as in the case of the Town Palace, there is the obvious clash between the dignified classic style liked by the architect and the warm, exuberant Rococo style beloved by the autocratic king; e. g., the difference in the facade facing the gardens and the courtyard facade. The gorgeous marble hall of this building was formerly used as the dining room. The soft oval of the ground plan tempers the severity of the richly decorated eight pairs of columns while the whole reaches up to the lantern-like dome. The use of different kinds of marble lends a nice note of colour. The Small Gallery contains the finest collection of works of art. The Music Room, with its paintings on the wall and the large mirrors surrounded with gilded ornament carved in wood with masterly style and set in white panelling, presents a perfect gay and charming model of Potsdam Rococo style. The stucco ceiling with its airy trellis-work of gold, covered with vines and set upon white, swept by airy cob-webs and tastefully embellished, is certainly the most fanciful in the whole of Potsdam.

The Picture Gallery was purposely erected in 1755 in order to provide room for the King's growing collection of superb paintings of those days; and the old Orangery was transformed into the New Chambers in 1774 with their four fine banqueting halls for court



Clock by Stromestsky at Prague, showing  
the movement of the moon and the days  
of the week Page 321



Franzensburg, Laxenburg, Austria



festivities and the accommodation of the increasing number of guests in proportion to his enhancing prosperity. Both these buildings stand out as companion buildings on either side of Sans Souci, so much so that one may quite easily mistake the one for the other.

There is a wind-mill in the adjoining premises which has been purposely kept intact. An interesting story is told about this mill. There was a dispute between Frederick the Great and the owner of the mill about the nuisance caused by the noise of the mill, which went to a court of law. The judge decided the case against Frederick and the mill has been preserved as a mark of his great respect for law.

Next we passed to the New Palace. En route we come across the Garrison Church and the Church of the Holy Ghost, in the former of which we saw the graves of Frederick the Great and his father.

The New Palace was also built in the regime of Frederick the Great between 1763-70 after the Seven Years' War, as a commemoration of the height of his glory, to serve as a summer residence for court guests and court festivities, while the Town Palace remained the permanent winter residence. The ex-Kaiser was very fond of this palace and used to live in this in summer before his abdication. At the entrance, we see a shell room so called on account of its walls and ceiling being beautifully paved with shells. A portion of it is still unshelled. It has remained so owing to the outbreak of the great War. The halls of both the storeys of this palace are spacious and magnificent like Versailles, Louvre and other palaces in the world. The ceiling appeared to have been decorated in silver in some places. There are 200 rooms in this palace. The bigger of them are called the dining hall, the waiting room, the reception room etc. according to the designs or use that was made of them. The upper floor has a wooden pavement of ebony, and the ground floor is paved in marble. The visitors are required to wear, in addition over their shoes, big felt 'gun-boots' (flannel boots) of different sizes which are kept at the entrance in abundance, in order that no injury or dirtiness may be caused to the marvellous shining slippery floors. The marble hall, the concert hall, the Grotto Hall and the theatre are particularly worth seeing. The theatre is very spacious. It can accommodate 500 spectators on raised seats, which are covered with a carpet of soft rich silk cloth with fine embroidery. There are beautiful chairs in front quite close



to the stage, enamelled with gold, for the occupation of royal personages. On the pillars there are similarly enamelled statues. Both the palaces have got big library halls. The grave for the ex-Kaiser lies in the Antique Temple near the New Palace.

The Marble Palace, the Charlottenhof, the Babelsberg Castle, the New Orangery, the Roman Bath and the Church of the Peace are the other more or less romantic buildings worth a hurried visit.

The Marble Palace is located in the lovely New Garden, and it was here that Frederick William II resided between 1850 and 1865; and there is a spacious winter garden in its two wings containing rare specimens of exotic plants. Charlottenhof was used by Frederic William IV while he was Crown Prince; and the Babelsberg Castle was the favourite summer residence of Emperor William I. Branhausberg, Pfingstberg, the turrets of the Orangerieschloss and the outlook tower on the Ruinenberg designed on a small hill behind the Town Palace for a huge reservoir in order to feed the large fountain, are the finest view-points in and around Potsdam.

Standing on the edge of the large expanse of the green lawn in front, the spectator can get a real unobstructed view of the massive building of the New Palace with its huge dome shining forth in white and red. Twentyfour pillars of light yellow sandstone and the intervening long lines of windows painted in red afford a peculiar charm to the coloured facade. The New Palace is really a giant affair, something colossal. The Music Room with the famous Grand Piano and the Music Stand is a delightful combination of yellow and green; and as usual, the furniture matches and harmonises with the wall decorations. The marble gallery with its walls and floors of white and red marble adjoins the royal apartments. The Grotto Hall occupying the centre portion of the palace is decorated with valuable minerals and the marble hall lies right above it. The oval cabinet, otherwise known as the Cup-room, is a very delightful structure decorated in light yellow and with the 14 pictures by Pater on the walls, and can be called a fantastic summer-house indoors. One would not fail to notice the charming group of buildings known as the 'Communs' opposite the New Palace joined together by colonnades arranged in a semi-circle, with a sort of triumphal arch between them. They were built for housing the royal staff of servants and the royal household generally.

**The Villa of  
Charlottenhof**

The beautiful villa of Charlottenhof, which was originally a simple but large peasant house, was remodelled by the great architect Schinkel into a lovely country house in the Roman style with pillars, pergola and statues of poets and philosophers. The entrance hall with marble walls is very charming, while the suite of unpretentious rooms decorated in green and rose gives it a serene and lofty atmosphere of culture and harmony.

The gate by the obelisk consisting of graceful dome-topped Corinthian columns, the small Neptune's Grotto made up of small statues in the old garden, the amusing Chinese House put up as a kind of humorous homage to the then current fashion for Oriental things, the Antique Temple and the Temple of Friendship dedicated to the memory of Frederick the Great's favourite sister, are some of the minor objects of interest in the Sans Souci gardens, which the visitor should not miss to witness according to the time at his disposal.

The New Orangery including the Sicilian Garden and the Norse Garden is a fine structure created in the generous warm spirit of the Italian Renaissance on the model of Villa Medici in Rome.

The *Letter Sealer* and the *Cook*, the two beautiful pictures by the famous French painter Chardin, the bronze bust of Cardinal Richelieu by Bernini and copies of the *Air* and *Venus and Mercury* by Lambert Sigisbert Adam and Pigalle, as well as the impressive bust of Charles XII executed by Bouchardon, have, among the numerous objects in the interior of the Potsdam group of buildings, left evergreen impressions upon my mind, which I deem it my duty to briefly mention as a mark of my visit to Potsdam, before I finish this description.

Potsdam is thus a collection of palatial buildings constructed or remodelled at different periods in the Rococo style and it always presents a fresh vision of loveliness in all seasons owing to the unusually harmonious fusion of landscape, history and art. It is only after the close of the great War that these charming structures were made available to the public and wide critical appreciation of the same became possible. Before the time of the Great Elector, Potsdam like Versailles was the seat of a royal hunting-lodge. It was the Great Elector who erected the original Town Palace there on account

of his love for the virgin landscape with its untarnished lakes, hills and forests, and thus paved the way of raising the place to European fame. Although some of the buildings have been constructed in different reigns, the stamp of Frederick the Great's artistic feats has eclipsed them altogether so that the idea of Potsdam and Frederick the Great have become one for us.

The bus returned to Berlin in an hour when it was 6 P. M. The whole trip required seven hours. On our return I learnt that H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura was in Berlin at Adlon Hotel. So I and my son called upon him there and invited him for lunch the next day.

According to the appointment, H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura, his chief secretary (who was His Highness' maternal uncle), another relative and Dr. Deb, the medical officer, lunched with me at 12 noon. The arrangement for lunch was made in a separate room. His Highness invited me and my staff to lunch with him in Adlon Hotel the next day before leaving.

After lunch we visited the museum of armoury which is near Hotel Bristol. It is called Zeughaus. The collection of cannons therein appeared to be striking. Besides there are many old-time arms, weapons and armours. This was the only place where we could see the collection of a variety of cannons. The building is specially worth seeing, on account of the similarity of its architecture to that of Michelangelo.

On the first floor of this building there are statues of German kings and paintings representing important events which serve, as it were, vivid practical lessons to any student wishing to learn the facts of German history.

Next we visited the adjoining Kronprinzen Palais. Kaiser William I was born in this palace. His son Kaiser Frederick William II used to live in this palace when he was Crown Prince. He was the son-in-law of Queen Victoria the Good of England and father of the ex-Kaiser. The ex-Kaiser was also staying here till 1918 before he went to Holland. In this palace, in one hall the echo of our words resounded 25 times in gradually descending voice.

We were particularly eager and interested in paying a visit to the Berlin Castle. It is also necessary here to wear the canvass shoes (soft woollen slippers), which are kept in stock at this place as





View at the Rigi Peak, Switzerland

in the Sans Souci at Potsdam, before one is allowed to see the rooms of this palace. There is a two-fold object in doing this. One is to prevent the visitor from slipping and the other is to avoid spoiling the polished floor.

This palace is built on the site of the first castle erected in mediæval forms in the middle of the fifteenth century  
**The Berlin Castle** by Elector Frederick II, otherwise known as the Iron-tooth. The original construction was pulled down; and after a century, another consisting of two wings was reared in its place by Elector Joachim II. Various extensions and additions were made to this at different periods in various heights and styles till the time of the Great Elector, who had to overhaul all these heterogeneous constructions into a whole in order to make it suitable as a royal palace in conformity with the status of a King which he gained for himself at the end of the 17th century. The additions made in the course of the past 200 years include among others the beautiful cupola of the castle chapel above the Eosander Portal and the various terrace buildings with the massy frontages some of which were completed in the regime of the ex-Kaiser.

There are two castle-yards in the palace. One is called the large castle-yard and the other is named the small castle-yard. The larger one measures about 250 ft.  $\times$  200 ft. and contains the bronze equestrian statue of St. George in the middle erected there in 1855. Through the small castle-yard we arrive straight at the entrance hall; and from it we can walk up on the left by the ramp and on the right by steps. Each of these ascents is constructed round a rectangular pillar. The ex-Kaiser and the members of his family used to reach their residence on horseback, by carriage or even by sledge or a sedan-chair.

The private apartments on the first floor, which have been successively occupied by kings Frederick William I, Frederick the Great, Frederick William IV and finally  
**The Private Apartments and their Decorations** Emperor and King William II, were not open to the public until very recently; and so I naturally inspected them with curiosity and serious thought. The grandeur of the whole structure can be well imagined from the beautiful paintings and sculptures that are visible while passing the winding staircase. The flight of the Olympian gods with the Titans is decorated on the ceiling, while on the back wall and the front wall, we find sculptures

representing Zeus riding on an eagle, surrounded by cupids and throwing lightnings, and the goddess Athene with shield and lance supporting the fight and the Titans hurling boulders and rolling down. Apartments which were shown to us as the bedroom and the writing room of Frederick the Great and the library and the dining room of the ex-Kaiser and ex-Kaiserin naturally interest the visitor more than any of the others, viz. tea-room, drawing-room, reception-room, conference-room or room of study connected with the other monarchs or queens. Although certain rooms have been given the above names, they used to be utilized for other purposes in the subsequent regimes and have been changed in their structures. But they have retained their original names on account of their special relation to the great personages. The doors, walls and ceilings of the rooms together with the niches are full of mythological and other excellent paintings, artistic panels in walnut and plastic decorations and sculptures; and some of the rooms themselves contain such a profusion of antique works of art in marble and bronze, as also of artistic handicraft and a variety of clocks, that they themselves can be characterised as miniature museums. It would be really impossible to give a detailed description of them all. But the Hall of Stars constructed by Schinkel, St. Erasmus Chapel and the Pillar Hall are specially noteworthy. The Hall of Stars is so named in consequence of the decoration of the ceiling with circles of golden stars which are getting closer and smaller towards the centre. The Pillar Hall has acquired the name, because its ceiling was formerly supported by four detached Ionian columns. It was in this room that the life-guards kept their watch when King Frederick the Great lived there. Its present structure is the work of Laughans, the architect of the Brandenburg Gate, who had a special leaning for oval-shaped rooms.

The table in the middle of the Emperor's study room with the writing-set on it has some interesting historical associations worthy of mention here. The table and the set were presented to the Emperor by Waring and Gillows, art furniture dealers in London. Both have been prepared from the wood of the *Victory*, the flag-ship of Nelson in the famous battle of Trafalgar. It was at this table then kept in the aide-de-camps' room that the ex-Kaiser signed the mobilisation order on August 1st, 1914.

The pictures and statues of the royal personages and their relations kept in various places together with the great generals and

statesmen of Germany, as well as the friezes and oval reliefs in ivory tints on bush-green stucco marble in the writing-room of the late ex-Kaiserin, and the portraits of King Frederick William I, Czar Peter the Great, Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and Maria Theresa, Empress of Austria, in the upper part of the walnut panelling in the library room, do not fail to impress the visitor's mind; and a sight-seer should not omit to see them at any cost.

Then we saw Kaiser's coach-house in which are stored the rich coaches used by the German emperors. It is similar to the one which we saw near Versailles during our stay in Paris.

Next we visited the Funkturm Tower or Aerial Mast, 450 ft. high, which is like the Eiffel Tower of Paris. We took tea on the tower in a restaurant, 164 ft. in air, and enjoyed a fine view of the city, and afterwards saw the grand Radio Exhibition which was then being held around it.

In the night, we paid a visit to an amusing place known as **Vaterland** Waterland which was both a restaurant and a dancing palace. It is a grand building with many floors consisting of different halls which have got varied names. The main hall provides tea and coffee with other eatables, accompanied by dance and acrobatics of men and women. The other hall is called the Vienna Hall, because there a beautiful scene of Vienna with the river Danube, on which it is situated, is exhibited. In a third, the view on the bank of the Rhine was shown, while the fourth presented the aspect of Naples with the volcano Vesuvius emitting smoke, embers and flames. The fifth hall was particularly striking as it exhibited rainfall with the occasional thundering and lightening near a sea in which ships were moving. There the sunrise and sunset were also shown alternately, the latter being coupled with the lighting of electric lamps and the water of streams and springs being reflected thereby. In other portions of the building one could have Turkish coffee, enjoy music and see various other plays. The place in general seemed most interesting, such as we had not seen before.

I spent the last day of my stay in Berlin quite leisurely. I lunched with H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura at Hotel Adlon, another of the de luxe hotels in Berlin. After lunch I visited a jewellery shop, where the owner also showed me some rare articles including some costly tapestries. The shop appeared to me a small but

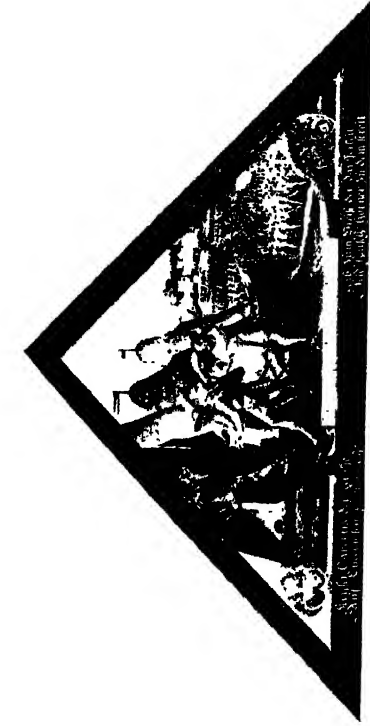


interesting museum, like many other shops I visited in my itinerary in Europe; and as a memento I purchased a few silver articles there. On that day I took the afternoon tea in Hotel Eden, also a wonderful building in the vicinity of the Zoo. The peculiarity of the hotel which struck me was the beautiful garden on the terrace consisting of plants reared in numerous flower-pots. In the evening I took a walk on foot round about the Reichstag, in the course of which I passed by the statues of Moltke and Bismarck, the two

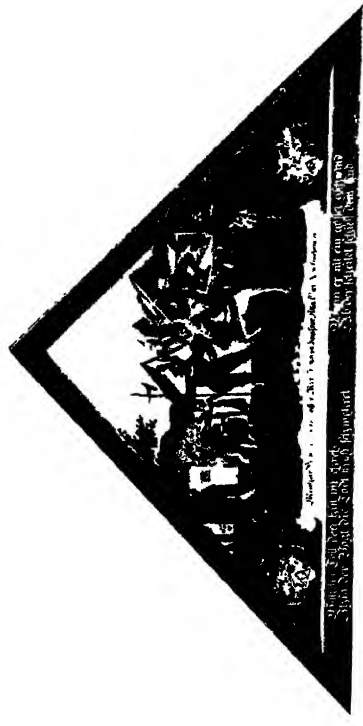
great sons of Germany, whose memory gave rise to a number of mingled thoughts about the history of the German empire. The busts of 32 Prussian

**Moltke and  
Bismarck**

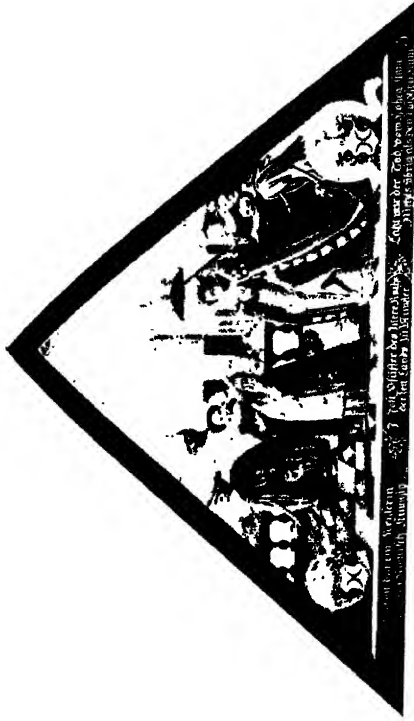
kings on both the sides of a main road with the years of their birth and death at the foot appeared to be particularly interesting, as they served as practical lessons in the history of their country, like those in the Zeughaus, to their school children.



Charlemagne presents war-trumpet to valorous inhabitants of Lucerne  
(Painting on Chapel Bridge, Lucerne) Page 340



Tell shoots an apple from his son's head  
(Painting on the Chapel Bridge) Page 340



Dance of Death (Painting on Spreuer Bridge, Lucerne) Page 333



Dance of Death (Painting on Spreuer Bridge) Page 333



## CHAPTER III

### A PEEP IN CZECHO-SLOVAKIA AND AUSTRIA

Leaving Berlin at 1-50 P.M. on the 2nd of September 1930 we arrived at Prague (Praha) by train at 7 P.M. passing Dresden, the capital of Saxony, and Dodenbach, the customs station on the Czecho-German frontier. There was Police Bandobast on the station probably in pursuance of the intimation about my arrival conveyed through the India Office. I put up in the Esplanade Hotel there.

In the train my party became acquainted with one Mr. W. Stein of Praha and one of them introduced him to me. He promised to show us the next day the factory with which he was connected; and I invited him for lunch.

**The Palace of  
old Bohemian  
Kings**

The train passed a considerable distance by the serpentine bank of the river Elbe through a portion of Tyrol and Saxon Switzerland; and the scenery appeared to be very interesting. Prague situated on the river Vltava is the capital town of Czechoslovakia, as a separate republic carved out from the countries of Austria, Roumania and Poland, and consists of a population of 7,50,000 souls. Next day after lunch, we made some aimless sight-seeing through the city in motors as our stay there was to be only for one day. The town, like many other old cities of Europe, is full of towers, palaces, churches, monuments and bridges. But the peculiarity of its palaces is that many of them are built in Baroque style. The city is making rapid strides to advance its industries which mainly consist of iron-foundries, manufactories of machinery, breweries, paper and textile goods. First of all, we visited the castle situated on the Hradcany Hill, passing by the Roumanian and Italian legations. The nucleus of the Hradcany is formed by a quadrangle with a column of the Virgin, to the east of which lie the numerous buildings of the palace of the old Bohemian monarchs. They were mostly constructed in the reign of Maria Theresa and consist of 711 rooms in all. There are in the castle three main courtyards besides the few smaller ones in the interior. The way to the old royal apartments which were then occupied by President Masaryk, the maker of Czechoslovakia, runs through the fore-court. The second court contains the small aisle-less castle-church constructed by Anselm Lugarho. In the third Court, the visitor will find the

equestrian statue of St. George on the fountain and the cathedral of St. Vitus. Now the various rooms accommodate the ministerial and other offices of the state as well as the ministers and the officers. The two old halls, viz. the Vladislav Hall and the Session Hall, are notable and have been ear-marked for state festivals. The Spanish Hall and the German Hall are equally interesting. In short, the castle has recently awakened to new life on account of the establishment of the republic after its long disuse, and offers a fine view of the city from its elevation.

From the castle we went to an old portion of the city known as the Golden Lane, which has received this name owing to the residence of a number of alchemists there in former times. We were specially shown by our courier one house of an alchemist which has been preserved as a sample. Then we inspected the ancient Charles Bridge, built in the reign of Charles IV, which is about 1600 ft. in length and 33 ft. in width. It is bounded by two towers at both ends according to mediæval fashion. Some 80 Baroque-style statues, mostly of saints, were erected on this bridge in the first quarter of the eighteenth century, some of which have been replaced later on.

Then we took a round through the city by the side of the river and saw the electro-technique factory referred to by Mr. Stein. There we saw automats through which the customer automatically receives certain articles by putting a particular coin in lieu of its price in the hole of the machine, as we obtain platform tickets on railway stations or our weight in weighing machines kept in shops, theatres or other public places.

Next we saw the products of that factory, new types of billiard tables, massage machines, electric light bulbs etc. Afterwards the process of making electro-meters from the beginning till they were packed for despatch was shown to us by the director with the help of an English-knowing interpreter. A photo was taken at the factory of my party.

From there, we went to see the exhibition building, where the Prague international sample fair, started from 1920 and held in spring and autumn every year, was to be opened from 15th September. It consists of seven floors including the terrace and provided with spacious and

comfortable lights and is built at a cost of one crore of rupees. There were underground floors also in one of which a cinema show was being exhibited.

The Exhibition building had four sides surrounding a square. Each side consisted of a number of rooms in which exhibits were to be stored. Some of them were full of carpets, furniture, statues and paintings; and others were empty in which exhibits were to be arranged. On the ground floor there was all machinery. The officer in charge showed us the whole building with great polite attention.

On our way back we came across the statue of President Wilson, father of the idea of the League of Nations, installed in a prominent place opposite the new Wilson Station. We also happened to see a peculiar clock in the Jewish Church in which the motion of the hands was inverted; and there was another sort of a large clock near the tower, which gave an alarm at every quarter of an hour by beat of drum by two puppets with a shield and sword in their hands which are seen moving through two big holes.

Although for want of time we could not critically see much of Prague, our hurried itinerary did not fail to remind us of several incidents and illustrious personages in the history of that city. For instance, the achievements of the martyr John Huss, who was burnt to death at Constance on July 6th, 1415, came before our mind at the sight of the monument erected in his honour in 1915. Similarly the memory of King Rudolph II, son of Maximilian II, awakened on setting foot in Hradcany, brought in its wake the names of the famous astronomers, Tycho Brahe and Johann Kepler who assisted him. The name of Charles IV leads to the remembrance of Rienzi immortalized by Lord Lytton in his novel, *Rienzi or the Last of the Roman Tribunes*, as he was kept in prison by Charles IV when Rienzi urged him to go to Italy. Similarly our stay in Prague reminded us of the link it has with England and her people since the good old days of Emperor Charles IV and his father, the blind King John of Bohemia, who was killed in the ever-remembered battle of Crecy in 1340, and the marriage of his grand-daughter with Richard II, the son of the Black Prince, the victor of Crecy. Crecy in its turn awakened our recollection of the crest of the three ostrich

feathers worn and the motto of *Ich Dien* (I serve) adopted by the Prince of Wales since then. The famous health-resorts of Karlsbad and Marienbad in the neighbourhood of Prague are also well-known to the British and Indian travellers. The remark made by the author of *Burrow's Handy Guide of Europe* that to visit Czechoslovakia is like paying a call to an old friend, who has changed her name—not by marriage but by divorce—on account of the new state having come into existence by a process of partition, no doubt humorously appeals to the heart.

I really regretted very much for not having been able to spare a few days for spending at the world-famous watering places in Czechoslovakia which, I was told, are frequently visited by Their Highnesses the Maharaja and Maharani of Baroda and which have considerably benefited their health. However I utilized the few leisure moments, which I could spare in the course of my journey through this part, in obtaining some useful information about these radio-active alkaline springs; and I feel great pleasure in jotting a few points below about them for general information of the reader.

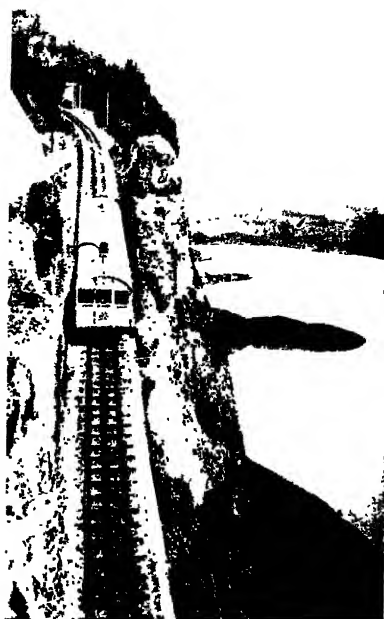
**The Famous Watering Places** Water is served from 17 different springs at Karlsbad; and a wide variety of treatments including mud baths is provided there. The springs are beneficial for diseases of the stomach, liver, gall-bladder, intestines, etc., and about 70,000 visitors go to drink and bathe there every year from all parts of the world. The cure is usually taken for 28 days. The city makes a remarkable consolidated offer for patients including four weeks' stay at one of the hotels with meals and weekly visits from an associated doctor, ten baths, tickets for concerts and theatres, a few excursion trips in the vicinity and tips etc. Only the Baths Management of the municipality has to be given a reasonable notice in advance. Karlsbad is moreover a charming resort, apart from the properties of its waters; and as such, many amateur travellers take advantage of this place as a social centre. Marienbad is another Spa of a similar type, but it is smaller than Karlsbad. The population of the former is 6,000, while the latter consists of 16,000 souls. Marienbad possesses 13 springs and three bathing establishments with a kursaal, numerous attractive cafes, music in the open air and indoors, dances, race meetings, aviation and all other kinds of sport. In addition to all this, the neighbouring forests provide beautiful walks amid the pines.







The Gorge of the Aare, Switzerland  
Page 341



The Rigi Railway, Switzerland Page 339



Jungfrauoch Station

On the 4th of September 1930 we proceeded to Vienna by rail at 4 P. M. H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura was in the same train. We arrived at Vienna at 11 P. M. after passing through thick forests of fir trees. There we went to stay in Grand Hotel.

The next day we made a pleasure round in motors through the city, as here too, like Prague, our halt was very brief.

**The Sights in Vienna** We had engaged the services of a special guide at Vienna, in order to make the most of our short stay in that city, who described to us the notable buildings and other objects which we passed. We went by the well-known road of Ring Strasse, which occupies the site of the old ramparts like the boulevards of Paris, and saw from our car among others the building which was occupied by the War Office in the days of the great War and now houses other offices, the Town Hall, the Votive Church with two towers 325 ft. high, the Parliament House, the old Hapsburg palace, the Natural History and Art Museum, the Opera House, the Cathedral of St. Stephen and the Technical Museum. The Parliament House is built in Greek style; and the Votive (prayerful) Church was completed after thirteen years in 1879 in the French Gothic style by Ferstel in memory of Francis Joseph's escape from assassination in 1853. En route we also passed by the Plague Memorial which was erected after the great havoc made at Vienna by the epidemic in 1679. Ring Strasse is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length and 60 yards in width; and it encircles the inner city on three sides. This street has given a peculiar grandeur to Vienna by the magnificent buildings constructed in historical styles in the last quarter of the nineteenth century, as well as the aristocratic mansions, memorials and gardens.

Vienna which was once the capital of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, is now the capital of the Federal Republic of Austria; and it is situated at the junction of the small river Wien with the Danube. Except one out of its 21 districts, the city lies on the right bank of the Danube which was canalised for 8 miles with a uniform width of 310 yards in the seventies of the last century. The population of Vienna is about 1,857,000 and it is next to Berlin among the largest German-speaking cities. The city covers more than one-fourth of the Republic's population and so it forms a separate province in itself. Among old reminiscences about it, one can recollect that the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius is supposed to have breathed his last here in 180

**Vicissitudes of the Austrian Capital**

A. D. The next incident of importance seems to be that Richard I of England was a captive here on his way from the Crusades after his shipwreck in Aquileia and got his release after paying a huge ransom which is supposed to have been spent in constructing the old demolished ramparts of the city.

The great War has severely affected Vienna. However, it is most admirable that it has still maintained its high reputation as the great centre of science and medicine as well as the fine arts in eastern Europe; and it is a sure indication that impoverished and reduced Austria would one day re-establish her lost greatness. To a superficial observer it appears very strange that Germany, the most aggressive of the belligerents, should have remained intact and escaped almost scot-free, while her powerful ally containing forty-five million souls should have been reduced to a small principality of six million. I was told that the racial affinities would have urged Austria to join the Germanic Federation, but she would not be allowed to do so for fear of its resulting in making Germany still stronger and more dangerous. It is for this reason that the League of Nations has been giving liberal concessions and facilities in order to enable Austria to pursue her course through a difficult situation.

The geographical position of Vienna, has assigned to it a special commercial importance, as the great highway of the Danube, which crosses the trade-route from the Baltic to the Adriatic, facilitates the exchange of commodities between the industrial West and the agricultural East. Machines, tools, scientific instruments, bronze, gold and silver ware, and textiles, clothing, carpets, furniture, marvellous and artistic leather goods and chemicals are some of the important industries of Vienna.

After our round through the city, we proceeded to pay a visit to the historical royal residence of Schonbrunn meaning Beautiful Spring, our way to which passed through an impressive fore-court with its two fountain-groups after crossing the river by the Schonbrunn Bridge.

There is a small theatre at the right of the main entrance, which is now used as a school of acting and stagecraft. The golden eagles on the obelisks on both sides of the entrance are remarkable, as they were put there by Napoleon during his sojourn in the palace and have still remained intact in spite of the vicissitudes through which the palace has

Schonbrunn

School of Acting  
and Stagecraft

subsequently passed. There was a hunting-lodge of the earlier Hapsburg emperors on the site on which the Schonbrunn palace has now been built, like the royal residences at Versailles and Potsdam. The building was begun in 1694 by King Leopold I with the object of constructing a structure superior to that at Versailles. But it was not destined that he should have the honour of completing the same. It was his grand-daughter, Maria Theresa, who was ordained by Providence to have the good fortune of finishing the noble work started by her grandfather, and it was her favourite residence in after-life. The palace and its out-buildings contain 1,441 rooms and 139 kitchens, which will give an idea of the stupendousness of the marvellous construction. The name inscribed on the palace is 'Maria Theresa Austrelung' meaning Exhibition. The length of the Schonbrunn is 656 feet; and it consists of a central block flanked by two wings. The first floor is reached by a double flight of steps; and one can go to the park by a vestibule with five doors through the central block. Ascending by the Blue Staircase which has got a painting of the naval battle of Lepanto on its ceiling, we saw the magnificently fitted up apartments of the emperor Francis Joseph I and his noble consort Empress Elizabeth, including among others the billiard room, the study room and the sleeping apartment with the iron bed on which the emperor passed away - on November 21st, 1916. The golden tea-set and other valuable furniture

**The Great  
Gallery and the  
Blue Room -**

of Maria Theresa is still to be seen in some of the rooms. The hall named Great Gallery decorated in white and gold is really great, being 141 ft. in length. The Blue Room with Chinese wall-paper is particularly notable, as it was in this room that the last emperor Charles signed his abdication in 1918. The room with tapestries from Netherlands has remained equally remarkable, as it is pointed out to have been occupied by Napoleon during his stay in Vienna in 1805 and 1809. It was in the same room that Napoleon's unfortunate son, the Duke of Reichstadt, who is believed to have been poisoned by Metternich, died of tuberculosis in 1832. In the east wing the room, which has been panelled with gilded Chinese rosewood and contains paintings on parchment, and the gobelin room, so named on account of six Netherlandish tapestries, and the one in which the Emperor was born in 1832 are also well worth a visit.

To the west of the fore-court there is the collection of historical carriages. The carriages that will interest a visitor are the boy's

carriages of the royal personages, the gilded coronation carriages adorned with paintings, Maria Theresa's sedan-chair and the funeral carriages, with the rich and varied harnesses and saddlery.

The park of the palace, about 495 acres in area, is one of the best gardens in the French style. Its straight walks, vistas, clipped hedges, symmetrical ponds, sculptures and grottoes up to the southern hill, and the statues of the Tyrolese marble, as well as the figures on the Neptune fountain, present a magnificent view. The artificial temple ruin at some distance therefrom is really a novel master-piece of human imagination. The plants and creepers in the garden have been skilfully trimmed into various shapes such as thick walls and arches; and the statues placed under them give a peculiar charm to the garden. The hillock on the south with a beautiful colonnaded building therein like the Baradari at Ajmere in Northern India, accessible from both sides by symmetrical staircases round the fountain, has added to the beauty of the whole structure and affords a superb view.

Maria Theresa had 16 children in all, 5 sons and 11 daughters, of whom Marie Antoinette was married to the unfortunate Louis XVI of France. A picture indicative of their tragic end in the fury of the Revolution hangs in the palace and reminds the spectator of the terrible history of that period. The palace is full of various portraits of Maria Theresa, her husband, Francis Lorraine, and their children as well as other historical personages and events.

In one of the halls there are some Indian pictures, which, we were told, were brought there from Constantinople, and naturally we were interested to see them with some care. Another phenomenon which was particularly striking was the very useful information about the income and expenditure of the different state departments, the comparative strength of the armies of different nations as well as their population, revenue, imports and exports etc., shown in diagrams and coloured lines on the walls of an important room in the palace.

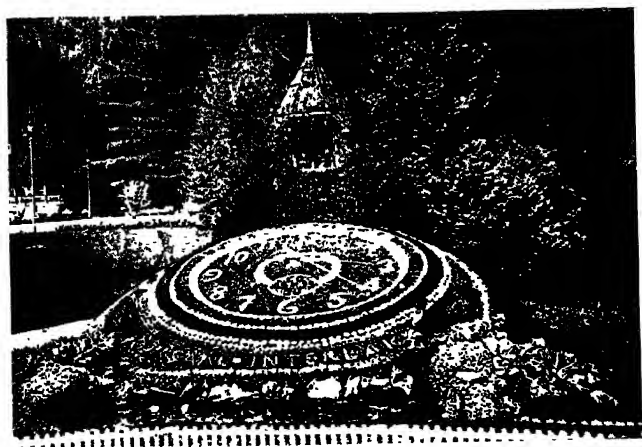
After hurriedly seeing so much in the charming palace, we returned to our hotel at about 8 P. M. by another road. En route we saw the extensive foot-ball ground, capable of accommodating 60,000 spectators, and the Rotunda, the biggest building in Europe erected for the International Exhibition



Rajasahab's Party on a sledge Page 347



Grotto carved out of snow at Jungfrau Page 345



Clock made of flowers in the Kurusaal Garden, Interlaken Page 344



of 1873 where an exhibition fair was to be held from the 14th of September like that at Prague. It was a matter of great gratification to know there that the officers in charge of the fair had arranged to keep an Indian section therein for the first time. Before arriving at our hotel, we loitered for a while in the premises known as the Prater, a part of which is used for horse-racing. It is a pleasure park in which various sorts of amusements are provided as in fairs or health-resorts and which is on that account visited by a continuous stream of people. A hundred year old round-about, a giant-wheel 210 ft. high giving a good view, a Liliput railway with a gauge of 15 inches were some of the many interesting objects that we saw here.

In the night, we had gone to witness a show in the Grand Opera Theatre. The theatre was so grand that we were more interested in witnessing it than the performance itself. It had five floors and contained a number of blocks or boxes suitable for 6 or 7 persons. The entire accommodation in the theatre proper amounted to 3,000 persons. But the lounges and other spacious rooms which enabled the spectators to amuse themselves by eating, drinking, dancing, hearing music, making purchases etc., at intervals or during the recesses between any two scenes was the speciality.

On Saturday the 6th of September 1930, I had the honour of lunching with Sir Eric Phipps, Minister Plenipotentiary of Great Britain in Vienna, at His Majesty's Legation along with my son the Yuvaraj in accordance with the cordial invitation received the previous day. H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura was also at the table. I was introduced there among others to Mr. Wallinger, who was third secretary there. He was the son of a retired officer from the Indian Forest Service, who was then staying at Geneva. Mr. Wallinger promised to write to his father about my arrival at Geneva within the next few days.

After lunch, we motored to Laxenburg with our guide and the two police officers who were in attendance upon me since my arrival in Vienna. Laxenburg is about 10 miles to the south of Vienna. It was a former country seat of the Austrian emperors, like the Trianons at Versailles, in a portion of which is now held the Eurhythmics school founded by Deleroze at Helleran near Dresden. There an artificial lake has been formed by diverting



the course of the river Schwechat. In that lake again, seven islands with buildings thereon have been constructed, which are also artificial. On one of these islands there is a castle called Franzensburg. It has been built under Francis I in modern Gothic style and is magnificently fitted up with wooden ceilings, panelling, leather wall-hangings, cabinets and tables. It has to be approached through a ferry. There is a tower on one side of it from which a grand view is visible round about. In one of the halls in front, the visitor comes across the armoury; and the adjoining room contains the statues of the kings of the Hapsburg dynasty. The other rooms have got on the walls portraits of kings and historical personages and some ceremonial paintings affording an idea of the conceptions of the middle ages. In one of these rooms a bedstead of an old-time monarch has been preserved as a speciality. There is a small room under it in which we were told that his dog used to sleep. In another room a big altar of stone was impressive.

The last thing that struck us there in particular was the exhibition of the contrivances of treating and torturing prisoners in old days, which have been still kept there for the information of visitors. There is a man's figure in stone with chains in a dungeon-like room with scanty light coming from a very small aperture above. The figure can be caused to make some movements such as rattling its shackles by means of a simple mechanism so as to frighten anybody unawares. But it is a model to show how a prisoner could be troubled in former times in this way, so as not to allow him to take sleep. Another model of such a torture is also to be found there. There is a circular cistern with an iron lid in which a prisoner was kept so that he would not be able to sit or stand therein comfortably. At the time of the trial, the prisoner was lifted up in the same room by a rope and brought in a small barred window in front of a hall where the judge used to hold his court. The object was obviously to avoid any chance of his absconding or being forcibly released or of any demonstration in his favour if taken out for attendance in the court outside.

After finishing our inspection of the summer palace, we returned to Vienna. At the time of leaving it, we partook of the refreshments including buttermilk to our taste which we drank to our heart's content, as it was here that we got it of the sort we like, since we left the shores of India.

While returning to Vienna we passed by the palace occupied by Archduke Ferdinand to which our attention was diverted by our guide. The sight of the palace naturally reminded us of his murder on 28th July 1914, which spread the conflagration of the great World War and plunged humanity in a large pit of a mysterious variety of sufferings.

On the same night we left Vienna by 8-40 P.M. train and arrived at Zurich the next day at 2-30 P.M. after a journey of about 18 hours. This was the longest journey by railway that I made in one stretch in the course of the whole continental itinerary. Similarly it was my only journey by night during the same period. There was comfortable sleeping accommodation in the train, and each bogey had a sufficient number of beds and bedding material, along with call-bells to call the attendant, and wash-basins etc., as in the cabins of a steamer. The attendant was ready to make and unmake the beds by converting the sofa into a bedstand or vice versa, or to attend to other requirements of the passengers. Early in the morning, the train passed through the mountainous province of Tyrol, which resembles the Deccan tract in the Bombay Presidency. Both the provinces were very suitable for guerilla warfare in the seventeenth century and formerly acquired their independence on the strength of their geographical situation about that time.

## CHAPTER IV

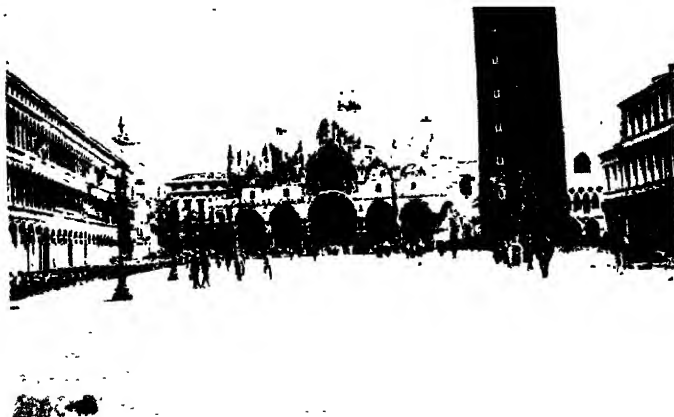
### TOURING IN SWITZERLAND

At Zurich we put up in the Eden-an-lac Hotel. Although Zurich is not the capital of Switzerland, it is the largest and most important town in that country containing a population of over 222,000 inhabitants and situated on both banks of the river Limmat and the northern end of the lake of Zurich. Silk is the staple product of this busiest manufacturing town. But the cotton mills, machine works and iron foundries are some of its other industries. The city is also noted for its schools. I had long heard of the wide fame of the Swiss country as the paradise of Europe, and so I had settled to devote about a fortnight in seeing as much of it as possible.

It will be seen from the previous chapters that I spent only a week in France and a similar period in Germany, while I could spare only a day or two for Czechoslovakia and Austria. The reader will further perceive that I was able to see so far only the capitals in each of the above four countries and another important city of Cologne in Germany where I had to make a brief halt by purposely breaking my journey in order to avoid the trouble of making continuous travel from Paris to Berlin at one long stretch.

I had decided to camp at four different places including Geneva in the small country of Switzerland with an area of only 16,000 sq. miles, so much liked by tourists and reputed for its health-resorts, watch industry, snow-clad peaks, beautiful lakes, waterfalls, mountain railways and passes, sports and natural scenery, coupled with its fame as a great international centre and the bravery and loyalty of its soldiers.

Zurich was the first halt in Switzerland and soon after my arrival there I at once proceeded to begin my sight-seeing. At the outset I visited the Swiss National Museum at Zurich, as it is highly spoken of among such institutions and contains the most attractive collections illustrative of the history of the country from prehistoric times to the present day, as well as interesting models and objects indicating the nature of old peasant life and customs. The museum has got a separate industrial section and the collection of ancient painted glass is also very interesting. The building was constructed in the mediæval style in the nineties of the last century. The entrance is through the portal



St. Mark's Cathedral, Venice

Page 380



Yuvaraj feeding birds in St. Mark's Square,  
Venice



The Russian Church, Geneva · Page 363



in the tower; and the celestial globe and the two terrestrial globes in the corridor attract the visitor's eye. There are three floors besides the ground floor in the building, which has 63 rooms in all and is in the shape of an oblong with a gap in one side to serve as the main and spacious open entrance. Remains from caves, tombs and lake dwellings belonging to the prehistoric period, the model of a Roman villa together with vases, ornaments, bronze statuettes, utensils, tombstones, weapons and tools belonging to the Roman period, remains representative of the early Middle Ages from different provinces, and the Gothic door and the Gothic chapel with carved altars of the mediæval and modern period, reproduction of an early Renaissance ceiling from Locarno and a dispensary of Benedictine abbey of Muri are some of the vast number of exhibits arranged in the different rooms on the ground floor. The rooms on the first and second floors have been given different names according to the places or structures from which the principal exhibits have been arranged in them. For instance, room No. 23 is called Arbon room, as it contains the late-Gothic ceiling (medallions) from the Chateau of Arbon made in 1515. Similarly there are on both floors other rooms called Valais room, Rosenberg room, Wiggen room, room from the convent at Munster, a room from Casa Pellanda at Biasca, etc. The large piece of gobelins tapestry representing the treaty of alliance between Louis XIV and the delegates of the Swiss Confederation in 1663 and the fresco depicting the retreat of the Swiss after the battle of Merignano in 1515, on the first floor, are particularly remarkable.

Among the articles in the rooms on the second floor, furniture specimens of various centuries from the sixteenth to the nineteenth and specimens of costumes are inviting, like the rooms on the first floor containing military uniforms and the numerous weapons from the Zurich arsenal giving an indication of the martial aptitude of the Swiss in former times. The six rooms on the third floor are devoted to peasants' costumes.

The description of the museum would be incomplete without a reference to the old pieces of ordnance cannons as well as cannon balls in the court, and the old-time carriages used for conveying postal mail which catch the visitor's eye before entering the building. The models of

**Prehistoric  
Relics**

**Cannons and  
Carriages of  
By-gone Days**

prehistoric cottages near lakes with wooden pillars at the bottom so built in order to avoid the danger from reptiles, the specimens of rocks, the open cylinders for increasing the warmth of the atmosphere, and a model church made up of different parts brought from various old churches are some of the important exhibits which have left a permanent impression on my mind.

After witnessing the museum, we walked on foot around the lake of Zurich enjoying the scenery. We accidentally met one Mr. Hasan Mirza, a Mahomedan from Bengal trading at Hamburg. After a formal exchange of greetings, he was invited for lunch the next day and we returned to our hotel for rest. The next day after lunch, we pursued our lake-side sight-seeing. The beach is very fine and there are ample facilities for swimming. The foot-paths are lined with trees which had electric lamps on some of their branches. This enhanced the charm of the precincts. Boats and launches were available for pleasure trips on the lake and we took a delightful drive in one of them. The experience was simply marvellous. There are numerous points in the town and in its vicinity from which one can have an excellent view of the lake and mountains. Of these we could visit only two, viz. the Munster Bridge and the Katz in the botanical gardens.

Spending nearly two days in Zurich we shifted to Lucerne by train on the 9th of September 1930. It is hardly an hour's journey. At Lucerne we had chosen Hotel Carlton-Tivoli for our stay. On reaching Lucerne at 2-15 P. M., we took our afternoon tea and then had a stroll in the neighbourhood. The town is just like Zurich situated on the bank of the lake of the same name at the efflux of the river Reuss. The only peculiarity of Lucerne is that it is situated near a range of mountains, the snow-clad peaks of which have been made easily accessible by specially constructed cog-wheel railways, and the surrounding mountains present an unusually beautiful scenery in the nights when the railroads and hotels spread over the whole range are electrified and cause reflection of the lights in the lake water.

Lucerne is the chief tourist centre and has got six bridges and eight watch-towers. The former were built in 1385. Two of them have been roofed over for protection against the weather. The roof of the Kapell Brucke (Chapel Bridge) has been painted with pictures representing

scenes from the history of the town, while that of the Spreuer Brücke has got on it the painting of the *Dance of Death*. Lake Lucerne, otherwise known as the lake of the four forest cantons, which is very irregular in form and is on that account said to resemble a starfish, has attained an everlasting fame owing to the legends of William Tell.

After seeing the shopping streets in which there were numerous shops of clocks and watches and ornamented wooden furniture and laced clothes which are the principal industries of the whole of Switzerland, we went to witness the famous Lion of Lucerne and the adjoining Glacier Garden. Close to the Alpenium which contains five dramatic and most picturesque views of the snow-clad chief peaks of the Alps, lies the superb memorial called the Lion of Lucerne. It consists of a large and vivid statue of a lion wounded by a pierce which has been hewn out of a natural white-reddish rock 60 ft. high. The lion which is 28 ft. in length is reclining in a grotto in a dying condition near a pond full of water flowing from a spring in the rock and surrounded by

tall trees. This celebrated emblematic memorial, which was erected in honour of the loyal bravery of the Swiss Guards, about 800 in number, who sacrificed their lives at Paris while defending with extraordinary fidelity their royal master and his beautiful consort, viz. Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette of France, in the Tuileries palace and fell a victim to the ruthless fury of the Revolutionary mob in 1792 after they laid down their arms in obedience to the command of the king, has become an everlasting pathetic sight to the eyes of all curious visitors and ties them for a while spell-bound and wonder-struck. The monument is a masterpiece in accordance with the model designed by the Danish sculptor, Thorwaldsen, and the expression of the lion with the face full of pain still protecting the shield of the Bourbons is really very impressive and indicative. It was executed in 1821 and is protected by a railing. The monument is illuminated with electric light in the night till 11 P.M. in summer; and the charm of the sight is then enhanced on that account.

After seeing the Lion Monument, we visited the Glacier Garden situated on an elevation which is one of the most striking relics of the pleistocene period (ice age). The glacier pots or mills were accidentally discovered in 1872 while the owner was digging a cellar in the neighbourhood of the Lion of



Lucerne. During the excavations, the workmen came across certain large round holes and blocks of Alpine rock. Struck by the peculiar nature of the surface, the owner got it examined by an expert geologist who advised him to preserve the precincts as a geological specimen. The owner gladly accepted the suggestion and the result is that the spot has been rendered accessible to those who care to study or inspect the wonderful natural phenomena there. The garden contains among other things, a number of carefully preserved rocks worn by the action of the ice, erratic boulders from the Alps but left here and there by the moving glacier, 32 giant's cauldrons and an artificial glacier-mill (hole caused by an ice-stone) illustrating the formation of the cauldrons. An idea of the cauldrons can be had from the fact that the largest of them is 26 feet wide and 31 feet deep. The cauldron-like holes are due to the wearing action of glaciers on rocks at the places of waterfall or to the torrents of melted ice. The rounded boulders in them have been formed by being whirled about by water and the mills themselves cut by the whirling stones have been polished by them by friction. The grindings, furrows and scratches on the rocks are characteristic of the passing of glaciers over them. The layer of rocks (No. 4 in the garden) full of fossils of sea-shells dating from the tertiary period clearly indicates that the whole country at the foot of Alps was once covered by the sea. Similarly the petrefaction (process of changing into stone) of a palm leaf discovered by the breaking of a stone belonging to the tertiary (pre-glacial) period shows that there was tree-growth about those ancient times and it must have been due to tropical heat. The above two exhibits together with the debris left by the ice which can be profusely seen in different places there, are sufficient to give to the visitor an idea of the different stages through which our planet has passed long before the existence of man in that tract.

After seeing the actual geological part of the garden which has been aptly characterised as the wonderful workshop of Nature, we went to the geological museum. The exhibits that profoundly impress us at the outset are the typical model of a normal glacier and its erratic phenomena and the maps showing the territory covered by the glaciers and its extension. Then comes the relief model of the battles which took place in the Mouta valley between the Russian and the French on





Interior of St. Mark's Church, Venice



St. Mark's Square, Venice

the 1st of October, 1799. This exhibit appears to be unconnected with the aim of the museum except that it is of a mountain valley.

The exhibits belonging to the prehistoric period are more interesting and instructive. The casts of the skulls and bones of man to be found in No. 15 show that man has harmoniously developed since before the last glacial period. The casts have been classified into five different stages of man, of which the stage of the man of the present time covers a period of the last 10,000 years. Remains of man's skeleton in a fossil state and implements and tools made of bones or flints are the oldest proofs of the existence of man; and cases of burial of the dead and the painted pictures of animals on the ceilings and walls of the rocky caverns are indicative of man's progressive civilization. A number of these most ancient vestiges of man discovered in Switzerland or their casts from those found in other countries will be found in this museum. After the men in caves, living on hunting and using rough stone-implements, come the lake-dwellers with their huts in water and using polished implements for cultivating land. The museum contains models of such lake dwellings and the articles used by them such as tools and fishing nets etc. These primitive huts were first discovered by mere chance while digging at low water in Zurich in 1853-54 and later on elsewhere in Switzerland and other countries on the continent. In Switzerland alone about 250 such lake-villages have been since discovered and furnish us with the curious history of remote times. There are long narrow paths found connecting these villages with the mainland and it appears that the dwellings, which must have been in vogue long before the Roman conquest, were built in this way in order to have protection from wild animals and facilities for fishing. It is also supposed that this method of life afforded much better means of communication than through the large forests on the mainland.

Next we can see the interesting collection of lacustrian (pertaining to lake-dwellings) remains collected by the late Prof. C. C. Amrein-Buhler in St. Gall which are about 400 in number. Then come among many others, the objects found in a large prehistoric cave noticed during the excavations in the region of Lucerne, the traces of fireplaces in which are remarkable. There are similar other objects from other caverns in the country which belong to the paleolithic (primitive stone age) period of culture in the Alps tract. The important among

**The Pre-historic  
Belongings**

**The Remains of  
Lake Dwellings**

them is the collection found in the cavern at the Rigi at a height of about 5,000 ft. above sea-level. The bones of the cavern-bear showed distinct traces of man's hands and the objects made of a number of his artificially perforated vertebræ were worn by men as amulets or trophies. It has been demonstrated by experts that the earliest settlement of this cavern took place in the course of the last inter-glacial period.

After this we are shown groups of Swiss Alpine animals of 47 varieties, shot at various places including St. Gothard and Pilatus, as well as similar groups of birds and owls of about 70 species. The grand St. Bernard kind of dog living in ice was particularly impressing.

Then we go to the section containing different reliefs and pictures. One of the oldest reliefs is of primitive central Switzerland. It measures about 23 ft. x 13 ft. The scale of the height is 1:10,000. It is made of wax and gypse and contains 136 pieces. It took 19 years' labour of the late Lieutenant-General Ludwig Pfyffer of Wyher to complete. The picture of Lucerne is equally grand. It depicts a part of Switzerland as it was at the time of the formation of the glacier mills in the Garden, i. e. about 30,000 years ago. The deep crevasses, the long imposing moraines, the steep precipices and the streams formed by the melting snow with the mountains in the background, and the evening glow and its shadows have been charmingly shown. The special peculiarity which I marked here was the pictures of mammoth and reindeer, the animals of the tertiary period which have long become altogether extinct. The Santis Relief is the youngest, and it presents a picturesque view when looked at through a telescope. A special geological survey was made for constructing this relief, and 400 drawings and 800 photographs were taken as a result. All this will give an idea of these stupendous works.

The collection of 276 specimens of stones from the Swiss Alps and 80 others from the Mont-Blanc group along with a few more from other places in a separate portion of the museum would be found to be very useful to students of geology and minerology. Similarly the variety of fossils out of the sea sandstone and models of fossil animals and the different specimens of Alpine flora are valuable to paleontologists (scientists of ancient life of earth and fossil remains) and naturalists. Then there is a library, which

contains books devoted to natural sciences with special reference to the Swiss Alps and their exploration, and the origin and development of the Glacier Garden.

Besides these, the visitor will find in this museum innumerable pictures and maps, specimens of old-time furniture and costumes. But the views of picturesque landscapes, trees and natural monuments, collected in No. 42 with the object of protecting Nature, caused me a great surprise. I was here informed that the preservation and protection of the country's natural beauties and its architectural treasures has recently attracted great attention. The object of all this was to check the work of destruction which modernising tendencies were aiming at. I was astonished to learn that the Swiss Legislature was passing laws so as to adapt new buildings to the picturesque originality of their surroundings, or to forbid wholesale uprooting of Alpine plants or picking of rare flowers or catching and killing animals that have become scarce. I was aware of the efforts made by Government for the preservation of ancient monuments, since the time of Lord Curzon's viceroyalty in India. But the vast possible scope for the expansion of this protection of nature and art in every direction was really a novelty.

The model of the boldest and most impressive St. Gothard Mountain Railway from Lucerne to Locarno gives us an idea of the difficulties met and surmounted in its construction as well as its mathematical accuracy. Similarly the artificial glacier-mill in action reached through a tunnel of rocks is a practical lesson explanatory of the geologist's theory about the rounded pits and stones we see at the outset. I cannot conclude this description without quoting the exact words of the President of the Swiss Alpine Club, Section Pilatus: "A dark chasm takes us into an ice grotto on the edge of the bluish-green glacier, glittering in a magic light. Through a crevice in the ice, the torrent of melted snow rushes down and whirls the mill-stone at our feet making it revolve in the rocky pot which it hollows and grinds as it turns. Science and art here walk hand in hand, the former explains how the latter creates from its explanation a life-like illusion." The Alpine Club Cottage is a similar vivid model of the plain life of the Swiss highlander of the past contented with a frugal meal. From this cottage, we go to the tower; and then

through a wood cottage and a pavilion we come out of the Glacier Garden.

There is one more wonder which we can see there before leaving the premises. It can be called the labyrinth. **A Wonder of Mirrors** In other words it is an optical experiment of mirrors. It is a copy of the palace in Spain built by the Mahomedans. When we entered the labyrinth, we were surprised to find our own innumerable images in mirrors on all sides. In another hall the spectator could see his variously twisted images in different directions according to the variety of the mirrors. This was, as it were, a laughing gallery and naturally produced a long and uncheckable laughter among some of the less sober persons of my party. When we were taken by lift into another prism-shaped part of the mirror palace, the watchman disappeared all of a sudden and we could not find out our way and we were really frightened for a while. The timely arrival of the watchman relieved us at once and we safely reached the high road. Apart from the mingled sentiments which the sight of the evening agitated in my mind especially about the vicissitudes through which the earth and man have passed, I was gratified to see that I could gather a far greater knowledge of geology in a few hours than I could have obtained by an abstract study of books on that technical subject for months together.

In the night we visited the Kursaal ( Town-hall ) of Lucerne which has got a theatre, reading rooms, restaurants, a **The Gambling Hall** garden, lounges and orchestra. Promenade concerts are also arranged in good weather in the vicinity. The local amateurs as well as tourists got to this place for recreation with gaudy dresses. But in particular this is a place for those who are fond of gambling. There are various types of play, which are more or less dependent on mere chance. However, the spectator or player is tempted to think that he would be lucky enough or can find out a way to surely hit the chance; but in 99 cases out of 100 he certainly loses, as one is sure to lose in every attempt which is dependent not upon the intelligence, ability or honesty of the partaker but upon the vagary of the moment. It is really strange how even with the advance of knowledge and literacy, people in Europe are found in numbers who are inclined to play on their luck and mostly lose to the utter grief of themselves and their beloved dependents. As a certain percentage of the betted money goes to the coffer of the Kursaal, its managers are not in the danger of ever



View of Venice with the Gondola

Page 378



The Tarantella Dance, Venice

Page 384





incurring any loss, but on the contrary they are able to carry on these establishments with ever-increasing prosperity and a multiplying variety of means of inducing more people to their doors.

The next day we had settled to make our first trip by the mountain railway in Switzerland and have the pleasure of witnessing the natural scenery through the lake as well as from the mountain, of both of which wonders I had heard so much. Leaving our hotel at 11-15 A.M., I and my party arrived by motor at the pier at the bank of the lake of Lucerne just in time to catch the steamer leading to Vitznau which is at the foot of the Rigi mountain. We reached Vitznau in three-quarters of an hour. The view of the town with its towers and villas appeared through the steamer to be picturesque.

It is the starting point of the Rigi mountain railway. Opposite the station which is close to the pier, the visitor can see the granite block with a bronze medallion commemorating Nikotaus Riggenbach who constructed the railway with stupendous genius. Entraining there, we arrived at Rigi in an hour and a quarter. The train ascends over wooded meadows and threads a short tunnel and crosses the Schnurtobel gorge in the way. Pilatus and other mountains including the Bernese Alps can be viewed through the train. The mountain railway here is called the Rack-and-Pinion Railway. It was constructed in 1869-71. The train has to traverse a distance of four miles. The summit of the Rigi (Rigi-Kuln) is 5,905 ft. above sea-level or 4,470 ft. above the lake. It is the best view-point in Switzerland, the wide panorama embracing at least a dozen Swiss lakes and hundreds of miles circuit. A number of hotels are ready to cater to the visitor's wants at various points on the railway as well as on the Rigi; and we were told that many visitors eagerly spend a night at one of these in order to see the glorious spectacle of the sunrise over the Alps when snow-capped peaks are turned to rosy pink affording an indescribable charm. I had no time to make a halt there and enjoy the loveliness and the intensive cool climate of the night; and I was also informed that the prospect of a fine sunrise is also uncertain on account of the clouds and fogs. I, therefore, contented myself with seeing what I could, by watching the extensive panorama on all sides after taking lunch in an hotel there. Spending some time here and there we returned to Lucerne by the same route at about 6 P.M. The trains are small and can accommodate only a few parties. They can,

however, bring double the number in their downward journey and it is effected in much less time. On our way to Rigi and back, I saw some sea-shells in the layers of rocks of the mountain which showed that the mountain was under the sea in former times, a practical proof of what we learnt in the Glacier Garden the previous day.

On our return, I inspected the Chapel bridge again in detail. This and the other wooden bridges were built for the defence of the town as well as for communication. But the present fame of the former is due to the triangular paintings on the panels of their gables which have made the bridge an open air gallery so to say. The modern development of the town required the destruction of this bridge like the Hof bridge, but the interest shown in its preservation by foreigners has saved it from that fate. However, the bridge has passed through many accidents like all other human structures. The flood of 1741 A. D. destroyed a part of it; while it had to be shortened owing to the construction of the quays twice in the last century. Similarly the oil paintings are repeatedly damaged owing to their being exposed to a somewhat damp climate and have been so many times restored. The panels were decorated early in the seventeenth century at the hands of a Zurich painter and his son. It was interesting to learn that there was an idea at that time of painting some pictures about the tyranny of Austrians and the exploits of the Swiss mercenaries; but it was eventually given up in deference to the political expediency. There were 138 paintings in all. Half of them related to the history of Lucerne and the rest to the legends of the patron saints of the town. The number is now reduced to 111 owing to the shortening of the bridge as already mentioned. In this pictorial history of the town, the bridge has set the examples of their pious, prudent and courageous ancestors before the inhabitants of Lucerne, for everlasting inspiration and emulation. The story contained in the pictures will not stand the test of the modern critic, as it is exhibited on the strength of the mediæval town-chronicles where legend and fact are intermixed together. But apart from the historical aspect, the paintings are of undoubted value for the study of local topography, architecture and reconstruction of earlier conditions. Among the whole lot, the picture of Charlemagne presenting war trumpets to the valorous inhabitants of Lucerne and that of Tell shooting the apple on his son's head attracted my attention by chance and naturally impressed me and my party.

On the 11th of September 1930, we visited two exhibitions containing beautiful panoramas. Each is exhibited in a separate building of the shape of a conical tent. On the side walls of these buildings pictures have been drawn by renowned painters, representing sensational historical incidents. In one has been depicted the view of a portion of the French army surrendering their arms and entering Swiss territory at Verriers owing to lack of food in the course of the Franco-German War of 1870-71. Those were the days of the height of winter. The scene that horses and soldiers were falling or have fallen over snow has been very vividly shown. Similarly a bogey of a train has been actually kept near the wall, and a big picture containing more bogeys has been painted on the wall, which appear to be a continuation of the actual train. The sight of fog appears to be real. The whole painting extends to 12,400 sq. ft. and is drawn by the famous painter Caotres. In another picture, the scene of the sun rising on the Pilatus mountain has been depicted. The remaining pictures show the surrounding territory, the railway of the Rigi, the highest peak in Switzerland (14,500 ft.), and the Mont-Blanc, the highest mountain in Europe (16,000 ft.).

Both the panoramas can be seen on payment, and there are guides available who explain the paintings. Pamphlets and photoes are also on sale there. There are many more panoramas of this sort in other places on the continent. I have tried to describe here some details of such exhibitions in order to enable those who have not seen the like of them to have a rough idea of their nature.

During my halt at Lucerne, I purchased some beautiful clocks and Rolex watches for personal use as well as for presentation to friends, relatives and officers as mementos of my visit to Europe.

In the evening, we walked about the lake of Lucerne. Its area is 43 sq. miles and its greatest depth is 700 ft. The lake of Lucerne is said to be the finest in Switzerland among all its lakes. On the 12th of September we left Lucerne for Interlaken. The train started at 9-30 A.M. and arrived at Meiringen at 12-30 P.M. Taking our lunch at Sauvage Hotel, we proceeded to witness the gorge of the river Aare which is one of the greatest natural phenomena of the Bernese Oberland through which we were then passing. The wild waters of the Aare have cut into the rocks a narrow passage which is about a mile in length and from 320 to 650 ft. deep. The river here passes in its course through a

**Typical Exhibitions of Scenes in Pictures**

**The Wonderful Gorge of the Aare**

number of fissures, caves, hollows and channels which present the grandest specimen of the Swiss range of mountains. The wonderful gorge has attained a unique and special charm on account of the surrounding woods and the magnificent waterfalls of the Reichenbach and the Alpbach. The path along the course of the river, running through tunnels and over the raging and hurrying torrent below, has been constructed on the left side in the late eighties and nineties of the last century; and thousands can now easily pass by the side of the narrow waterway, which is called the Lamm, and study the action of the running water on the spot, admiring the natural phenomenon, and strengthen and revise by a practical demonstration on a large scale the lessons and impressions regarding the smoothing, rounding off and polishing of the rocks visible everywhere in that region, as well as the formation of the glacier-mills which the visitor might have deduced in the course of his inspection of the Glacier Garden. As my visit to that garden was very recent, I was better able to enjoy and understand the geological relation of the mountain scenery that I happened to see immediately thereafter. Indeed it is impossible to adequately describe in words what the visitor actually sees in

**Beyond Des-  
cription**

such places so as to make it really intelligible to the reader except an exceptionally gifted author. Such scenes, verily speaking, must be personally seen with one's own eyes if one is to have a correct idea of the same. A visitor from Meiringen after traversing the canal-like flow of the river Aare meets the rocky barrier called Kirchet. The bed of the river becomes narrower while calmly passing through this in a winding course; and ultimately it assumes the form of a narrow cleft which is only a little over 3 ft. in width. The bed is deep in the narrow parts; but it has a tendency to become wide by grinding the rocks on both sides. The banks are in many places overhanging. Gurgling and eddying softly, the river forces its way through the narrow parts, boils in the kettles and flows gently in the wider parts. The visitor can watch the whole course of the river from strongly constructed platforms with one end of the planks fixed in the rock and the other supported by iron angles and provided with railings as already mentioned. The Dry Gorge, which can be reached by the high bridge over the river after crossing a few steps in the middle, is also worth a visit. The visitor can see there a mighty kettle resembling a glacier-mill about 50 ft. in diameter, which must have been formed in the



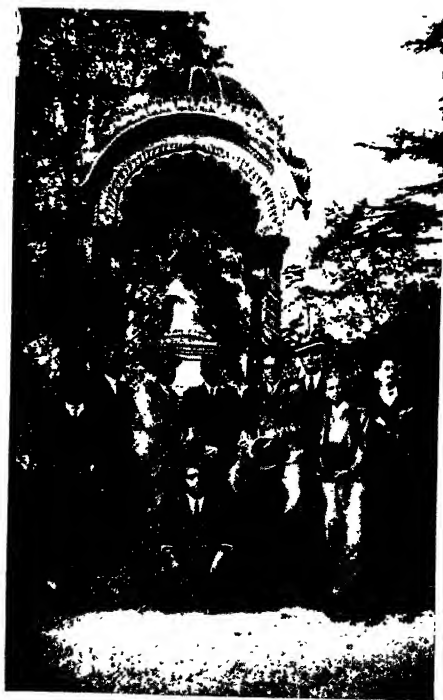


The Baptistery, Florence

Page 395



Indiano, the Monument of H. H. the late Chhatrapati Rajaram Maharaj of Kolhapur, at Florence . Page 388



Group Photo of Rajasaheb's Party at the foot of the Indiano, Florence  
Page 389

glacial period. As its name shows, no water flows there now ; but mighty boulders and shifting rocks as well as the wonderful concavities on the rocky walls are sufficient to show how water from the former glaciers must have helped in the formation of the gorge. This inference is supported by another gorge which joins the river on the left side. It is called the Dark Gorge and it also presents a unique picture. Its walls are covered to a height of about 200 ft. with the typical hollow cavities produced by erosion. The Dark Gorge is only another Dry Gorge. The only difference that distinguishes the two is that the Dry Gorge has still remained intact, while the Dark Gorge has been partially filled up with stones and rubbles brought by glaciers and streams. Many theories have been advanced regarding the origin of these gorges by geologists which divides the Hasli valley into two parts. But no unanimity has been reached so far about the same.

After witnessing the gorges, we came out at the lower end of the romantic gorge, where our motors had arrived by another route. There is a store of curios of that tract accompanying a restaurant at that place. At a short distance from this place is situated the Reichenbach water-fall. We went to see the same by the cable railway about 900 ft. in length driven by power generated by hydraulic pressure like the one we noticed in Paris while visiting the Chapel of the Sacred Heart. The sprays of the water falling on the rock resembled the spinning of cotton and made us wet notwithstanding the care which we took while witnessing it. We were told that this and the Alpbach falls were illuminated at night when they present a peculiarly charming spectacle. Thence we came back to Meiringen. It is an important meeting place of Alpine roads; and a ruined fortress tower lies near it. The Meiringen church has also got a tower; but it is said to have been formerly connected with a castle. Excursions in the immediate surroundings and especially to the five mountain passes in the Alps, viz. Brunig, Great Scheidegg, Grimsel, Susten and Joch are arranged from here; and the excavations under the church and the museum of the Hasli valley are interesting. Switzerland is specially known for the railway and other facilities she provides for tourists.

#### **Hotel Industry in Switzerland**

In fact entertainment of visitors is said to be her staple industry. An idea of the same can be had here when we learn that in Meiringen alone which has a population of 3,000, there are 15 hotels with 700 beds to look after their customers.



From Meiringen we reached Brunig by train within 15 minutes at 5 P.M. There we boarded a launch and reached Interlaken which is on the bank of the river Aare at 6-15 P.M. There we made our halt at the Victoria Hotel. The same evening we visited the adjoining Kursaal and the beautiful garden which surrounds it. Two things were striking in this garden. They were the two peculiar clocks. One was fixed in the ground; and the Roman figures showing the hours and minutes in the disc were cut out from variegated flowers. In the other, which was kept in a room on an elevated place, two figures gave a beat of drum every half hour.

We had programmed to make our second tour by the mountain railway on 13th September from Interlaken and witness the natural scenery from Jungfrau, the highest and permanently snow-capped peak in Switzerland, as well as to have a ride on the snow which is one of the peculiarities of the country. We accordingly left Interlaken at 9-40 A. M. and reached Lauterbrunnen which is 2,615 ft. high above the sea and constitutes the end of the first section of the mountain railway leading to Jungfrau. The history of the railway is very interesting. The cog-rail for ascending on mountains was first constructed in America on Mount Washington. The system was rapidly developed in Switzerland by building a net-work of such mountain railways since about 1870; and similar cog-wheel railways were then gradually erected in all the mountainous countries of all the continents. But the peculiarity is that they were either planned by Swiss engineers or built on the Swiss model. The idea of constructing an Alpine railway from Lauterbrunnen and Grindelwald up to the summit of Jungfrau, 13,670 ft. above the sea, by constructing a tunnel, occurred to some Swiss engineers in 1890 after the success of the section up to Lauterbrunnen; but for some reason or other, it did not bear fruit at that time. However, some three years after this, when one Adolf Guyer-Zeller, a clever and enterprising engineer from Zurich, was enjoying the glorious view of the Alps from Schilthorn along with his daughter during his summer holiday and gazing at the overpowering beauty of Jungfrau towering high above the glaciers with her dazzling whiteness, the memory of the unfinished plans suddenly dawned upon him on seeing the smoke of the engine of the then recently opened railway up to the little Scheidegg (6,770 ft.)

Two more Types  
of Clocks

Trip to Jungfrau

The Father of  
the Jungfrau  
Railway

above the sea. Adolf Guyer-Zeller was spell-bound with the idea; and on the same night, August 26th, 1893, he made a rough sketch of the great plan in pursuance of which the railway was actually constructed soon after.

The electric current for the Jungfrau Railway is provided by two mountain torrents and conveyed by a copper wire overhead with high poles. The speed limit both for uphill and downward journey is a little over  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles per hour; and an automatic switch stops the train as soon as the limit is exceeded. A train consists of an engine and three carriages, each of which can accommodate 40 passengers.

The little Scheidegg presents a contrast in scenery. Here we can see glaciers and snowy slopes and green meadows and flower plants together. These do not grow here at a height above 5,900 ft. Formerly there was only a bridle path to reach Wengernalp and Scheidegg. There was no provision for shelter or food. Now there are a number of hotels and bazaars. In season, there arrive on some days as many as 3,000 passengers speaking every language in the world. There is a rush of sight-seers at the great Zeiss telescope kept in front of the hotel. Those who are fond of mountaineering are seen climbing the icy slopes of the Silberhorn.

The next stops of the train are Eiger Glacier (7,620 ft.), Eigerwand (9,405 ft.), Eismeer (10,370 ft.) and Jungfraujoch (11,340 ft.). The total length of the railway is  $5\frac{1}{4}$  miles, the maximum gradient being 1 in 4 on the cog section and 1 in 16 on the adhesion section. The main tunnel which is one of longest in existence and commences from a little beyond Eiger Glacier station is nearly  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles. At each station, the train stops for a few minutes in order to enable the passengers to detrain and have a view of the surroundings with ease and safety from specially prepared points supplied with benches and telescopes as well as hotels and restaurants. Occasionally a thunder-like roar is heard and mighty blocks of ice are seen breaking away from the overhanging glaciers of the Jungfrau peak and dropping down into the deep valley and bursting into a thousand pieces.

In the neighbourhood of Eiger Glacier station, there is the entrance to the Ice Grotto by which we can penetrate into the interior of the glacier. The roof and walls shine with reflection of the candles in the hands of the guides and echoes are produced of our voices as under a great dome. Here we were surprised to learn that

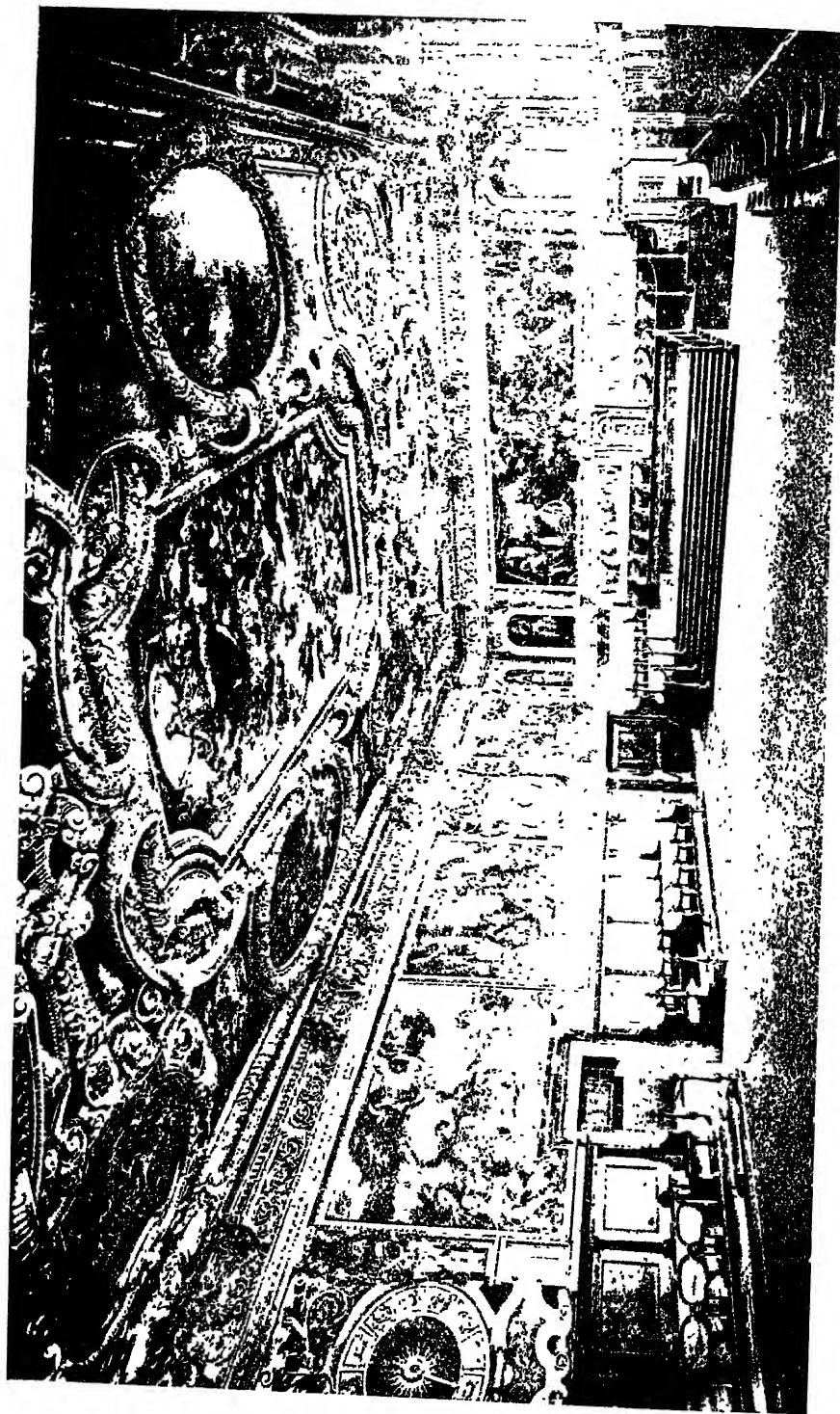
life is very different there in winter and so provisions of every kind are stored in autumn for the winter, as railway service is in that season very uncertain, and that water has to be sometimes obtained by melting snow by electricity. A few sorts of mammals and birds are visible in this part.

It was possible to construct the tunnel as the rock consisting of mountain limestone resembling marble was very favourable. The height of the tunnel is greater than any of the other tunnels in the world. One can see, with the help of a good telescope, from Eigerwand station the hotels on the Rigi, Pilatus and other mountains. The station of Eismeer is a masterpiece in the art of blasting. A vast hall has been created in the mountain limestone, part of it being panelled to form a restaurant. The spectator can see from here the romantic view of the several peaks of this great chain.

There is a straight way for two miles from Eismeer up to below the summit of Monch when the speed of the railway is not more than 11 miles. Then there is an ascent for about a third of a mile when the cog-rails are required. The character of the rock being different at the end of the work, there were more difficulties in its completion. Jungfraujoch station was opened in August 1912. The Boerghaus Jungfraujoch which stands out in the open and contains waiting rooms and restaurants for hundreds of passengers is another masterpiece of technical skill. It is, as it were, a true mountain fortress above the largest glacier in Europe. There is ample space for taking beautiful walks here, and numerous facilities are supplied for winter sports even in summer and at that difficult place. Besides the tourist hotel, the floored station building provides furnished bed and bath rooms with a comfortable lounge and a dining room and the lift in the ground floor takes the visitors to the snowy plateau of Jungfraujoch. In the corners of the building, there are shops selling curios and luxuries. The station buildings present a sublime view of the snow-fields of Jungfrau and the great Aletsch Glacier, which is the largest of all European glaciers being  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length. The snowy plateau between the Jungfrau and the Monch offers the most impressive sight of the various summits which is very different from what we see from the valley and must be seen personally.

**A Masterpiece  
of Technical Skill**





Interior of the Senate Hall of the Ducal Palace, Venice.

Jungfraujoch has become a beloved starting point for mountaineers and ski-runners. Formerly two days were required for them to arrive there from below with their heavy load of provisions and kit; but now they easily reach there in an hour by train. Summer ski-races and a jumping competition are held at Jungfraujoch, when all the famous ski-runners and jumpers gather there from all over the continent. Sledging on the great Aletsch Glacier on sledges drawn by Eskimo dogs belonging to the Jungfrau Railway has also become a favourite winter sport here.

We walked over snow for a considerable distance wearing in addition to our usual boots the special ones which are available there on hire so that the footman should not slip and his usual boots should not be spoiled. We also used the green-glass spectacles obtainable there on a small payment for temporary use in order to protect the eyes and enable their wearer to see what they are otherwise unable to witness owing to the profuse snow all around. Sticks with pointed ends can also be had there, which we took for support during our ride in order to protect us from a fall. Guides were also there to escort the travellers over the snow with the help of their hand. We enjoyed the ride until we reached an artificial cave carved out in the hill-like snow-cover over the mountain as they do in a rock. The cave contained pillars of snow preserved in the course of excavation. On our way back, we returned through a sliding sledger (hand cart) resembling an easy chair, drawn by the guide with considerable speed.

The climate there was cool; but we did not find it unbearable. Similarly we did not feel any difficulty in walking over the snow, as it had become rough and appeared to be made up of dust-like particles by a number of persons having traversed it. The sight of the mountains and valleys covered with very thick layers of snow all over in the form of glaciers, avalanches and ice-sprays appeared very charming to the eye, as it was very rare to our view. Sometimes we were unable to glance at the snow, as it was very dazzling owing to the hot rays of the sun at noon. Near and in the hotel we saw straight horn-like sticks formed by the congestion of the particles of snow, hanging from the girders of the buildings. They are called icicles. The glasses of windows were covered with atoms of ice in various places. The snow, if touched or tasted, did not seem to be as cold as we find it while taking ice or ice-cream.

After taking lunch there, we began our return journey, which was via Grindelwald by a different route, and arrived at Interlaken at 7 P.M. after having a very interesting and unusual experience of our life. Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha and Mr. Ranade, our companions from the steamer, were with us in the course of this enjoyable trip and their presence among us naturally enhanced the pleasure and interest of our sojourn.

During the second day of our halt at Interlaken I and my party took a round in the town in horse-drawn carriages which are still in use here and then paid a visit to the adjoining grotto (cave in a mountain) named Beatushohlen, passing en route first by the lake of Thun and then by the ascent in the mountain. The scenery on the way was very pleasing. We ascended on foot through and along a serpentine stream for a considerable distance till we reached the mouth of the grotto. The brook has upon it several bridges at short distances made of wooden pieces which we had to cross during the ascent. We had also to cross some rough steps made of clay on the way.

There is an office-room accompanied by a cloak-room at the entrance of the cave. There is also a hotel close by. Entrance tickets have to be purchased at the office for permission. At the outset, we see a small cave carved out in the rock, like the famous Indian caves of old. It is indicative of the stone age and contains two stone images of men and stone implements like an axe representing that pre-historic period. Leather clothes cover the statues and a scene of cooking is shown by means of an earthen pot placed on an electric fire. There is another cave quite close to the first. Here we see an image of the English St. Beatus engrossed in reading. Articles belonging to him and eatables of his time are kept there. This saint lived here from 60 A.D. until his death in 112 A.D. His grave is down below, and there is an inscription on it. It was this saint who introduced Christianity in the country. The cave is named after him.

Then we walked a long distance in the main cave which is 3,000 ft. in length, by the side of a stream flowing through it, as we passed the river Aare at its beginning. The way consists of ups and downs. The mountain contains lime; and so innumerable lime-horns like icicles or other lime-figures like clouds have been formed in the cave

**A Visit to the  
Beatushohlen  
Grotto**

**Two Caves**

**A River as it were  
flowing through  
the Hollow of a  
Mountain**

at intervals by the congestion of lime after the evaporation of water. The river Aare forces its course through a cleft mountain, while the stream here flows through the hollow of a closed one. This was another place where some of our recent geological reminiscences were naturally renewed. Mr. Ranade was with us through this trip.

The view of the electric lights on the hotels scattered over the surrounding mountains presented a lovely aspect at night like that at Lucerne. But here it appeared to be more profuse and charming. Before leaving Interlaken, I purchased some peculiar wooden articles of local make for which the town is famous, as a memento of my visit to this place, such as a set of chairs and a table and cuckoo clocks.

**A Lovely Night  
Scene**



# CHAPTER V

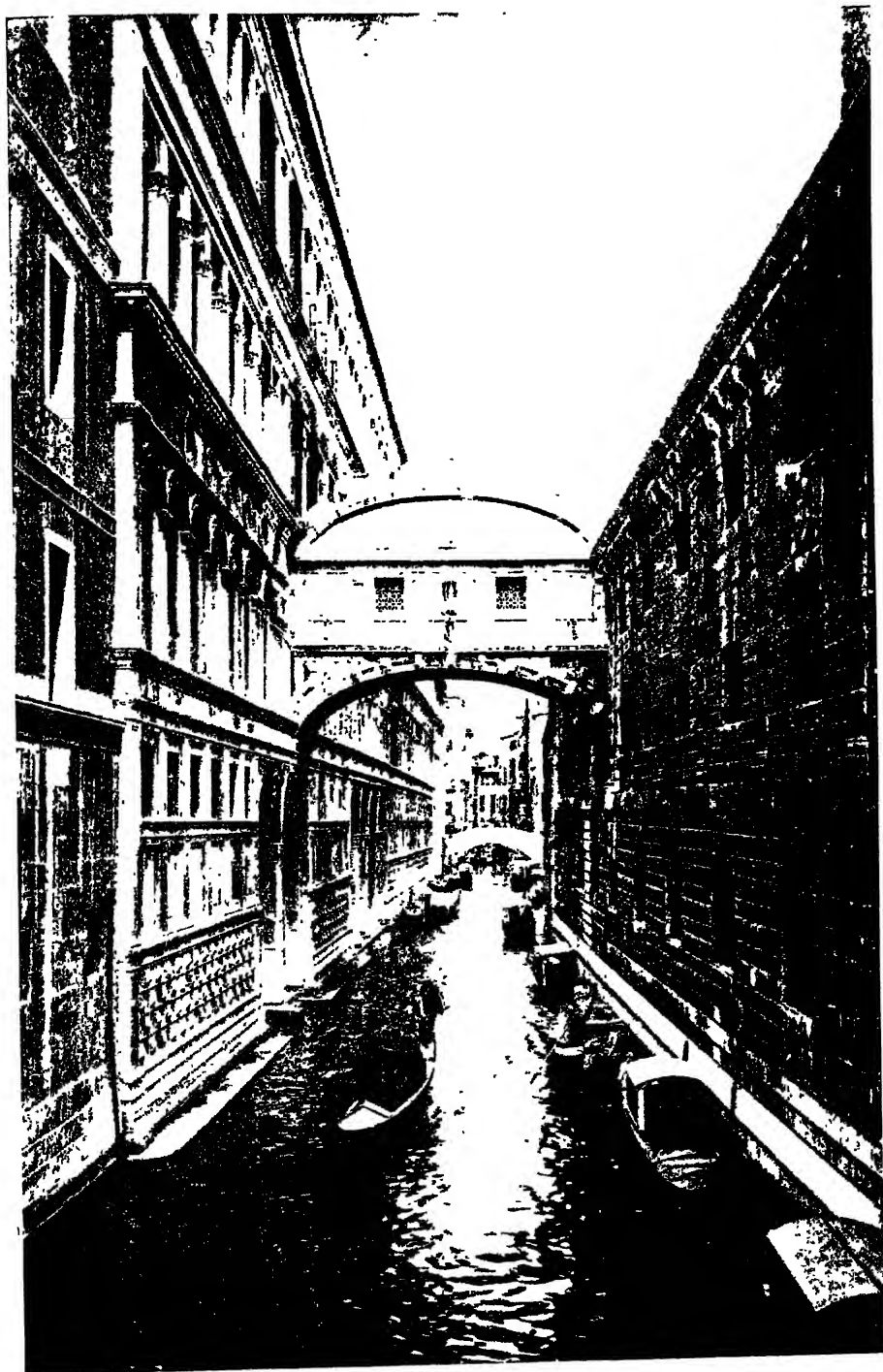
## THE INTERNATIONAL CITY

### AND

### THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

Leaving Interlaken at 10-30 A.M. by train on Monday the 15th of September, we reached Geneva which is situated at the extreme southern end of the lake of Geneva at 6-30 P.M., and put up in the Carlton Hotel. It is located at a distance from the town. We had to change the train in four places en route, viz., Shietz, Zwerisimen, Les Avants and Montereaux. The train arrived at Les Avants at 2-42 P.M. There Mr. and Mrs. Tudor-Owen had come to meet me. They both entrained there and travelled along with us up to Montreaux for half an hour in order to have an opportunity of enjoying each other's company and talking about our tour to Europe. Mr. Tudor-Owen was Political Agent, Poona, for about 2½ years since 1927, and took great interest in the State. I had intimated to him of my programme and requested him to lunch or dine with me at Interlaken or Geneva with Mrs. Tudor-Owen, as it was not convenient for me to pay a call to him at Les Avants. Unfortunately he too found it unsuitable to leave Les Avants to see me at the above places, and so he arranged to accompany me from Les Avants to Montreaux. I was naturally delighted to have this brief opportunity of meeting him and his wife instead of not seeing them at all notwithstanding we were passing the place of their residence at that time. I and my son had a pleasant talk with them both and they were also pleased to hear about the well-being of the State. Mr. Tudor-Owen was then guardian of the minor Maharaja of Bharatpur and his brothers and sisters, and was staying at Les Avants with them for the improvement of their health.

I learnt on my arrival at Geneva that a reception had been arranged on the 17th idem at night on behalf of the British Delegation ; and I and my son had been honoured with an invitation for the same. So I decided to extend my stay there by one day in order to have an occasion of making acquaintances with some of the delegates who had arrived there for the sessions of the League of Nations from various countries. Accordingly I dropped the idea



The Ducal Palace and the Bridge of Sighs, Venice



of visiting Milan for a day, in order to keep up to the future programme. I instructed the courier accordingly and he made all the necessary arrangements. This was the only change that I was obliged to make in the whole of my fifty days' itinerary on the continent.

News arrived here by a letter that my son had won the Candy Prize of Rs. 50 for 1929-30 in the Deccan College for writing an essay; and I and my party were naturally delighted with it.

Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha lunched with me on Tuesday, 16th September, at Carlton Hotel. They had specially come there from Montreaux to see me. Mr. W. D. Croft of the India Office, who acted as secretary to the Indian Delegation to the League of Nations and to whom a letter of introduction was given by Sir Atul Chatterji, the High Commissioner for India, called upon me at 2-30 P. M. He gave tickets (admission cards) for attending the sessions of the League. Accordingly I and my son with Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha went to the Assembly Hall of the League to witness its proceedings and returned after watching the debate of some of the committees for a couple of hours. I was sorry to learn when I entered the Assembly Hall that I missed a golden opportunity of hearing a plenary debate that morning in which Herr Curtius, the then German Foreign Minister, Signor Scialoja of Italy and H. H. the Maharaja of Bikaner, the veteran leader of the princes of India, took a prominent part. The subject of that discussion was M. Briand's scheme of European federation and the allied question of disarmament. But it also indirectly touched problems like the flooding of markets by foreign agricultural produce. It was really a source of great gratification to learn from every quarter that the diction of H. H. the Maharaja of Bikaner's speech was particularly appreciated on account of its soldierly forcefulness, when His Highness while welcoming the French statesman's proposal was not afraid to warn the august audience of its repercussion on the nations in other parts of the world, as well as to make it realize the peculiar condition of India who was menaced with a big frontier of war-like tribes as the League machinery imparted no protection to her from them.

The Assembly Hall is quite simple. It has the shape of a large rectangle and is provided with desks and elbow-chairs for the delegates. There is a platform at the extremity of the hall, and the President's desk in front of a plain

An Opportunity  
to watch the Lea-  
gue Proceedings

The Assembly  
Hall

table is on it. The secretaries, translators and shorthand-writers take their seats on both sides of the platform and the spectators and the journalists occupy the two galleries. An adjoining hotel is temporarily hired for the session and linked with the hall by an improvised door. The officers of the secretariat shift there from their usual abode on the other side of the lake to help the delegates during the session.

The surroundings of Geneva, which is a town consisting of a population of 135,000, are grand; and its lake is so charming that its shore is full of gay and pretty holiday resorts. On account of the visitors' rush, one tiny village after another has developed smart hotels and pensions so as to convert the Swiss side of the lake into a continuous Riviera facing the vivid blue water. It is really a magnificent sight to see the lights of these health resorts at night twinkling round the lake and reflected in its waters and climbing up the mountain slopes behind the towns. Its houses are fine and the streets are clean. It has a busy well-regulated life of industry and commerce. But all these cannot account for its special fame as many other towns can be found which may even excel it in these points. Similarly Geneva does not possess ancient history or past relics worthy of any note. What then, it will be asked, has made Geneva so attractive? The answer will be found in the word Liberty for which the Genevese struggled hard and against odds in the long course of five hundred years.

It will be necessary to give here in brief the interesting account of Geneva's achievements especially those in the sixteenth century in order to properly understand the secret of its fame, although it will be superfluous to those who are already conversant with it. Liberty is a thing loved by all the world; and stories of those who have fought and died for it never fail to rouse a responsive zeal and sympathy. The names of heroes of this time are inscribed for all to read and remember in various places as well as on the statue of the martyr, Philibert Berthelier. It is a well-known fact that the Genevese, who were holding aloft the banner of freedom and were stoutly resisting all the determined efforts made to lower it for all these years under capable and patriotic leaders, though a small nation, ultimately asserted their independence and established in 1533 its Council of Administration which is remembered with admiration as the world's first republic since then.

By a strange coincidence, the lucky people of Geneva came under the strong and stern influence of Protestantism, within only a few years of their realisation of freedom, under John Calvin, a young Frenchman who had to leave his own country as unsuitable to the new creed which he propounded. It was Farel and his companions who first inculcated in the Genevese the teaching which fitted them to throw off the bonds of dependence and harmonised with their desire for freedom. But he realised that his efforts alone would not be fruitful and so he persuaded Calvin to go to his help. Calvin began in right earnest to preach to the people in long sermons to mend their manners and to conform to strict rules of life. The result was as expected of the human nature. The people, who had obtained their independence after long arduous years, could not easily permit themselves to submit to other checks on their liberty enjoined in the name of reformation. In short they wanted to live as they chose without any restrictions laid down by others. Hence these advocates of unchecked freedom and the old church party succeeded in driving away Farel and Calvin. Fortunately the people were soon disillusioned, as disorderliness followed in the wake of undisciplined liberty; and the Council, feeling the necessity of a strong man, recalled Calvin in 1541 to rule them.

Calvin worked his own way for 23 years, and his rule was really very strong. He drew up a set of rules for the conduct of life including even detailed matters of personal appearance. No adornments were allowed; baggy trousers and long curls were also forbidden; ladies were not permitted to wear any trimmings upon their gowns or lace of any kind; no hasty expression of annoyance was allowed to be uttered with impunity; grace must always be said before meals; the utmost simplicity in meals was prescribed; and so forth. Punishments were inflicted by the Consistory, which was an ecclesiastical court established by Calvin to supervise morals and manners. A strict watch was kept upon the actions and lives of citizens, and any lapse was seriously punished. Punishments were sometimes ignominious and cruel, as the object was to shame and humiliate the offenders. There were young and dissolute persons who infringed those rules; but they were ruthlessly turned out of the city for their misconduct. Beside this, Calvin wrote a hundred books and made great reforms in education by founding the Calvin

College and the university and reviving the boy's school and providing suitable buildings.

“The Bible as the Word of God is the sole authority for mankind; and man's conscience directed by God must be the judge of all actions” was the preaching of Calvin in a nutshell. It was in opposition to the slavish teaching of the Middle Ages Christianity to surrender one's understanding to the church, conscience to the priest and will to the prince. Calvin's preaching was not confined to Geneva alone, but it spread outside and led to the salvation of many other countries. It is, however, an inexplicable riddle that Calvin who preached the power of conscience was himself not prepared to allow this freedom of conscience to his opponents; and in the vigorous prosecution of his grim policy like many other great men, he had to suffer the odium of causing the death of a few equally great and innocent persons including among others Michael Servetus of Spain. I was interested to learn that one of the two monuments in his memory is set up by respectful and grateful sons of Calvin by way of expiation, as a monument in memory of a mistake. It is really unprecedented.

One more foresighted act of Calvin is specially noteworthy. It is the construction of the city walls for making Geneva unconquerable; and really it was these sturdy walls which saved Geneva from the last attack of the Duke of Savoy, its treacherous enemy, in December 1602. The alarm of the concealed march and attempt of scaling the city's walls by hosts of enemy soldiers was, as the story goes, given in time by a woman who marked it while preparing soup in her kitchen and the enemy was utterly routed. This is known as the escalade, and the day is still observed as a joyful holiday every year.

The drastic measures of Calvin so formed the habits of mind and modes of life of the Genevese that Geneva became the stronghold of Protestantism, and its further progress was assured on that strong basis. However, in accordance with the inexorable law of nature causing a cycle of ups and downs even in the life of a nation like that of an individual, Geneva was not free from the devastations of plagues and fires which affected many other towns in those days followed by internal and external disorders. All this resulted in the immersion of Geneva under the



Colossal Statue of David by Michelangelo Page 393



Statue of Venus  
by Canova  
in the Pitti Palace  
Page 387





foreign yoke of the French neighbours in the days of the Revolution. But it was a good fortune of the Genevese that within only a short space of fifteen years they were able to regain their long-cherished freedom under the guidance of Ami Lullin and Pictet de Richemont. Since the New Year's day of 1814 on which the foreign yoke was thrown off, Geneva is uninterruptedly developing in every direction including industry, arts and commerce. It was a happy coincidence that in the same year Geneva cast her lot with the other 21 cantons of Switzerland constituting the famous Swiss Confederation, which has also facilitated its continued advancement in no small measure.

After fifty years Geneva assumed a new and wider role in world affairs by convening a meeting of the representatives of all civilised countries and establishing the International Red Cross Committee which is the first of similar other institutions that were subsequently founded at Geneva since then. They alone have truly made it the international city and the common meeting ground of the countries of all faiths. The city again played a prominent part in international affairs in 1872. There was a dispute between Great Britain and the United States about the ship *Alabama* armed in English ports in the course of the American Civil War. It was agreed to refer it to an international tribunal consisting of arbitrators selected from the party powers and the neutral countries of Brazil, Switzerland and Italy. The tribunal held its session in the town hall and signed their award in favour of the United States in the room which has been since named after the ship under dispute. The Plough of Peace made of swords voluntarily surrendered by American officers has been kept in this historical room as an emblem of the memorable event of the first occasion when a dispute between two great powers was settled by this peaceful method which paved the way of the formation of the League of Nations and the International Court of Arbitration in subsequent years.

The Red Cross rendered yeoman's service in the great War by acting as an intermediary between the nations at war, inspecting prison camps, making enquiries for missing relatives, delivering letters to the prisoners of war and looking after the interned who were brought to Geneva before being sent to their countries. The selection of Geneva as the seat of the League of Nations formed on the initiative of Mr. Woodrow Wilson after the

Geneva soon  
regains Independ-  
ence

The International  
Role of Geneva

The First Inter-  
national Tribunal  
re. 'Alabama'

The Red Cross

treaty is due to this previous history, and indicates the high regard in which it is held by all the world powers on account of its characteristic hospitality and love of liberty.

I was further interested to learn that Great Britain had other ties with Geneva since the days of bloody Mary and Elizabeth. A colony of the British who were exiled for their faith in Mary's time settled in Geneva in Calvin's time and included among them some of the distinguished persons of the day such as John Bodley, the father of the founder of the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and John Knox, author of the *First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women*. It is on account of this shelter received by some of their ancestors and the tales, which they naturally circulated in Great Britain after their return and handed down to posterity about the special mentality developed in Geneva, as well as the connection with it of notable persons like Rousseau and Voltair that a curiosity was created in the minds of their descendants and their brethren to visit Geneva and see the things there for themselves. Among such visitors will be found the familiar names of many distinguished men of letters including Milton, Addison, Boswell, Gray, Gibbon, Horace Walpole, Adam Smith, Browning, Byron, Ruskin, Shelley and Goldsmith. The scientists Sir Humphrey Davy and Michael Faraday and the lady novelist George Eliot have also spent some of their days in Geneva.

Eminent men from other countries, among whom can be mentioned Balzac, Lamartine, Napoleon I and III, Mazzini, Garibaldi and Lenin, have also lived in this city for some reason or other. The tradition of renowned foreigners visiting Geneva is being continued to this day and will surely be continued henceforward on account of the League of Nations being located there. But the strangers who periodically came to Geneva for shelter and lived there without fear, such as exiles for their faith or hands which fled from the terrors like the massacre of St. Bartholomew or revocation of the Edict of Nantes, have given it the name of the City of Refuge. Incidents like these have contributed to make Geneva a cosmopolitan city bringing in its train the different styles of buildings which are visible in the town and created therein an atmosphere conducive to its development as the international city. On the other hand, this large influx of foreigners amounting to about

Great Britain's  
Ties with Geneva

Its Relations  
with other Coun-  
tries

30 per cent. of the population has made the Geneva people more intimate with the political affairs and social customs of other countries in the world than their brethren anywhere else.

After my return from the Assembly of the League, we visited the Reformation Monument near the University. It is otherwise known as Geneva's Wall of Remembrance and is surrounded by trees and stands opposite to the Bastion gardens. It was erected to commemorate the 350th anniversary of the opening of the College and the Academy by Calvin and the 400th anniversary of his birth; and it is supposed to be one of the memorable monuments of Europe. In this monument, majestic statues and stone pictures of Geneva's patriots facing Rome have been erected, as also along a portion of the same wall for which Calvin toiled personally along with his followers and which saved the Genevese from Savoy's onslaught in 1602 as already stated. There is at the outset a group of four statues of immense size wearing the peculiar Geneva gowns in a standing position on a dais close to the wall. Three of them have Bibles in their hands and the fourth is depicted as grasping the book of the Academy. The statue of Calvin is slightly more forward among them. His face vividly portrays the relentless strength and pitiless forcefulness of his character whose influence has made a deep and everlasting mark on every phase of life in Europe and America. The other three figures are of Farel, Baze who carried on Calvin's work, and John Knox, the head of that little band of the English Protestants who founded a colony in the City of Refuge which is still to be found there.

**Scenes from the  
History of other  
Countries re. Re-  
ligious Emancipa-  
tion**

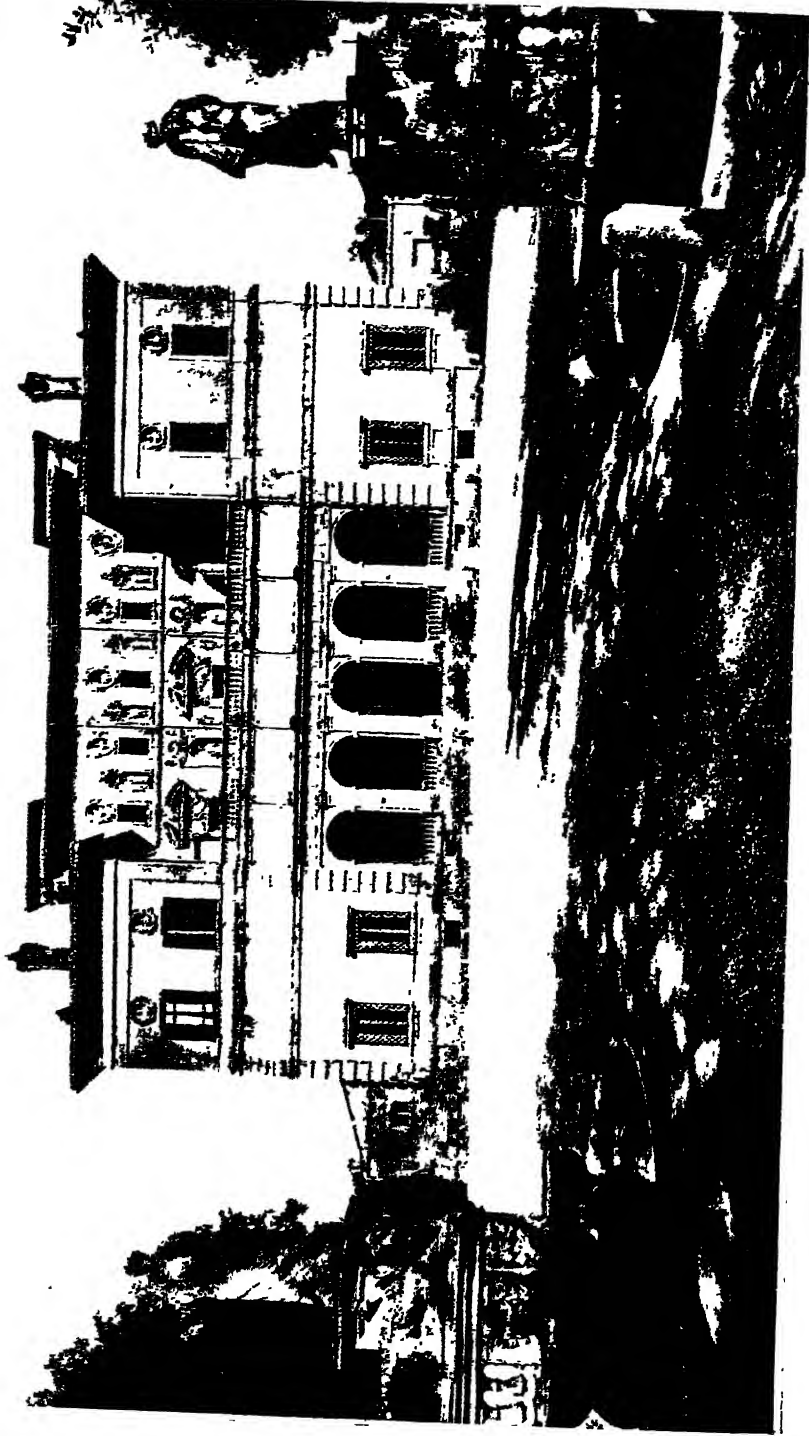
It was also the intention of the authors of the monument to depict the result produced in various countries of the teachings of Calvin and his disciples besides paying their homage to their work in Geneva. Religious emancipation was the root idea of the Reformation; and on this great wall it has been vividly shown how the Protestants in other countries successfully carried on their struggle to achieve that end. To the left of the great reformers, we find a representation of the baptism of a baby by a priest of the Protestants' selection in their own way, breaking the one thousand years old tradition of getting the ceremony done at the hands of the consecrated clergymen. The second scene relates to the happenings in France. Coligny the

brave leader of the Huguenots who was killed on the deplorable eve of St. Bartholomew is announcing there to the world Ridley and Latimer's divine message that the torch of liberty of conscience, when once lighted, can never be extinguished by brutal force. Henry IV, King of France, is next shown signing the Edict of Nantes, the Magna Charta of the French reformers, in the presence of his generals notwithstanding their opposition. The Genevese had printed a beautiful Bible for presenting to King Henry IV as a token of his support to the Protestants. But when they found that he changed his faith for political reasons, they also courageously changed their mind; and the proposed gift is still to be found in the Ami Lullin Room of the University.

The drama then changes to Holland. The picture near the majestic figure of the selfless William the Silent, under whose Calvinist principles the Dutch won their political freedom from Spain, depicts the signing of the Declaration of Independence in 1581. The quotation above the picture is specially striking among other expressions in different languages throughout all the scenes, as it signifies the memorable democratic principle that *the prince exists for the people and not the people for the prince*. The place of the scene drawn in the picture is the Great Hall of the Hague where the International Peace Congress was held in 1907; and the picture shows that in response to the peoples' demand the king of the House of Orange is giving the required assurance to the provincial representatives that he would uphold their rights and not merely treat them as the slaves of his pleasure.

Then we come to the events following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes by Louis XIV in 1685 when thousands of Protestants had to run to Germany to avoid persecution. The Great Elector otherwise known as the Duke of Brandenburg and his wife Dorothea accorded the refugees at Potsdam the heartiest and most generous welcome which has been graphically described in the adjoining portion. The sacrifice which the Great Elector was sincerely prepared to make would be seen from the explanatory and touching words on the picture: "Rather than leave these poor people without succour my vessels of silver be sold". This generosity on the other hand did not go in vain. For the refugee Huguenots introduced their culture and industries which in return brought prosperity to the Fatherland (Germany).





The Villa Borghese, Rome

Afterwards we inspected the story drawn to the right of the central group which shifts the theatre of happenings to our familiar land (Great Britain). Here we would find the stone image of the fearless John Knox preaching to an important congregation in his wonted inspiring tone in the St. Giles Cathedral at Edinburgh in 1565. Then we come to the statue of Roger Williams, a Londoner, who transferred the tenets of Protestantism to America including complete liberty of conscience and founded a separate colony. I was surprised to hear of his persecution for his insistence on paying even to the Red Indians compensation for the lands taken from them. In close proximity to this statue is the picture of the arrival of the Pilgrim Fathers in the *Mayflower*, a reminder of the famous pact out of which there grew in subsequent years the constitution of the American democracy. Then the scene of action returns to England; and we can see there Cromwell and the British Parliament consisting of renowned statesmen and bishops presenting the Bill of Rights to William and Mary, a tangible and natural result of the gradual growth of the spirit of political freedom out of the liberty of conscience preached by the early reformers.

The monument lastly depicts the disinterested Stephen Bockskay, Prince of Transylvania, who relieved the Hungarians from the yoke of the House of Hapsburg and magnaniously refused the title and crown of Hungary that was offered to him as a fitting reward for his selfless services. It was an irony of fate that such a noble person should be poisoned within a few years from his success by the chancellor Katay, who is also shown in the picture and was assassinated by his enraged soldiers.

The sight of this Wall of Remembrance deeply engrossed that evening minds of my party with the sudden and spontaneous recollection of the pathetic but brilliant period in the history of many nations in the world ingeniously put together. Few other spectacles indeed in our sojourn in Europe were more instructive and appealing. It caused me great astonishment that Geneva did not have a separate memorial to Calvin. But this wall, coupled with the choice of Geneva as the seat of a number of international institutions, stands out for ever an unforgettable commemoration of this patriotic saint.



After studying the details of this interesting monument, we walked for some time by the side of the lake of Geneva, which is also called Lake Lemman meaning the best and most beautiful of the lakes. It is the largest of the Swiss lakes having an area of nearly 225 sq. miles, the length being 40 miles. It has the form of a crescent at one end of which lies the town of Geneva at the confluence, of the rivers Rhone and Arv, while the castle of Chillon is situated at the other. The river Rhone is the main feeder of the lake; and emerging out of it, it flows in the southern direction before falling into the Mediterranean Sea. There are eight bridges by which the river can be crossed in the limits of Geneva, while between the first two bridges the visitor is naturally attracted by the tiny island named after Rousseau, the famous author whose works including the one entitled *Social Contract* along with others of some of his contemporaries are said to have caused the French Revolution. The island is connected by an approach with the second bridge and contains at the centre a bronze statue of Rousseau seated on a chair in a small garden on a stone pedestal with a pen and a book in his hands.

At night we witnessed a Japanese drama performed by a Japanese Company which was there at that time in order to give the widest possible publicity to its shows as a number of representatives of different nationalities had then gathered there in connection with the meetings of the League of Nations.

The next day M. Albert Thomas, Director, International Labour Office, did me the honour of paying a call at 12 noon. After an exchange of formal greetings, he was kind enough to invite me to witness the International Labour Office in the afternoon. Then I went to Hotel Beau Rivage to lunch with H. H. Maharaja of Bikaner with the Yuvaraj in pursuance of his cordial invitation. H. H. the Maharaja had arrived there as a representative of the princes in the Indian Delegation and its leader. There I had the pleasure of meeting Sir Denis Bray, Mrs. Sen, Mrs. Bajpai and Sir Walter Lawrence, who was Private Secretary to Lord Curzon when he was the Viceroy of India.

After lunch, I went to the International Labour Office. The Director instructed Mr. Koriyan, an Indian officer there from Madras, to show us the buildings and he explained the working of the institution while taking us round the office. When we went to the meeting hall of the governing body, it was specially pointed out that the wood of furniture used there, viz. tables and chairs etc., was presented by the Government of India. The cost of making the articles was borne by England. There were similar contributions made by other nations. The building of the International Labour Office which has four storeys and has been planned for its special use and furnished and fitted for its specific purposes is made of concrete, its length being 282 ft. Large stone figures of Peace and Justice made by a Genevese artist and presented by the Swiss nation adorn the entrance, while there are two bronze statues in the vestibule representing a miner and a puddler given by Belgium. The structure can really be called a palace owing to the generous contribution of various countries for the decoration of the governing body room, the committee rooms, the large halls and the offices. But it is called a factory from the arrangement and methodical manner coupled with the ceaseless activity prevailing there. Before leaving, two pamphlets containing an account of the institution were presented to me and the autographs of myself and my son were taken there. The Director also introduced me to Mr. H. B. Butler, the Deputy Director who has now succeeded to the Directorship. I am sorry that M. Albert Thomas has passed away since then.

From there we went to the Secretariat of the League of Nations. There was till then no separate building of the League. But we were told that a new Palais des Nations was proposed to be constructed in the neighbourhood of the Labour Office at a cost of 20 million francs. The League of Nations was then housed in the building formerly occupied by the Hotel National but afterwards converted into the head-quarters of the League.

The League, as is now well-known, was founded by the delegates to the Peace Conference at Versailles on 28th June 1919. On the garden-wall of the League building has been inscribed a tribute to Mr. Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States, who first put forth the proposal to establish such an institution while the War was still raging. At the League building we were received by Mr. Amulya Chandra

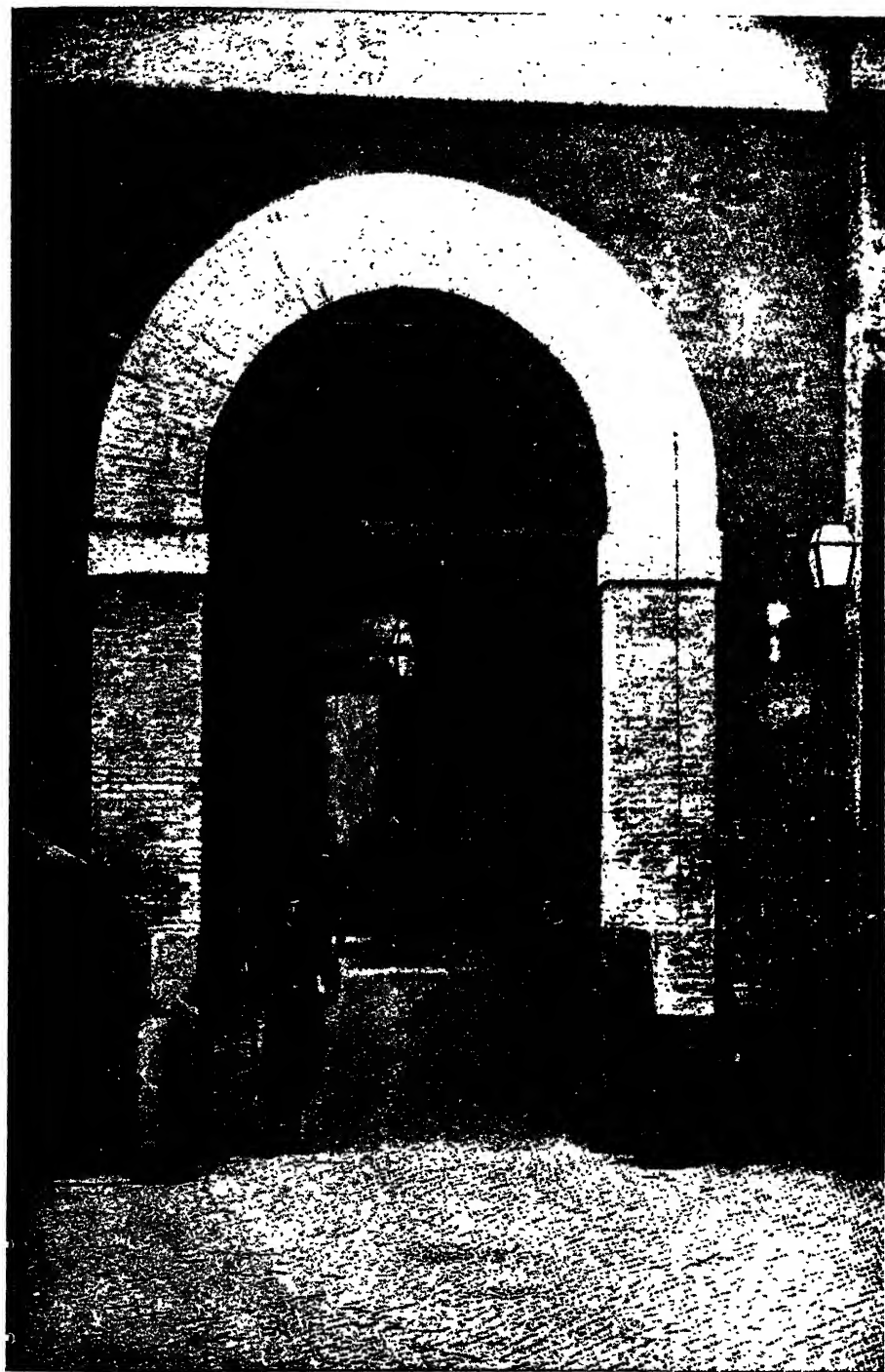
Chatterjee, brother of the High Commissioner, who kindly took us round and gave all the relevant and requisite information. In particular he explained to me the new indexing method introduced in the filing of record. Afterwards he took us to the League's library which contains numerous books some of which had to be kept in the cellar of the building for want of sufficient space. It is interesting to note that two million dollars have been donated by the well-known American millionaire, Mr. Rockefeller, for the equipment of this library and he intends to augment the same by an equally munificent gift ere long.

Then Mr. Chatterjee led us to his flat for tea, where I had the pleasure of meeting Mrs. Chatterjee and a few other notable Indians who were then in Geneva, viz. Mr. Niyogi, then an M. L. A. and now Chief Minister of Mayurbhanj State in Eastern Bengal, Dr. Shivrao, Dr. Ganguli and Mr. Ghosh, son of Dr. Ghosh, ex-Judge, Calcutta High Court. Mr. W. D. Croft dined with me that night as per appointment made the previous day, when he had been to see me. From him I had a good opportunity of learning many instructive details about the League of Nations.

Mr. and Mrs. Chatterjee and Dr. Nag lunched with me on the 18th of September, and we had a long talk about the many international institutions of Geneva. Mr. Chatterjee presented me a set of the League's publications with the permission of Sir Eric Drummond, the then Secretary-General of the League. I tried to see him in pursuance of the introductory letter of Sir Atul Chatterjee. But as he was extremely busy with the League's session, it did not become possible for me to make his acquaintance and avail myself of the pleasure of meeting him.

Afterwards we took a round in the town and in particular saw the waterworks on the left bank of the Rhone below the lowest bridge, having eighteen huge turbines, the beautiful confluence of the rivers Rhone and Arv from two different view-points, the Brunswick Monument, the Russian Church, the Pont du Mont-Blanc and the two parks. The trains, trams and factories are run by the electric power generated from the water-works. The sight of confluence from a high point is very charming. It was striking to note the different flows of the two rivers for a long distance after the confluence from the blue and gray colours of their waters which seemed, as it were, rather

**Unique Views  
in the City**



Entrance to the Vatican Palace, Rome



unwilling to assimilate, just as we find at the confluence of the Ganges and Jumna at Allahabad. The magnificent Brunswick Monument with the two lions in front is erected in the style of the tombs of the Scaligers at Verona according to the wishes of the donor, the exiled Duke Charles II, who spent the latter part of his life at Geneva and bequeathed his large fortune of twenty million francs to the town. The bronze equestrian statue of the Duke is really attractive. The Russian Church is small; but the peculiarity which impressed us there was its golden coronets of the Eastern type. The view of the snow-clad Mont-Blanc in France which is 15,730 ft. above sea and constitutes the highest peak in Europe was simply marvellous. The parks, viz. Parc des Eaux-Vives and Parc La Grange are known for their groves of old trees and in the former there is a restaurant in which we took tea. As we were passing by the lake, we were reminded of the tragic memory when the place where Empress Elizabeth of Austria was murdered by an anarchist was pointed out to us.

There were two important functions that night; the first was the dinner given by the Indian Delegation at 8 P. M. at Hotel Beau Rivage and the other was a reception held at Parc des Eaux-Vives at 10 P. M. by Mrs. Henderson and the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Arthur Henderson who was at the time the Foreign Secretary of Great Britain. I attended both the items with the Yuvaraj and was delighted to have the unusual opportunity of witnessing a congregation of representatives of various nations.

As I had to leave next morning, I had to forego the pleasure of seeing more of Geneva. In particular I regretted my inability to have even a glimpse of the different international institutions and museums including the remains of the pre-historic lake-dwellings as well as the educational institutes of eurhythmics and psychology and the watch-making school, not to speak of excursions like that to the summit of Saleve which is so spoken of by tourists.

The international bodies at Geneva which exceed fifty have been broadly classified under five heads: viz. (1) Societies working for peace and human welfare such as the Save the Children Fund, the International Union, the World Union of Women for International Concord and the International Council of Nurses; (2) Institutions established for the protection of native populations; (3) Societies connected with

**Two Notable  
Functions**

**General Nature  
of over fifty  
International  
Institutions**

student activities, such as the Students' International Union; (4) Associations relating to religious objects, such as the Universal League for the Observance of Sunday; and (5) Institutions concerning education and science, such as the International Committee of Mathematical Teaching. The institutions covered under class (4) seem to be confined to the Christian religion only. All these international institutions have developed different routes to Geneva from all parts of the world and given special and unusual importance to it on account of the gathering of a number of nationalities there from time to time for their separate purposes and the variety of the topics discussed, which range from the grievances of the Red Indians and the special courses for students to the protection of minorities, the spread of esperantism and financial help to nations in difficulties.

Before turning to my travel to Italy, it would not be out of place if I try to give here in short an account of the constitution of the League of Nations and the International Labour Office, together with their varied activities as I found them in September 1930; and it will also serve to help the object of the League to give as wide a publicity as possible about its aims and achievements.

The indescribable horrors and losses, suffered by mankind whether belligerent or neutral in the great War as a result of the discoveries and applications of modern science, awakened its conscience to seriously consider the formation of an organised system of international arbitration, as was dimly or rather half-heartedly discussed at the Hague Conferences of 1899 and 1907 on the initiative of the last Czar of Russia, in order mainly to prevent the return of war in future; and the effect is, as is well-known, the establishment of the League of Nations at Geneva in January 1920 as an offshoot of the deliberations held during the negotiations of the treaty of Versailles, after the League's Covenant now consisting of 26 articles framed at the Peace Conference was ratified by the constituent nations. The other object of the League, which, although it is a minor one when compared with the principal aim, has a far-reaching and wide bearing on the lives of men, is to promote material and intellectual co-operation between the nations of the world with the view of conducing to the greater ease, happiness and nobility of human race, which is being more and more made inter-dependent as years have been rolling on. Care has been taken in

the constitution so that the national sovereignty of any state member of the League may not vanish and the new body should not become a super-state as in a federation. The main weapon of

**The Means to  
achieve the End**

the League is the appeal to the public opinion of the world and to the world's respect for justice. The states which have already joined or wish to join the League have solemnly to agree to observe the rules of international law and to respect as well as to bear in mind the general interests of the world; and a permanent machinery has been provided to settle all

**The Permanent  
Court of the Inter-  
national Justice**

sorts of international differences without recourse to war or threat of war. In doing this the League has not severed all connection with the past; and so the Permanent Court of International Justice created by it has been located at the Hague in Holland, side by side with the Permanent Court of Arbitration which is already there since 1899.

The work of the League would have remained quite imperfect, had the League altogether ignored to frame a machinery to deal with the complex social and economic questions arising between different nations. It was with the object of removing this desideratum that the International Labour Organisation has been separately founded under Article 23 of the League's Covenant.

The total number of the League's states members was 55 at the end of June 1929. Any fully autonomous state, dominion or colony is eligible to become a member of the League, provided it is prepared to observe its

**The Membership  
of the League**

international obligations and conform to the regulations made by the League about its military, naval or air forces and secures the consent of two-thirds of the states members for its admission. The important among the international obligations are: (1) to respect the territorial integrity and existing political independence of the League's constituents; (2) to submit to arbitration or judicial settlement or to enquiry by the Council in case of a dispute and not

**The International  
Obligations**

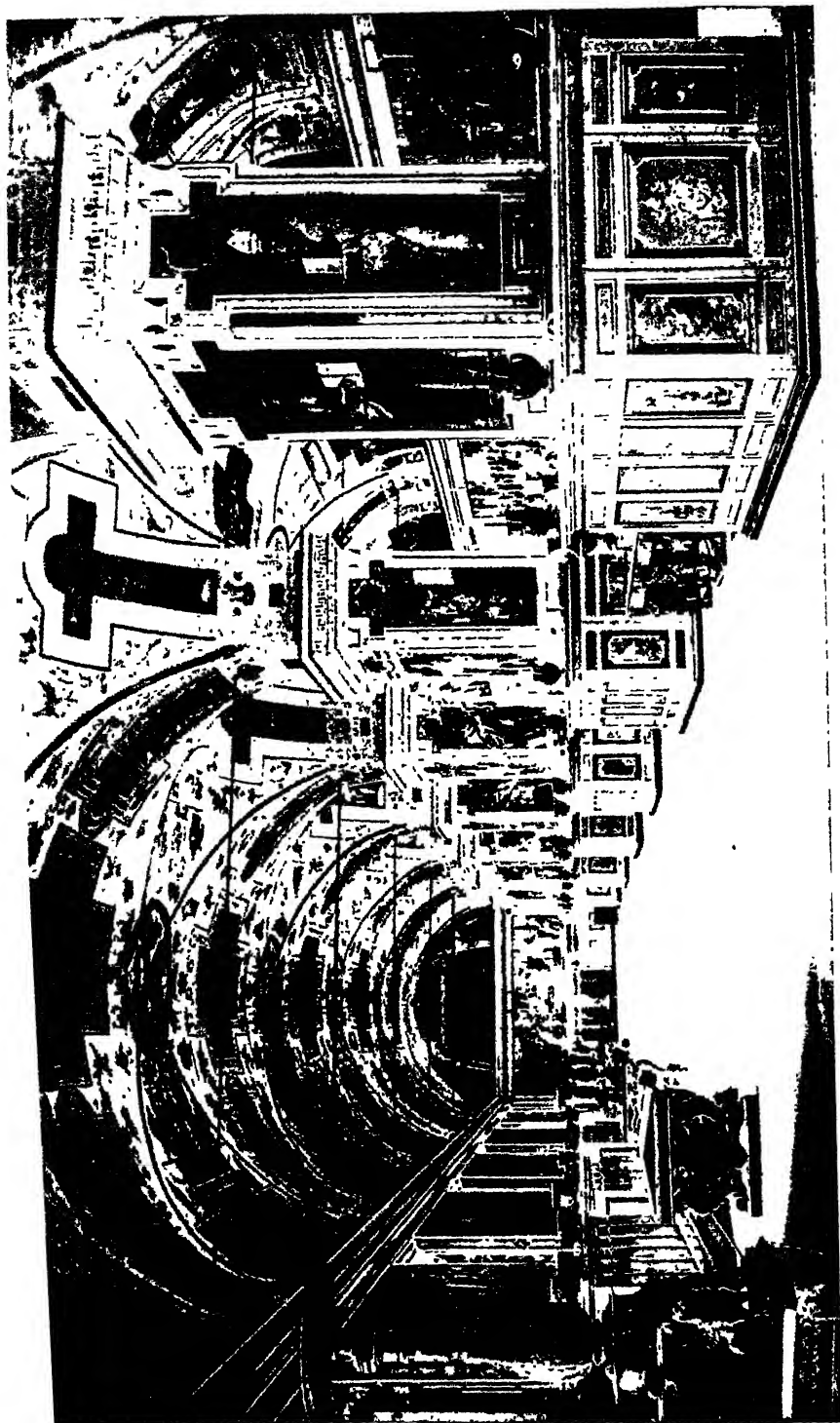
to have recourse to war until three months elapse after the announcement of the award; (3) to try to secure fair and humane conditions of labour; (4) to secure just treatment of the native inhabitants; (5) to render a report of the mandated territories annually; and (6) to control the traffic in women and children, the dealings in opium and other dangerous drugs and the spread of diseases. Provisions have been



incorporated in the League's constitution, whereby a state member is permitted to withdraw from the League at any time after giving two years' notice and fulfilling its obligations till then, or can be expelled for a breach of the Covenant. In actual practice, Brazil and Costa Rica withdrew from the League by taking advantage of this concession. But Costa Rica has returned again; while not a single instance of expulsion has taken place till now.

The Assembly of the League consists of representatives of all its states members. Each state can send at the most three persons of either sex to represent it in the **The Assembly and the Council** Assembly with substitute delegates, technical experts and secretaries, according to its convenience. But every state, whether big or small, is given only one collective vote. The Assembly holds every year on the first Monday in September an ordinary session at Geneva which lasts about a month. There are provisions to convene extraordinary sessions if required at any time, and the venue of any session can be changed. The Assembly being large and unwieldy, the constitution of the League has provided for a smaller body, endowed with concurrent powers subject to certain exceptions, called the Council of the League on the analogy of the standing or managing committees to transact the League's business with despatch. The Council consists of fourteen members including five permanent, viz. France, Germany (who was admitted in September 1926), Great Britain, Italy and Japan - nations which have got world-wide interests, and nine non-permanent elected by the Assembly from among the other members. Each year three members are chosen by rotation as non-permanent members for a period of three years, the other six continuing as before and the retiring three not being ordinarily eligible for re-election. It would be of interest to know that there is many times a very keen competition for the non-permanent seats—a fact indicative of the lively interest taken in the working of the League. With the object of safeguarding the national sovereignty, a special rule has been made that the decisions of both the Assembly and the Council must be unanimous, and when there is no unanimity, the resolutions are only considered as recommendations. The exceptional powers of the Assembly relate to the admission of new members, the amendment of the League's Covenant, the election of non-permanent members of the Council, the control of the budget, the apportionment of the cost of the League among the several





Reading Room in the Library of the Vatican Palace, Rome

members, the review of the Council's work, the issuing of instructions to the Council and the secretariat for the next year and the power of advising reconsideration by the states members of certain matters, especially those concerning the peace of the world. The amendments to the Covenant do not come into force unless they are ratified by all the states members of the Council or the majority of the states members of the League. Accordingly certain amendments have been made in the Covenant. But they are very few and not of any radical importance. The special powers of the Council according to the Covenant are mainly concerned with the reduction of armaments, the supervision of the administration of the mandated territories until their inhabitants are capable of full self-government, and approving the appointments made by the Secretary-General. The Council has been given by the treaties of Peace some more powers relating to the administration of the province of Saar, which ended in 1935 in pursuance of the result of the plebiscite then taken, and to the settlement of the disputes that may arise between Poland and the Free City of Danzig which is also under the supervision of the Council, and to the watching over the protection of the minorities amounting to about forty million of people in various states which have consented to yield to this supervision.

The Council convenes its ordinary meetings every four months and can hold special sessions in case of emergencies.

**The Assembly  
Committees**

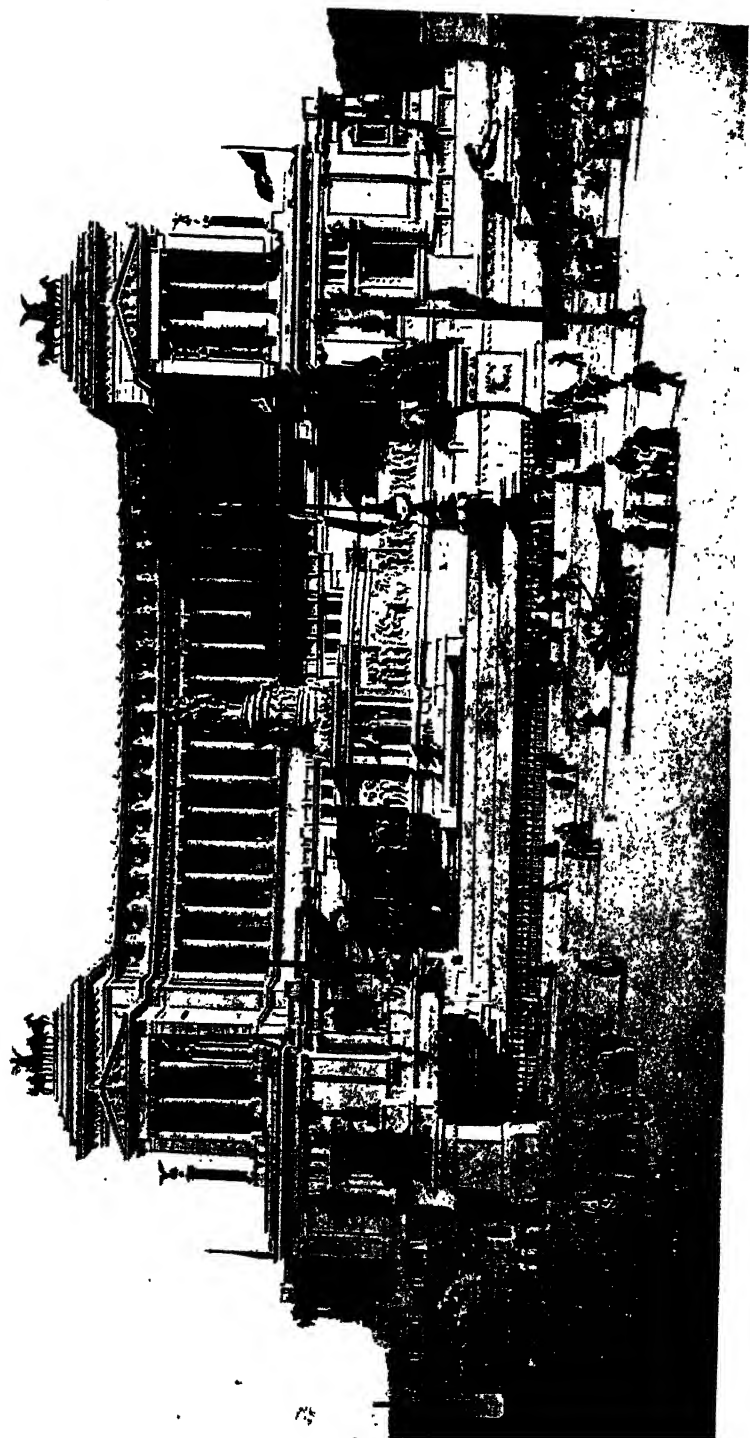
The presidency of the Council changes at each session, one country succeeding another in alphabetical order. The President of the Council in office for the time being opens the Assembly which elects its officers. The Council appoints one of the members not interested in the matter as far as possible to take charge of each item. He is called *rapporteur* and he submits his proposals on it for the Council's consideration after preparing a statement in consultation with the Secretariat. The Assembly has six committees to deal with different subjects; viz. (1) Constitutional and legal questions; (2) Work of the technical organization; (3) Disarmament; (4) Budget and internal administration; (5) Social questions; and (6) Political questions. Each committee appoints a *rapporteur* like the Council; and the Assembly gives its final decisions by passing or rejecting the resolutions which are placed before it. As a general rule, the Council is open to the public like the Assembly; but it can

organisation members of which can be drawn from persons holding high positions in the business world is evident from the concrete example cited above. Similarly the division of empires into a number of small states, too small to be economically self-sufficient, and the flowing of the river Danube through seven such different countries, convinced the League of the necessity of founding a separate organisation for communications and transit to supplement and co-ordinate the work of already existing institutions, to consider the difficulties arising in these problems with the advice of independent technical experts drawn from a wider field of the whole world rather than from the limited area of a small country or two. The Malaria Commission appointed by the Health Committee of the League, and the measures suggested by them for eradicating the disease after collecting a mass of data by actually visiting the homes of that disease, would illustrate the wisdom of the erection of the separate Health Committee by the League. It is to be particularly marked that some very important nations, such as United States of America, Turkey and Russia, which have not become members of League, have not found any objection to join the auxiliary organisations established by the League and thus indirectly facilitate its aims. This is a perfect justification of the step taken by the League in multiplying these separate bodies with different objects. The Committee of Intellectual Co-operation is an instrument to bring together eminent scientists, historians and mathematicians etc. of the world and it can undoubtedly achieve far more in the advancement of their subjects with the help of brains in the world than what such men in the limited field of a nation can do. The present is an age of co-operation; and in fact the League is pushing on that principle on a world basis and in a spirit of world brotherhood in the interest of mankind as a whole.

Next let us turn to understand something of the Permanent Court of International Justice established in January 1922 at the Hague in Holland by the League in accordance with Article 14 of the Covenant. This court is empowered to hear and dispose of any dispute of an international character which the parties may refer to it, as well as it may give an advisory opinion upon any question sent to it by the Assembly or the Council. The court consists of eleven judges and four deputy judges and holds its session in the Peace Palace built with the generous gifts of Mr. Andrew Carnegie and a number

**The Constitution  
of the Permanent  
Court of Inter-  
national Justice**





Monument to Victor Emmanuel II, Rome

of governments. If there is no judge of the nationality of the parties, each of the parties may designate one for the particular dispute. The judges are elected for nine years and are re-eligible. They are chosen from among persons of high moral character and legal qualifications, irrespective of their nationality. The method of election is rather complicated. A list of candidates is prepared in consultation with the supreme courts of justice and the faculties, schools and academies of law in various countries; and the Assembly and the Council both elect the judges from among them. Those who obtain a majority in both the bodies are ultimately successful. The court elects its President and Vice-President for three years and appoints its Registrar and Deputy Registrar. The President and the Registrar reside at the Hague.

#### **The Election of Judges**

#### **The Nature of Cases to be heard by the Court**

The judges are assisted by four technical assessors in special cases; but they have no right to vote. The court holds an ordinary session every year on June 15th. In the case of disputes relating to minorities and mandates, the submission of them to the court is compulsory in pursuance of the agreed articles in a treaty. There is an optional clause in the statute of the court which enables the governments which have accepted it to refer any dispute about the interpretation of a treaty, any question of international law, the existence of any fact which, if established, would constitute a breach of an international obligation, and the nature and extent of the reparation due to such breach. Since 1922 a number of cases were actually submitted to this court. One of them related to property rights of Polish Upper Silesia and was between Germany and Poland. Another concerned concessions in Palestine and was fought between Great Britain and Greece.

Now a little about the International Labour Organisation. The idea of obtaining protection for labour was originated about the middle of the nineteenth century when industrial conditions were transformed by the triumph of machinery. However, it was not till 1900 that the International Association for Workers' Legal Protection was founded at Paris and it was able to hold two conferences till the beginning of the great War. But very little progress was achieved up to that time, and it was quite natural. Nevertheless the great War gave a great im-

#### **The Origin and Growth of the idea for establishing International Labour Organisation**



petus to this movement, as it brought about important transformations in other spheres. A layman is likely to think that there is hardly any connection between the War and the conditions of labour. But it is a misconception. During the days of the War, normal life had come to a standstill and innumerable workers had suffered extremely on account of their being forcibly diverted from their usual avocations. This led to revolutionary demonstrations among them in every country in 1917 when War was still raging with unabated force. The sagacious and farsighted statesmen of all lands had perceived the probable development of these signs in a wrong and harmful direction; and so they gave due consideration to this important question of the conditions of labour. The result was an incorporation in the Treaty of Versailles of a draft constitution for a permanent international labour legislative organisation and certain declarations of principle. It must be remembered that this was not an obligation on labour, but a token of gratitude for what they did at great sacrifices for their countries and appreciation of the solidarity and consciousness which had been engendered in them. The Preamble, which is also called the Labour Charter, recognises that the universal peace which was the object of the League of Nations was not possible to be achieved unless it was based on social justice, and that, as there existed till then great injustice, hardship and inequality in

**The Nature of  
the Labour Question**

the conditions of labour, it was necessary to effect improvements in them by passing some regulations regarding the hours of work, the unemployment, the guarantee of a minimum living wage, insurance against age and accident, provision of education, and last but not the least, freedom of association etc., and by providing a machinery to carry them out faithfully without fear of competition and over-production. The declaration at the end sets out the Nine Points of the question as guiding principles to be followed in the enunciation and enforcement of the labour policy. The International Labour Organisation referred for brevity as I. L. O. has been formed for the application of the above principles in practice. Consequently every member of the League is a member of the Labour Organisation. But the vice versa would not be accurate. A country which is not a member of the League can be a member of the Labour Organisation; and so Germany was its member long before joining the League, while Brazil has continued as its member, although she has withdrawn from the League.

The International Labour Conference is ordinarily held once every year and resembles the assembly in many respects.

**The Membership  
and Constitution  
of the I. L. O.**

The conference is concerned with social peace; and hence the constitution is a little different. There are 56 members of the I. L. O.; and each of them sends four representatives to the conference. Of these two are state officials and the other two are representatives of the employers and the workers respectively. Each delegate votes separately. Broadly speaking, the employers form one party and the workers constitute another, irrespective of their nationality, while the government delegates act as the centre party working for conciliation.

The main purpose of the conference is to regulate labour conditions. This is done at every session by passing conventions or recommendations by a majority vote, the former requiring a two-thirds majority. There is an obligation that a convention must be applied after it has been ratified by a country; and in case of any breach, a complaint can be made about it. There is no such obligation regarding a recommendation. Some of the countries follow a convention like the eight-hour day by passing legislation to that effect although they have not ratified it in order to retain their freedom of action. An important recommendation has been passed concerning the best means of securing suitable facilities for recreation and instruction for workers whose spare time was increased by the eight-hour day convention. But as it is a recommendation, it is not obligatory. The magnitude of the work done may be guessed from the fact that 26 conventions were passed till 1928 and 333 ratifications were registered during the same period.

The International Labour Office is the secretariat of the I. L. O.

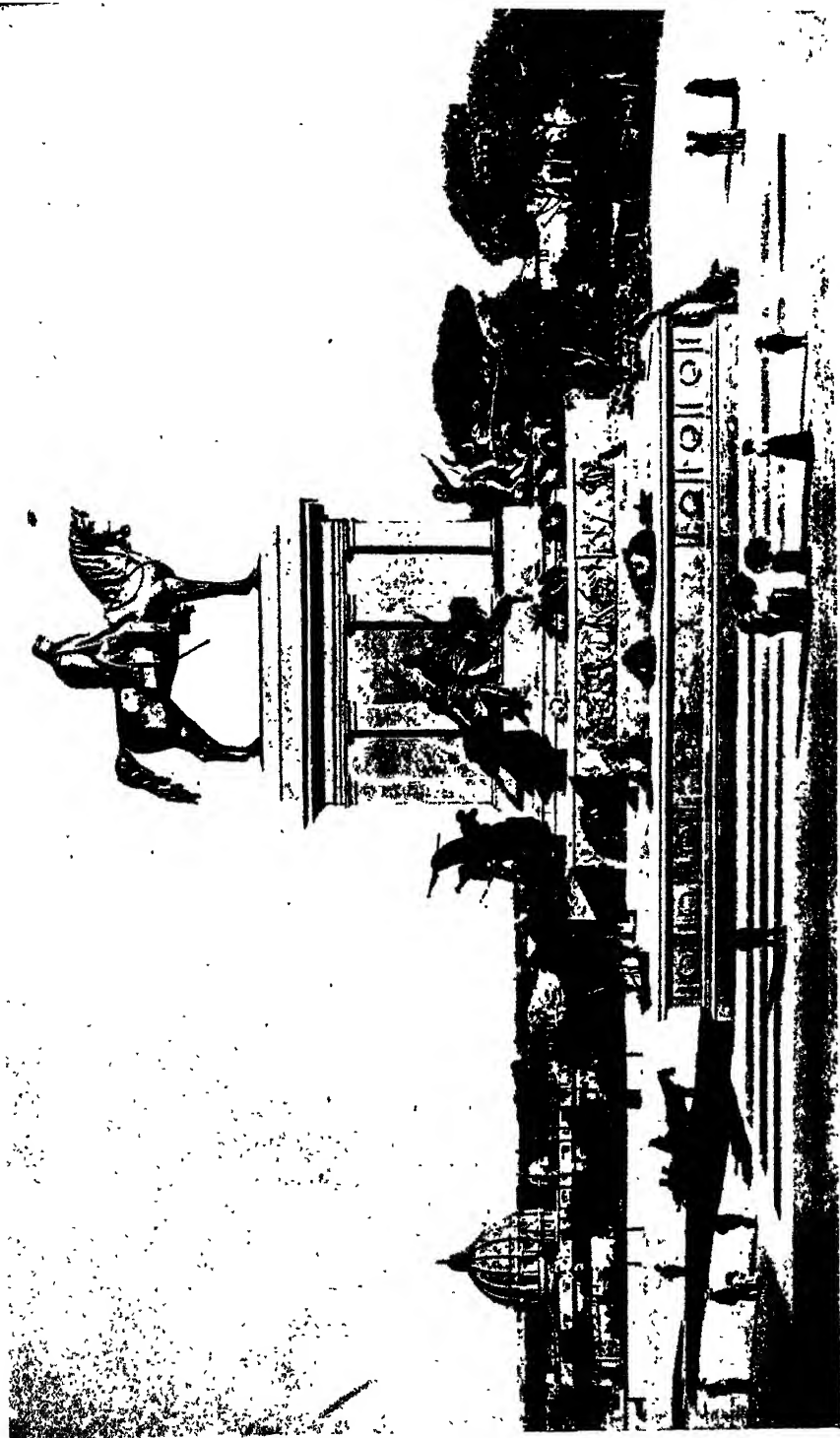
**The International  
Labour Office and  
its Constitution**

and it is managed by a governing body of 24 members. Twelve of these are government delegates, eight belonging to the principal industrially important countries, viz. Belgium, Canada, France, Germany, Great Britain, India, Italy and Japan, and four representing the others. The eight are permanent and the four are elected for three years. The remaining twelve are equally elected by all the employers' and workers' delegates at the conference. The governing body elects its chairman for three years who is eligible to stand again for the next election. The body meets once every three months; and it appoints the Director of the International Labour Office, whose post corresponds with that of the Secretary-General of the League; and he

is assisted by a Deputy. The functions of the office fall under three heads. The first is diplomatic and brings it in touch with the various countries; while the office has to prepare for the conference by collecting the necessary information and drafting conventions and recommendations, and lastly by securing early ratifications and supervising their proper enforcement. The second is to remain in touch with the employers' and workers' organisations all over the world and to ascertain their grievances or aspirations and try to remove or achieve them respectively. The third and last function is to compare conditions of labour in different countries and watch their tendencies and possibilities in order to bring them on a common level. An editorial section is attached to the office which publishes a number of periodicals and useful and instructive pamphlets in the two official languages as well as in German and other languages.

**Auxiliary Organisations** There are no less than eleven other auxiliary organisations which the I. L. O., like the League of Nations, has thought it necessary to establish from time to time in order to supplement its work. Some of these bodies are concerned with such varied subjects as migration, maritime, native labour statistics, industrial hygiene; and their variety would show the world-wide magnitude of the activities of the I. L. O. The advisory committee on intellectual workers and that of agriculture particularly attract one's notice; Because the former is very likely to contribute to the advancement of labour beyond all conception on account of the inspired achievements of intelligent persons from its general cadre, while the other is of a special character and rather foreign to the aims of the I. L. O. but eminently serves as a link between the I. L. O. and the International Institute of Agriculture of Rome, about which I shall have to say more when I come to write my account of the capital of Italy.

**Relation of the two Bodies** In conclusion it is to be pointed out that the League and the Labour Organisation and their auxiliary bodies are in a sense interdependent inter se as well as with each other. For instance, the spread of epidemics and port regulations are connected questions; and hence the Health and Transit Organisations to which they respectively belong are required to co-operate with each other. Similarly unemployment is bound up with economics and so the Labour Organisation which



Monument to Garibaldi, Rome



deals with the former has to work in consultation with the Economic Committee of the League. Thus both the international institutions are doing a good turn to humanity by a steady continuity of method, as will be seen from examples of the Dawes Plan or the Young Plan or the Locarno Agreements which have progressively cleared and improved the situation in the light of the new experiences, and the fresh facts and figures which are being constantly collected by them and their subordinate organisations.

The cost of these organisations which amounts to about £900,000 every year is borne by the states members in proportion to their wealth and capacity. The share of Great Britain is about £100,000.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE FLOATING CITY AND THE CRADLE OF MODERN CULTURE

We left Geneva at 9 A. M. on the 19th of September to begin our sojourn in Italy, the most interesting country of Europe, and reached Venice, the floating city, at 10 P.M. after a pretty long journey at one stretch owing to the change in my programme to drop Milan as already mentioned. On our way we had to retrace the route up to Montreaux when we passed the historical castle of Chillon, the ancient stronghold of the Dukes of Savoy, immortalised by Byron in his famous and stirring poem *The Prisoner of Chillon*. I had naturally an earnest wish to see this picturesque and interesting monument standing on a rocky islet separated from the shore by a small natural waterway at the end of the lake of Geneva as already mentioned in the last chapter; but I had to forego that pleasure as in regard to many other objects. I was interested to learn that tombs recently unearthed therein afford a proof of the human habitation there in the Bronze Age about 2,000 years B. C. The present structure with massive towers and five beautiful courts contains in its basement the great vaulted dungeons with seven Gothic pillars, constructed into the rock where numerous unfortunate persons including among others patriots and martyrs as well as sorcerers and witches have suffered indescribable cruelties of various sorts in vogue in those days. It was here that Francois Bonivard, the prior of St. Victor at Geneva and hero of Byron's poem, passed about six years of his captivity under the orders of the Duke of Savoy for the free expression of his views.

From Moutreaux the train arrived at Brig which is the junction for the Lotschberg and Furka Railway and the starting point of the Simplon Railway. The former leads to the St. Gothard pass, while our train passed in about 20 minutes by the latter through the Simplon Tunnel which is said to be the longest in the world being  $12\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length. It consists of two separate tunnels 56 ft. apart, each with a single line constructed between 1898-1922. The highest point of the tunnel is nearly 4,500 ft. high from the sea and 2,300 ft. below the top of the mountain. It was from over this Simplon pass that Napoleon is said to have performed a wonderful strategy by unexpectedly descending

upon Italy in his days. The tunnel is also called after Ezel, a town which lies at its southern end. The traveller meets with a number of smaller tunnels in his journey through the Swiss-Italian mountains. When the train reaches Domodossola, the Swiss-Italian frontier station, we can easily notice the change in the vineyards as well as figs and mulberries etc. I had to satisfy my curiosity of having a

**The Italian  
Lake District**

glimpse of the beautiful Italian lake district by a passing view of some of the lakes from the train. The lakes of Italy are included within a space of about 55 × 35 miles except Lago di Garde which is 50 miles from Como. The lake of Lugano lies between Lago Maggiore and lake of Como. The former is the largest and the latter is full of charming villages and beautiful villas on both of its shores with a background of forests and mountains. Travellers can enjoy a tour through the lakes in launches or boats, but the water is said to be liable to quick changes from calm to rough. Generally the scenery in the mountains and plains across the lake appeared to be charming; and the houses built on the hilly tracts in lines one over the other like the flight of steps presented a picturesque aspect. We had to change the train at Milan which is the largest city and a great commercial centre of Italy. But as I had to drop it from my programme, we missed the opportunity of witnessing the magnificent cathedral of the capital of the fertile province of Lombardy, which is rightly called by the Milanese as the Eighth Wonder, and also the grand Triumphal Arch begun by Napoleon to commemorate his feat of arriving in Italy direct from over the Alps, not to mention the palace of the dukes and the famous picture gallery. Between Milan and Venice, we have to pass two more cities, viz. Verona

**Some Familiar  
Associations**

and Padua, which seem to be familiar on account of the dramas of Shakespeare, the former reminding us of the tragedy of *Romeo and Juliet* and the ultimate union of Valentine and Silvia in the *Two Gentlemen of Verona*. I was interested to know that the house of Juliet and her grave could still be seen there. Padua is linked with the name of Portia, the heroine in the *Merchant of Venice*, as the place which she in the garb of a counsel is said to have mentioned that she came from. Apart from these Shakespearean reminiscences, Verona has become famous as the abode of Dante after he was exiled from Florence which is his birth-place, and for its ancient and wonderful amphitheatre with a wall of 110 ft. in height and a diameter of



over 500 ft. and capable of accommodating more than 20,000 spectators.

On arriving at Venice, we immediately proceeded to the royal Hotel Danieli in gondolas. During our journey through them, we had a hurried glimpse of the city.

**The Situation  
of Venice**

While travelling through the Italian train, we were told to be careful in not taking our feet with boots on the seats so that they may not be spoiled. As is known to all, Venice is quite a different city from others which we see on the continent. It is a city consisting of 117 small islands situated in the shallow part of the Adriatic Sea and lies at a distance of 2 miles from the mainland. The islands are surrounded by 146 small canals which are crossed by 378 bridges. The city is mainly divided into two unequal portions by a serpentine large canal more than two miles in length and having a width varying from 130 to 230 ft. It is called the Grand Canal; and some of the small canals, with their innumerable offshoots penetrating between houses which are again linked together by small bridges having a few steps on either side, fall into it. Houses in Venice are constructed on wooden piles filled up with cement concrete. On account of the network of the canals spread over the city, it seems to have been built in water and the ordinary convey-

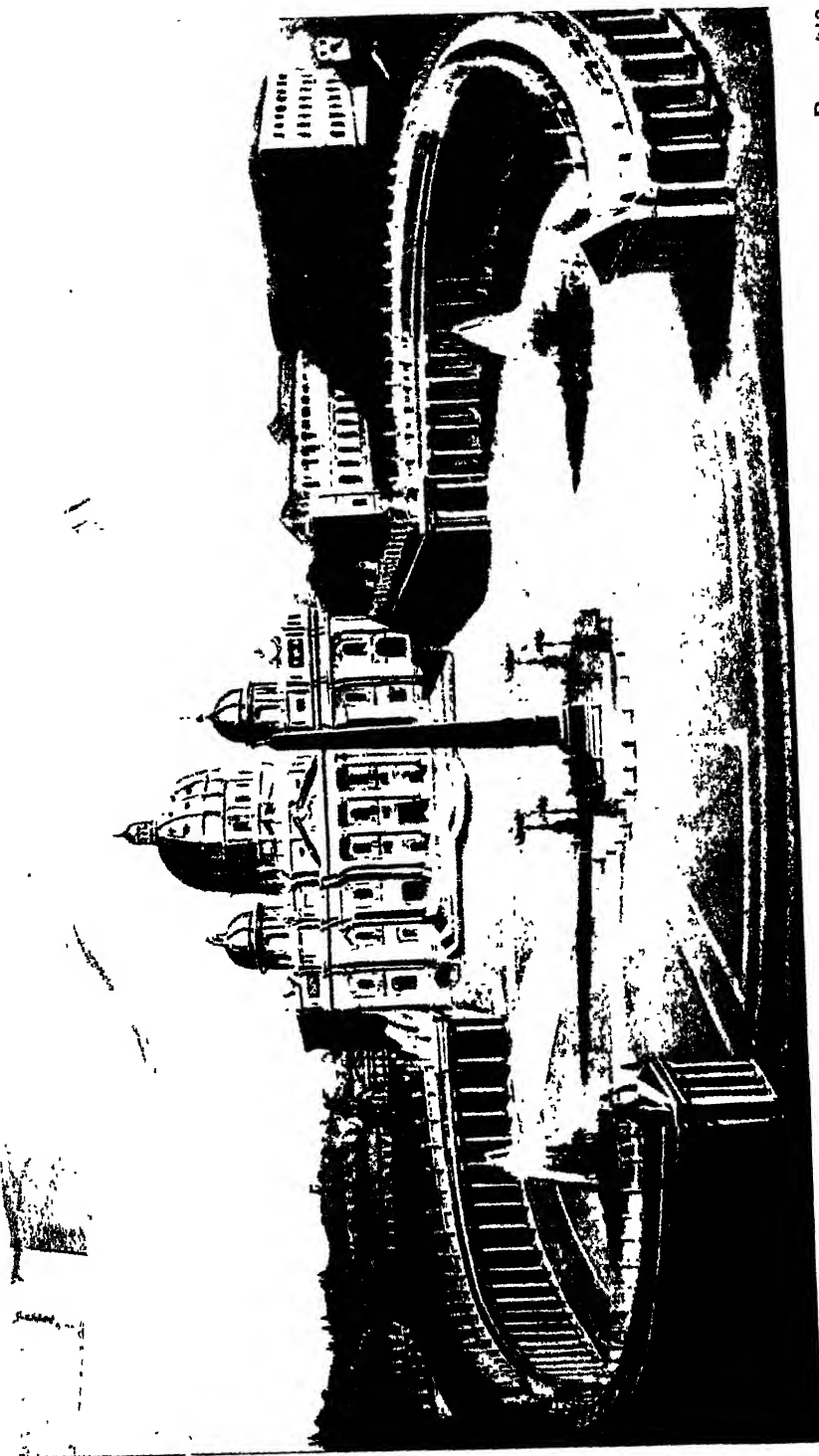
**Its Watery  
Ways and  
Conveyances**

ances such as cabs or motors and trains or railways are scarcely of any use for moving in this city. Small boats or launches are the usual means of communication in it; and small steamers and motor boats carry the traffic of passengers and goods through the Grand Canal at regular intervals like trams or buses in the thoroughfares in large cities. There are small piers built at short distances in order that the passengers may be able to get down and embark and goods may be loaded and unloaded, as at the fixed halting places for trams and buses or at the stations for trains.

The small boats rowed by oars and provided with leather seats for passengers and a removable shelter are the only conveyances which are serviceable in crossing through the numerous narrow canals. They are called gondolas. A ride through small canals in Venice by a gondola is the speciality of the city and it enables the tourist to have a glimpse of its nooks and corners like the lanes of an ordinary city. The gondolas which are much in vogue, accommodate four to six persons and are always available on hire. There are also ordinary streets and lanes in the

**A Gondola Ride**





St. Peter's Church and Square, Rome

interior to go on foot; but they are very narrow being less than 5 ft., and most of them are paved like those in Benares. The main communication in the city being thus through water, there are four wooden pillars and steps of stone adjoining them in front of the buildings. The steps are above the level of the water while the pillars are partly buried in and partly above the water in order to enable the boats or gondolas to touch the flight of steps with the support of the pillars to which the watery conveyances are fastened. Many of the house-holders have got their own boats which they keep fastened to these pillars when not required, like carriages in a garage.

This state of life and things led me to think that it might be occasionally causing accidents to children playing on the very threshold of water, and must be a hotbed of malaria. But I was relieved to hear that it was not the case. The malaria was checked by the ebb and flow of the tide except in the low-lying coast-land and the children are cautious by instinct. Indeed God helps those who have in this way a risky life to lead!

Venice is a great commercial and naval port from very early times, and had developed into a separate flourishing republic and a great centre of traffic between the East and West on account of its connection with the Byzantine empire as well as the Crusades. But the recapture of Constantinople by the Turks from the Doge of Venice and the discovery of America and the sea-routes to India round the Cape of Good Hope at the end of the fifteenth century led to the gradual diminution of the importance of Venice. From the concluding years of the eighteenth century, Venice alternately came under the sway of France, Austria and Italy. But since its incorporation with Italy about 1866, the city has been again regaining its former greatness by its harbour works, new railway routes and artistic industries.

On the 20th of September, we saw the famous and big Piazza of St. Mark which lies quite close to Hotel Danieli and at the east end of the curved Grand Canal. It is not a regular square. Its length is about 575 ft., but the width is 185 ft. at the west end and 270 ft. at the east. The square is surrounded by a number of large buildings on its three sides, on the ground floors of which there are numerous cafes and shops selling ornaments, glass works, statues and pictures. The visitor is attracted by the pigeons in the square which is the real centre of Venetian life and the playing of the municipal band in the evening.

**St. Mark's  
Square**

The church of St. Mark whose bones were brought at Venice from Alexandria in 829 A.D. was entirely reconstructed with oriental magnificence in the latter half of the eleventh century,

**The Church of  
St. Mark**

in the form of a Greek Cross with equal arms, in lieu of the structure which was erected after the destruction of the original by fire. The length of the church is 251 ft. while the breadth is 170 ft. The whole structure has five domes apart from the numerous other small ones of the vestibule, and 500 marble columns with arches, besides beautiful mosaics. Its charm is enhanced by four antique horses in gilded bronze 5 ft. in height over the chief portal. The horses were brought from Constantinople in 1204 where they were taken from Rome, and thence removed to Paris by Napoleon. They were again fetched back and reinstated in their place at Venice after his downfall in 1815 A.D. The three red slabs in

**The Bronze  
Horses on the  
Portal**

the pavement and the mosaics on the small domes representing Old Testament subjects as well as those of the Ascension and other scenes elsewhere are remarkable. The wonderful decorations in marble, mosaics above the entrance representing Christ, the Virgin and St. Mark, the fine antique reliefs including that of the Madonna and the bronze ones from St. Mark's life, the various monuments and the altars, one of which has got four spiral columns of alabaster, are

**The Enchanting  
Specialities of the  
Grand Structure**

singularly impressive. The two Romanesque pulpits, one of which has two storeys, and the 14 statues in marble consisting of St. Mark, the Virgin and the twelve Apostles, with a gilded crucifix and the canopy of dark green marble with four columns decorated with reliefs rising on the high altar covering the holy remains of the patron saint after whom the church has been named, hold the spectator spell-bound. The enamelled work with jewels on plates of gold and silver, the bronze door leading to the sacristy, the three picturesque bronze pedestals in front of the church, the episcopal throne and other rare articles in the treasury including Flemish tapestries are really unforgettable. The mark in the pavement due to a bomb in the war times was shown to us when we passed by that spot.

The next worth-seeing object is Campanile di San Marco, the square bell-tower of St. Mark's church at the northeast

**The adjoining  
Square Bell-tower**

corner. It is 325 ft. high and gives a peculiar charm to the irregular square. It was thrice rebuilt after its initial construction about 900 A.D., the last erection being a totally fresh one on exactly the old lines within ten years after the complete

collapse of the structure in 1902 A.D. The sight-seer can go up to the top by the electric lift or an inclined plane. There we can see the four large bells which are rung by mechanical contrivances. The tower is built of red bricks; and the bronze statues of Peace, Mercury, Apollo and Pallas on its eastern side have contributed to enhance its beauty.

At the east end of the square, the clock-tower above the gateway attracts the spectator's eye. There are two bronze giants who strike the hours on a bell. Close to that of St. Mark's lies a small square which is called the Lion's square on account of the winged Lion of St. Mark on one of the two oriental granite columns adjoining it. The other column bears a statue of St. Theodore. While witnessing the St. Mark's square, our courier particularly showed us the Cafe Florian and told us that it has attained everlasting fame owing to its having been many times visited by renowned men of letters like Goethe and Byron.

Thence we visited a glass factory and saw the process of blowing the melted glass into various moulds and preparing different glass articles by manipulating the intensity of the heat, as I had heard that Venice is famous for the production of such articles. Next we witnessed in another factory how mosaic work is done on glass articles and how glass fibres were prepared like those of silk. The show-room in the third containing a vast number of ornamented glassware such as cups, basins, fruits, lamps and chandeliers was extremely attractive. The name of the factory is Pavly and Co. I purchased a few articles there and then returned to the hotel, as it was very late. On my way I met by chance Her Highness the Ranee of Shircote who had put up in the Grand Hotel which was not at a long distance from mine.

Next day in the forenoon, we visited one of the highly spoken of sights of Venice, viz. the ducal palace (Palazzo Ducale) which is situated at one end of the Lion's square. It was the fine residential building of the rulers of the republic of Venice, who were called Doges meaning dukes, and now forms a museum and an art gallery like other palaces on the continent. The Judgment of Solomon in high relief over the north corner pillar is particularly remarkable notwithstanding its damaged condition. The main entrance to the palace lies through the

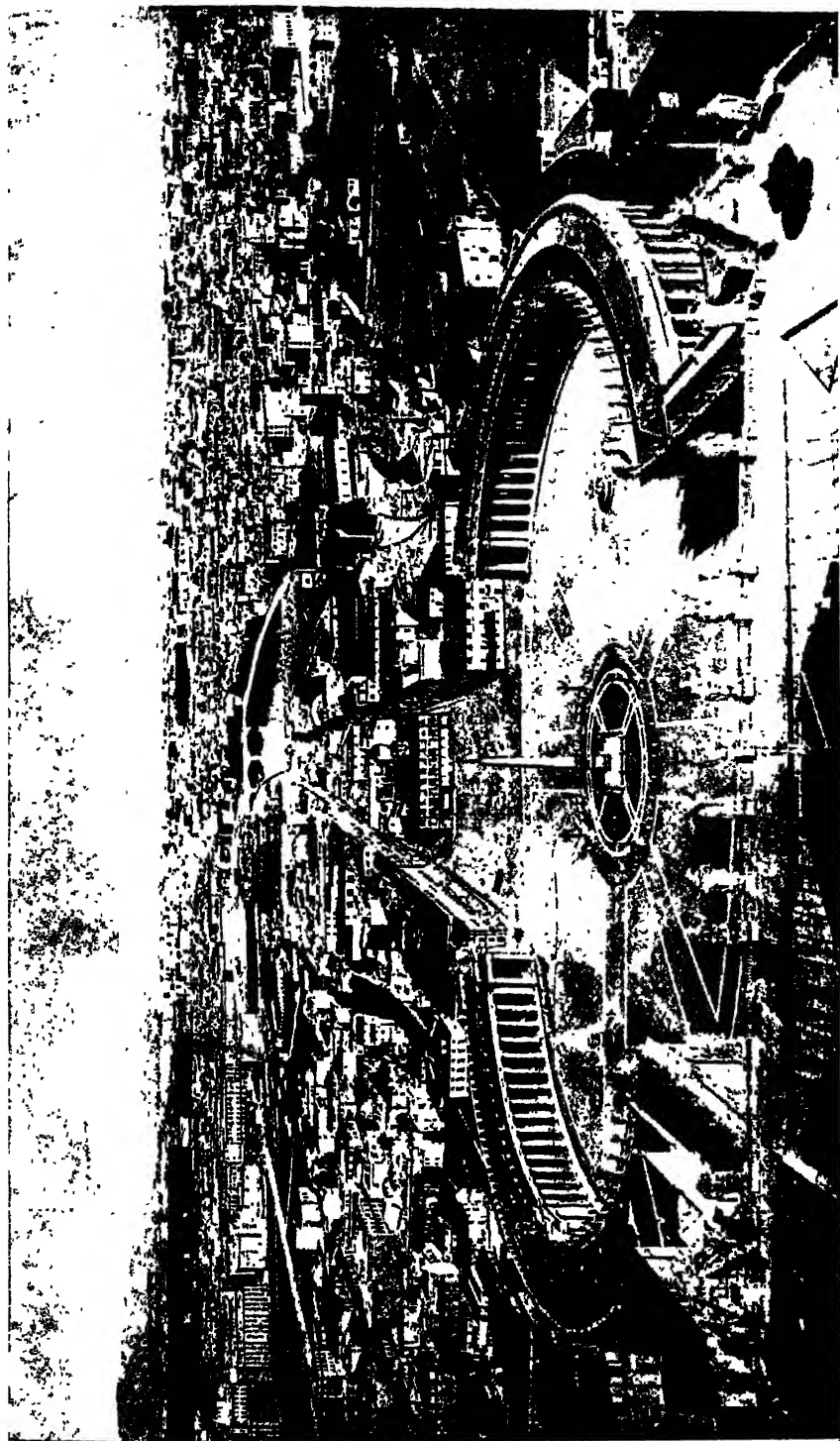
**Visit to a Glass-works Factory**

**The Ducal Palace**

magnificent court-yard by the Giant's Staircase with the big marble statues of Mars and Neptune at the top. The beautiful building was thrice destroyed by fire like many of its prototypes elsewhere; but its reconstruction after the last fire has suffered many alterations according to the taste of its incumbents. The two well-heads in the centre of the court-yard resembling a flowerpot and the charming statues of Adam and Eve, which are visible on the opposite side on the way, are remarkable. There are numerous state and private apartments in the palace full of countless attractive paintings depicting the important events and personages in the history of Venice as well as allegories in Christian mythology. But the carved and gilded ceilings are more impressive. The Armaments (armoury room), the Golden Hall, the Hall of the Grand Council, the Hall of four doors and the rooms known as the Council of Ten and the Council of Three on account of these councils supervising the affairs of the Republic holding their meetings there in former times, and the Yellow, Grey and Blue rooms are specially noteworthy.

The Hall of the Grand Council on the second floor measures 177 × 82 ft., and its height is 50 ft. It contains on the frieze portraits of 76 Doges who manipulated the destinies of Venice for over seven centuries upto 1550 A. D. Among the pictures of the Doges at the top of the walls, the second place is vacant which appears to be peculiar. There is a black tablet in that place with an inscription on it. We were told that the second Doge proved to be a traitor and was beheaded; so the place where his picture would have been drawn in the whole series has been purposely kept blank. The famous picture of *Paradise* by the well-known artist Tintoretto, which is said to be the largest oil-painting in the world, being 72 ft. long and 23 ft. high, is also to be found on the wall of the entrance. *The Body of Christ supported by the Angels* by the same artist in the Senate Hall is another of the many notable pictures in the building, besides the paintings of different Doges shown to have been engaged in imploring the blessing from the Saviour or praying to the Virgin.

The offices of the Republican Government were located on the third floor; and there we can still see the names of the offices inscribed in the galleries as well as the holes in the walls, like those of the post-boxes, which, we were told, were kept for receiving complaints or petitions. While making a tour of the palace, we were interested to know that different staircases were provided for the



Panoramic View from the Cupola of St. Peter's, Rome





people according to their status, that intended for the use of Patricians being superior to the one to be used by the Plebians. The clock in the bigger Council Hall was notable, as its disc consisted of the twelve astronomical constellations.

**The Memorable  
Prison and Bridge  
of Sighs** The ducal palace has got a prison close to it. It is linked with the palace of the Doges by a bridge over a small canal separating the two buildings. The bridge is called the Bridge of Sighs. It has attained an everlasting fame or rather notoriety on account of the pathetic and most graphic description of it by Byron and Browning, the former in his *Childe Harold*. The prison contains dark gloomy cells with a torture chamber and the place of execution for political criminals. It is said that prisoners were taken by this bridge for their trial; and it has acquired this indicative name as the prisoners walked over it with tears in their eyes at the thought of their settled doom. The name of the bridge naturally reminds the visitor of the bridge of the same designation in the precincts of the St. John's College at Cambridge.

**The Hall of  
Justice** One more reminiscence is afforded by the historical building, and it is regarding the Hall of Justice in which trials of prisoners or parties were held in olden times. The sight of this court-house of the Doges at once reminds the visitor of the trial of Antonio in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice* at the instance of Shylock, the cruel Jew moneylender, and his spirited defence by Portia. This incident spontaneously roused a desire in our mind to see the adjacent Ponte di Rialto and the Exchange Square in which the pregnant bargain of the loan of 3,000 ducats was stipulated between Antonio and Shylock. It was the only bridge on the Grand Canal until 1854 A.D. and has got a 32 ft. high marble arch with a span of 74 ft. The landing place for fruit and vegetables is just in front of it. The goods received there from all parts are then easily taken to the market in the vicinity.

**Visit to the Lido** After lunch we enjoyed a pleasant and leisurely ride in gondolas. After witnessing from the Grand Canal the part of the city consisting of the numerous palaces of Venice, some of which have been transformed into hotels and the others with empty picturesque rooms are indicative of their past glory, we asked our gondoliers to take us through the smaller branch in order to have an idea of the inner part of Venice. The water in these canals was naturally very dirty and some of the houses appeared to be in a

dilapidated condition on account of the constant beating of waves. We were wonder-struck to note how the houses were built in such circumstances and the playing of children awfully near water touching their houses roused mixed feelings of fear and joyful appreciation in our minds. The rather unusual right of easement consisting of a claim to keep the boats in water up to a certain distance seemed to be prominent in these lane-like small canals. In the afternoon we made an excursion through a steamer from the St. Mark's Square to the neighbouring fashionable and mostly visited sea-bathing place in summer called the Lido. There are regular steamer services every half hour from several points at Venice to this island. It took about 10 minutes to reach the Lido. It is situated on the sand-banks which protect the city of Venice from the sea. That was the last day of the motor-boat races; and hence the rush of the people was enormous. After seeing the races from the beach through reserved accommodation, we enjoyed a ride for about three miles through the electric tram up to the Excelsior Hotel, and witnessed en route the public bathing place, the view-terrace, the cafe-restaurant, and then the long rows of bathing huts provided with bathing costumes and towels available on hire. We also visited Hotel Grande Stabilimento Bagni. The peculiarity which impressed me in these hotels was the show-rooms which naturally create a desire in the visitor's mind to purchase the beautiful articles or to advertise them among their friends. The Yuvaraj and myself dined with Her Highness the Rani of Shircote at the Grand Hotel that night and we were much interested to witness the Gondoliers' dance after dinner.

It reminded me of the graceful Tarantella dance, expressive of old-fashioned courtship and full of rhythmical movement and display of peasant-finery, and said to be usually performed with the assistance of exhilarating music in the Sorrentine hotels. I happened to read a description of the Tarantella dance in the pictorial book *The Wonders of Italy* which I would like to quote below for ready reference :

" The Tarantella is a choregraphic love-story, the two dancers representing an enamoured swain and his mistress. It is the old theme — 'the quarrels of lovers is the renewal of love.' Enraptured gaze, coy side-look; gallant advance, timid retrocession; impassioned declaration, supercilious rejection; piteous supplication, softening hesitation; worldly goods' oblation, gracious acceptance; frantic

jubilation, maidenly resignation, petting, wooing, billing, cooing; jealous accusation, sharp recrimination; manly expostulation, shrewish aggravation; angry threat, summary dismissal; fuming on one side, pouting on the other; reaction, approximation, explanation, exoneration, reconciliation, osculation; winding up with a grand pas de circonstance, expressive of confidence re-established and joy unbounded."

On the 22nd of September 1930, I called upon His Highness the Maharaja of Tripura in his room in the Hotel Royal Danieli at 11 A. M. and bade him farewell wishing a speedy return to our motherland, as His Highness had to leave for India from there on the 24th idem. It is very gratifying to mention here that the marriage of H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura's sister, which has been settled recently with H. H. the Maharaja Scindia of Gwalior, the illustrious representative of the Maratha Confederacy in northern India, would further strengthen the friendly ties formed by our repeated accidental meeting in Europe, as my State belongs to that great historical political union of the old-time Marathas and is specially attached to the house of Scindias on account of the opportune help rendered by the great Mahadaji Scindia to my ancestor in relieving him from political troubles during the days of the Peshwa.

I left the hotel at noon and arrived at the railway station through gondolas with my party. We entrained for Florence at 1-15 P. M. and reached the art capital of Italy after crossing the Appenines and its many tunnels en route. The journey resembled the one through the Borghat which is very familiar to men on our side while going from Poona to Bombay and back. There was another resemblance which struck me while making this tour. The condition of the people and their manner of living, as it seemed to me through the train from the appearance of the houses and the fields as well as the method of the people's working in them, made an impression upon me that they were very near to those as I was accustomed to see them in India. This was not the case in my sojourn so far. I think it must have been due to the proximity of Italy to India as well as to the change in the geographical and physiological condition. Whatever it may be, the scene made me conscious that I was coming nearer to the motherland; and it was perfectly true, as I was to set foot on the steamer for my return

journey in about a fortnight since then. The Deputy Mayor, Signor A. V. V. Francesco Pillani, had been at the station to receive me on behalf of the Mayor (Prefect) of Florence. It was 6-20 P. M.; and after an exchange of greetings, the Deputy Mayor escorted me to Hotel Bristol and then left for his residence. The hotel is situated on the bank of the river Arno and presents a charming view. After taking dinner, we made some aimless outing in the city.

Florence was in former times the capital of Tuscany which has replaced the ancient Etruria. Like many other continental cities which we visited, it is located on both banks of the Arno and holds a population of 250,700. Being on the great route from upper Italy to Rome, Florence possesses a peculiar importance since very old times and it became the money-market of Europe and the cradle of modern culture about the fifteenth century under Albizzi. Thereupon the Medici were the rulers of Florence excepting short intervals until the house of Lorraine took their place in 1737 A. D. Both these families ruled wisely and contributed to the prosperity of Florence. At last in 1860 A. D. Tuscany, like Venice, was amalgamated in the kingdom of Italy by a plebiscite; and the peculiarity that is striking is that Florence became the capital of the new united kingdom for the first ten years, instead of Rome as is likely to be supposed. This too has added to its fame and equipment.

The city is remembered as the birthplace and home of Dante, the author of the *Divine Comedy*, and his first interpreter Boccaccio. The names of Browning, Machiavelli and Galileo have also made it immortal. In regard to art, Leonardo da Vinci, Michelangelo and Raphael, the three greatest Italian masters who flourished there in the sixteenth century, have spread the fame of Florence all over the world. The residences of all these eminent personages can be seen in Florence. But the memory of the banishment of Dante from Florence as well as the hardships to which Galileo was subjected does not fail to disturb the mind, although I was glad to learn that many monuments have now been erected in honour of these two sons of Florence.

In the course of my two days' stay in Florence, I visited the far-famed Pitti Gallery, otherwise known as the Pitti Palace. Among its collection of about 500 pictures, the notable are the six pictures from Raphael's own hand and four

Former Capital  
of Italy

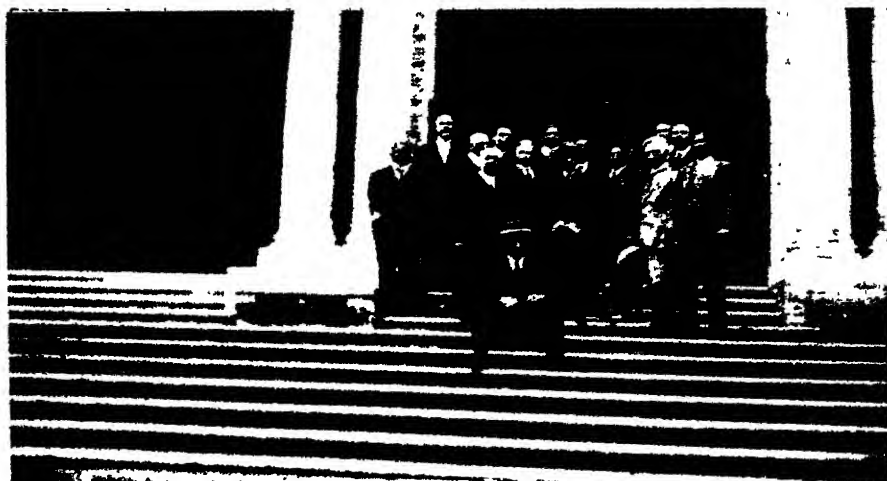
Dante and other  
great Sons of  
Florence

The Pitti Palace





David Lubin, originator of International  
Institute of Agriculture, Rome      Page 401



Group Photo of Rajasaheb's Party with the officials of the International  
Institute of Agriculture, Rome.      Page 401

by Rubens. The various picturesque rooms in the gallery containing valuable furniture are named after paintings on their ceilings, such as the Iliad Room and rooms named after Jupiter, Venus, Ulysses etc. Then there are ten royal apartments which are now included in the gallery and profusely furnished. They are also full of portraits, gobelins, landscapes and replicas of original Greek works. The series of ten rooms on the ground floor styled as the Silver Museum full of rich frescoes and tapestries contain a number of valuable precious stones and other objects most of which are made of silver and gold and belonged to the Medici. Then there are five rooms containing the porcelain collection and some more housing lace and textiles.

**The Iliad and  
other Rooms**

Then there is the Modern Art Gallery on the second floor which consists of the nineteenth century paintings of Tuscan artists and some sculptures, which can be seen exquisitely arranged in 25 rooms after ascending the staircase of 140 steps. It is really impossible to convey by words even a faint idea of what such galleries have to show. But Raphael's *Madonna della Sedia* depicting indescribable maternal joy in the Saturn Room, Rubens' *The Setting forth of Mars* referring to the Thirty Years' War in the Mars Room, Van Dyck's *Charles I of England and his Queen Henrietta Maria* in the Apollo Room, Perugino's *Adoration of the Child* in the Prometheus Room and Canova's statue of *Venus* in the Flora Room are some of the objects which can be specially mentioned as they attracted my notice by mere chance. The nature of the picture in general can be imagined from their broad description that they either depict famous and historical personages or represent sensational and inspiring occasions in history or mythology. The collection in the Pitti is known to be the best in the world and so deserves a leisurely visit. However, I had to content myself with

**Raphael's Nota-  
ble Picture**

what I could see there within a hurried round for a couple of hours. The painting drawn by Raphael in three days on the lid of a wine-cask for giving to the hotel-keeper in payment of his bill as he was short of money has attained a fame on that account and is to be found in the Pitti Gallery. Among the specimens of furniture, the tables and chairs as well as the gold-painted chandeliers and other multi-coloured articles with mosaic work appeal to the visitor's eye. The two bath-rooms in the palace appeared to be very impressive. So also a cupboard with drawers which can be rolled is a curio.



Italy received some valuable articles from Austria by way of compensation for her losses in accordance with the Treaty after the great War. They have been kept in a separate portion in the building. The structure with the colonnaded court at the back viewed from outside reveals that very large pieces of stones like rocks have been used in its construction; and the big-bellied statue and the adjoining artificial cave illustrating the formation of stone and salaptiles in the courtyard at the entrance caused no small amusement to us when we left the premises.

Next we proceeded to witness the charming Bobili Garden situated on the hillside at the back of the palace. It was laid out in 1550 A. D. by Grand Duke Cosimo I and beautified with countless vases and statues.

Florence is famous for its mosaic work; and I had a mind to see something about it during my stay there. I, therefore, visited the shop of such articles named Societa Civile Arte del Mosaic, after my return from the Bobili Garden. I was interested to see the process of making mosaic work and purchased a few articles such as frames, paper-weights and a table-piece by way of specimens.

Thence I went to the Cascine of the Maharaja of Kolhapur which is a public park of Florence, as I wanted to see the monument there. The park is about two miles long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile broad. Originally there was a cascina, i. e. dairy, in that place; and the park has derived its name from this past association of the site which has the cow's picture as its significant emblem. The race-course adjoins the park and the Italian school of forestry is not far off. At the end of the park, we saw the pretty monument of Shri Rajaram Chhatrapati Maharaja of Kolhapur who died of a sudden illness at the Grand Hotel in Florence on 30th November 1870 at the age of 21 after completing his European tour and just when he was to embark on his return journey for assuming the reins of his State. The present Chhatrapati Rajaram Maharaja is his great-grandson. The monument consists of a small building, designed like an Indian temple, on an elevated stone pedestal with the statue of the Maharaja installed in it; and it has got an iron railing on all sides. There is also a small garden surrounding the monument; and provision has been made to keep a constant watch there through a guard so that no damage may be

Inspection of a  
Mosaic Works  
Factory

Monument of  
H. H. the Maha-  
raja of Kolhapur

caused to the Chhatri. The memorial is known at Florence as Indiano; and there is a restaurant in the vicinity. On the pedestal of the monument the following inscription appears on all sides in four different languages, viz. English, Sanskrit, Italian and Marathi:

“ Erected to the memory of His Highness **Rajaram Chhatrapati Maharaja** of Kolhapur who died at Florence on the 30th of November 1870 in his 21st year, while returning to India from England.

CHARLES MONT, CAPTAIN, R. E.

*Architect.”*

I and my party took a group photo there at the hands of a photographer who was loitering thereabout in order to induce the visitors to give a sitting and thus secure some customers. We then returned from the monument; but the said remembrance of the deplorable irony of fate did not leave us for a long time.

The next day we visited the four notable old bridges on the Arno. The first was the Ponte alle Grazie or Bridge of Graces built in 1235 A.D. There are significant statues in each of its four corners. One of them holds a bunch of sticks indicative of Fascism. The second was Ponte Vecchio, the oldest bridge but reconstructed in 1362 A.D. after repeated demolition. It carries across the river a large part of the city traffic. There are rows of goldsmiths' shops on both of its sides; and on the left side runs the covered passage connecting the Uffizi and the Pitti palaces. There is a bronze bust on its right side. Ponte Santa Trinita is the third bridge dating from 1570 A.D; and it is decorated by the statues of Seasons. It was near this bridge that the poet Dante happened to see Beatrice and fell in love with her at the first sight. It is known to all that Beatrice was married to another person, and Dante wrote his poem in the state of his mind aggrieved by lost love. The fourth and the last bridge is Ponte alle Carraja built in 1218. Besides these old bridges, there are two suspension bridges of iron which are also well worth a visit.

On Wednesday the 24th of September 1930, I roamed about the straw-hat market for some time and then continued my sightseeing of the city. First I visited the Palazzo Vecchio or della Signoria. It is one of the numerous interesting buildings surrounding the historic square named Piazza

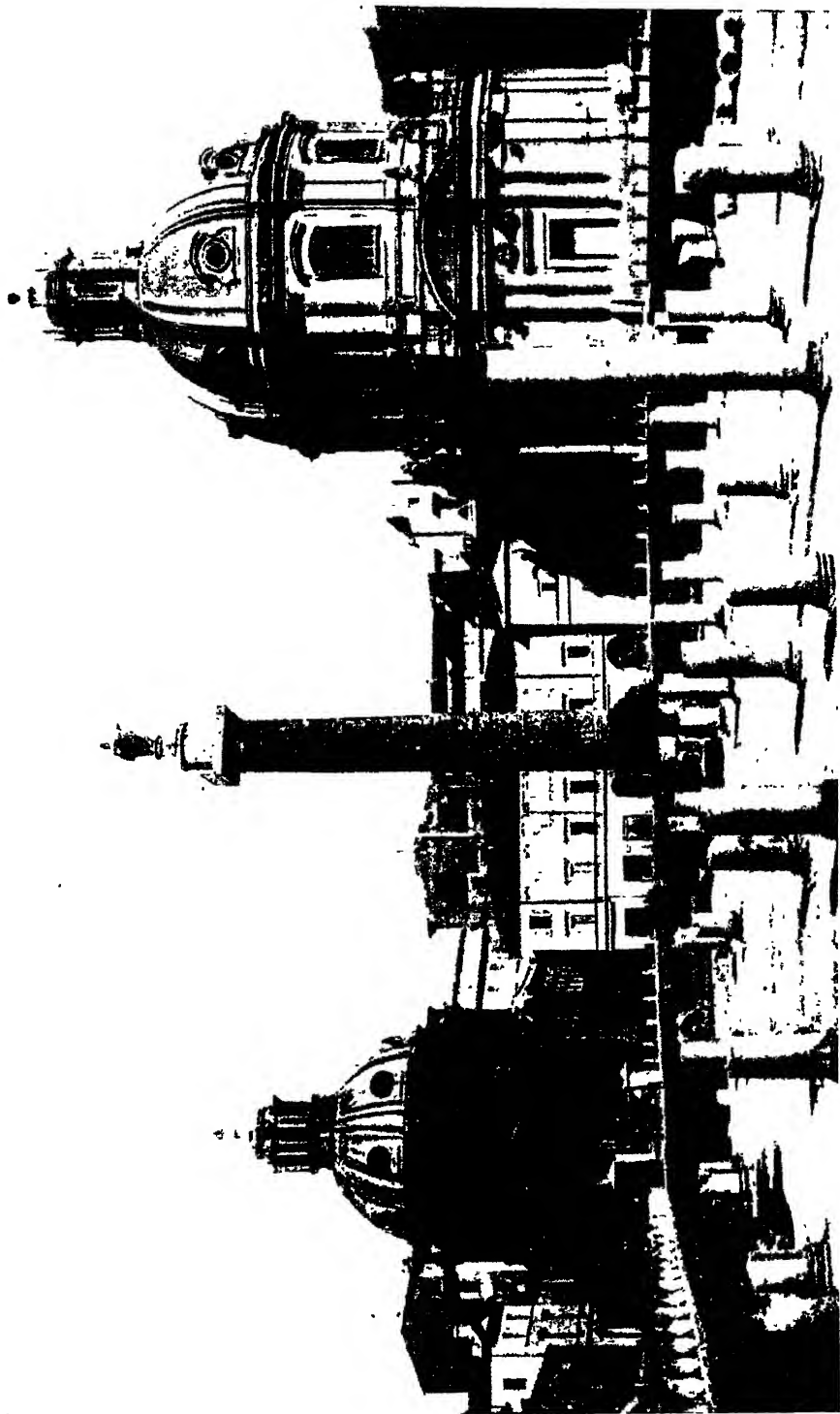
**The Vecchio  
Palace**

della Signoria. Savonarola, the great martyr, was burnt alive for preaching against the Pope in this square in 1498, with which are linked many other tragical reminiscences. There is a bronze plate marking the spot in the square where Savonarola fell. Signoria was a body of the presidents of various guilds which governed Florence after ceaseless conflicts between Guelphs and Ghibellines at the end of the thirteenth century. It was in this regime that the construction of the Palazzo Vecchio was commenced for the above-mentioned members of the Signoria. The palace is built on the lines of a fortress in view of those dangerous times, as it was then liable to frequent attacks of rival factions and mob leaders. The massive gallery battlements and tower of the edifice impress the spectator from a distance. The tower with the clock is 308 ft. high; and Savonarola was confined in the same. The entrance of the palace is flanked on both the sides by beautiful marble statues. The one on the left is a copy of Michelangelo's *David* kept in the place of the original which has been shifted to the Art Museum; and the other is a group of *Hercules and Cacus* by his rival. In the latter, Hercules is shown to be slaying a fabulous robber for stealing his cattle. On the walls between the small arches supporting the external gallery we can see the painted arms and a number of other emblems of the successive rulers of Florence.

The square was formerly used for public festivals, tournaments and bull-fights. At that time it was adorned with picturesque monuments and statues used as chain-posts and hence it constituted as it were an open air museum. At the corner of the palace there is the fountain of Neptune with bronze figures of tritons and miads, while there is a copy of the bronze lion (heraldic emblem of Florence) and other figures in front. The magnificent equestrian statue of Grand Duke Cosimo I contributes to the enhancement of the grandeur of the premises. The outer court is also beautiful; and the statue of a boy with a fish above the basin of porphyry stone adds to the loveliness of the whole sight.

In the palace itself, the Great Council Hall on the first floor, with its walls decorated with scenes from Florentine history and town-views and the Michelangelo's group *The Triumph* and the statues of the Medici therein, presents a charming spectacle. The place now forms the town-hall; and we can see the meeting hall of the municipality with a coffered ceiling and Florentine tapestries on the same floor, along with the

Michelangelo's  
'Triumph'



Column of Trajan, Rome



richly-adorned studio of Grand Duke Francis I and magnificent Tesoretto containing the treasury of Cosimo I, as well as the two other rooms named after Leone X and Clemente VII. On the second floor, there are about 15 rooms, equally picturesque, including the private apartments of the former ruling families and having different names with paintings and frescoes by various artists. The room named after Eleonora, wife of Cosimo I, and the study room of Cosimo I are worthy of special mention. The handsome marble doorway and the cupboard of the Medici do not fail to catch the visitor's eye among the numerous objects on view there, when after his hurried visit he ascends the gallery and the tower to have a glimpse of the surroundings. While going up, we perceived some apertures in the ceilings which, we were told, were kept for pouring melted lead on the enemy in times of emergency. The Italian Parliament was held in the Great Council Hall of this palace for nearly six years till 1870, when Florence was the capital of Italy. There we saw the maps of countries of the world as they were known in former times.

Next to this palace, the Loggia Dei Lanzi, another magnificent structure, is notable. It has a vaulted portico and was used as a stage for addressing the people, until Cosimo I posted his German lancers here as guards. The building has derived its name from this association. Some of the sculptures in this place, viz. the *Rape of the Sabines* in marble, *Perseus with the head of Medusa* in bronze, after he murdered her, being armed with the wings of Mercury and by taking an aim with the help of her reflection in water without looking at her as she was endowed with the miraculous power of reducing to marble whomsoever she glanced at, *Menelaus with the body of Petrocles*, *Hercules* and *Nessus* in marble, and *Judith* and *Holoferness* in bronze by eminent masters are simply marvellous.

From this, we go to the grand Palazzo degli Uffizi to the south.

**The Uffizi Palace** It is a building constructed by Vasari for the offices, and extends towards the river Arno on which side there is a statue of Cosimo I. The building is in the shape of a long parallelogram and the Uffizi Gallery of world-wide fame is located on its upstairs. The Great Court is decorated by numerous statues of Tuscans. The west wing contains the state archives while the eastern side houses the National Library possessing about 700,000 volumes.

This gallery as well as that in the Pitti and the Academy and San Marco are in the charge of one director. An idea of the magnitude of the Uffizi Gallery can be had from the fact that it contains more than 4,000 paintings of all schools from the time of the early Medici apart from the portraits of the artists, some of which are drawn by themselves, as well as 40,000 engravings and 45,000 drawings. Besides there are tapestries and statues in the corridors, not to mention the cabinet of gems and precious stones. It is impossible to select for special mention the best pictures among such a vast collection of various master artists, which along with the innumerable other beauties of Florence has secured for it the name of Athens of the west. Among about 20 different rooms devoted to the various schools, the visitor is naturally attracted by the Rubens Room and the Room No. XIII containing the pictures drawn by Michelangelo and Raphael, as the master artists are known to all. The *Holy Family* by Michelangelo, the *Entry of Henri IV into Paris* by Rubens and Raphael's *St. John and Madonna* ( Mary with Christ when he was a child) are really striking among the pictures by other artists depicting the same or similar subjects. *The Descent from the Cross* begun by Philippino Lipi and completed by Perugino kept in the paintings of the Umbrian school is remarkable both on account of its high quality and the fact that it has been the work of two great artists. Among the innumerable beautiful pictures which I glanced at in my hurried round, my courier drew my attention to the *Birth of Venus* by Boticelli, the *Visitation and the Coronation of the Virgin* by Albertinelli and the *Adoration of the Magi* by Leonardo da Vinci; and I was struck with the beauty of these masterpieces. The *Holy Family* by Michelangelo is said to be the best specimen of the expression of the greatest amount of action in a very limited space. The Sala della Niobe or the Niobe Room is the last to which I wish to refer before concluding my say about the Uffizi Gallery. It is an important room well worth a visit, as it exhibits in marble a grand view in which Niobe with her seven sons and seven daughters is being pierced with the arrows of Apollo and Diana for having offended the Latona. Neo-Attic marble vase, four tapestries and the *Judgment of Ajax* are the other objects which can be seen in the room.

Uffizi is linked with the Pitti as already mentioned by a passage which contains a number of portraits including among others those of the Medici, the popes and the cardinals. From Uffizi we went straight to the Academy of Fine

The Pictures of  
the Great Artists

Michelangelo's  
'David'

Arts. Here in the cruciform-domed room we see Michelangelo's *David* in original. It is better to describe it in the words of a famous critic: "The demeanour of the young hero is composed and quiet; but each limb is animated by a common impulse from within, and the whole body is braced up for one action. The raised left arm holds the sling in readiness, the right hand hanging at his side holds the handle of the sling, next instant he will make the attack." This celebrated statue was carved out of a gigantic block of Carrara marble. It took four days for 40 men to take it to the Palazzo Vecchio in 1504. But it was transferred to this palace in 1873, and a copy is now kept in front of the Vecchio Palace. We learnt an interesting story there about this colossal sculpture. The chief member of the Signoria admired the work, but passed a remark that the nose was too large. Thereupon Michelangelo seriously mounted on a ladder with a chisel in hand and pretended to improve it and let fall some marble dust which he had in his pocket. Then he asked the critic whether it was all right. The reply was: "Bravo! Well done! You have given it life."

There we also saw other casts and some unfinished statues of Michelangelo. Among the casts, we recognised those of the two famous slaves, the originals of which are in Louvre. They are said to be the symbols of imprisoned human souls. One of the two athletic figures is straining to break his chains, while the other appears to have given up in desperation.

The Academy contains a collection of tapestries and paintings in six rooms in the two arms of the building which can give an idea of the old Tuscan schools to students and lovers of art. The fourteen scenes from the life of Christ and ten from that of St. Francis are particularly instructive.

Next we came to the adjoining Piazza della Annunziata and were interested to see the equestrian statue of Grand Duke Ferdinand I referred to in Browning's famous poem, *The Statue and the Bust*, as well as the two fountains there. For want of time we contented ourselves with an outward sight of the colonnades of the Foundling Hospital and the church of Santissima Annunziata which lie to the north-west and north-east corners of the square and hurried up to the grand church of Duomo and its surroundings which we had decided not to miss.

Browning's 'The  
Statue and the  
Bust'



At first we come to the Duomo Square in which the Oratory of the Misericordia is remarkable. It is the ancient order of brothers of charity who tend the poor and bury their dead. The brothers are dressed in black with hoods which have openings for the eyes only. Their motor-ambulances are painted grey. The Baptistery is close by. It is an octagonal-domed building decorated with marble coating which has three renowned bronze doors enriched with charming reliefs. The southern door exhibits in its various panels and over it scenes from the life of John the Baptist, with figures of cardinal virtues; while scenes from the New Testament with evangelists and church fathers are depicted on the northern one. The beheading and preaching of John and the daughter of Herodias presenting John's head to her mother are noteworthy. The principal door contains ten scenes from the history of primitive man, of Noah, Abraham, Jacob and Joseph, of the law-giving on Mt. Sinai, of the struggles of the Israelites to gain the Promised Land and of the visit of the Queen of Sheba to Solomon. The Gothic frames of the side doors and that of the middle one with its figures of prophets and sibyls are also picturesque. Over the middle door there is the *Baptism of Christ*. There are stupendous mosaics in the choir and in the dome including the Signs of the Zodiac and a motto *En giro torte sol cicloset rotor igne* which can be read backwards and forwards, while the niello work in the pavement is a speciality. The realistic wooden statue of Mary Magdalene on the left cannot escape the visitor's attention before he leaves the beautiful interior. The doors were added after Dante who was baptised in the Baptistery; and so we do not find their mention in his description of the same. One is wonder-struck to learn that they took 27 years for their construction. The worth of the doors can be realised when we know that they have been characterised to be the Gates of Paradise by Michelangelo himself, the architect of St. Peter's at Rome, who plainly admitted his inability to design a surpassing structure. The grand mosaic scene in the dome depicts the gigantic figure of Christ seated on the rainbow, as Judge of the world, surrounded by angels, apostles and saints, and delivering the Last Judgment when the souls dashing out from their graves are sent to heaven or hell according to the nature of their arts. The tomb of Pope John XXIII which was erected out of the funds left by him and contains his

**The Renowned  
Doors of the  
Grand Church of  
Duomo**

**The Grand Mosaic  
Scene of the Last  
Judgment in the  
Dome**



The Quirinal Palace and Fountain, Rome



slumbering bronze figure by Donatello is the most charming sculpture.

Then we go to the adjoining Cathedral of Santa Maria del Fiore (St. Mary of the Flower). The cathedral has derived this name from the lily in the city arms perpetuating the tradition that Florence was founded in a tract of flowers. It took about 150 years to build, the dome alone occupying 14 years. Arnolphi di Cambio was entrusted to construct the loftiest, most sumptuous and most magnificent edifice. It is impossible to execute such a task within the lifetime of one man; hence various architects including Giotto among others had to carry on the exalted work begun by him. A great competition was held for designing the dome; and the work was given to Filippo Brunelleschi. The building is 555 ft. in length and 340 ft. in breadth. The height including the lantern is 350 ft. which can be reached by 463 steps. It was really larger than any other building in Italy existing at that time. Apart from the bronze doors of the sacristies like those of the Baptistery, its ornamentation with polychrome marble is extremely wonderful.

**Michelina's  
Picture of Dante  
explaining his  
Divine Comedy**

In the interior there is a bronze sarcophagus, the relief on which depicts *St. Zenobius' Miracle* whereby he restored a dead child to life. Michelina's picture of Dante explaining his *Divine Comedy* with the three Kingdoms, Inferno, Purgatorio and Paradiso, presents before the mind the whole of the great poet's life. The choir of the cathedral reminds us of the tragic historical association of the assassination of Giuliano de Medici and the grievous hurt in the neck caused to Lorenzo in it as a result of the Pazzi conspiracy on Sunday, 26th April 1478, when the victims had gone there to attend mass.

**Its tragic his-  
torical Associa-  
tion of the Murder  
of Lorenzo**

The beautiful campanile or the cathedral's bell-tower with its admirable porch is 27 ft. high and constitutes a fit adjunct to the magnificent cathedral. Its windows increase in size as we ascend the higher storeys, so that they can be seen from the bottom to be of equal size; and it is really a marvellous product of the genius of Giotto. The tower is profusely decorated with coloured marbles, picturesque statues and series of reliefs and commands lovely panoramas. The subjects dealt with in the decoration are the three theological and four cardinal

**Bell-Tower by  
Giotto**

virtues, the seven liberal arts, the seven sacraments, the development of men and society from the Creation and early stages, as well as the different sciences and professions. These admirable reliefs are described in detail by Ruskin in the *Shepherd's Tower*. I was indeed stupefied with the sight of this monumental work conceived by the great architect and the information which I got there. It was one of the few things on the continent which have left an indelible and deep impression on my mind.

Next we were shown the cathedral museum. The marble singing galleries in which merry troops of boys and girls have been depicted dancing and playing with musical instruments were indeed a novelty, as here I witnessed the charming presentment of children on a large scale. Among many other subjects, the Silver Altar representing scenes from the life of the Baptist with the large central statue of St. John therein is particularly striking.

At 8 P. M. Signor Conte Giuseppe Della, the Prefect (Potesta) of Florence, and his deputy who had been to the station to receive me were pleased to dine with me at my hotel. I presented to them copies of the history of Bhor. We had a long talk about Fascism and Indian affairs.

Next morning I purchased a few silver and jewellery articles at the shop named Fratelli Berchielli Gioelleri Lungarno acciaioli 2 and a few marble statues including among others a copy of Michelangelo's *David* seen in the Academy of Fine Arts and a copy of Canova's *Venus* drawn on the model of Pauline Borghese (Napoleon's sister) seen in the Pitti Palace. Copies of both these statues have been posted in front of the palace at Bhor.

For want of time, I had to forego the pleasure of seeing more of Florence; but I paid a hurried visit to the Medici Chapel in order to have a glimpse of some pieces of Michelangelo which are to be found there. The new sacristy, the *Night*, the *Dawn* and the grave statue of *Lorenzo* are objects which are really worth seeing there. After so much busy sight-seeing, I had a temptation to extend my stay at Florence. But as it would have upset the whole future programme, I left the city of Dante with a heavy heart, as it were, at 1-35 P. M. on the 25th of September. The Prefect, I am glad to mention, was kind enough to take the trouble of going to the station to give me a hearty send-off. He was

also pleased to present me a copy of the history of the Vecchio Palace as a memento. The police and the station-master were also present to bid me good-bye. Two police officers were in attendance even in the train to look after the comforts of my party.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE ETERNAL CITY OR THE ANCIENT MISTRESS OF THE WORLD

We arrived at Rome at 7 P. M. and put up in Hotel Bristol. Sir Atul Chatterjee, High Commissioner for India, had given me an introductory letter to the Director of the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome, which I had sent to him in advance. As he was away at Geneva at the time of my visit to Rome, he had instructed his Secretary-General to show the Institute to me and do all the needful. Accordingly M. R. Ruggi D'Aragona, Chief of the services and ceremonials of the Institute, called upon me under the direction of the Secretary-General at 9-30 P. M. soon after my arrival in the hotel and made an appointment that I should visit the Institute between 3 and 4 P. M. the next day.

Before coming into Italy, I had requested through the proper channel for interviews with His Majesty the King of Italy and Signor Mussolini as well as His Holiness the Pope. But as the former two were out of Rome during the dates of my stay there, it was not possible to arrange for my meeting them. However an appointment was made for my interview with His Holiness the Pope on the 26th of September; and Mr. Roger Thyme, Secretary to the British Legation at the Vatican, came at 10-30 A. M. to inform me that he would be there to take me and my son to the Vatican at 12-15 P. M. Accordingly both of us paid our reverence to His Holiness Pope Pius XI. We had worn the Durbar costume on that occasion. Arms were presented on my arrival at the Vatican by the Swiss guards of the Papacy wearing a variegated uniform, and we were received by His Holiness with great cordiality and with respectful obeisances by the great congregation assembled to do homage to His Holiness the Pope outside his chamber. His Holiness the Pope made a few enquiries about me and my State. Before I took my leave, His Holiness the Pope was pleased to present me a medal with an impress of his bust on it as a memento.

The vast palace of the popes is called the Vatican. The popes came here to reside permanently in 1377 from Avignon in France where the Papacy had to be shifted







Remains of the Baths of Caracalla, Rome

temporarily owing to various troubles from the Lateran palace, which was its original home in Rome, after it was burnt down in 1308. The palace now consists of a cluster of buildings constructed at different periods under the direction of various popes and architects having separate tastes. Naturally, therefore, it lacks in harmony. Originally it was intended for accommodating foreign sovereigns visiting Rome; and Charlemagne is said to have lived here when he had arrived at Rome for getting himself coronated at the hands of the then Pope. Pope Nicholas V intended to make the papal palace in 1450 the most imposing structure in the world; and it has really been evoking the admiration of the whole world for all these years. The idea of its grandeur can be gauged from the fact that it contains 80 big and 200 small staircases, 20 courts and about 11,000 halls, chapels, rooms and apartments. The greater part of the edifice is at present occupied by museums, which are also the largest, most ancient and magnificent in the world.

After taking lunch on my return from the Vatican, we made a little aimless outing in order to spend the time before the hour appointed for visiting the International Institute of Agriculture. In the course of our wandering, we saw the obelisk and the church of Santissima Trinita de' Monti in the Trinity Square (Piazza della Trinita). The church was damaged in the French Revolution and was restored by Louis XVIII of France in 1816. It contains the famous altar fresco of the *Descent from the Cross*. Then we arrived in the Piazza di Spagna (Spanish Square) by the Scala di Spagna which has got a charming alternation of ramps and steps. At the foot of the steps on the left, our attention was invited to the Keats-Shelley Memorial House bearing a marble tablet where Keats died in 1821. The square has derived its name on account of the building of the Spanish Embassy to the Vatican, which is there. Close by is one of the many notable old fountains of Rome. It is named La Barcaccia and owes its construction to Bernini. It is shaped like a war-vessel. We were interested to learn that it was erected to commemorate a great flood of the Tiber which compelled people to resort to boats while passing through this tract. The column of the Immacolata in the vicinity in memory of that dogma is remarkable. But the Collegio di Propaganda Fide, which is an old institution for training persons of various nationalities as missionaries for the spread of

**The Church of  
Santissima Trinita**

**The Fountain  
named La  
Barcaccia**

Catholic religion particularly appealed to my mind as it reminded me of the gigantic philanthropic work which the students are doing in regard to education and medical relief in India. Casting a glance at the All Saints' Church in that square, we proceeded to the oval Piazza del Popolo, which is situated within the Porta del Popolo, viz. the northern gate of Rome. This square is flanked on two sides by bow-shaped walls supporting groups of statues and contains in the middle an obelisk, 119 ft. high with the pedestal and cross, brought by Emperor Augustus from Egypt and shifted by Pope Sixtus V from the Circus Maximus to its present place which is the meeting point of three streets.

Just outside the northern gate, we come across the entrance of the Villa Borghese in the precincts of which is located the International Institute of Agriculture where we had to go in the afternoon. The Villa Borghese is officially called the Villa Umberto Primo. It belonged to the family of Cardinal Scipio Borghese, nephew of Pope Paul V, till 1902, when it was purchased by the State with its famous art-collections in the Casino. Then the estate full of trees was converted into a public park which presents a very lovely view on account of its numerous ornamental erections, fountains and monuments. After witnessing the neighbouring stadium of races and games and another fountain with sea-horses, as well as the equestrian statue of Umberto I, the monument to Goethe presented by Emperor William II and the statue of Victor Hugo near by, we arrived at the Istituto Internazionale di Agricoltura at 3-30 P. M.

At the entrance, I was cordially received by Mr. Alexandro Brizzi, the Secretary-General, and some of his co-workers including among others Dott Giorgic Pavlofsky Comn, Pro Dott Giulio Trinchieri, R. Ruggi D'Aragona, Pro Dott Vittorio Cancerani (the librarian) and Dr. J. J. Van Rijn. Then we were taken to the assembly hall of the Institute. Next we were shown the Periodicals room, the Statistical Bureau, the Calculating room and the library consisting of 200,000 volumes. Dr. J. J. Van Rijn belonging to the Netherlands knew English very well; and he explained to us the whole working of the institution and more especially the method of collecting and publishing the agricultural statistics and finding out any required information in no time from the records which are arranged and indexed, for facilitating reference, according to subjects, authors

and countries. Then some pamphlets including among others the International Yearbook of Agricultural Statistics were presented to me. Before departure, I and my party were entertained to tea in the reception hall by the management; and the Yuvaraj took a group photo at the balustrade.

The International Institute of Agriculture was founded at Rome in 1905. The idea of establishing such an institution first occurred to the late David Lubin, an American citizen, when he found that the study of world agricultural conditions and the periodical publication of the results by an international body would be of great service to the farmers in all countries and remove many of their then difficulties by regulating production and providing reliable information in regard to crop conditions, forecast of harvests and the market available for various kinds of crops and remedies to meet diseases or other dangers to them, securing proper prices and checking unnecessary waste etc. He placed his idea before His Majesty Victor Emmanuel III, King of Italy. He was convinced of the wisdom and utility of the proposal and recommended it to his cabinet for doing the needful. The Italian Government convened a conference of all the states in the world in May 1905 to consider the proposal; and the establishment of the institution in the Villa Umberto I was the result. A bust of David Lubin in a prominent place is a fitting memorial to the originator of the idea. The King of Italy provided the site and the cost of the building as well as a handsome donation from the Crown funds to form the initial endowment. As many as 40 countries originally adhered to the Covenant. But the number rose to 74 in 1927, which covers about 95 per cent. population of the whole world. The object of the institution is purely social; and it has purposely been kept out of all political relations. The institution can suggest only such measures as might be in the common interests of the farmers of all adhering nations.

The Institute is managed by a General Assembly and a Permanent Committee which correspond to the Assembly and the Council of the League. The functions and powers of the two bodies are similar to those exercised by the Assembly and Council of the League.

The Assembly as a rule is to meet every two years. But it did not hold any session during the great War. Each state is represented by one delegate on the Permanent Committee which meets once a month except from

**The Constitution  
of the Institute**

July to September when there is a vacation. The Permanent Committee elects a President and a Vice-President from among its members for a period of three years. There are five advisory committees to assist the Permanent Committee; and they are in charge of administration, statistics, agricultural intelligence and plant diseases, economic and social intelligence, and accounts.

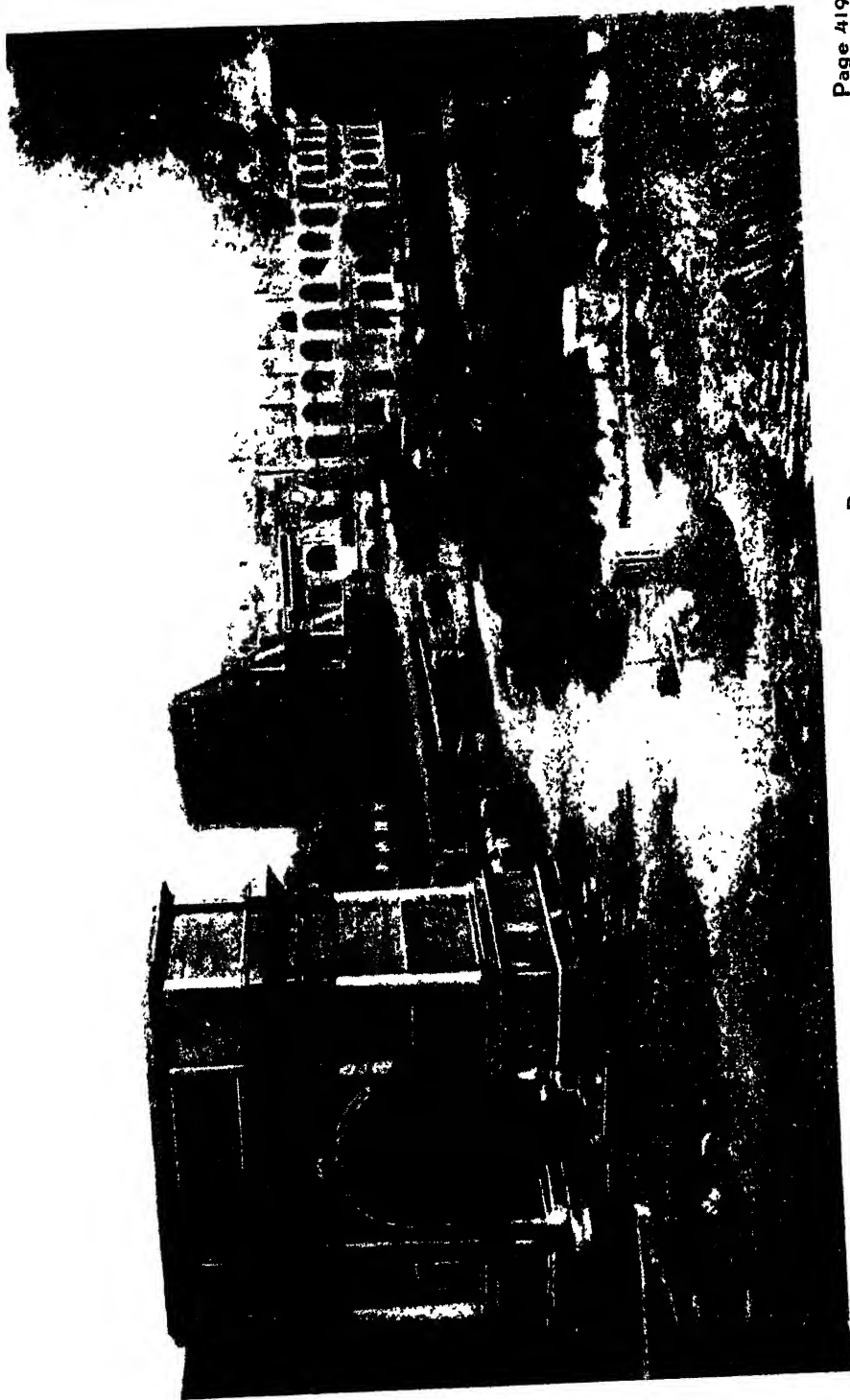
As the precursor of the League of Nations, this institution has a special importance of its own. After the establishment of the League of Nations and the International Labour Organisation, the Institute has worked in collaboration with them in many matters which are concerned with agriculture and agriculturists.

The secretariat of the Institute is framed on the same lines on which the secretariat of the League has been organised. The former is older than the latter but as the details of the latter have appeared before this according to the current of my narration, it is unnecessary to give any more details of the secretariat under description.

There is an important difference about the finances and the voting of the Institute which it is necessary to mention in particular. The adhering states' contribution is the main source of the Institute's income, besides the King of Italy's endowment which yields 300,000 lire a year. But the contribution varies according to the importance of the member states; and the voting strength is dependent on the contribution. The states have been broadly divided in five classes and the contributions of each class are in the proportion of 1, 2, 4, 8 and 16. The votes assigned to each class from the last are 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, respectively.

The library contains primarily works and pamphlets connected with agriculture from all countries; and a separate section containing the laws of all nations regarding this subject has been organised with the view of enabling the readers and the office to watch their effect on the economic life of the different peoples. The legislative measures of all countries relating to agriculture and agriculturists are also incorporated in the annual year-book issued by the Institute. Another important function of the secretariat is to publish periodically in various languages the international crop reports and agricultural

#### **Its Publications**





statistics, the Bulletin of Agricultural Intelligence and Plant diseases, the Review of Economic and Social Intelligence and other pamphlets containing information useful to the agricultural world and to the governments of the adhering countries. Promptitude being very essential in such matters, important information is collected by telegraph and it is propagated everywhere through the world press without delay. Before the establishment of the Institute, information about the condition of crops and the prices could be obtained through government publications; but it was of little use on account of the delay in the issue of these publications. Besides the above normal pamphlets, the bureau publishes leaflets about the results of researches made through the Institute by experts, such as *Uses of Waste Materials* which was found very useful during and after the War, and booklets regarding the organisation of statistics of services in different countries for eradicating plant diseases and of special markets in important commercial centres, such as Hamburg, Budapest and Antwerp. The pamphlets contain coefficients and tables for converting weights, measures and money values of each of over 80 countries into those of any other expressed in the decimal metric system, as well as those dealing with international trade in livestock and livestock products, cotton and oleaginous products and vegetable oils are both interesting and instructive. The magnitude of the labours spent on such work would be realised when we learn that the monographs concerning cotton give the area under cultivation, the yield, the dates of planting and picking, the diseases and insect pests such as locusts and olive flies together with measures for combating them, the quality and the consumption of 68 countries; and that about oily substances touches 190 countries and summarises the details for a long period, apart from giving the data of production for nearly 60 years in consultation with no less than 2,000 publications as told by the compiler himself. The recapitulatory pamphlets published from time to time and introductions appended are also very useful for levelling the ground on the world basis, so far as the production, distribution and prices of raw commodities are concerned. The vast variety of the business transacted by the Institute can be further gauged by a cursory perusal of the leaflets, relating to farm accountancy offices, inspection of dairy cows, index of agricultural experiment station and methods of increasing agricultural production adopted during and after the War in



different countries, issued by the Bureau of Agricultural Intelligence and monographs dealing with agricultural co-operation, insurance and credit in different countries published by the Bureau of Economic Intelligence. A casual glance at the booklets describing the food supply crisis in Switzerland and the state action to overcome it, the settlement and employment on land of discharged sailors and soldiers in Great Britain, the maintenance of the agricultural labour supply in Great Britain during the War, and the measures taken to ensure the performance of agricultural work by farmers during mobilisation, gave me in a nutshell an idea of the almost heart-breaking and new tremendous problems which the War presented for solution before the statesmen who had to carry on the huge fight to a successful end. No wonder that I felt an inexpressible admiration for them, as it was due to their giant brains that the world was saved from a crushing catastrophe at a critical moment.

As regards the practical work done by the Institute among the member states, mention can be made of the improvement it has effected in their statistical services on the lines indicated in the publication of the pamphlet entitled *The Theoretical Bases of Agricultural Statistics*, the beginnings made in some countries of the method of dry farming, the efforts made to protect the wild birds useful to agriculturists, the precautionary and other measures introduced in various tracts to prevent the outbreak of plant diseases and their spread in other countries in case of their outbreak, such as (1) the establishment of one or more Institutes of Scientific Study and Research, (2) the introduction of a strict supervision service over cultivation, packing and despatch, and (3) the system of issuing health certificates. The last-mentioned measures were suggested by the Phyto-pathological Conference at Rome in 1914 under the auspices of the Institute. A similar international conference was convened at Paris in 1920 at the instance of the Rome Institute on the suggestion of the Government of the French Protectorate of Morocco, in order to devise means, by joint action, for removing the possibilities of the devastating depredations of locusts or minimising the loss by them in case of their unfortunate appearance notwithstanding the concerted attempts of the nations. The conference recommended to the adhering countries to ascertain if permanent breeding grounds of the locusts existed in any place in their jurisdiction and to find

Instances of some  
of the Practical  
Results achieved

out the natural laws governing their invasion. On the same lines a conference was held at Madrid in 1923 to consider the measures to control the olive fly; and it suggested among other proposals the formation of compulsory associations among olive-growers and a study of the biology of the fly and its parasites coupled with attempts to introduce and acclimatise in Europe the parasites from Africa. A permanent international commission of experts has accordingly been appointed. An Olive Fund has also been started; and attempts are being made to facilitate the purchase and utilisation of raw materials for attacking the fly by uniform legislation and regulation of patents and customs facilities. The Institute has been responsible for the establishment of a permanent commission on international agricultural meteorology to study especially the meteorological factors affecting the growth and yield of crops of the plants. Similarly much has been done in the direction of co-operative organisation and insurance. The insurance of crops against losses by hail has been, it will be interesting to note, a subject which has come under the purview of the Institute and would appear to be quite novel and indicative of its varied activities. In pursuing its multi-formed labours the Institute, as has been already mentioned, has to work in collaboration with sister institutions like the League of Nations and the International Labour Organisation, as well as to establish and cultivate cordial relations with non-official institutions. In doing this, it has come across such subjects as the technical agricultural education, co-operation in agriculture, anthrax contagion, the employment of agricultural worker's leisure and reciprocity of insurance against accidents in agricultural work; and it has been giving due attention to them. It will be apparent from all the above, that the Institute has already achieved results which are valuable to agricultural countries like India and is assured of a future fraught with still more useful possibilities for the good of mankind.

After leaving the Institute, we enjoyed a motor ride in the surrounding gardens. As the building of the Institute is on an elevation, the view while descending by the serpentine road was most enchanting. A water-clock in the garden run by properly adjusted hydraulic pressure was really a novelty.

Next we visited Piazza Venezia where the grand memorial to King Victor Emmanuel II has been beautifully erected.

**Memorial of King  
Victor Emmanuel**

It was he who united the separate provinces into one consolidated nation of Italy in 1870. During our

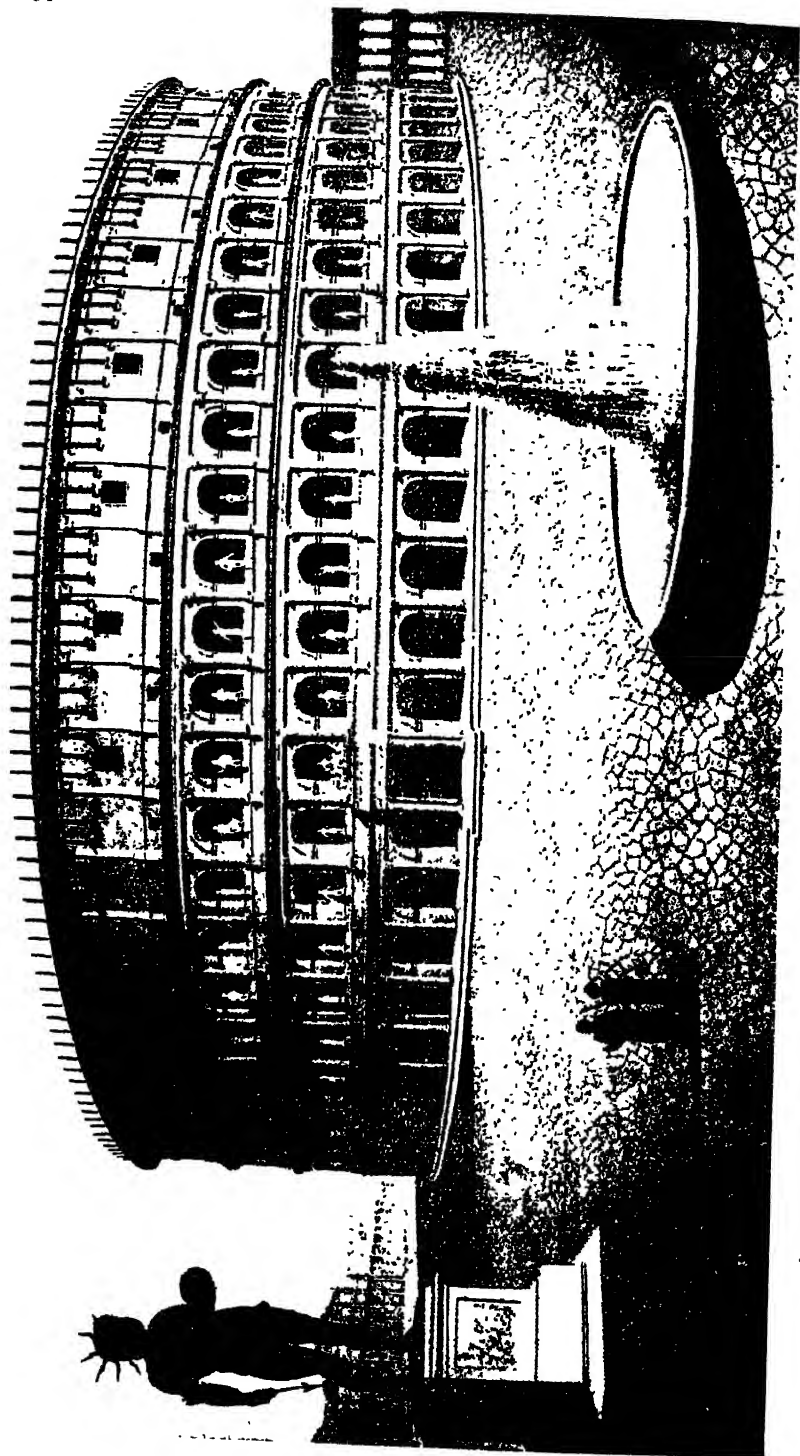
sojourn in this country we came across a number of picturesque monuments to this great king. This explains the real value of his achievement; and it is gratifying to note that the people have rightly appreciated his memorable services. The present king of Italy is the grandson of this king and has proved a worthy descendant of his worthy ancestor on account of the still worthier greatness to which he has raised his country with the help of brilliant brains, including especially Signor Mussolini, in his land during and more particularly after the great War.

The huge national monument on the northern slope of the capital symbolizes united Italy and presents a commanding view. It is entirely built of Brescian marble except the bronze-gilt sculptures breaking the monotony at intervals. The structure is  $443 \times 426$  ft. and possesses a height of 230 ft. It took about 25 years to build and was unveiled in 1911. The massive flight of steps takes the visitor to the statue of Rome. The Unknown Warrior of Italy lies at the foot of this statue, while the huge equestrian statue of the king which is 39 ft. high crowns the grand superstructure and constitutes an eternal inspiration to the historically ancient people of Italy. A beautiful colonnade at the back consisting of 49 ft. high columns and visible from every view-point in the city imparts a peculiar charm to the monument along with the low storey over the principal and the projecting corner pavilions crowned with two-wheeled chariots with harnessed horses. The surroundings of the monument are also very interesting. There is among others the upper part of a first century B. C. monument on the left of the flight of steps, while the Trajan Forum lies to the east of the Foro Italico, the open space in front of the monument. The cost of the monument is £ 150,000; and the weight of the equestrian statue is 50 tons. There is a humorous story indicative of the magnitude of the statue, which tells the visitor that the artisans at work held their dinner in the stomach of the horse while it was under preparation.

From the monument we visited the Via della Stamperia in the neighbourhood of which lies the Fontana di Trevi, the grandest of the Roman fountains. It consists of a figure of Neptune in the central niche in front of a large basin with those of Health and Fertility in the side-niches. Thence we went to the Fontana del Tritone in the Piazza Barberini. It consists of a Triton blowing a conch and was erected by Bernini. In order to

Three more  
Fountains





Imaginary Reconstruction of the Coliseum with the colossal Statue of Nero, Rome

finish our sight-seeing so far as fountains were concerned, we immediately visited the Fontana delle Tartarughe in the small Piazza Mattei. It is an old sight dating from 1585 A. D., and consists of a charming bronze group of four youths and the tortoises which are recent additions.

Before our return, our courier showed us as a variety, an underground cage near our hotel. It was visited by low class people and there we saw empty wine-casks used as seats instead of benches and chairs. At night we saw a variety performance in the Adriano theatre. The entertainment given by a large number of girls, entitled the *Garden of Venus*, appeared to be a speciality.

Next day, we saw the public rooms of the Vatican. They are divided into four principal portions. One is of antiquities. The other consists of paintings. The third contains the famous library; and the fourth includes Raphael's works and the Sistine Chapel. The Swiss Guards of the Papacy with their appropriate uniform of red and yellow strips of cloth were also visible here.

The section of the collection of antiquities called Museo Pio-Clementino after Pope Clement XIV contains  
 Antiquities in the Vatican ancient mosaics and numerous sculptures in eleven different rooms. In the room named Sala a Croce-Greca constructed by Pope Pius VI in the form of a Greek Cross, the flower basket from the extensive ruins of a large villa named Roma Vecchia, the bust of Pallas, Bacchus, the porphyry sarcophagi of the mother and daughter of Constantine the Great, brought from their tombs, are remarkable. The Egyptian museum consists of articles found in or near Rome. They are supposed to be either brought from Egypt or made at Rome on that style. Biga or two-horse chariot highly decorated with foliage and used as an episcopal throne in San Marco for centuries is the special object in the room of that name with a circular dome. The ceiling paintings in Galleria del Candelabri are descriptive of the history of Pope Leo XIII and some allegorical scenes; and the female racer of the fifth century B. C. and the fountain-figure of Pan extracting a thorn from the foot of a satyr attracted my eye. The Etruscan museum organised by Pope Gregory XVI in eight rooms represents the ancient life in that province as discovered in the excavations about the first quarter of the last century. The Sala Rotonda built by Pius VI on the lines of the Pantheon is reputed for the charming basin about

50 ft. in circumference found in the baths of Titus and the mosaic on the floor depicting various episodes. The famous statues of *Apollo* and the *Muses* and the 16 Carrara columns in the room of the Muses and the animals in white and coloured marbles are interesting. *Sleeping Ariadne* and *Water-carrier* are simply marvellous.

Next we go to Cortille del Belvedere which exhibits *Perseus* by Canova as well as *Apollo*, *Aphrodite* drying her hair and the first century B. C. wonderful group of *Laocoon* depicting the destruction of the Priest and his two sons by serpents. The last was characterised by Michelangelo as a miracle of art and is particularly notable.

The Museo Chiaramonti named after its founder Pope Pius VII is a later addition of objects accommodated in the corridor 330 ft. in length. It is divided in 30 portions and contains in all 800 exhibits. Cicero, Demosthenes and some colossal statues are worth seeing among them.

Lastly we come to Braccio Nuovo which is a new wing 230 ft. long erected by Pius VII at a huge cost. It has got a barrel-vaulting which is supported by fourteen antique columns. The *Emperor Augustus*, the *Wounded Amazon* and the *Nile* are remarkable here. The sixteen children clambering over the river god in the last sculpture allude to the sixteen cubits' depth to which the Nile annually rises to irrigate the surrounding country.

From the above-mentioned wing we enter the library dating from 1450 A. D. and containing 500,000 volumes and 50,000 manuscripts. Some of the archives belong to a period before the fifth century. The rooms are decorated with a few ancient sculptures and paintings. The Sala Sistina contains scenes from the life of Pope Sixtus V, and houses numerous illuminated manuscripts and gifts received from foreign royalties. The Museo Sacro comprises reliquaries, ivories, old textiles, enamels and glass inlaid with gold leaf, as well as antique frescoes mainly connected with the *Odyssey*. One of these frescoes called *Aldobrandine Nuptials* belongs to the Augustan period. It was discovered in 1600 A. D. It represents the marriage of Phœbus and Thetis, and is interesting on account of the light it throws on usages and rites of the first century. Next we proceed to the Appartamento

The Vatican  
Library

Borgia after passing through the room containing addresses received by the popes. It is a series of six lofty, vaulted rooms and derives its name from Pope Alexander VI who was occupying the portion in his life-time. The room of the Seven Liberal Arts with allegories and the room of the Lives of the Saints are notable. The room of the Church Festivals contains medallions with prophets on the ceiling and on the walls frescoes relating to Annunciation, Nativity, Adoration of the Magi, Resurrection with Pope Alexander VI kneeling on the left, Ascension, Descent of the Holy Ghost, and Assumption. The room of the Popes has a collection of weapons in it, besides the stucco frescoes and the mythical tapestry.

From the Appartamento Borgia, we visited Raphael's Stanze consisting of a large saloon and four smaller rooms, just above the Borgia. They are called after Raphael, as a considerable portion of their decoration has been done by him or according to his design. The ceiling of the Stanza della Segnatura has on it four medallions by Raphael representing beautiful symbolical figures of the four moral powers—Theology, Philosophy, Poetry and Justice. It is a pity that Raphael did not live to complete all the other decorations which had consequently to be finished by his pupils and assistants. The frescoes on the walls of all the rooms are big historical and symbolical compositions covering the whole of human knowledge then existing. In the Stanza della Segnatura the paintings on the four walls are illustrative of the moral powers depicted on the ceiling and present a symmetrical theme. In the Stanze di Eliodoro the mural paintings relate to the divine assistance granted to the Church against her foes and to the miraculous corroboration of her doctrines. The incidents in the life of Pope Leo X have been pictorially described in the Stanza del Incendio. The Sala di Constantino gives us the history of Emperor Constantine as the champion of the Church, including the picture of his donation of the city of Rome to Pope Sylvester I. The Stanza della Segnatura has derived its name from the painting on the ceiling representing the signing of pardons after full discussion which was first drawn by Sodoma. The Stanza di Eliodoro is named after the mural painting representing the expulsion of Heliodorus from the temple at Jerusalem by a celestial horseman, while the Stanza del Incendio is so styled on account of the realistic scene of a conflagration being painted therein. It is impossible to describe



all the pictures in detail; but I would like to give a few particulars of the fresco known as the *Incendio del Borgo* meaning the conflagration of the Borgo, in order to enable the reader who has not seen the Vatican to have an idea of what these pictures are like and what amount of labour and ingenuity they must have required and to revive the memory of those who have personally seen the precincts. The picture under description depicts a fire in the Leonine city in 847 A.D. miraculously extinguished by Pope Leo III with the Sign of the Cross. The flames are shown to be threatening the old church of St. Peter. The Pope with the church officials is represented to be on the loggia and an excited crowd consisting of some people kneeling in prayer and others gesticulating violently is seen on the steps. Distracted mothers and their children soliciting help, women carrying water to assist men attempting to extinguish the flames, a youth letting himself down from a wall, a lady preparing to drop her baby to a man below, a son heroically taking his aged father on his back, are very skilfully and vividly shown in the scene by Raphael. The *Coronation of Charlemagne* in the old church of St. Peter in the same room and the *Repulsion of Attila* the King of Huns from Rome and the *Deliverance of St. Peter* in the Stanza di Eliodoro are also notable pictures. The figures in some of the pictures are not real, but are substituted. For instance, the features of the Pope Leo III and Emperor Charlemagne have been copied from Pope Leo X and Emperor Francis I of France. *Baptism and Address of Constantine* and *Clemency* as well as the *Triumph of Christianity over Paganism* on the ceiling are notable pictures in the Constantine Room.

Then we come to the balconies protected by glass called Raphael's Loggie, where we can notice apart from the decorations on the walls, four biblical scenes in each of the thirteen vaults executed by Raphael's pupils from his designs and popularly known as *Raphael's Bible*. *Separation of Light from Darkness*, the *Temptation*, the *Finding of Moses* and *Solomon's Judgment* are particularly remarkable. From here we hurriedly visited the chapel of Nicholas V which is considered to be the gem of the Vatican. It contains thrilling scenes from the lives of two martyr saints, St. Lawrence and St. Stephen, by Fra Angelico. These frescoes from the pen of a less renowned artist are considered to be none the less remarkable on account of the admirable expression in the devotion and contemplation of heroes in them.





The Roman Forum and the Capitoline Hill, Rome

Raphael's nine tapestries in the Galleria degli Arazzi of the Vatican have got an interesting history and constitute one of its principal charms. The tapestries were executed by Raphael's pupil at Brussels from the cartoons made by Raphael at the instance of Pope Leo X and put in the Sistine Chapel during the Christmas of 1519. The people were naturally attracted by these works; but they were removed from there during the Sack of Rome in 1527. It was a stroke of good fortune that they were recovered after 20 years. But again they were taken away in the course of the revolutionary days in France until they were purchased back by Pope Pius VII. The tapestries are now in an injured condition, but their fame is unimpaired on account of their beauty and skilled composition. The themes are chosen from the lives of St. Peter and St. Paul. The *Death of Ananias* and *St. Paul preaching at Athens* are specially remarkable. I was interested to learn that some of the original cartoons were secured by Rubens for King Charles I and they now adorn the South Kensington Museum in London.

**Sistine Chapel  
of the Vatican**

From this gallery we went to the equally renowned and picturesque Sistine Chapel of the Vatican so named on account of its construction in the regime of Pope Sixtus IV in the latter half of the fifteenth century. Almost all the famous artists of the period have worked for its decoration. The adornment of the ceiling in its present form is the work of Michelangelo; and the beautiful painting of the *Last Judgment* on the wall of the altar inlaid with mother-of-pearls has been executed by him. This picture is 66 ft. high and 33 ft. in width; and the master had to labour on it for eight years after he was sixty. Michelangelo had not attained the fame of a painter when he was entrusted with producing the frescoes on the ceiling. But the admirable manner in which he has decorated the ceiling unerringly indicates how he combined in himself the genius of a sculptor, a painter and an architect. There are about two hundred figures in the whole production connected with scenes from the Bible and the history of the people of Israel, apart from the prophets and sibyls as well as the ancestors of the Virgin. The pictures representing the Temptation and the Flood appeared to be particularly impressive. The decorations on the walls by other masters relate to scenes in the lives of Moses and Christ, the picture of the *Last Supper* being

an object of peculiar admiration owing to the pathetic aspect of the event.

From the chapel we proceeded to witness the remaining portion of the Vatican, viz. the Picture Gallery. Pope Pius VII laid its foundation by housing therein 56 master-pieces recovered from the French in 1815 who had taken them away to Paris from various churches. Pius X augmented this treasure by adding to it about 200 more paintings from various papal collections. A considerable number of these exhibits are notable and it is difficult to select some among them for special mention. The fresco representing *Sixtus IV receiving Platina* is considered to be one of the worth-seeing on account of the vivid likenesses and delineation of the expression of the personages belonging to the historical family of the Pope. The *Madonna di Foligno* by Raphael and the *Transfiguration* by Raphael and Giulio Romano are also remarkable. The former depicts a votive offering in gratefulness for the miraculous escape of Julius II's secretary during the bombardment of the town of Foligno. The latter is noteworthy as it is the production of two artists, the design and the upper part portraying Christ hovering between Moses and Elias being the work of Raphael. The *Entombment* by Carravaggio, the *Resurrection* by Perugino the teacher of Raphael, the *Coronation of Constantine I* and the *Congress of Christian Missionaries* to pass final verdict on the virginhood of Mary are no less interesting. The *Resurrection* has attained its notability on account of the supposition that Raphael has assisted in the production and the soldiers depicted therein represent the two artists themselves.

In the evening, I visited various shops dealing in silverware, leather furniture and paintings, and purchased a few articles especially pictures, as specimens of the old historical city.

The next day the first object of our sightseeing was the Quirinal Palace. Formerly it was the summer residence of the Pope. But since 1870, it is occupied by the king. The royal palace resembles similar palaces which we saw on the continent, but it is smaller and less magnificent than the others. The visitor passes through the hall of Quirinal at the entrance. It is also known as the Hall of the King's Guards. There are numerous rooms in the palace, some of which derive their names from their colour or use and contain beautiful frescoes and paintings.

The Venetian glass chandeliers of different types and gobelin pictures in some apartments appeared to be a speciality. The fresco representing Christ in glory, and the cast of Alexander's procession in one of the guest chambers are remarkable. The chapel has got a rich plaster ceiling and is worth seeing on that account. Permission is required to witness the building and it is obtained in the office in the court-yard. We were able to see a large portion of the same on account of Their Majesties being then away from there. The adjoining garden is befitting the palace, and the obelisk brought from the mausoleum of Augustus and the two Horse Tamers 18 ft. high in the neighbourhood are no less attractive.

From the palace we proceeded to see the famous St. Peter's church. It is the largest church in the world, measuring 696 ft. in length and 45 ft. in width. The height is 470 ft. The total area is 18,000 sq. yards. **St. Peter's Church** It was first constructed by Emperor Constantine over the grave of St. Peter in the fourth century near the Vatican Circus. Its reconstruction was begun in 1452 and continued till 1626 when the consecration was performed. During this long period the designs were changed according to the tastes of the architects who were entrusted with the direction of the construction. Bramante was the first and chief artist, and Raphael succeeded him. But the untimely death of Raphael prevented the structure from being pursued on in his way and the task ultimately fell on the shoulders of Michelangelo. While preserving the Greek form of Cross, he imparted a new character to the whole structure. But the magnificent dome is his chief work. He did not live to see the completion of the dome; but it was finished by his successors in accordance with the wooden model left by him.

The elliptical grand space in front of the St. Peter's cathedral linked with the church by an irregular quadrangle prepares the visitor to see the huge sacred building which is in store for him. There are three covered passages with 284 columns and 88 pillars in four rows, the middle passage being wider. The balustrade is decorated with 162 statues of saints each 12 ft. high. All this is the work of Bernini. The central obelisk 82 ft. high flanked by two beautiful fountains imparts a peculiar charm to the whole environment.

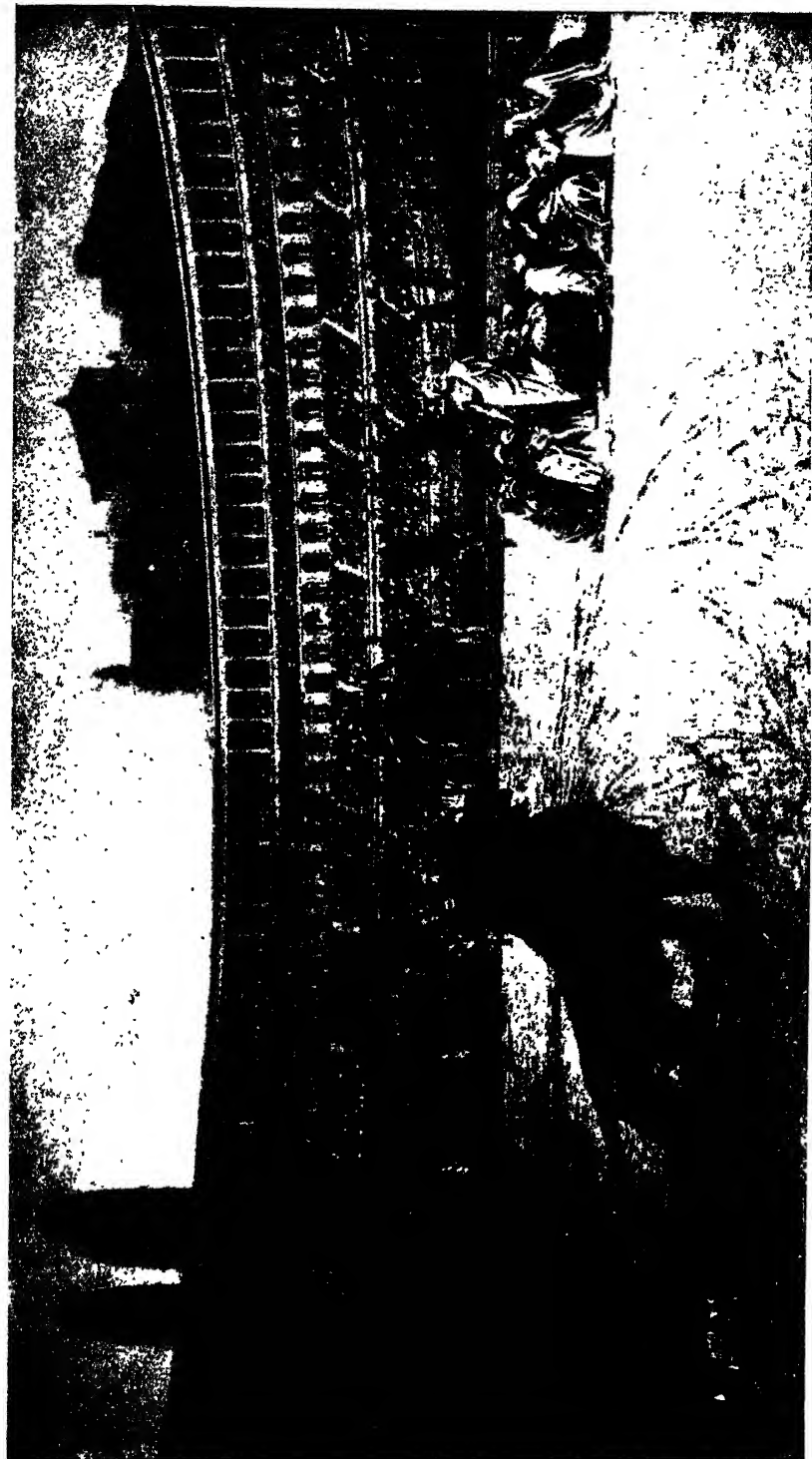
In point of area the cathedral of Milan is about three-fourth of St. Peter's, while those of St. Paul's in London and St. Sophia at

Constantinople are each about half of it. The cathedral at Cologne which is one of the large churches in Europe is a little over one-third when compared with St. Peter's.

The visitor can reach the facade by a flight of steps. It has got eight columns, four pilasters and six semi-pilasters of the Corinthian type; and the balustrade over the facade is decorated with magnificent statues of Christ and the apostles. On the two sides of the richly adorned portico, one can see the equestrian statue of Charlemagne and that of the great Constantine. The church has got fine doorways with marble frames, the central bronze doors depicting in their panels events from the Bible as well as pagan mythology. The door on the extreme right called Porta Santa is always closed with a wall and is only opened in the years of jubilee once in 25 years. The last time when it was opened was in 1925.

The interior of the cathedral is simply marvellous; and the lining of the walls and the coloured marble pavement at once attract the spectator's eye. The church contains 30 altars and 148 columns. There is a round porphyry stone on the pavement near the central door which is pointed out as the slab on which the emperors were crowned. The two holy-water basins close by are remarkable. But the visitor unknowingly receives a magnetic touch at the sight of the bronze sitting statue of St. Peter near the fourth pillar to the right along with the mosaic portrait of Pius IX just above. The right foot of the statue has become smooth by the kisses of devotees.

The four big piers which support the dome have got a circumference of over 75 yards. There are huge statues in the niches of the piers and the relics concerning important festivals as well as the mosaics of the evangelists are worth seeing. The height of the blue mosaic letters of the inscription on a gold ground on the frieze is 5 ft. The four series of mosaics between the ribs of the vaulting of the dome and the 95 ft. high canopy over the principal altar surmounting four richly-gilded spiral columns and crowned with a globe and cross are really wonderful. Then the visitor's attention is diverted to the underground structure named Confessio which is just opposite to the high altar. A balustrade of 80 ever-burning lamps surrounds the Confessio and is reached by a double flight of marble steps. The statue of Pius VI in the attitude of prayer, the bronze throne surrounding St. Peter's chair and the flanking monuments of Urban VIII and Paul III are some of the



Circus Maximus—Last Prayer of the Christians thrown to wild animals, Rome, (when the Coliseum was in sound condition)





other notable objects in the nave. The reclining marble figures of Prudence and Justice below the bronze statue of Paul III are the work of Michelangelo's pupil.

When we come to the aisles, we can see in the right one Michelangelo's famous *Madonna* holding the dead Christ in her lap descriptive of the most pathetic and admiration-arousing scene and some chapels and monuments of historical women and popes under different arches including among others that of Gregory XIII, reformer of the Calendar. Similarly there are no less than six monuments of other popes in the left aisle, besides a few charming statues. In this what struck me most and would strike everyone connected with the British Empire, was the monuments executed by Canova in 1819 of the last Stuarts, viz. James III and his son Charles Edward otherwise known as the Old and the Young Pretenders along with the wife of James III and his younger son Henry Duke of York and Cardinal of Frascati. I believe this is due to the fact that the Young Pretender was born and bred at Rome.

Turning to the transepts and sections of the aisles, we come across more small chapels and monuments of some of the remaining of the 46 popes. The tomb of Clement XIII by Canova among them appeared to be attractive on account of the beautiful world-renowned production of two marble lions one of which is wide awake and menacing while the other is fast asleep and relaxed. The marble relief on the altar of Leo I representing the retreat of Attila very much impressed me. An elevated seat below the statue of St. Juliana near the pillar of St. Veronica is also remarkable, as absolution is dispensed from there by the grand penitentiary.

As regards paintings, they appeared to be very few in this cathedral, but the visitor can see some in the sacristy.

The dome is specially noteworthy on account of the profuse light it provides in the interior of the church. The visitor can ascend to the roof by means of a lift and a winding passage. There he can see the dwellings of the workmen and custodians. The girth of the dome is 630 ft. I was told there that there were some threatening fissures in the eighteenth century when strong iron supports were given to ensure its strength. The Lantern can be reached by stairs between the outer and inner domes and one can

have a good view of the church itself as well as the surroundings from the same and from the galleries in the drum.

In the crypt, besides the statues of apostles and the tombs of some more popes, the only thing that detained me for some time was a fourth-century sarcophagus illustrative of early Christian funeral sculpture. I was surprised to learn here that from among the popes, only one came from Englishmen and he too in the twelfth century.

The cathedral in short contains 45 altars, 121 lamps burning day and night, 390 statues in marble, bronze and stucco and 748 columns in stone, marble, alabaster and bronze, and has a capacity to hold 70,000 persons.

To quote from the Medici Art Series, the interior is all empanelled with beautiful marbles, the roof ornamented with sunken coffers, richly gilded and stuccoed. In wandering about, one is struck at first by the apparent want of magnitude. But little by little, its enormous scale is appreciated. Gigantic statues, superb monuments, precious marbles, bronzes and gilded stuccoes are to be seen wherever the gaze turns. The chapels have cupolas all encrusted with dazzling mosaics. The altars are ornamented with a wealth of rare marbles. With a few exceptions, all the pictures are in mosaic, executed with such accuracy of tints as to produce a genuine illusion. Everywhere there is magnificence and the brilliancy of precious stones.

One can have an idea of the grandeur of the St. Peter's basilica from the above. During our inspection of the cathedral, we casually happened to see the baptism ceremony of a child which is generally performed within three days from the birth on account of the supposition that it would not get salvation in case of death before this ceremony. I was interested to see the celebration, as it resembled some of the Hindu rites.

Next we visited the Pantheon in the Piazza named after it. It is the only building in Rome some parts of which are still in existence since before the beginning of Christianity. They are the walls and vaulting. The original building was mostly destroyed by lightning and the present circular structure with the dome was reconstructed by Hadrian early in the second century. The edifice which was originally dedicated to mythological was consecrated as a Christian church in 609 under the name of Sancta Maria ad Martyres or Rotonda. The

#### **The Pantheon**



Crypt with Catacombes, Rome



portico has got 16 granite columns having a girth of about 15 ft. and a height of 45 ft. Light is taken from a circular aperture at the top with a 30 ft. diameter. The huge concrete dome has got a height and a diameter of 143 ft. The Pantheon contains the tombs of Raphael and other artists as well as the last two kings of Italy in the niches in the walls. The building possesses bronze-mounted doors and has bronze tubes supporting the roof. The tubes were removed in the regime of Urban VIII and converted into eight cannons. The fluted columns of coloured marble supporting the architrave are remarkable. The bronze bust on the tomb of Raphael has a significant Latin inscription on it which has been translated by Pope in another epitaph which has been quoted in Part I.

Repairs were going on in the church when we visited it. The statue of *Madonna* here is reputed on account of its being executed in accordance with Raphael's last will. The marble elephant and an old obelisk behind the Pantheon and the Dominicans' Cathedral of Minerva are also worth seeing, the latter on account of some admirable works of art including among others Michelangelo's *Christ*.

From here we passed on to Piazza Navonna, near the University after casting a glance at the remains of the baths of Agrippa which are at the back of the Pantheon. The Piazza has become well-known owing to its three fountains along with an old obelisk. In one, Neptune has been shown fighting with a sea-monster. But the central fountain struck me as it contains the figure of the sacred Indian river, Ganges, along with those of the Danube, the Nile and the Rio de la Plata, the other big rivers in the world. This fountain by Bernini dates from 1650 and constitutes a remarkable link between the East and the West.

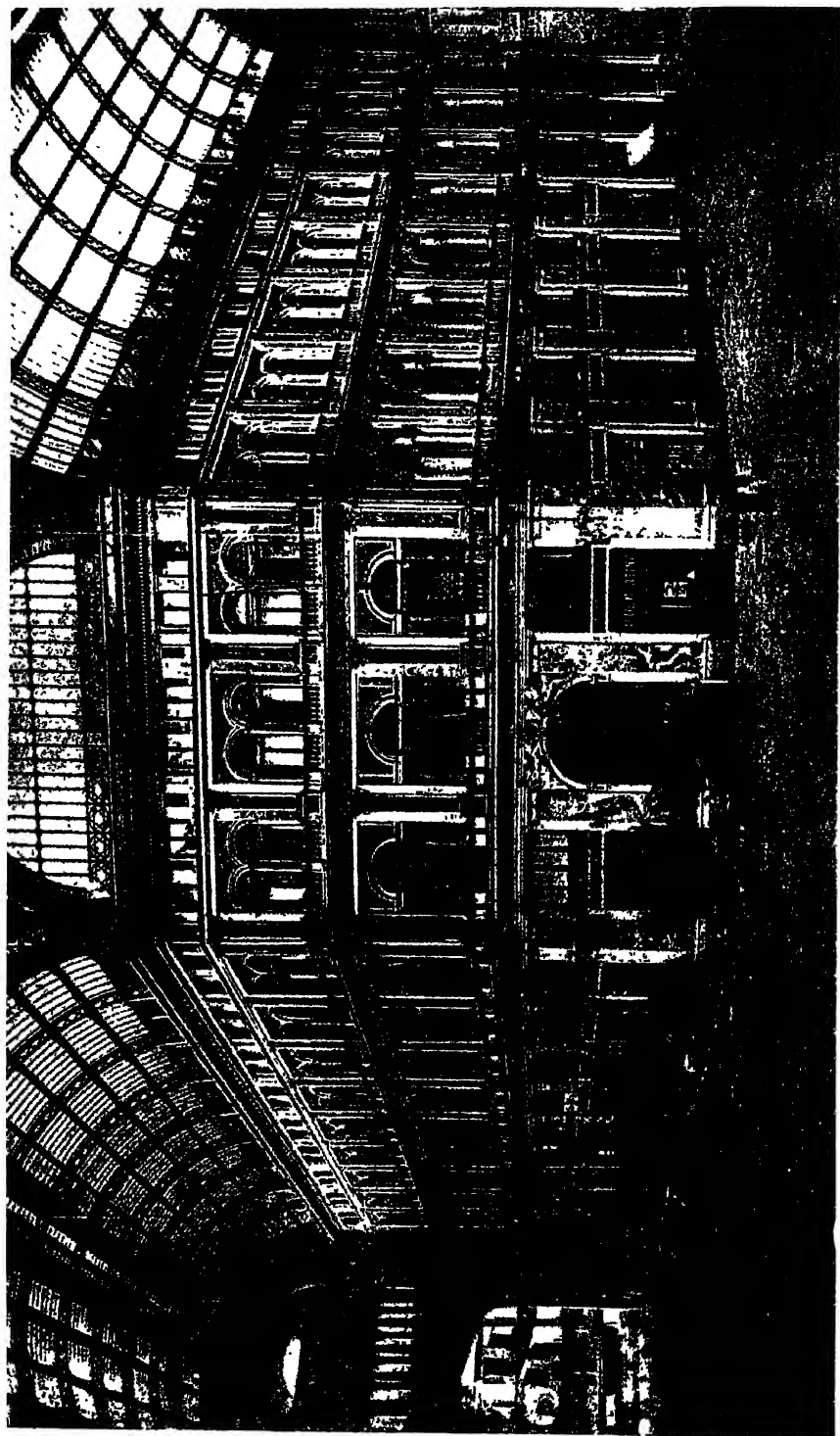
Afterwards we saw San Pietro in Vincoli (cathedral of St. Peter in chains). It dates from the fifth century. It has got 20 doric columns and contains Michelangelo's *Moses* which is taken as his masterpiece. The church derives its name as the chains of St. Peter with which he was imprisoned are kept here in a cabinet under the high altar.

Then we proceeded to inspect the protected ruins of the Roman Forum, the most interesting place of the early Roman history. It lies in a valley between the Palatine and Capitoline hills. The valley was made cultivable and habitable by

draining it by a sewer called the Cloaca Maxima by the Tarquins. It is supposed to be the scene of the battle which took place between the Romans and the Sabines after the rape of Sabine women. The valley constitutes as it were a neutral place on account of its position; and hence it came to be used as a place for dispensing justice and the meeting place for two people to transact business or negotiate things of mutual interest as in a market. A small portion of the Forum was in course of time converted into a place for political assemblies; and the Curia of the Senate and the Rostrum (platforms) of the orators were established there. The remaining portion used from the outset as a market also served as a promenade and for public spectacles and gladiatorial and other sports. In order to satisfy the ever-growing needs of the prospering city, the markets were removed from the Forum; and new forums or markets were constructed elsewhere and differently named according to the articles sold therein or after the names of the consuls or emperors such as Cæsar, Augustus or Trajan who ordered to build them, while magnificent temples in honour of the mythical deities and edifices of costly marble and gilded bronze, Augustus or Trajan triumphal arches, columns, towers, basilicas and statues were added one after the other in the original Roman Forum. This period of prosperity continued till about the sixth century, when the pagan temples were closed as a result of the rising Christianity; and the age of the decline and fall of the Roman Empire brought in its wake the gradual devastation and ruin of the Roman Forum as a consequence of constant conflicts of rival nobles, so much so that it became a resting place of cattle and served as a quarry from which stones, marbles, columns, lime and other materials were taken away for erecting or decorating new buildings elsewhere. The rubbish grew over the spot not less than 40 ft. high. It is surprising to learn that 200 houses and some cathedrals in the Forum were demolished under the direction of Pope Paul III for making a road for the victorious entry of Charles V into Rome in the sixteenth century. But after a lapse of several centuries of slow destruction, the cycle took a reverse turn and Raphael was inspired to submit a project for the excavation of the Forum to Pope Leo X. Unfortunately the proposal did not then materialize owing to his premature death. However excavations were made at intervals; but it was not till the unification of Italy in 1870 that the work was seriously undertaken under the direction of the State department of education; and the result is the present appearance of the historical place illustrating the various strata of each epoch.







Gallery Umberto I, Naples

Forty-eight principal objects from the excavations have been earmarked in the guide of the Roman Forum, of which not less than ten are temples, and five are arches named after Tiberius, Septimius Severus, Augustus, Fabius Maximus and Titus. There are three basilicas among them which are called after Fulvia Emilia, Constantine and Julius Cæsar, their original founders. The basilica of Constantine was a rectangle of 325 ft.  $\times$  250 ft. with three aisles roofed with huge barrel-vaulting, one of which can be seen even now intact and measures 67  $\times$  57 ft. and has a height of 80 ft. The structures of these basilicas have served as models to subsequent architects.

The triumphal arch of Titus which we come across at the outset was dedicated to him after his death in 81 A. D. to commemorate his victory won in 70 A. D. over the Jews by his brother Domitian. It bears on it and in the vaulting charming reliefs appropriately describing his success. Opposite to it on the other side is the Arch of Septimius Severus. It was erected in 203 A. D. in commemoration of the victory of Emperor Septimius Severus and his two sons, Geta and Caracalla, over the Parthians. The sides of the arch are embellished with crowded battle scenes. The arch is a marble monument 75 ft. high and 82 ft. broad with three passages, and lies behind the tomb of Romulus, the founder of Rome.

The tomb of Romulus, as it is popularly known, is situated on the confines of the Forum. But some people say that it is the burial-place of the father of Romulus, while there are others who contend that it is the tomb of Hosto Hostilius. Whatever it may be, there is no doubt that it is a monument of the remotest antiquity belonging to the period about the foundation of Rome. A story is current about this monument that arrangement was made by Cæsar to keep it intact by putting a shed over it, when it was decided to raise the level of the Forum.

The platform from which the orators addressed the people was called the Rostri; and the Tribune whence the foreign ambassadors heard the speeches was known as the Grecoſtasi. Both these places are pointed out to the visitor near the temple of Concord. The platform derived its name from the rostri or beaks of the ships captured from the enemy in 338 B. C. with which it was decorated; while the tribune acquired its designation from the fact that the first ambassadors came from Greece. It was at the Rostri that political

struggles and conflicts went on, important laws were discussed, foreign sovereigns were welcomed, criminal trials were held, and the funerals and posthumous glorification of great sons of the land were celebrated. The sight of the *Rostrum* reminded me of a number of thrilling incidents in the republican Roman history which happened there, viz. the philippics of Cicero, the inspiring oration of Antony and the assassinations of Marius, Cæsar and Cicero.

The other notable things which we noticed in the precincts of the Forum were the small wells of bricks, the remains of the columns or the foundations, walls and pillars of the temples erected in honour of certain events such as Concord of Patricians and Plebians, or of high personages such as Faustina or Vespasian or dedicated to pagan deities such as Concord, Saturn, Venus etc. But the site of the temple of the Divine Cæsar and the Julian *Rostrum* appealed to my mind, as it was there that Cæsar's body is said to have been cremated as well as an altar and column were constructed and Mark Antony inveighed against the assassins of Cæsar and exhibited his dead body pierced with wounds.

While wandering through the ruins of the Forum aimlessly, our courier was describing to us according to the nature of the structures which were there formerly as well as the events that took place on those spots; but we were unable to follow him with interest as his narrative in the abstract, such as the homicide of his daughter by Virginius, in order to prevent her marriage with Claudius, in what is known as *Sacellum Cloacinae* (a round pedestal), could not attract our attention in the presence of the fragmentary remains of those buildings. However some of the stereotyped and damaged pictures in the dilapidated buildings, such as the frescoes among others of the Crucifix in the church of Santa Maria Antiqua appeared to be indicative of the religious trend of mind in the beginning of the Christian era and the marble relief of the boar, the ram and the bull decorated for the sacrifice in the *Anaglypha Trajani* served to break the monotony of the ruins. A copy of this is in the Louvre at Paris. The temple of Vesta and the adjoining house of Vestal Virgins specially impressed us on account of the similarity of the ritual of keeping alight the sacred fire with that in vogue in the Vedic and Zoroastrian religions, when we were told that the cult of the sacred fire was continued by the dedicated girls like the *Devdāsīs* in India till the seventh century.

From the Forum we went to the neighbouring dilapidated Coliseum, otherwise known as the Flavian Amphitheatre. It was the largest structure and grandest theatre in the world originally built by Titus in the first century. It was in the form of an ellipse, the circumference being about one-third of a mile. The Coliseum was 158 ft. high, the two diameters being 615 and 510 ft. respectively. The huge structure had four storeys in all and a capacity to accommodate about 50,000 spectators. The three tower stories had arcades decorated with statues and supported by pillars of different styles. There were windows in the wall of the fourth storey between Corinthian pilasters. The structure had four principal and other minor entrances with side-gates intended for the spectators as well as the procession and animals, two being reserved for the emperor. The entrances for the spectators in the arcades of the lowest storey numbered up to 76, of which about 32 can still be seen. Arrangement for seating was excellent, as we notice it in modern amphi-theatres. Every fourth arch contained a staircase and the tiers of seats were intersected by passages. Seats were reserved in the foremost row for the emperor, the senators and Vestal Virgins, and were decorated according to their respective status. There was a colonnade containing wooden benches supported by the girdle-wall; and the humbler spectators stood on its roof. Suitable arrangement was made to protect them from the sun.

The arena was  $282 \times 177$  ft.; and it contained the theatrical apparatus in the centre. There were also dens for wild beasts on the margin of its large substructures. One will have an idea as to the popularity of the games in the Coliseum when one learns that they lasted for 100 days and 5,000 wild animals were killed in that period.

It was an irony of fate that this stupendous and memorable building suffered a shock in the earthquake of the fourteenth century and people found an opportunity to remove the materials for new houses. Now only a third of it is what we can see today on the spot in a ruined condition. Still the spectator gets an admirable view of it and the environs from the upper storeys and the innermost arcade of the first. The view in moonlight is specially charming as the general effect is not marred by the shock of the ruins as in sunshine. The Coliseum was saved from further ruin by the efforts of Pope Benedict XIV and the danger of collapse was removed by the supports given to it in the last century. The bronze cross in the arena

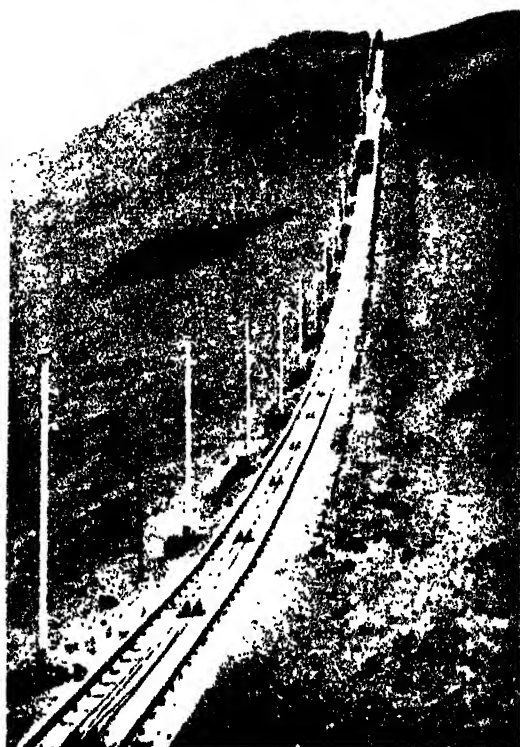
in commemoration of the Christian martyrs who suffered mutilations and deaths from wild animals for the sake of their faith is a painful reminder of their cruel persecution before the regime of Constantine the Great. A professional photographer caught us for a sitting; and we could not refuse his suggestion on account of the deep effect produced on our minds by the sight-seeing on that day.

From the Coliseum we saw the Triumphal Arch of Constantine dedicated to the emperor by the senate and the people after his victory over the 'tyrant' Maxentius. The arch is greatly intact and has three passages like the Arch of Septimius Severus. The reliefs thereon relate to the Dacian wars of Trajan and are very interesting. Next we visited the Pyramid of Cestius. It dates from 12 B. C. and is constructed of brick and marble. The height is only 120 ft. which when compared with the Egyptian pyramids is too small. But it is an indication of imitation showing that this form was sometimes adopted by the Romans for their tombs.

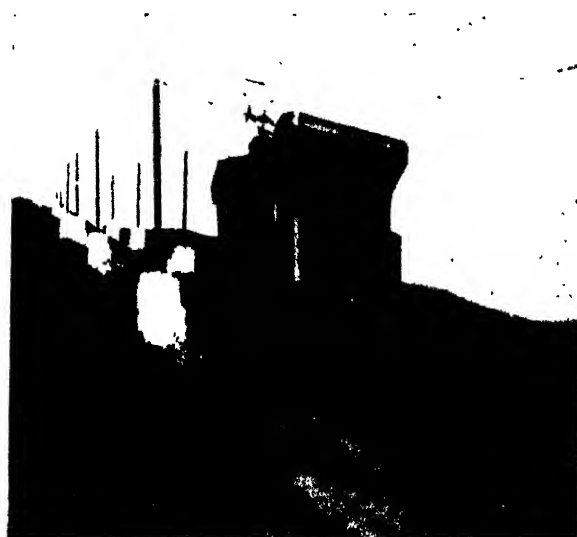
Then we hurried to the Thermae (baths) of Caracalla. The Romans had developed a great liking for building  
**Baths of Caracalla** huge beautiful bathing places and those named after Caracalla are the best specimen. They were constructed early in the third century. The magnificent building measured 720×325 ft. and contained more than 1,600 marble seats for bathers. The walls are now without a roof, but still they testify to the great skill of the builders. There were numerous statues, mosaics and other works of art. But I was told that they have been removed to the various museums including that in the Lateran Palace at Rome and the National Museum at Naples. The process of bathing as was explained to me was very interesting. The bather was first anointed and rubbed in moderately heated chambers. Then he took a hot-air sweating bath or a hot-water dip in the hotter Caudarium. Next he was refreshed by a cold plunge in the Frigidarium. Afterwards as a last operation, he was vigorously rubbed and again anointed. There were also rooms for gymnastic exercises and recreation. But they have been identified by mere conjecture. There are four other similar important baths in Rome. But we had no time to see them carefully except a hurried glimpse of the baths of Agrippa. The Thermae of Trajan are in the Forum. But those of Diocletian near the Piazza dell' Esedra are extensive,



Mount Vesuvius      Page 429



The Funicular Railway, Vesuvius      Page 429



Type of car used on the Vesuvius Railway      Page 429



After seeing the baths of Caracalla, we were taken beyond the Roman Wall to have a glimpse of one of the many early Christian underground burial-places which are in the vicinity of Rome. They are called Catacombs; and the group which was shown to us is after St. Calixtus. The way was through the church named San Sebastiano, one of the seven pilgrimage cathedrals of Rome. It has a portico of antique columns. I was interested to see a stone bearing Christ's foot-print in the first chapel on the right, putting me in mind of one of the Hindu God Vishnu at Gaya in Bengal; while the chapel of St. Sebastian lies to the left. It is supposed to be built on the site where the remains of St. Peter and St. Paul were temporarily buried.

There is a marble statue of the saint in a reclining position by Bernini; and the saint is depicted to be in agony on account of the arrow aimed at him by a pagan piercing his body. The scene is very pathetic.

On the same side is the entrance to the catacombs and the recent excavations which were shown to us by the sacristan. He took a burning candle attached to the end of a stick in his hand and gave each of us a small pencil-shaped burning candle to take us through the dark passages. The walls on both sides had recesses one above the other for the bodies which were closed with tablets after the dead corpses were kept there. The tablets had decorations in the form of paintings or sculptures according to the style of the period. Scenes from the Bible have been depicted, while symbolic images of animals, such as peacock, cock, lion or stag representing immortality of the soul, vigilance of the Church, triumph over passions and human soul respectively, are to be found here and there. The fish formed an important Christian emblem. The representation of Christ as a singer or a shepherd with a lamb on his shoulders was specially striking. As regards the epitaphs on the tombs, they were very simple and consisted of only the deceased's name in the earlier times. In the course of time more details coupled with expressions of grief and hope began to be added. The catacombs consist of several chambers of the tombs of the popes or bishops and contain a number of inscriptions and paintings. The catacombs began to be used sometimes as places of refuge or congregation for settling lines of defence by the Christians to avoid persecution which was very severe in the third century. But the



protection was of no avail as the victims were chased even there and many had to suffer the fate of martyrs. There were four storeys in these catacombs in some places; and they are spread over a considerable distance round Rome. I was told that if all the subterranean passages in the catacombs be arranged in a continuous line, it would make a long road from Rome to London. The pots and implements used by the early Christians as well as the skeletons and the boxes used for burial purposes were visible at intervals.

After our inspection of the catacombs was over, we took tea in the Cæsar's Castle which is situated in an airy but secluded place and encircled by a garden decorated with some charming statues.

Then we cast a casual glance at the imperial forums of Augustus, Nerva and Trajan as well as Trajan's Column and the recent excavation in the neighbourhood before we returned to Bristol Hotel after a very laborious sight-seeing through a special motor in the course of the whole of my tour. The peculiarity of Trajan's Column, 88 ft. high, is that it contains about 2,500 figures of men and animals etc. in describing his wars, and that the statue of St. Peter at present crowns it instead of the emperor whose name it bears. Next day in the afternoon we were to leave the ancient historical city. So I had very little time to finish the remaining sight-seeing on that day before my departure. However it was my strong desire to witness the famous Borghese Museum and the Column of Marcus Aurelius before leaving Rome. Hence I decided to spare the time after lunch for that purpose. Mr. H. L. Farquhar of His Majesty's Embassy at Rome, who looked after my engagements there, gave me the pleasure of his company at lunch. Afterwards I hurried to the Column of Marcus Aurelius and the Borghese Museum as settled in order to see as much of them as possible. The Column of Marcus Aurelius is similar to that of Trajan. It is 97 ft. in height; and the statue of St. Paul stands at its summit. The column consists of 28 blocks and has numerous reliefs depicted on it, concerning the exploits of Marcus Aurelius against the German tribes.

At once I proceeded to the Casino in the Villa Borghese, the former residence of Cardinal Borghese, containing the fine art-collections of the family. It is embellished in the interior with marbles and frescoes. The collections





Pauline Borghese, Sister of Napoleon, as Venus in Borghese Museum

of sculptures are kept on the ground floor; while on the first the visitor will find the picture gallery. There are some beautiful works of Bernini and Canova among the sculptures arranged in the ten rooms. The picture gallery contains some choice paintings of almost every great master arranged in an equal number of rooms upstairs.

The statue of Pauline Borghese, sister of Napoleon, as *Venus* by Canova in a reclining position on a sofa, copies of which I had already seen in the Louvre and at Florence, holds the visitor spell-bound in the centre of Room III. *David* with the Sling and the *Rape of Proserpine* by Bernini in Rooms V and VI are equally attractive. *Apollo* and *Daphne*, a woman who is becoming transformed into a tree, and *Aeneas and Anchises*, depicting a faithful son leading his blind father on his shoulder, by the same master in Rooms V and VII do not fail to evoke the admiration for the author's genius.

Among the pictures would be found charming portraits of *Christ*, *Madonna*, *Holy Family*, *John the Baptist*, *Sibyl* and *Venus* by different artists in different positions and contexts. The *Chase of Diana* in which Diana and her nymphs are depicted to be enjoying themselves, the portraits relating to *Cupid* and Titian's *Three Periods of Life*, Albani's *Four Elements* and *Jupiter* entering in the form of rain in the locked-up premises in which a woman was imprisoned by her brother as he was told by an astrologer that he has the fear of meeting his death from his sister's son, are some of those which can be said to be worthy of special mention. The last resembling the story of the mother of our God Shri Krishna naturally struck me more than others.

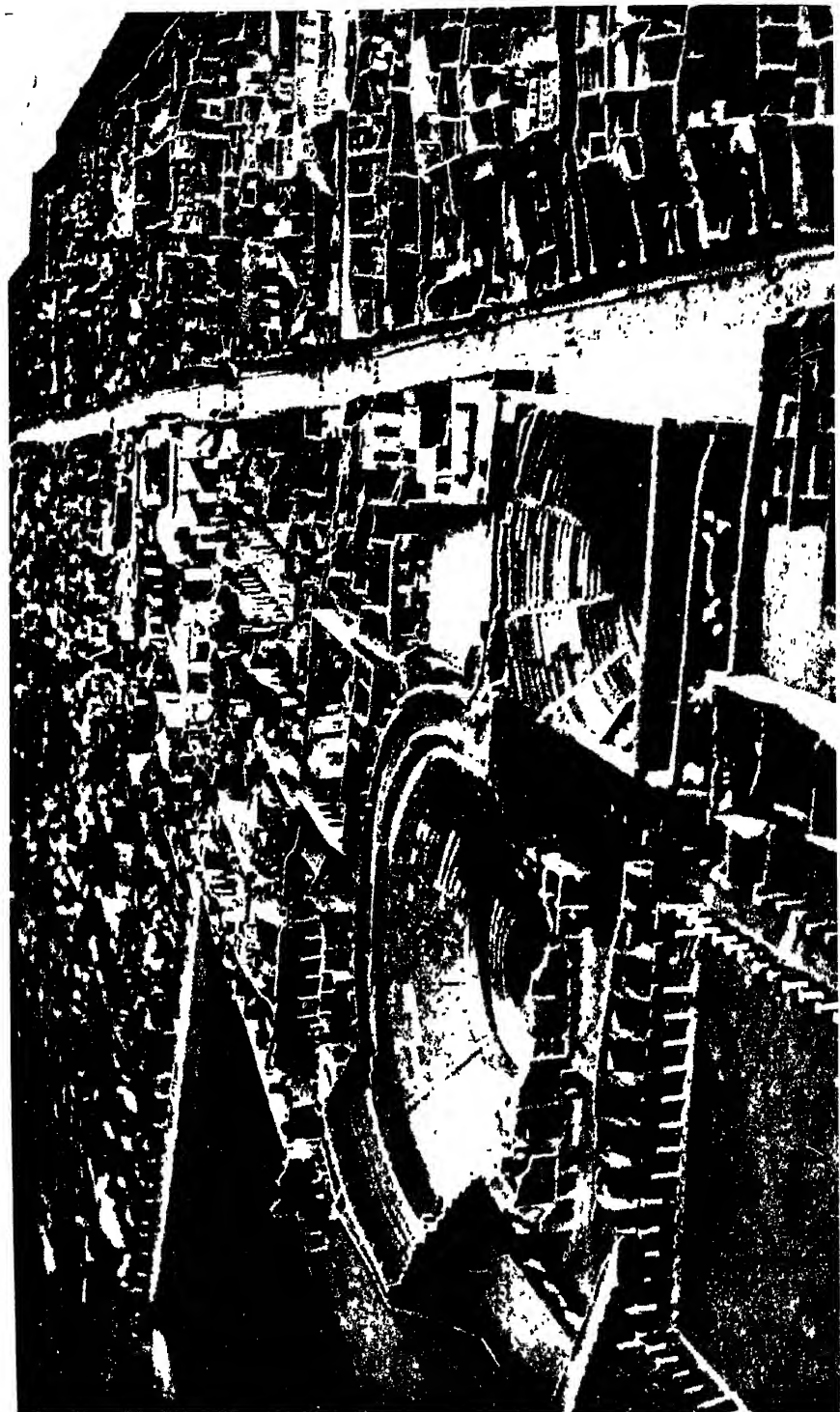
After hurriedly witnessing the Borghese Museum which was specially kept open after the usual hours by special arrangement, I went direct to the station for proceeding to Naples. As elsewhere, I had to abandon in disappointment the pleasure of seeing many more places and objects worth visiting for want of time; but the regret which I felt while leaving Rome was the greatest, as there was much of considerable importance in that ancient city that I could not arrange to see apart from the despondency due to my inability to inspect more fully what little I had leisure to visit. In order to give an idea of the disappointment, it will be sufficient to mention that I was able to see only one of the five patriarchal churches in Rome, viz. St. Peter's church, and had to forego the joy of visiting the four others, viz. the equally famous cathedrals of St. John in

Lateran, St. Paul, St. Lorenzo and St. Maria Maggiore, not to speak of no less than a hundred big and small churches which are to be found there. Consequently it was not possible for me to witness the picturesque mosaics in the apse and the Scala Santa or Holy Stairs consisting of a flight of 28 marble steps from the house of Pilate sanctified by the footsteps of the Saviour in the St. John's Church which is hailed as the mother and head of all churches. Similarly I could see nothing of the magnificent ceiling and the mosaic on the arch of St. Maria Maggiore, the largest of about 80 churches in Rome in memory of the Virgin, built according to a dream by Pope Liberius, or the candelabrum in St. Paul's. As regards palaces, there are more than 30 and the number of museums including picture galleries exceeds 45. Of the palaces, I visited only two; while the picture-galleries I could see were less than five. The same was the case with the columns, arches, monuments, fountains, sculptures, temples, circuses, tombs, obelisks, hills, mausoleums, theatres, porticoes, and bridges. In particular, I had a great wish to see the Farnesina containing Raphael's interesting frescoes describing the myth of Psyche. Much praise was made to me of the hall of mirrors in the Doria Gallery and the fresco of *Aurora* in the Barberini as well as *the Wolf and the Dying Gaul* in the Capitoline Museum. But there was no help; and I had to content myself with what I was able to see, and understand the rest by analogical imagination in consideration of the limitations of human capacity as compared with the innumerable notable objects in a city claiming its origin before nearly 2,700 years.

Rome is situated in a volcanic plane on both the banks of the river Tiber like all the continental cities. The river has got fifteen bridges and an iron foot-bridge and has been canalized. The well-known Seven Hills of Rome lie on the left bank of the river while there are three more on the right. The height of the Seven Hills ranges from 150 to 180 ft.; while the Vatican and Janiculum on the right are 197 and 275 ft. high. The population of Rome was a million at the zenith of the Empire. But it was gradually reduced to 55,000 in the sixteenth century on account of earthquakes, ravages of the barbarians and fires. The present population is 800,000 which has nearly quadrupled since 1870. The first aqueduct and the first paved road were constructed in the regime of Appius Claudius in the fourth century. It was the Romans about the same period who first introduced the

**The Situation  
and Importance of  
Rome**





Panorama View of Pompeii

method of making vaults from stones and bricks. At the close of the fourth century Aurelian constructed a huge wall round the city which was its great protection. Palatial buildings and vast bathing places came into existence during the days of Diocletian and Constantine the Great. But the fame and rise of the city began to decline when the capital was shifted to Byzantium afterwards known as Constantinople. The name of Rome was maintained to some extent by the establishment of the Holy Roman Empire under the supremacy of the Pope since the coronation of Charlemagne in 800 A.D. Literature and art found great encouragement under some of the able popes including among others Nicholas V, Paul II, Sixtus IV, Julius II and Leo X who flourished from 1447 to 1522. But the credit of the artistic buildings and emotional sculptures as well as beautiful paintings which we now see in Rome is due to their successors Paul IV and Sixtus V.

While travelling from Rome to Naples, we had to pass through a number of tunnels; and just after we left Rome, we marked the smooth and straight course of the old aqueduct for a considerable distance. In those days, it was not known that water seeks its original level notwithstanding the intermediate ups and downs; and hence such water works were constructed by keeping up the same level all along by filling the pits and cutting the ridges.

There are many interesting spectacles well worth a visit in the neighbourhood of Rome, especially the waterfalls of Tivoli, the villas at Frascati on the Tusculum Hills, the lake of Albano at the foot of a crater, monastery of St. Benedict at Subiaco, the cathedral at Viterbo, the scene of the murder of Henry III's nephew by Simon de Montfort's son, and the cathedral at Anagni where Pope Boniface VIII was humiliated. But it was impossible to even think of arranging a flying visit to these places as my time was not enough to do full justice to Rome alone.



## CHAPTER VIII

### THE VOLCANIC REGION—NAPLES AND POMPEII

Leaving Rome at 2-15 P. M. on the 29th of September, we reached Naples at 6-10 P. M. and put up in the Grand Hotel there. Naples counts a population of about 800,000 and is nearly equal to the present Rome from that point of view. It is situated along the side of the Bay of Naples like Bombay on the Back Bay and has the appearance of an amphitheatre on the slopes of the surrounding hills. When compared with the cities of Italy seen so far, Naples would fall short in fully satisfying the visitor. It is growing as an industrial city and manufactures locomotives, railway carriages, machinery, chemicals, textiles etc. But it has got an attraction on account of its vicinity to the volcano Vesuvius and the dead towns of Herculaneum and Pompeii, as well as its National Museum containing a vast number of choice articles from these unearthed towns.

Naples is held to be a town more ancient than Rome and was originally a colony of the Greeks. Under the emperors, it attracted the affection of the Roman celebrities including among others the poet Virgil. During the raids of barbarians, Naples managed to somehow maintain its independence; but since 1130, it came under the sway of various dynasties, viz. Norman, Anjou, Aragon, Hapsburg and Bourbons, and was a hot-bed of discord and revolution in turn until in 1860 when it was conquered by Garibaldi and annexed to Italy.

The beautifully laid out garden on the shore with picturesque fountains and coloured electric illuminations was a treat to the eye. During our aimless wandering in the city in the evening we saw the big market-house called the Arcade consisting of a charming tin-shed with huge glass arches and shops lining both the sides of paved paths. Next we passed by the royal palace (Palazzo Reale) where the kings of Italy resided from 1600 onwards. The peculiarity of the building which at once strikes the spectator is the marble statues in the facade of eight former rulers of Naples including Victor Emmanuel II, a separate monument to whose memory graces the city in another part. There is now a large library containing over a million books in the palace. Afterwards we took a glimpse of Castell dell' Ovo from the shore, which is now a military prison and was used by Frederick II for the safe custody of his treasury.

Then we turned our steps to the Castello Nuovo, another royal residence of the Italian kings with five towers. The triumphal arch over the entrance to the Castello Nuovo was constructed in commemoration of the entry of Alphonso I of Aragon into the city.

The next day we had decided to make a tour to Vesuvius and Pompeii. Taking the Cooks' tour tickets, I and my party arrived at the station of the electric Circum-vesuviana Railway in a bus, and thence we proceeded by train. In an hour we arrived at Pugliano which lies to the north of Resina built on the site of Herculaneum, the unfortunate town which was suddenly devastated by a volcanic eruption of Mount Vesuvius in 79 A. D. along with Pompeii. The old town of Herculaneum has been recently excavated like Pompeii. Many objects secured in the excavations such as sculptures, viz. *Wrestlers* and *Amazon on Horseback* and bronzes like *Tripods* have been kept in the National Museum at Naples. Pugliano is the starting station of the Vesuvius Railway which is owned by the Cooks. It is a little over five miles in length and has got three sections. The second of these is a rack railway. While travelling by the mountain railway, we ascend through orchards and charming woods crossed by deep ravines; and the journey presents beautiful views over the bay of Naples. After passing Eremo station in the neighbourhood of which are the chapel and the Royal Observatory we have to traverse through vast lava fields up to the bottom of the cone where the passengers have to entrain in the funicular railway provided with cars having brakes of great power by way of precaution. It takes only ten minutes to reach the upper station by it as the distance is about half a mile. Here the total ascent comes to 3,855 ft. from the sea-level.

The crater is only a few yards from the station and the visitors easily walk the small distance. Special guides licensed by Government are available at the station. The crater is a very wonderful spectacle to see. From a distance of about 300 yards we observed the Vesuvius continuously emitting smoke and throwing up at an interval of five minutes a large quantity of burning charcoal after making a roaring sound. This is going on for centuries; and the heap of lava is gradually increasing. It was indeed a curious freak of Nature. I was deeply engrossed in watching the mysterious phenomenon and taking the extensive view of the surroundings for a considerable time including the lava fields, the valleys, the sea and the towns. I was also interested to know that

adventurous people hazarded to descend to the bottom of the crater with the help of guides three years before and approach the eruptive cone about 300 ft. high. It looked as if a coal-mine was working automatically without break.

The volcanic character of Mount Vesuvius about 4,000 ft. high recommenced to be felt, after a very long interval, from 63 A. D.; and the consequent repeated earthquakes caused considerable damage to Herculaneum and Pompeii and more especially to their surroundings. The eruption of 24th August 79 was very fearful; and prosperous Herculaneum and Pompeii were completely annihilated. A layer of about 60 ft. depth consisting of ashes and boiling lava covered the two unfortunate towns; and they lay there unknown and unheeded for over fifteen centuries. The chroniclers have recorded that there were nine such eruptions of more or less severity till 1500 A. D.; while there were 50 more shocks since then up to now. The ravages done by the eruptions of 1906 and 1913 in recent times are within the memory of the present generation; and it is needless to refer in detail to the havoc caused by the masses of broken stones hurled up by the crater as well as the fiery chasm created in its bed in those years.

After witnessing the wonderful and memorable panorama, we returned by the funicular railway to the foot of the hill; and taking our lunch in the hotel there of Messrs. Thos. Cook and Son, we proceeded by train in another direction to see the unearthed ruins of Pompeii. It was a journey on the plain and we arrived at Pompeii in nearly an hour and a half. The passengers were then divided into three parties according to their common language and each party was entrusted to a separate guide. Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha were with us in the English party.

Pompeii is nearly 22 miles from Naples and can also be reached direct by a motor. It was colonised by the Oscans about the period of the foundation of Rome; but they were conquered by the Romans after the Samnite wars in about 290 B. C. After the earthquake of 63 A. D. the people had to re-build their dwellings. In doing so, they naturally adopted the current Roman imperial style; but it was not without the tinge and influence of their own Greek civilization. The re-erection of the flourishing town had hardly been completed, when the unfortunate inhabitants met with another visitation of a crushing

History of the  
Annihilation of  
Pompeii



Internal Museum, Pompeii



earthquake in 79 A.D., which totally annihilated their very existence. My party was moved to learn that on the fateful morning of the 24th of August 79, a dense shower of ashes covered the town upto a depth of three feet as a result of a severe shock of earthquake ; and a number of people ran away in consternation, leaving all their beloved possessions behind in order to save their life. Some of the inhabitants, whether not anticipating the nature of the destructive calamity or with the intention of fetching their valuables or being perplexed, remained in their houses. Unfortunately they were buried and destroyed under the 8 to 10 ft. deep layer of pieces of red-hot stones followed by a similar heap of a repeated shower of ashes lasting for the whole day. The result of the eruption of Vesuvius was that the towns of Pompeii and Stabiæ on its south were covered under a layer of ashes and stones about 15 to 20 ft. high, while the town Herculaneum on the west was buried under a depth of 60 ft. The only difference was that the ashes which covered the latter being mingled with heavy rain hardened into a sort of stone, on which it became possible to construct the modern town of Resina on that site, which we passed while entraining the mountain railway at Pugliano as has been already mentioned.

The population of Pompeii before its destruction has been estimated to have been between twenty and thirty thousand including slaves, while the total number of persons who must have perished in the heart-rending catastrophe has been fixed at two thousand from the skeletons recovered from the rubbish accumulated in the course of seventecn centuries. Nothing was known of these buried towns till the middle of the eighteenth century when attention was first diverted after a long gap to the world's most valuable ancient city by some accidental discoveries. But the excavations which were made at the time were only confined to statues and valuables; and the ruins were left uncared, as the excavations were not made with the object of tracing the knowledge of the ancient domestic life or with an archæological eye. Since 1860 times and ideas have changed, and excavations have been undertaken on a vast scale under the direction of the Italian Government; and we have now before us the exact view of a considerable portion of an ancient city as it was about two thousand years ago without the slightest change in its style. Every town or city as every other thing in the universe undergoes constant changes according to the law of nature; and nowhere in the world is it

possible to come across even a building or structure or a considerable portion of it which can be really claimed to be intact for a few centuries. Then what of a whole town or city? But here is one along with a few others in the neighbourhood which can be said to be true specimens of 20-centuries old state of human things preserved by Nature, as it were, under cover like a hidden mine, but at the huge cost of a heavy toll of human suffering.

The town of Pompeii is roughly elliptical in form, surrounded by a wall about two miles in circumference. So far

**How old Pompeii was like** only a little more than one-half of the old town has been unearthed. The excavated portion contains the forum, a number of houses, temples and public buildings, two theatres, and the amphitheatre. This indicates that the important part of the city has been discovered. The town has been divided into nine separate divisions called regions. They can be distinguished from one another by the main streets. There are various blocks of buildings which have been systematically numbered like the houses which they contain. The streets are lined with foot-paths and they are paved with polygonal blocks of lava. At short intervals including corners of the streets we find high stepping-stones for the use of foot-passengers and public fountains. We were struck to see the notices painted on the walls of the houses which, we were told, referred to municipal elections. The houses are generally constructed of small stones imbedded in cement as well as bricks and hewn stones which were used for facades, door-posts or corners. The rooms facing the streets were used as shops by merchants and artisans while; those on the other side were occupied by the inmates. There is a narrow passage which leads every member or visitor from the street to the large hall of the house in front. The roofs of these halls appeared to be peculiar as they sloped inward towards the centre from all sides and had a rectangular opening in the middle to provide light and to collect and convey the rain water to the reservoir below. Every house is provided with a court-yard or garden surrounded by or beyond colonnades, besides the bed-rooms, the kitchen and the cellar. Mostly the houses were one-storeyed. But houses with two storeys were not unknown as shown by the recent excavations. The upper floor had windows and balconies facing the street. The family worked in the court-yard and so the rooms were small. Marble seemed to be rarely used; but the walls and columns were decorated by beautiful paintings and

yellow and red, in the Hellenic style depicting foliage, flowers and gardens. Many of the best wall-paintings have been taken to the museum at Naples. The themes of the pictures relate to incidents in pagan mythology including among others the stories of Narcissus, Adonis the lost favourite of Venus, Leda, Bacchus and Phædra, apart from the familiar accounts of Apollo and Daphne, Mars and Venus, Diana and Actæon. Some of the stories comprise tragic scenes such as those of Dirce attached to a bull, Medea meditating the murder of her children, and the sacrifice of Iphigenia.

The sight-seeing of Pompeii is conveniently begun from the Forum which is close to the main entrance by the Porta Marina. But as we went to Pompeii by the Circumvesuviana Railway, we arrived near Porta di Nola, and had to go to the Forum by the street named Strada di Nola. In the vicinity of Porta Marina, there is a vaulted passage. There is a small museum in three rooms to the right side. It contains casts and models of doors, windows, shutters, cupboards, wheels and other wooden things, as well as casts of corpses, bronze vessels and skeletons of men and animals. Some of the casts give a vivid idea of the positions in which the unfortunate victims met their end. Notwithstanding the decay of the soft parts, their forms remained imprinted on the hardened ashes which served as moulds. The cavities were filled with plaster and now we can see life-like human beings, as in an exhibition of wax-made figures, depicting some of the minutest details such as the ring on the finger.

While proceeding to the Forum, we passed between the basilica used as a market and a law-court like those in Rome and the temple of Apollo. The central space of the basilica was surrounded by a brick colonnade of 28 pillars; and the visitor can identify the western portion used as a court of justice by the raised seat intended for the judge.

The temple of Apollo, we were told, was identified by an ancient inscription and the symbol of that god. The large court-yard is encircled by 48 Ionic columns subsequently converted into Corinthian by a layer of stucco which has now fallen off. There is an altar in front of the temple, which has got a flight of steps and is compounded by a peristyle. The bases by the columns of the portico were decorated with statues of the pagan gods and goddesses. But they have been now shifted to the Naples museum. Copies of *Apollo* and *Diana*



have been kept in the place of the originals by way of specimen. There is a pedestal for the god in the cella.

The Forum is the principal square of the town, surrounded on three sides by colonnades. The open space was paved and decorated with statues. There are some bases intended for more statues, but they are now vacant. Conveyances were not allowed to enter the Forum. A copy of the marble table with the standard corn measures in an adjoining niche was specially shown to us. The original has been taken to Naples like many other similar objects.

Next we see the temple of Jupiter. The basement is  $9\frac{1}{2}$  ft. and there are 15 steps to ascend it. According to the style of that period, light is received in the temple through the apertures in the floor. There are three empty chambers on a large high pedestal probably intended for the three deities, Jupiter, Juno and Minerva. Triumphal arches in front and the relief of two men carrying an amphora, the sign of a wine merchant, appeared to be remarkable.

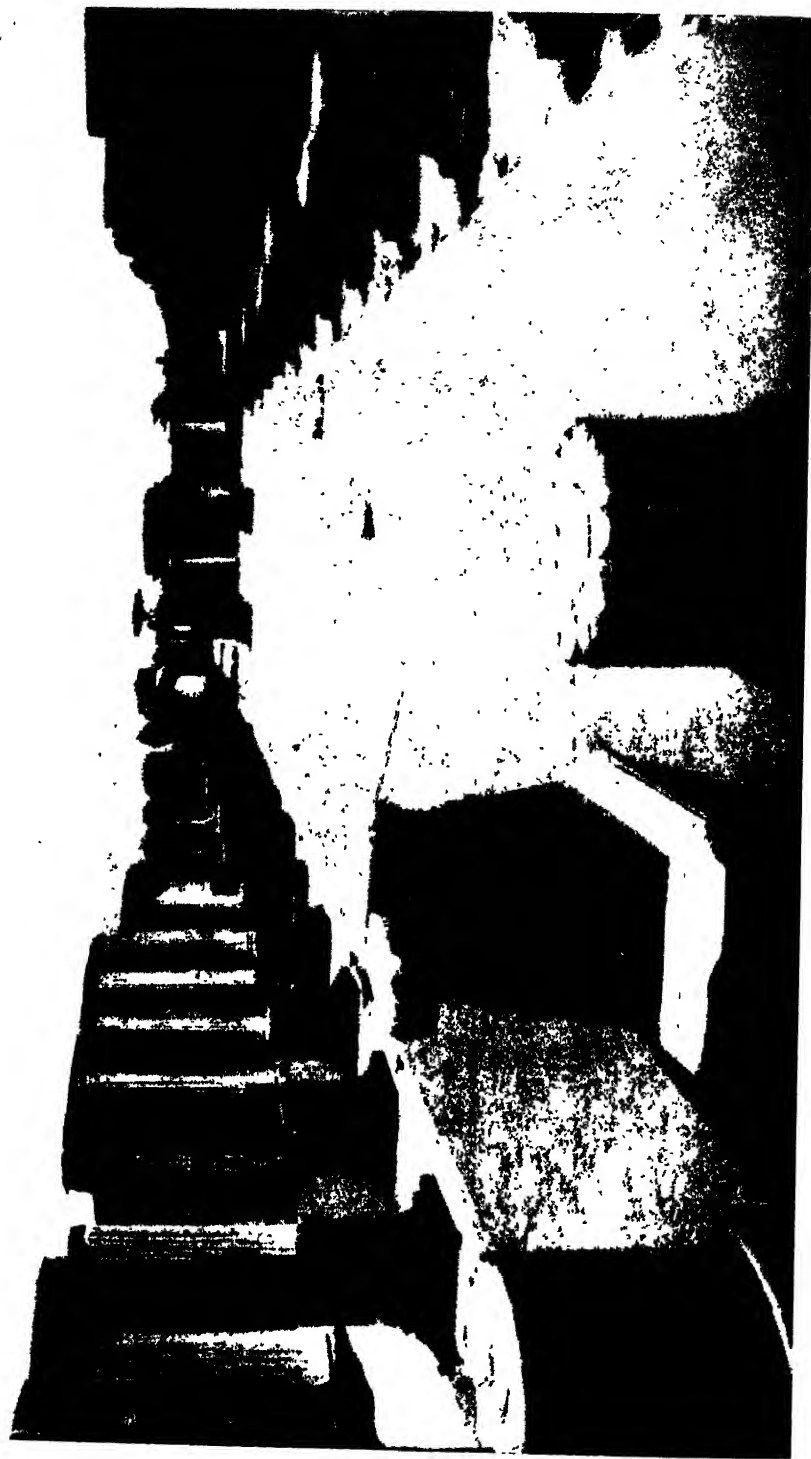
Then comes the Macellum or provision market containing eleven traders' stalls. The walls are adorned with frescoes and paintings of edibles. At the back there is a shrine where casts of two statues found here have been now kept.

From here passing another temple, we proceed to the building of Eumachia named after the priestess who erected it. It contains a large hall as well as several small rooms and a copy of the statue of the priestess at the back of the crypts. The monument in the vicinity to the archæologist Fiorelli who died in 1896 is noteworthy, as much of the excavation and the arrangement are due to his efforts.

Next in importance comes the Forum Triangulare. It is now planted with trees. It is supposed to have been constructed for the visitors to the adjoining two theatres. The great theatre consisting of the long narrow stage behind the orchestra and the auditorium has a capacity to accommodate 5,000 spectators, including the corridors and the stairs. The auditorium has been divided into three sections and 28 tiers, the first and third sections each contain four tiers, the first being reserved for persons of rank. The back wall of the stage was embellished with statues and had three doors. The small theatre which is quite near was capable of holding 1500 persons and the seats are so adjusted that the feet of the spectator above should not

#### The Theatres





Basilica, Pompeii

molest the one sitting below. It was interesting to learn that classical plays were performed in Italian in the great theatre in the spring of 1927. Similarly the comparison and contrast made by the guide between the two theatres were instructive. According to him, the great theatre was like a horseshoe and built on the Grecian style, while the small one was like a sector and followed the Roman style. The great theatre was open, but the small one had a roof. The former was known as the tragedy theatre, while the latter was called the comedy theatre. The latter besides had no orchestra. The tickets for admission were made of ivory ; but unlike the practice in the present days, they were taken back from the spectators at the end of the play for use next time.

After witnessing the theatres, we were shown some more temples ; and then we were taken to see the new excavations which have been unearthed since 1911 near the Strada dell' Abbondanza (street of abundance). In this part the authorities have tried to maintain the state of things as it was before the fateful volcanic eruption instead of allowing them to be removed to any museums or effecting any changes in them. Hence the sight-seeing here was more interesting. We were delighted to see the wall paintings as they were both inside and outside including *Venus Pompeiana* in a chariot drawn by four elephants and carried in a procession as well as *Mercury*. The house-hold utensils were also kept in their natural places and served to convey an idea of the social condition of the times. The upper stories of some of the houses with their balconies and loggias, which have been preserved in this part, appeared to be remarkable together with various notices thereon. The painted busts of Apollo and other deities were particularly charming.

The ironmonger's shop with the tools fastened to the board, the house containing fulling works called Fullonion and the house of a mechanic in the first block of buildings throw further light on the state of things in the dead city. Some of the houses have got significant names such as the house of the Achilles Frieze on account of the painting on a blue ground in a niche describing the vengeance of Hector. The house with the Cryptoporticus is specially interesting, as it contains 20 beautiful scenes from the Iliad and other Homeric poems. The three-peristyle walls of the house with the Egyptian landscapes are full of picturesque hunting scenes. The stuccoed ceiling and the mosaic pavements of the houses in particular do not fail to make the visitor wonderstruck.

In the next block the house called Thermopolium or a public bar with its paraphernalia of jugs and vessels etc. and the house of the Lapidary so called owing to the find of a collection of cut gems therein attract the attention of the visitor. The mosaic of a watchdog in another house must be specially mentioned. The bronze Ephebe removed to Naples belongs to this block. The discovery of a building intended for a sports club, the wooden trellis and other work, the traces of materials from mat factories are further instances of the even current social development.

The house of Marcus Loreius Tibertinus is pointed out as an example of a luxurious building. Therein we find the winter living-room with charming paintings and the summer dining-room embellished with beautiful figures. The garden in front with picturesque fountains and marble figures, the canal on the northern side and the temples are some of the notable indications of this rich structure of the ancient Pompeii.

The sight that deserves a visit after this is the big amphitheatre, 341 × 446 ft., capable of holding 20,000 people. Then **Amphitheatre** we come across the Stabian Thermæ which are like the baths of Caracalla in Rome. Apart from the provision of the different kinds of bath and the recesses for clothes coupled with the courtyard intended for exercises, the peculiarity that strikes one is the separate painted and decorated rooms provided for men and women and the furnaces between the two.

Next we can see a number of more houses named after Siricus the owner of the adjoining bakery, Marcus Lucretius, **Something of a few Houses** Cupids, the Vetti and the Faun. They are all full of beautiful paintings depicting various scenes from the Iliad and other stories as well as marbles and charming mosaics. But the house of the Faun is the most magnificent. By the bye, we were shown the house containing obscene paintings, a tavern and the road leading to the tombs. The house of the Vetti has acquired the name from the seals of two freed-men found there. The peristyle and the mural paintings in this house are extremely charming; and the house is particularly worth visiting as all notable objects found there have been retained in it purposely and not shifted to Naples. The Cupids in the house named after them and those painted in the house of the Vetti in different actions as well as the Psyches under the narrow panels immensely interested us,

Afterwards we come to the house of the Tragic Poet, passing on the Thermæ of the Forum, as we were told that they were not any way superior to the Stabian Thermæ. The house is charming and beautifully embellished. But it has attracted eternal fame on account of Bulwer Lytton, the great English novelist, having made it the residence of Glaucus in his *Last Days of Pompeii* and its watch dog in mosaic. Among the houses which we were shown next were the very extensive house of Pensa, the house of the Large Fountain, the house of the Small Fountain, the double house of Castor and Pollux, the house of Meleager, the house of Sallust, the house of Adonis and the house of the Surgeon. It is needless to explain why two of the houses are named after the fountains, as their very designations are significant. The house of Adonis is so named as it contains a big picture of wounded Adonis being nursed by Venus and Cupids. The house of Sallust contains some interesting pictures, the notable being that of *Actæon watching Diana* while she is bathing converted into a stag and torn to pieces by his own hounds, and another of *Europa and the Bull*. The house of the Surgeon is a massive structure of limestone blocks and has got this name from the surgical instruments found in that building.

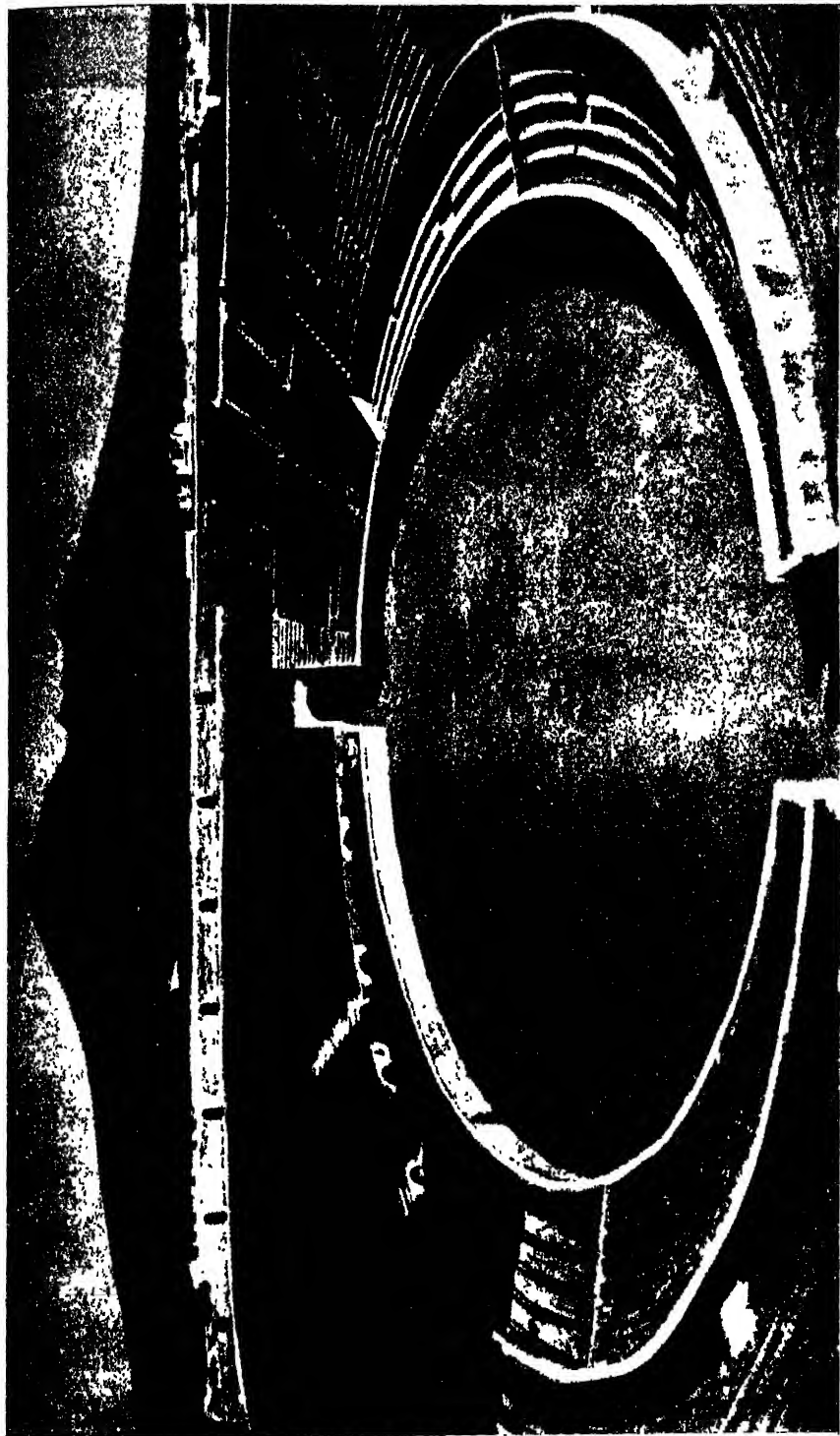
While passing by these houses two more taverns were pointed out to us. In the back-room of one of them, we were surprised to see the pictures relating to drinking, for instance, the serving of wine to a soldier and a waggon with a wine-skin. In another there were two counters.

After all these houses, the Herculean Gate and the piece of the town walls near it are the chief objects of interest. The gate consists of three archways. The two side archways are vaulted throughout and served for foot-passengers while the central one which was only vaulted at the ends was intended for carriages. The dilapidated town walls were two. One is called the outer and the other the inner. The former was between 26 and 33 ft. in height, and the latter was 8 ft. higher, while both were strengthened with towers. The town walls, I was told, afford an extensive view of the sea with Capri in the background. But I had no time to see the picturesque scenery or the island of Capri containing a number of Roman remains and a lot of caves and coloured grottoes. Lastly we saw several tombs of distinguished men and women with a number of inscriptions in the neighbourhood of the street of Tombs in the suburb outside the Herculean Gate and the two villas. The burial-place among the

ancient Greeks and Romans was out of the town. The design or emblem of each tomb was different. A recess with seats, a semi-circular seat and pedestal for the statue and a temple are some of them. The reliefs on some of the tombs are also remarkable. But the Fasces or bundles of rods of stucco-relief on the tomb of Arria, the proprietress of the freed-man Marcus Arrius Diomedes, specially struck me as it reminded me of the present emblem of Fascism in prosperous Italy. The villa of Diomedes which derives its name from the adjoining tomb consists of a peristyle, a bathroom and a terrace with stairs. Below the colonnade on three sides, are vaulted cellars lighted by small apertures. Eighteen corpses were recovered in this building with their heads wrapped up, half buried by the ashes. One of the dead persons was found with a key in his hand and the other with money and valuables.

The villa of Dionysiac Mysteries unearthed in 1909 is simply marvellous. The beautiful wall paintings are immensely striking on account of their freshness of colours. The finest pictures on the 56 ft. long frieze of the dining room and the bed-room close by with life-size groups are really an unforgettable view.

In general Pompeii had good roads paved with lava stones as in a well-planned city and was provided with drinking water by public and private pipes. Some of the houses have now been roofed in order to protect them from dilapidation. We were astonished to see small niches or rooms for keeping the deities provided with the arrangement for maintaining permanent lamps there as among the Hindus. The grinding stones which, we were told, were worked by slaves appeared in some of the houses. In the museum it was a surprise to see a three-wheeled chariot, the skeletons of a child and a dog, carbonized bread, clothes reduced to coal and an ancient tree in a dried condition. The emblem of a serpent on the house of the chemist was remarkable. Much of the beauty of Pompeii has been diminished on account of numerous statues, mosaics, paintings and other notable things being removed to the National Museum at Naples. A reference has already been occasionally made to some of them. The bronze lamp-holder, cooking stove, and box, as well as candelabra, tripods, braziers, jugs, house and kitchen utensils, weapons of gladiators and warriors, trade and surgical instruments, bracelets, toilet articles, money chests and coins are among the others. I found the mosaic of the *Battle of Alexander* found in the house of the Faun, the *Boar attacked by*



Amphitheatre, Pompeii





*Hounds*, the equestrian statues of *Nero* and *Bacchus*, worthy of particular mention. These exhibits and similar others from Herculaneum, Pozzuoli and other places, as well as the precious works of Greek art belonging to the Farnese family brought from Rome, coupled with the collections of the kings of Naples, have, I was interested to learn, profusely enriched the museum at Naples and raised it to the fame of one of the few best museums of Europe. Of course owing to want of sufficient time, I had most reluctantly to omit it from my programme.

After having an interesting and instructive sight-seeing for about three hours we left Pompeii. Before bidding goodbye to the unfortunate city, we purchased a few paintings by way of specimen and had tea in the restaurant at the station. We returned to Naples in an hour and a half. In the evening we did some more aimless sightseeing as on the previous day and took the opportunity of visiting some shops selling different kinds of view. I selected a few among them and added to those I had secured at Pompeii.

Next day I had to make some monetary arrangements, and so I had to spend some time in the Thos. Cook and Son's local office. As we had to leave in the forenoon, I had no time to pursue my sightseeing at Naples; and hence I bade farewell to the city and resumed my journey for Genoa. En route we had to retrace our journey upto Rome where we arrived by a fast train within three hours. Thence we proceeded to Genoa and arrived there by another train at 8-30 P.M. It was a long journey; but we did not feel it tedious as a part of our time was spent in joy when we passed by Pisa and its leaning tower.

On our way, we passed Pisa which lies about 50 miles from Florence and is well-known on account of the leading part it took in the Crusades and in the conflicts with the Saracens and more especially the Leaning Tower there. As I had no time, I had to content myself with a sight of the celebrated campanile through the train. It is supposed that the builders have tried to compensate for the subsidence of the foundations by straightening the third and fifth stories. But it is doubtful as I learnt that there were 5 other similar towers elsewhere. Whatever it may be, it was of great use to Galileo as already stated in making his experiments regarding the laws of gravitation.

After Pisa, we were interested to see the almost continuous line of the famous marble rocks of Carrara which is a speciality of

The Leaning  
Tower of Pisa

Italy and has resulted in the development of the fine art of statue-making in that country.

We arrived at Genoa, the birthplace of Christopher Columbus, the discoverer of America, at night; and as we were to move our camp from there before noon on the 2nd of October, we could spare only a few hours in the morning in having a hurried glimpse of that old harbour. We however did not lose the opportunity of seeing among other things the famous cemetery (Camposanto) there and the house of Columbus in the course of our general drive, as we had already witnessed the monument to him near the station the previous evening en route to our hotel. The statue of the great navigator at the top rests on an anchor while the figure representing America is shown to be kneeling at his feet. The sitting figures are of Religion, Wisdom, Fortitude, and Geography. The reliefs between them relate to scenes in the life of Columbus.

The Camposanto or Cemetery of Staglieno was laid out since 1838 to the north-east of the city in a valley and is very extensive. Here we would find the tomb of Giuseppe Mazzini, the great Italian patriot, in a simple form in one of the shrubberies. Some of the tombs have been decorated with statues of Eternity, Hope, Peace and Charity; while on others, relatives have been shown to be reverently paying their homage to or praying for their dear ones. In some places we saw the sons and daughters depicted to be proceeding to the graves of their parents for offering their reverential salutation. The expressions of sorrow and resignation in some of the statues and the folds on their coats or gowns appeared to be remarkable. The statue of a person engrossed in reading was wonderfully vivid.

This cemetery contains beautiful works of art and flowery paths. The part at the foot is rectangular in form, which has the appearance of a cross on account of the avenue of trees. Besides the portico, there are two more lines of cells with vaulted roof and illumined by semi-elliptic windows. There is a beautiful chapel or pantheon with a large marble pediment erected on marble columns and reached by a flight of marble steps. In front of the chapel stands the large statue of Faith. In the Pantheon, there are different statues in the eight niches. Those of Adam and Eve are particularly striking. Adam has been sculptured quite naked,

apart from a large leaf covering his body. He has got long hair and long nails and is shown to be leaning on a stick, being lacerated by remorse. Eva has been similarly represented by another artist in a dejected attitude but full of grace and chastity. The seducing Serpent has been shown to be creeping in a copious vegetation.

Among other sculptures I casually inspected the Grigis monument depicting a pious mother holding her fatally wounded son in her arms, the White monument consisting of two weeping women, the Drago monument representing a widower in a concealed gesture of deep sorrow and the Picollo monument showing a bewailing bare-headed young man soothed by papa. There are numerous such monuments which we saw there, but it is not possible to give here a description of all or some more. The above will suffice to convey an idea to the reader of what can be seen there.

Genoa, the leading commercial centre of Italy, lies at the foot of the Appennines. It is situated on the slope of steep hills surrounding a bay; and on that account it has acquired an indescribable charm. The population of the city is 316,300. It obtained maritime supremacy after the fall of Pisa at the close of the thirteenth century. It had to take an active part in the Crusades; but that secured for it a busy trade. It was under the rule of elected Doges like Venice in the fourteenth century; but its destiny underwent constant vicissitudes owing to internal feuds followed by the attacks of France. At last it fell under the sway of the king of Sardinia in 1815. The special feature of its churches and particularly its palaces is, according to the information which I got there, the magnificent pictures of Rubens and Van Dyck which they possess. But for want of time it was of no avail to me. However I was interested to know that the Palazzo della Meridiana is now the head-quarters of the Lloyd Sabauda, the owner of the famous "Count" liners.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE FRENCH RIVIERA AND RETURN HOME

After a very short halt at Genoa, we proceeded from there to Monte Carlo at 12 noon on the 2nd of October. We reached Vintemille Station on the border of France at 4-30 P. M.; and changing the train there, arrived at Monte Carlo at about 5-30. There we put up in Monte Carlo Palace Hotel. Monte Carlo is located in a sheltered bay and is a small town with a population below 10,000 under the principality of the Duke of Monaco. It is reputed for its climate. But its chief attraction is the Casino which provides gaming facilities and charming concerts.

I took the first opportunity of having a hurried glance at the Casino, the gaming house, from outside soon after my arrival, after passing for a while through the market there. The Casino dates from 1878 and is beautifully constructed on a hill overlooking the station and the sea. It has a picturesquely built sea-front. The Casino is crowned with the bronze figure of the Cote d' Azur and those of Day and Night at the angles. The sides are decorated with the statues of Music and Dancing. There is a band-stand adorned with a beautiful bust on the magnificent view-point of the terrace behind the Casino; and the Sporting Club lies to the west of it. The Casino is encircled with very fine and spacious gardens containing palms and exotic plants. The peculiarity of the surrounding buildings which specially struck me was the various plaster statues embellishing their fronts.

Next day I paid a flying visit to the golf-course which is about an hour's journey from Monte Carlo, and then went to Mentone (Menton in French) which is twice as big as Monte Carlo. I was interested to learn that Mentone was also formerly under the sway of the Duke of Monaco; but it was purchased by France in 1861. The principality of Monaco is now only eight sq. miles in area. There are charming gardens near the Mentone Station on the bed of a torrent which has been covered in down to the sea. There we saw the monument in commemoration of the amalgamation of Mentone with France. Adjacent to it is the Casino Municipal with the usual adjuncts of a Casino, viz. a garden, a restaurant, a skating rink, a theatre etc. Mentone is a famous winter resort like Nice and Cannes which we were to see within



Cupids as Goldsmiths, Pompeii (a wall-painting)

Page 436



Cupids making and selling oil, Pompeii (a wall-painting)

Page 436



Mosaic in the house of the Tragic Poet,  
Pompeii

Page 437



a couple of days. The climate is said to be suitable for persons possessing delicate lungs, and naturally attracts thousands of such visitors every year. Mentone contains orange and lemon groves. I was surprised when I learnt that the yield of lemons there is about 45 million every year.

In the night I paid a visit to the Casino or the Kurusaal. The entrance fee is 10 francs; and another 30 francs are charged for the reserved hall. The manager was however kind enough to honour me and three persons of my party with complimentary tickets. The Casino contains a theatre and several rooms and halls beautified with paintings on, and plaster statues projecting as it were from, the walls. The games called Roulette and Trente et Quarante were being played in the different halls; and I watched the same with curiosity. The minimum stakes for the two games are 5 and 20 francs, while the maximum rise up to 6,000 to 12,000 respectively. As an amusement, I too took part in the games, and tried my luck staking small sums, sometimes winning and several times losing in my ventures like other visitors. Gambling is permissible in the principality of Monaco; and I was told that it formed a large part of its income which was paid by the body called Societe des Bains de Mer which owns and conducts the Casino. Naturally we found Monaco in prosperous condition notwithstanding its small size. In the morning of Saturday the 4th of October, I and my party motored along the shore to Monaco and saw the harbour there. Next we proceeded to the deep gorge to the northwest named the Vallon des Gaumates and witnessed at the entrance the small church of Ste. Devote, the patron-saint of Monaco. On our return we had our lunch, and then we resumed our journey to Nice in a beautiful special bus. En route we visited Monaco. The population under the Duke of Monaco is about 23,000. The principality owes its inception to Charles I belonging to the Genoese family of Grimaldi. The name of the present Duke is Louis II; and he has one daughter as his heir. The speciality of this duchy is the total absence of taxes, the cost of government being met, as already stated, by the managers of the Casino. The population of Monaco is less than 2,500; and the town proper stands on a bold rock 195 ft. high. The new part of the town is called La Condamine. It has a population exceeding 12,000 and forms a comfortable winter health-resort like Mentone, being situated on the bay below. Walkers

The Casino  
from within



ascend by steps from the old town to the Place du Palais. It presents a beautiful view of the coast. Here we saw the well-posted French cannons and a bust of Prince Charles III, the predecessor of Albert I, who was the ruler at the time of the great War. The palace was converted into its present form by Grimaldi in the beginning of the second quarter of the seventeenth century, from the old-type castle of the thirteenth century. As the Prince was absent, we were able to see the surrounding garden as well as the chapel and the rich apartments of the palace which can fairly compare with the halls and rooms of the other palaces that we had visited so far. In the corridor there are mirrors opposite each other which multiply the reflections of the visitor to his utter confusion and present an unforgettable phenomenon. Our courier told us that a former Duke of York from England passed away in the eighteenth century in this palace. It was interesting to learn that 163 different kinds of marbles have been utilized in the construction of the palace and we were shown a table there made of all these sorts, which was really a worth-seeing curio. Another rarity that we came across in this modest but no less charming edifice was the globe-like clock, which had its hands stationary but showed regular time by the motion of the circular disc.

Next we went to see the Musée d' Anthropologie opposite the grand cathedral of St. Nicholas. The museum contains a well-arranged collection of pre-historic relics belonging to different periods of the stone age and the palaeolithic finds. It is noteworthy that they were discovered in the neighbouring caves and grottoes. The animal remains and human skeletons of different races are remarkable, as there are to be found the most primitive negroid race and a giant race. The skeleton of the latter is 6½ ft. long. Another variety of the objects kept in this museum is that of the Roman antiquities from the neighbouring village of La Turbie. The gold ornaments of a lady belonging to the third century among them are notable.

Passing thence the adjoining Tribunal and the bust of Prince Honorius II, contemporary of Akbar the Great, we arrived in the equally charming gardens named after St. Martin in order to witness the magnificent Musée Oceanographique close by. The institution owes its inauguration to Prince Albert and dates from 1910. Great admiration was aroused in my mind when I was informed that a

large number of the exhibits there was the result of the Prince's own labours.

The Oceanographical Museum consists of the ground floor, the first floor and the Aquarium in the basement. It is  
**The Oceanographical Museum** mainly built on piers; and the structure clearly indicates that great ingenuity has been utilized in putting the masonry on a difficult site. The stone from hard calcareous rock resembling the one used for lithography has been largely used in the construction. It was mostly obtained from the village La Turbie. The length of the building is 328 ft. The lighting arrangement is particularly remarkable. The monolithic columns of the first storey exceed 26 ft. in height, and the weight of each is 16 tons. The ornamental devices representing deep-sea animals on the main entrance and other parts of the building and the representation of waves on the pylons of the framing of the main entrance are peculiarly attractive and very significant.

The armorial bearings of the Prince have been sculptured on the pediment which is erected on four huge columns and surmounted with an albatross and a sea-eagle both of a gigantic size.

At the top of the main facade and the sides of the pediment, we can mark the inscribed names of various vessels belonging to thirteen different countries of Europe, including two of Great Britain, who have taken part in oceanographical research. The names of the British vessels are *Investigator* and *Chancellor* and the height of each of the letters is more than 3 ft. The two 26 ft. high groups on both sides of the pediment are also worth seeing. The one represents Truth revealing to Science the forces of the world; and the other depicts Progress coming to the help of Humanity. The building is adorned with two terraces. The smaller of the two is loftier, its height being 272 ft.

A flight of thirteen steps leads to the ground floor and through a fine wrought-iron gate we reach a vestibule. The mosaic pavement as well as the mosaic representation therein of the yacht *Princess Alice* belonging to the Duke of Monaco, the founder of the museum, are remarkable. It was in this vessel that the Prince made several cruises which have secured for the museum a great number of its valuable specimens.

From the vestibule we pass on to the first floor through a magnificent staircase. The door-way is flanked by two marble tablets

on either side, relating to the laying of the foundation stone and the inauguration.

The way to the left leads to the basements and the Aquarium; and that to the right takes the visitor to the switch-board room and the service lift. The vestibule contains clock-rooms and articles relating to oceanography such as picture post-cards, books etc., which can be purchased by those who wish to buy them.

Then we reach the great hall adorned with four fine columns through a large glazed door. It is a big square room, each side measuring 59 ft. It can be called the room of chandeliers, because it contains four chandeliers at each of the four corners and one at the centre of the ceiling. The length of the electric chandelier in the middle is 23 ft. and it represents a medusa or jelly fish. The others are in the form of a sphere with long systematic spines and depict certain marine organisms. On entering the great hall, the visitor is attracted by the statue of the Prince in front. He is represented to be standing on the bridge of his yacht and scanning the horizon. This monument is a present from the subscriptions given by the sovereigns and other high personages belonging to various countries. Their names are inscribed on the richly illuminated panels on the wall in the back-ground. The bas-reliefs in bronze on both sides of the pedestal are also remarkable; for they depict two scenes worthy of the subject of the museum. One of them is a whaling scene, while the other depicts a trawl being emptied on the deck.

The great hall is bounded on two sides by two big rooms  $124\frac{1}{2}$  ft.  $\times$   $44\frac{1}{2}$  ft. which can be reached through a wide archway decorated with mirrors and framed in carved wood. I was interested to learn that on special occasions all these rooms can be thrown into one in order to have a very large accommodation.

The west room with its large raised platform approached by two stairways is used for lectures and is also called the lecture room on that account. The walls and the ceiling are decorated with carving and paintings by eminent artists. It is needless to mention that the subjects of this embellishment pertain to no other scenes than those relating to sea-creatures or sea-faring such as hauling up the trawl, and whaling in the polar seas. The canvas on the end wall of the room representing the yacht *Princess Alice* sailing on an intensely blue and choppy sea is really





The House of Burns, Ayr

Page 264



Monument of Burns, Ayr

Page 265

marvellous. All the windows have double blinds so that complete darkness can be assured when lantern slides are shown. This room is also provided with six bronze chandeliers which shed a brilliant light throughout the room.

The east hall is dedicated to marine zoology. Many of the exhibits there are the valuable specimens of deep-sea fauna secured by Prince Albert himself as a result of his labours at a depth of about four miles. The glass cases against the walls exhibit, inside and above them, the five principal types of marine animals oceanographically classed as littoral fauna, fauna of the continental slopes, abyssal fauna and pelagic and bathypelagic fauna. It was interesting to note that many of the preserved animals have lost their original shape or colour on account of their being brought in contact with daylight and so original reproductions of these animals drawn by an artist have been placed side by side by way of specimens in order that the visitor may have a correct idea of them. The glass cases are numbered; and there are labels on the jars which give the scientific and popular names of the animals and other details regarding their locality, depth, date etc.

The show-cases of the littoral fauna are twelve in number. They contain animals largely including fishes found up to a depth of 150 ft. The torpedo-fishes which give electric shocks, the fish known as sea-horse, a curious fish which has the power of distending itself with air and floating on the surface like a balloon, cat-fish or sea-wolf, the flying fish and the fish called sea-snake were some of the animals in this group which we found to be of special interest.

Then come the fauna of the continental slopes arranged in sixteen more cases. This group consists of animals found between a depth of 660 and 960 ft. The *Hexaster obscurus* in case No. 17 appeared to be curious. The *Capros aper* (Boarfish) and *Mallotus villosus* were specially pointed out to us from case No. 26. The latter, I was told, is a bait greedily taken by the cod and approaches the shore at spawning-time.

Next we turn to the abyssal fauna including fishes available between a depth of 960 ft. up to two miles. They occupy fourteen cases in all. The fauna, we were informed, become rarer in proportion to the depth.

Show-cases 53-59 exhibit bathy-pelagic or deep-sea fauna. The animals in this group move freely between the surface and the sea-bottom. Many of them rise to the surface during the night and sink gradually down again as daylight increases. Dainty medusæ or jelly-fishes and other sorts of curious types differing in colour and proportion of various limbs come in this class. Some of the fishes have got different kinds of light-organs. *Halosauropsis machrochir* is very remarkable among them. Each of the 64 scales of its lateral line bears a light-organ enclosed in a black receptacle opening on the under-side. The fish opens this receptacle when it desires to direct its light downwards. When the whole lighting system is in action, a streak of light is formed all along each side of the body.

The last species of the pelagic fauna are kept in the show-cases 60-67. It consists of animals dwelling near the surface of the sea and familiar sorts like herrings and sardines would be found in this part.

The other exhibits which can be seen in this portion are huge skeletons, heads, tusks and casts etc. of gigantic animals, such as whales, walruses, white bears, seals, manatees, other cetaceans, sharks, sea-lions and sea-elephants etc., from different tracts of various seas and oceans. The whole of it is really a stupendous thing. To have an idea, it will be sufficient to mention that there we can see something of animals whose length is from 65 to 75 ft. and whose snout approximates 40 ft. in length. A complete set of whale-bone lamellæ from the right upper lip of a fin-whale was particularly pointed out to me as illustrating how the felted bristles formed by the frayed-out margins of the whale-bone filter the water and retain in the mouth the animals on which these great cetaceans feed. The visit to this institution practically showed us the working of the principle that bigger animals lived on smaller ones.

Two staircases take us to the first floor. The vestibule is nearly 50 ft. high; and it receives light from a large glass window. The two big lanterns hanging from the ceiling and the beautiful mosaic floor describing a gorgonocephalus and marine animals, luminous fishes, crabs and sargasso weeds surrounding it are extremely attractive. The other worth-seeing objects in the vestibule are the great sardine-net, a beam trawl, an otter trawl and small-scale models of tackle used in deep-sea fisheries.

The first floor, like the ground one, has a central hall and two lateral rooms of almost the same dimensions and similar decorations. In the central hall, models of two yachts together with the Prince's whale-boat with all her fittings as well as harpoon-shooting cannon, whale lines, lances, harpoons and other paraphernalia used for whale-fishing are interesting. There we can also see the tents and camping accessories utilised during the Prince's cruises, and six revolving stands holding photographs illustrating oceanographical subjects and the Prince's expeditions together with maps and various other pictures concerning them. The adjoining rooms are replete with show-cases and nets, kites, sounding balloons and other implements for capturing sea-animals hanging from the rails fastened across their ceilings.

The room on the east contains the best collection in the world of the apparatus useful for marine research. By these instruments, a student gets correct knowledge of the habits, ways of living and development of many creatures, and can learn what steps should be taken to protect them and encourage their development in order to reasonably exploit the valuable resources of sea industries. The three blue-glass prisms of different sizes demonstrating the depth of seas and oceans appeared to be novel. Then are visible 57 show-cases consisting of exhibits relating to marine optics, temperature in sea, instruments for obtaining samples of water at various depths, sounding instruments and apparatus for studying currents. All these are scientific subjects; and it is not possible for a layman to obtain or impart more detailed information regarding them. Those who are interested in these topics can leisurely visit the institution or a similar one and study the guides for his purposes.

A model of a portion of the yacht showing the arrangement for working trawls and cage-traps in the sea, apparatus for light penetration in the ocean, the great tri-hedral cage-trap of the Prince, a large map of the oceans and globes showing the distribution of water and land, and apparatus for ascertaining the quantity of salt, silver or other elements and the nature of the bacteria in the sea water, are some of the other exhibits in the centre of the room and the gallery, besides 22 flat show-cases containing similar objects.

The room on the western side is devoted to Applied Oceanography covering a vast field including industries, fisheries and



artistic and other uses of sea-products. There are 59 cases of this branch. Articles made from the limbs of sea-animals such as a curious picture composed from sea-shells or objects like hooks or weapons prepared from the teeth or tusks or jaws of big animals were no doubt a novelty.

The aquarium is another important portion of the museum. It is located in the east wing of the lower basement. It consists of fourteen tanks of different dimensions. The largest is about 20 ft. long and it is intended for accommodating large fishes. A large table of reinforced concrete with iron supports about 70 ft. long and 3 ft. broad is calculated to support a large number of movable aquariums of various sizes. These are very useful for studying the habits and peculiarities of a number of small animals. Lastly, there are some concrete tanks parallel with the table. Sea-water is raised to a height of 211 ft. by pumps fixed at the foot of the museum and worked by electric power from the Tramway station. One can reach the lowest point by descending 206 steps in all. The pumped-up water is received in a cistern from which it falls into the aquariums by a drop of several yards. This results in an automatic aeration of the receptacles by means of the mechanism of a vacuum pump worked by water, in the form of a constant injection of pulverised air.

The two tanks containing several actiniæ or sea-anemones from Trieste and some hermit-crabs dwelling in shells, were specially pointed out to us as an illustration showing how the crab is protected by the actinia and how the latter in its turn is benefitted by the remains of the crab's meals.

The sea-creatures in the big cylindrical jars behind these tanks, and the little crustaceans including mask-crabs and spider-crabs with long slender legs and pointed rostra or beaks are remarkable. The latter more so on account of their curious habit of attaching to their bodies sundry objects such as scraps of sea-weed, sponges etc. in order to disguise their presence. This has the desired effect and these small creatures stalk their prey without attracting the victims' attention. It is very interesting to watch the forms and movements of the creatures in the tanks.

In short the Monaco Museum is a unique institution both in its structure as well as its purpose. Prince Albert I has founded a monumental work with the help of the Oceanographical Institute





and deserves the gratitude of all lovers of science for its establishment. The Institute has got a branch at Paris where instruction is given by means of classes and lectures. It would be of interest to know that the Prince has placed a small steamer named *Eider* at the disposal of the Museum in order to enable students of oceanography or foreign scientists to have experiences of marine study or to carry on research work. The cost of the museum has been about £100,000.

After witnessing at ease the unique institution of an international nature reared by an adventurous prince of a small  
**La Turbie** principality, we resumed our bus journey for Nice and passed through an ancient historical village named La Turbie en route. The path runs through a pass full of a forest of olive trees and among rocks. There is also another road to reach Nice through La Turbie by the mountain railway. La Turbie is a quaint old Roman hamlet containing a population of 1,434 inhabitants and situated on the ridge projecting above Monaco. It is the birth-place of Emperor Pertinax. The village has got fortifications according to the practice of the Middle Ages. But they are in a dilapidated condition at present. Just five years before the Christian era, a tower was erected at this place by Augustus as a trophy of his victory over the 45 Ligurian tribes. It was destroyed by the barbarians and restored several times. The tower was converted into a mediæval fortress in the thirteenth century ; but it was reduced to its present form in 1705. What we can now see on the spot is only the ruins of half of the dismantled tower. The Alpine Trophy, or Tower of Augustus as it is also known, is a 125 ft. square structure and is reached along the Rue du Ghetto through an old Roman gateway by the narrow ancient ascending but winding lanes flagged with bricks in the middle. The Roman basement has been recently unearthed ; and a considerable number of fragments of decoration, architecture and sculpture in stone or marble has been brought to  
**The Remnants of a Roman Monument** light. The monument which was 150 ft. high formerly consisted of two square tiers forming the basement of a third storey in circular shape decorated with twenty-four doric columns with marble capitals. Alternating military trophies and statues stood between the columns ; and a gigantic statue of Augustus stood at the top.

Near the railway terminus is the Teresse du Rondo. A fine view is available from this terrace on all sides. The Italian coast

stretches out on the east, while on the other side a range of mountains upto the tower of Camarat beyond St. Tropez delights the eye. It was interesting to know that in fine weather one has a chance of seeing the reflection of Corsica in the water. I was also told that the shrine of Laghet was very near from La Turbie. But for want of time I was not able to see the Sanctuary of the Madonna there, which is an important centre of pilgrimage on this side. It was here that Charles Albert spent his last night after the disaster of Navara before he went into voluntary exile in Portugal.

The name of the road by which we went to Nice is called Route de la Grande Corniche; and our journey by the same resembled that to Mahableshwar. The construction of this road was begun by the Romans; but it was Napoleon who was destined to finish it in his time. It is also noteworthy that this portion of France which was formerly a part of Savoy, a province of Italy, was handed over to the French by the Italians as a gift in gratitude for their help to them against the Austrians.

At La Turbie we took tea in a restaurant. It was of an humble type and naturally quite different from those which we were accustomed to see in the large cities. Similarly we found the condition of the inhabitants rather poor. It was also quite natural, as we were passing through a village. Till now our halts and travel were mostly in big cities; and consequently we were struck with the contrast which we met with here. It served also as a welcome change and monotony-breaking variety. At Nice we put up in Hotel Atlantic. Here my tour was almost finished. From this place we were to proceed to Marseilles for boarding the S. S. Razmak to commence the return journey by the same route by which we came to Europe. As we were on the eve of the end of our tour and as we were tired of the rather hurried and monotonous sight-seeing, I had decided to spend the remaining week of my programme in enjoying the climate of the Riviera of southern France and refresh myself for resuming the sea-journey. Consequently, I was determined almost to dispense with all sort of sight-seeing during my stay at Nice as well as Marseilles. Hence on my arrival at Nice about nightfall, I wandered in the streets and the markets of the city and its harbour, witnessing the luxurious and dazzling shops on both sides and the sea-shore.

Nice is a beautifully situated city having a population of 142,940 souls and forms a beloved winter resort of invalids and pleasure-seekers from all parts of Europe. No less than 200,000 persons, I was told, take advantage of the beneficial climate of Nice every year. The city is small in comparison with many of the cities visited by me on the continent. But it will ever be remembered as being the birth-place of Marshal Massena, one of Napoleon's great generals, and Garibaldi, the Italian patriot. There are places named after these two great sons of Nice in that city and adorned with their statues; and there is also a bridge named after the latter. The Ponte Garibaldi, or Barla as it is otherwise known, is memorable to the citizens of the British Empire as it was opened in 1899 by Queen Victoria who often stayed in Cimiez, a suburb of Nice, where there is a monument in her memory in front of the garden of Hotel Regina. Nice also possesses a place named after Gambetta and decorated with his statue to always inspire his compatriots with his achievements. A column commemorating the visits of Pope Pius VII in the regime of Napoleon and the sculpture of the Monument du Centenaire reminding the visitor of the first union of Nice with France in 1793 at the former's own request can easily be seen during an aimless round.

**The Beloved  
Winter Resort of  
Nice**

The next morning when I rose as usual, I found that I was early in getting up by one hour. On enquiry I learnt that the clocks were put back by one hour at 3 A.M., according to the international convention of Europe by which the clocks are put forward by one hour on the third Saturday in April and put back by a similar interval on the first Saturday of October each year. This is done in order to minimise the great difference between the day and the night in the spring and summer.

**The Close of  
Summer Time**

After lunch, we made a pleasure trip to Cannes in a bus and returned at 8 P.M. Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha and Mr. Ranade who were in Nice accompanied us. Mr. (now Professor) Adarkar, a relative of Mr. Rajadhyaksha, who was studying for economics tripos at Cambridge was also with us. The return-fare of the bus was only nine francs per head. Cannes has a population of about 30,000 and it

**Excursion to  
Cannes**

is one of the charming winter resorts on the southern coast of France. Its location on the gulf of Napoule is very beautiful. The climate is equable and the hotels and villas there are in open situation surrounded with gardens.

Passing by the Promenade de la Croisette near the harbour, the visitor enjoys beautiful views of the Esterel hills and thence he can go up to the rocks at the entrance to Golfe-Juan which is well known on account of the column in its vicinity in commemoration of the return of Napoleon from Elba in 1815. There is the Casino Municipal at the west end of the Promenade where the visitor is surprised to see the statue of the late King Edward VII. Further west, there is a great rectangle. I was interested to learn that a flower-market is held there every morning. But my surprise was enhanced to witness the marble statue of another great Englishman, Lord Brougham, who, I was told, built the first and oldest villa there in 1834, and contributed to circulate and gradually increase the fame of the health resort of Cannes by himself settling in that place. As we moved still westward, we came across the Hotel de Ville which houses museums of antiquities, ethnography and works of art, besides the library and the natural history cabinet. I was astonished to know that such an institution has come into existence in a comparatively small town like Cannes. The little eminence of Mont Chevalier, 220 ft. high, is visible from the harbour. But I felt a peculiar admiration for it when I learnt that remains of an old castle with a parish church of the thirteenth century and a tower of the eleventh could still be seen there. There are some small islands near Cannes. But I had no time to see any of them and the fine view of the coast line and the Alps available therefrom. Two of them are remarkable as being the places where two important personages, one of whom was Marshal Bazaine of the Franco-German War of 1870, were confined.

After loitering on the semicircular shore of Cannes and witnessing the picturesque scenery of the hotels, gardens and villas spread along the same with the spacious and clean streets for a couple of hours like all health resorts, we returned to our residence in Nice at about 8 P. M. Excursions are arranged from all important centres in Europe to different places in the neighbourhood ; and the trip to Cannes was the most pleasurable as it was the last of its kind and as we were able to carry it out in company with the Indian



Dapassano Monument in Camposanto, Genoa





passengers who came with us to Europe. At night we had been to witness a variety show in the Casino Municipal; but we did not find it interesting, and hence we did not even sit there till the end.

Next day Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha, Mr. Ranade and Mr. Adarkar lunched with me at Hotel Atlantic, and we had a pleasant talk about our reminiscences and experiences in Europe. Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha were to return to London, as the former was appointed as a secretary to a section of the Indian delegates to the Round Table Conference which was to commence in the ensuing November. So it was not possible to have the pleasure of their company in our return journey through the steamer and we felt a great deal for the same.

After lunch we visited a Kodak company for selecting a photograph machine; and there for trial we saw an exhibition of the photos taken by Mr. Rajadhyaksha at various places in his itinerary on the continent like a cinema film through a machine, and we had the pleasant recollections of the scenes recently witnessed by us at Potsdam, Berlin, Lucerne, Venice and Naples. There I gave an order for one strong machine and then visited the shopping premises. I was greatly interested to see the huge Lafayette store which was superior in some respects to that of Self Ridge in London. The peculiarity of such shops is that we can have there almost everything important and useful in our daily life. The building required to house all the necessaries and luxuries for human beings is naturally a magnificent and extensive affair and the visitor cannot but be supremely impressed with the innumerable sections arranged on the different storeys and the polite and prompt attention paid to the customers by the salesmen and girls in charge of the various departments.

On my return after making some purchases there, I learnt that M. Ange Benedatti, Prefect des Apres Maritimes, had been to pay me a call. Since my arrival in Nice, two police officers were in attendance upon me, as in Austria and Italy, to look after my comforts; and it was in consonance with the polite spirit I experienced almost everywhere on the continent that the Prefect of Nice paid me a visit.

On the 7th of October 1930 I arrived at Marseilles at 7-15 P. M. by train, leaving Nice at 2-56 P. M. after lunch. Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha and Mr. Adarkar had been to the station to see me

off, as they were to go to London and it was not possible for us to meet until their return to India. At Marseilles we were accommodated in Hotel Noailles. That night I witnessed a French drama relating to the story of Madame Pompadour who wielded great influence in Louis XV's regime.

The next day I paid a visit to Notre Dame de la Garde cathedral and saw what I was not able to observe on the day of my landing in Europe about five months before.

The church is a mediæval sanctuary; but it has now been replaced by a fine modern cathedral designed in the Neo-Byzantine style in 1864. It is situated on a bare and fortified hill and being 530 ft. high serves as a great landmark for sailors. There is a belfry 150 ft. high above the facade; and it is crowned with a colossal statue of the Virgin. The structure is decorated with mosaics almost everywhere; and the silver figure of the Virgin and a bronze-gilt canopy on the high altar with a sailing vessel in mosaic hanging above, extremely impress the visitor. The walls and vaulting are full of votive offerings of sailors and naturally include significant small ships among them; but there are also some small aeroplanes, which is really notable. The visitor is able to have a full and fine view of the whole of Marseilles as well as the harbour and the environs from the terrace of the cathedral. In former times there was a tower and a guard to watch the pirates on the site of the present church and hence it has acquired the name of de la Garde. There are steps to ascend to the temple which consists of two portions, one above the other. The lower portion is joined with the road by a draw-bridge which is removable at any time. When it is removed, we can see the ditch below. The Virgin is supposed to protect the navigators. Big candles about 18 inches in length are available there on sale for the devotees to light them before the deity, as the materials of worship such as flowers, scented powders or sticks, camphor and sweets can be had near famous Indian temples.

After seeing the church, we motored through the city. The shopping street was particularly attractive. Then we visited the Bassin de la Joliette. It is the dock where most of the large steamers are berthed. The other docks with their quays and warehouses lie to the north. Afterwards we walked for some time on the Jetee which is a breakwater more than two miles in length. It was constructed, I was told, at a cost of 50 million francs.





View of Monte Carlo, France

Page 442



Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha at Nice with Mr. Ranade and  
Prof. Adarkar

Page 455

Next we went to see the Triumphal Arch in the centre of the Place d' Aix. It was erected in 1825-32 in memory of the Duke of Angouleme's victory at the Trocadero near Cadiz in 1823. But the decorations of the reliefs thereon depicting the victories of Napoleon, which we now find there, were added in 1848.

Marseilles is now the chief sea-port and the second city in France. It has a population of over half a million.

**A few Points about Marseilles** It is the oldest town in western Europe and stands on a bay of the Gulf of Lyons. Behind are the lime-stone hills. The conquest of Algiers in 1830 and the construction of the Suez Canal in 1869 have contributed to the prosperity and the huge traffic of Marseilles. But Trieste and Genoa are its formidable rivals.

Marseilles is divided into four main divisions and we aimlessly motored through portions of it on Thursday the 9th of October. It was the last day of our stay on the continent as we were to embark the next day. At first we saw the Bourse from outside. It has been built at a cost of nine million francs (£ 75,000) by the Chamber of Commerce. The harbour was also built by the same wealthy society which, it would particularly interest any visitor to know, dates from 1650 and waged war with the Algerian pirates like the East India Company. Then we saw the basin named Vieux-Port. It is used by small crafts and contains beautiful quays. The two parts at the entrance are notable. This basin has penetrated into the city and bisected it as it were up to its utmost limit. The communication of the people on both of its sides is facilitated by the Transporter Bridge with its moving platform suspended and run from above by iron chains fastened to four iron pillars. I found the contrivance to be a novel one indeed. The old town with its labyrinth of narrow streets inhabited by the employees of the port lies to the north of the Vieux-Port.

The Palais de Longchamp is the magnificent building worth seeing in Marseilles. There is a triumphal arch connected by Ionic colonnades in the centre; and the two large side buildings contain the museums. The colossal group by Cavelier, representing the Durance between the Vine and the Wheat on a chariot drawn by four bulls, in the basin in front with a cascade descending over steps is notable. Tritone and Genii on both sides and the animals at the entrance to the garden

as well as the friezes are all impressive. As I did not wish to pass my time as already mentioned in seeing any more museums, I did not enter the side buildings nor did I stop to observe the interior of the arch. We at once proceeded to the Palais de Justice. There we only saw the pediment of the Ionic portico and its significant reliefs depicting Justice and the Salle des Pas-Perdus. In the latter the figures of Solon, Justinian, Charlemagne and Napoleon I appeared to be remarkable, as the selection was aptly confined to the great persons who have played a large part in evolving and carrying out in practice the principles of law and the judicial system.

After so much, I motored by the Chenrin de la Corniche and the Prado, two of the favourite walks of Marseilles, and concluded my sight-seeing at the last place of my halt.

On the 10th of October, I took my lunch in an Indian-style hotel and made some purchases in the course of the aimless round through the city. Among the articles I bought, the several clocks of various patterns decorated with different backgrounds and scenes were notable. I was specially impressed with these articles and purchased a few of them for presentation to friends, relatives and well-wishers as mementos.

Friday the 10th of October dawned; and we were all busy with our preparations and packing for boarding the S. S. Razmak. She was to resume the journey at 1 P. M. In the morning when I got up, my first thought was naturally to offer my prayers to God for enabling me to complete my continental tour according to the programme and without any difficulty. As my party consisted of about a dozen members, the probability of somebody falling ill was obviously greater. But, thank God, none of us suffered even a slight chill in the course of the seven weeks.

The clock struck 12 noon, and we left our hotel for the pier.

**Return Journey** There was no rush there as at the Ballard Pier; because I believe the steamer was lying in an out-of-the-way dock. We at once caught the gangway and found out our cabins. Mr. Sawe, our courier, who conducted our tour most satisfactorily was present to bid us farewell with the local representative of Thos. Cook & Son Ltd. We naturally felt that Mr. Sawe was not to be in our company thenceforth, as our constant

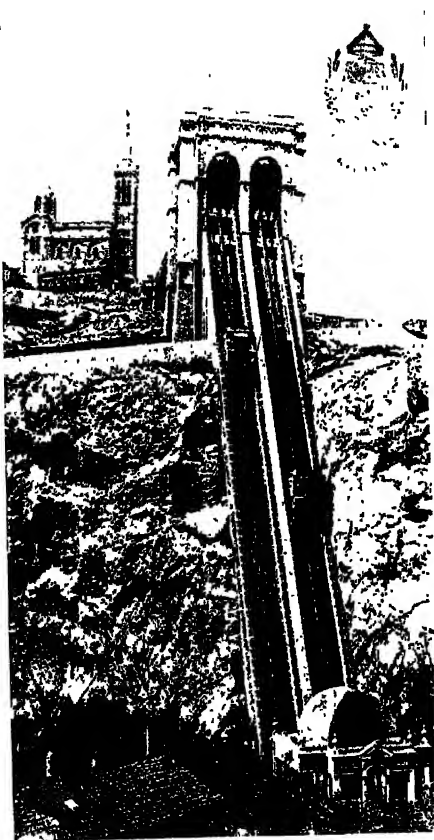






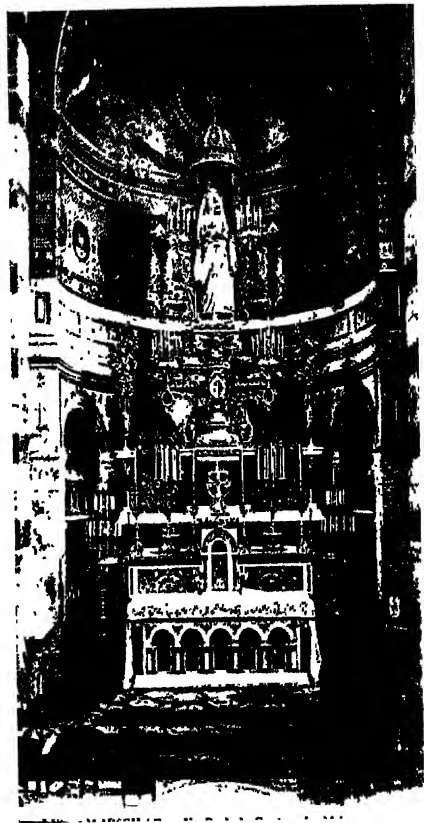
General View of Marseilles,

Page 456



The Funicular Railway, Marseilles

Page 456



Notre Dame de la Garde, Marseilles

P. 456

association for about two months with him had created cordial relations between us.

The steamer weighed anchor at 1 P.M.; and our journey commenced as before. There was nothing new about the life in the steamer except that the S. S. Razmak was a smaller ship than the S. S. Viceroy of India. In the steamer I met Sir Cowasji Jehangir, Major Contractor I.M.S., Mr. H. Haseltie C.I.E. late Accountant-General Railways, Mr. J. W. Smyth I.C.S. Collector of Bombay, Sir Deva Prasad Sarvadhikari, and Commander E. J. Thornton R.D.R.N.R. The clock was put forward by 30 or 20 minutes every day according to the distance travelled eastward instead of putting back as in the course of my journey from Bombay to Marseilles. Although the S. S. Razmak was small, she was swifter; and as the ship was a special steamer launched for bringing back to India the passengers gone to Europe, who were waiting to return owing to want of accommodation in the ordinary services, we reached Bombay a day earlier than the usual period of 14 days. The steamer arrived direct at Port Said at 5 P. M. on Tuesday the 14th. It did not halt at Malta. After stopping for four hours at Port Said the steamer resumed its journey at 11 P. M. and passed through the Suez Canal. In our last journey I had no opportunity of crossing the Suez Canal as I had gone to Cairo from Suez and caught the steamer at Port Said. Hence the journey through the canal was interesting and a novel experience. An account of the Suez Canal has been already given in the earlier part and hence it is hardly necessary to repeat the same here.

The cold spell began to disappear as we entered the Suez Canal; and it became extremely sultry while we passed through the Red and the Arabian seas. There were fancy dress balls and other entertainments at intervals as usual. The steamer arrived at Aden at 7 P. M. on Saturday the 18th of October. The halt here was about nine hours. Mr. Kaikobad Cowasjee Dinshaw of Bombay boarded at Aden; and I had an opportunity of meeting him on his arrival. There was nothing else of note in the whole journey except that our minds grew more and more jolly and impatient at the thought that we were coming nearer home as each day came and passed. The steamer arrived near Bombay a little after midnight on Wednesday, and we had no sleep then. Naturally we got up very early and made our preparations to get

down. The customs duty forms which were provided good time in advance were handed over to the proper authorities after filling them duly; and we were quite ready to disembark after getting our passports properly initialled by the pass-port officer, as soon as the steamer reached the pier. We came on the deck after day-break, and the steamer reached the Ballard Pier at 8-30 A. M. Long before the time, we could see our relatives, officers and friends assembled on the pier; and we joyfully greeted each other by the waving of handkerchiefs when we recognized each other at the successful conclusion of our long-intended tour and safe return to our motherland.

As stated elsewhere, I was welcomed back according to the usual etiquette by Mr. McElhinny, Under Secretary to the Government of Bombay, on behalf of His Excellency the Governor, when I got down at the Ballard Pier; and a salute of 9 guns was fired on my arrival. S. S. Ranisaheb and other relatives of mine as well as the principal officers of the State, representatives of the State Subjects' Legislative Council, and presidents of public bodies and institutions extended a warm reception to me and offered felicitations on my safe return home with flowers and garlands; as when I had left the shore of India.

I arrived at the Sardargriha at 9-30 A.M.; and a number of friends and well-wishers called upon me to enquire about my trip in the two days of my stay in Bombay.

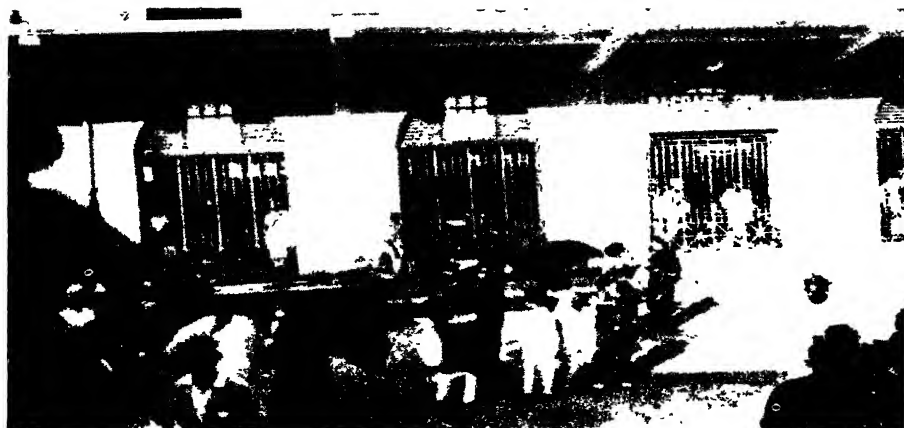
On Saturday the 25th of October, I came to Poona by the Poona Mail at 7-5 P.M. At the Poona Station, Mr. C. W. A. Turner C.I.E., I.C.S., the then Political Secretary to the Government of Bombay, and Mr. E. W. Perry I.C.S., Collector, and Political Agent, Poona, were present to receive me on my arrival; and many other friends and well-wishers as well as relatives, officers and State subjects who were unable to welcome me in Bombay offered a cordial welcome to me there. Among them the name of Rao Bahadur Hanmantram Ramnath, the then popular President of the Poona City Municipality, must be specially mentioned, as he in addition subsequently gave a sumptuous garden party when I had the opportunity of meeting almost all the distinguished citizens of the monsoon capital of the Bombay Presidency.

My stay in Poona was very happy ; and I was entertained to a number of Pansupari parties by relatives and friends. As I had to attend an important meeting of the 9-gun salute princes in Bombay next week convened by the ruler of Danta in connection with the Government Resolution regarding the grant of titles by the Indian rulers, I was unable to go to my capital till the 10th of November 1930.

When, however, I subsequently returned to Bhor, I was moved to witness the loyal and respectful spirit evinced by my rayats in tendering me a right royal welcome on the day of my entry in Bhor. An address was presented by the Bhor Municipality in the Shri Ram Mandap ; and I gave a suitable reply. The ceremony was as cordial and successful as when I was given a hearty send-off about six months before.

Here ends the story of my foreign tour.





S. S. Ranisaheb and relatives assembled to welcome Rajasaheb with his party at the Ballard Pier on their return

Page 460



# TWENTYONE WEEKS IN EUROPE

## APPENDIX





## Ex. A

SPEECH MADE BY MR. H. R. GOULD, I. C. S., POLITICAL  
AGENT, POONA, IN THE DURBAR HELD AT BHOR IN  
HONOUR OF HIS VISIT ON 29TH MARCH 1930

SHRIMANT PANT SAHEB AND GENTLEMEN,

I must commence by thanking you very much indeed for your kind words of welcome and appreciation. It is now nearly a year since I paid my first visit to Bhore in company with His Excellency the Governor. I was then new to this post and my acquaintance with your State was limited to all I had heard of the very helpful and cordial co-operation you had extended to Government in the construction of the important works of Khadakwasla and Bhatghar. Since then, I am glad to acknowledge, I have had the opportunity of confirming from my personal observation the good reports I have always heard of this State and its Ruler. The reputation of the State for loyalty to Government has always stood so high as to require no words of mine to emphasise it. I should however particularly like on this occasion to congratulate you, Chief Saheb, on your evident intention to move with the times and to spare no pains to keep your State abreast of modern progress and in touch with modern ideas. I would particularly allude in this connection to the establishment of Executive and Legislative Councils and Local Self-Government Institutions, the progress of which will be watched with great interest. I would congratulate you also on the efforts made to extend the benefits of education as widely as possible and the measure of success that has been achieved. Finally, I am glad to have this opportunity of conveying publicly to the State Police my congratulations and gratitude for the cordial spirit of co-operation and the efficiency they displayed in dealing with the Pratapgad dacoity case, to which you have alluded in your speech.

With a State so soundly administered, it is only to be expected that I can bear testimony to the relations between myself as Political Agent and the Darbar as having been most harmonious. There appears to be a strange idea abroad at present that the doctrine of paramountcy is being used to justify interference by Political Agents even in the ordinary details of routine administration. I can however assure you that such is far from being the case, Government recognise that you, Shrimant Panta Saheb, have full powers in your State and that the doctrine of paramountcy is only to be called in to deal with grave and important emergencies and gross failures of justice. I am glad to testify that no such cases have occurred in your State in my time and that, as long as the present enlightened and efficient administration is continued, you will find me only too ready to refrain from interference in matters of

detail and to confine myself to giving you such advice and help as you yourself may ask for.

As you said in your speech, Shrimant Pant Saheb, we live in stirring and troublous times. I am particularly glad to hear your public repudiation of the doctrines of the extremist politicians of India and your declaration of loyalty to your connection with the British Crown. But, I am, I think, even more pleased to note your confidence, which from my observation I am inclined to consider fully justified, in the loyalty and good sense of your subjects as shown by the fact that *in these days of agitation you are able at last to contemplate the fulfilment of your long-deferred plan to visit Europe. I wish you and the Yuvaraj the best of luck on this trip and hope that the new experiences and knowledge that you are bound to gain from a visit to new countries will rebound on your return to the further benefit of your subjects and the progress of your State.*

You will, no doubt, embark upon your travels with great confidence from the fact that you are leaving the administration in such competent and well-tried hands in your absence. Rao Bahadur Anjangaonkar has crowned a long career of useful and successful service in British India by a long period of equally successful administration of this State. I am sure you can have the utmost confidence in his efficiency and reliability; and I congratulate him on his successful tenure of the office of Dewan and you, Chief Saheb, on the possession of so devoted and useful a servant.

Let me now conclude, gentlemen, by thanking you all very much for the welcome you have given to Mrs. Gould and myself and by wishing the State a long period of continued progress and prosperity.

# Ex. B

## DIARY OF THE TOUR

MONDAY 8th APRIL 1930—Bhor

Presentation of a farewell address in the afternoon in the Shri Ram Mandap and a Garden Party by the members of the Bhor State Legislative Council. Left Bhor in the evening. A salute of nine guns was fired at the time of departure from Bhor. Arrived Poona accepting farewell flowers en route from relatives, officers, influential citizens and villagers.

TUESDAY 29th APRIL 1930—Poona

Took tea at Mr. Vasudeorao Puranik, my father-in-law, at Poona. Attended a banquet given by my brother-in-law (first wife's brother) Shrimant Sardar Bapusaheb Vinchurkar in his Wada at Poona in Sadashiv Peth. Attended a tea-party given by Mr. R. K. Deshpande, Durbar Vakil, Poona, and my Secretaries, in my Wada in Shukrawar Peth. Attended the parties given by Rao Bahadur Shet Chimanlal and my friend Mr. K. M. Kumthekar, B. A., LL. B. Retired Dist. Judge (then Asstt. Judge). Left Poona at night by train. Received farewell flowers at the Poona Station from State officials and subjects from the Talukas as well as R. B. Hanmantram Ramnath, President, Poona Municipality, and other citizens.

WEDNESDAY 30th APRIL 1930—Bombay

Arrived Bombay early in the morning and put up in Sardargriha. Called at Messrs. Asquith and Lord's in connection with my suits and other outfit. Shrimant Raja Saheb of Jamkhandi called upon me to invite me to dinner on the 2nd of May.

THURSDAY 1st MAY 1930—Bombay

Shrimant Raja Shamraj Bahadur of Hyderabad and his wife Shri Sau. Janhavibai Saheb (my sister's daughter) arrived at Sardargriha to meet me before my departure to Europe and see me off.

FRIDAY 2nd MAY 1930—Bombay

Mr. G. V. Salwekar, Proprietor, Sardargriha, entertained me to a feast. Dined with the Chief Saheb of Jamkhandi at night at the Sardargriha.

SATURDAY 3rd MAY 1930

Left Bombay at 1 P. M. on the long-intended foreign tour, by S. S. Viceory of India. Hearty send-off by brother princes, H. H. the Maharaja of Dewas (Jr.) and Chief Saheb of Jamkhandi, as well as a number of friends, well-wishers, relatives and State subjects.

## SUNDAY 4th MAY 1930—In the Steamer

Met Mr. G. S. Rajadhyaksha I. C. S. ( then on leave ) travelling by the same steamer.

## WEDNESDAY 7th MAY 1930

Arrived at Aden at 5 P. M. Went ashore through a boat. Took a round in the town in a motor. Visited the famous old tanks there and the garden at Sheikh Othman. Saw the Mermaids kept on view in a hotel at Aden.

## THURSDAY 8th MAY 1930

Paid a visit to General Sir Philip W. Chetwode, G. C. M., K. C. M. G., D. S. O., then Commander-in-Chief-designate of India at 10 A. M. in his cabin.

## SUNDAY 11th MAY 1930

Reached Suez at 6 A. M. Landed for making a hurried tour in Egypt arranged by Messrs. Thos. Cook & Son Ltd. in collaboration with Messrs. Waggon Lit & Co Ltd. Went to Cairo in a motor. Saw the Museum there. Had a glimpse of the notable Pyramids and Sphinx. Witnessed the citadel and Mahomed Ali's Mosque. Returned to Port Said by train and boarded the steamer.

## WEDNESDAY 14th MAY 1930

Came to Malta at 11 A. M. Visited Valletta, the capital of the Island. Saw the Cathedral, the Armoury and the Governor's palace there. Returned to the steamer at 1 P. M.

## FRIDAY 16th MAY 1930

Arrived at Marseilles at 6-30 P. M. Had a motor round in the city. Visited the foot of Notre Dame. Left Marseilles at 3-30 P. M. with my son and Private Secretary by the P & O Special Express.

## SATURDAY 17th MAY 1930

Arrived at Paris and went direct to Boulogne. Boarded the steamer and reached Folkestone and from there reached Victoria Station, London, at 3-30 P. M. by the Plymouth Rly. Was received at the Victoria Station by Col. Patterson, Pol. A. D. C. to the Secretary of State for India, and Dr. R. P. Paranjpe, then a member of the India Council, and Captain Allanson, special representative of Messrs. Thos. Cook & Son Ltd. Put up in the Park Lane Hotel. Took a walk in the Hyde Park Garden.

## SUNDAY 18th MAY 1930—In London

The Hon'ble Dr. R. P. Paranjpe paid me a visit at Park Lane Hotel, Visited Hyde Park Gardens.

## MONDAY 19th MAY 1930

Visited the Victoria and Albert Museum. Travelled by the under-ground railway for the first time.

## TUESDAY 20th MAY 1930

Paid a visit to Col. S. B. Patterson, Pol. A. D. C. to the Secretary of State for India. Took tea with Mr. P. B. Haigh, I. C. S., ex-Political Agent, Poona, and Mrs. Haigh at their residence, 21, Emperor's Gate. Witnessed the Royal Academy Exhibition of pictures and saw Regent's Park.

## WEDNESDAY 21st MAY 1930

Heard the debate at the House of Lords with Shrimant Yuvaraj, on the subject of Unemployment. Met Lord Lloyd, ex-Governor of Bombay, there. Mr. G. W. Hatch C. I. E., Retired I. C. S., ex-Political Agent, Bhore State, and ex-Commissioner C. D., dined with me at the Park Lane Hotel.

## THURSDAY 22nd MAY 1930

Visited Zoological Gardens in the Regent's Park.

## FRIDAY 23rd MAY 1930

Saw the Cleopatra Needle, the Trafalgar Square, the Nelson's Column, St. Paul's Cathedral and the Tower of London including the Bloody Tower, the White Tower, the Regalia and the Execution Place.

## SATURDAY 24th MAY 1930

Witnessed the Houses of Parliament, the Westminster Abbey, the Coronation Chair there and the Royal Stables.

## SUNDAY 25th MAY 1930

Saw Madame Tussaud's Exhibition in the Baker's Street.

## MONDAY 26th MAY 1930

Saw Major Graham Pole, M. P., at the House of Commons.

## TUESDAY 27th MAY 1930

Took tea with Lord and Lady Sydenham with Shrimant Yuvaraj Bhau-saheb at Lamberhurst.

Dr. R. P. Paranjpe dined with me at the Park Lane Hotel.

## WEDNESDAY 28th MAY 1930

Took tea with Mrs. L. S. Amery at her house, 112, Eaton Square. Mr. Richard Law took tea with me at Park Lane Hotel. **Attended the Royal Court at the Buckingham Palace where I was introduced to H. M. the Queen by Col. Patterson.** (Vide *London Times* dated 29th May), Supper was provided to all there,

## THURSDAY 29th MAY 1930

*Paid a visit to Sir Arthur Hirtzel, the Permanent Under Secretary of State at the India office.* Took tea with Viscount and Viscountess Limerick at their residence, 10, Evelyn Gardens, S. W. 7. Dined with Mr. A.F. Kindersley, Retired I. C. S., ex-Pol. Secy. Government of Bombay, at the East India United Service Club. Met Sir William Sheppard at the Club.

## FRIDAY 30th MAY 1930

Lunched with Mr. G. S. Rajadhyaksha I. C. S. at the Taj Mahal Hotel in the Oxford Street. Met Sir Atul Chatterjee, High Commissioner for India, at his office. Took tea with Lady Northcote at her residence.

## SATURDAY 31st MAY 1930

Lunched with Mr. G. W. Hatch with Yuvraj at his house, Farnham in Surrey.

## SUNDAY 1st JUNE 1930

Visited the British Museum.

## MONDAY 2nd JUNE 1930

Dined with Mr. and Mrs. Law at Savoy Restaurant.

## TUESDAY 3rd JUNE 1930

Attended the ceremony "Trooping the Colour" at 10 A. M. and witnessed the Olympic Games in the afternoon. Seth Brijmohan of Agra, his son, and Private Secretary, Major Armour, dined with me at the Park Lane Hotel.

## WEDNESDAY 4th JUNE 1930

Witnessed the Derby Races at Epsom, and on our way back saw the Kew Gardens. Dined with Mr. Brijmohan at the Hotel Savoy.

## THURSDAY 5th JUNE 1930

**Paid a visit to the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Wedgwood Benn, Secretary of State for India, at the India Office.** Lunched with Lord Lamington, ex-Governor of Bombay, at the Carlton Club where I met Sir Leslie Wilson, ex-Governor of Bombay. Mr. E. L. Cappel, retired I. C. S., ex-Political Agent, Bhore State, and Collector of Poona, took tea with me at the Park Lane Hotel. Shifted to Hotel Metropole.

## FRIDAY 6th JUNE 1930

Met Lord and Lady Lloyd at their house, 30, Portman Square. Took tea with Mr. J. R. Martin I. C. S., ex-Political Secy. to the Government of Bombay, and Mrs. Martin at their residence. Dined with Mrs. L. S. Amery at her residence, 112, Eaton Square. Met Mr. Amery, ex-Minister of the Conservative Government, there. Was introduced to Sir Stewart, the then Governor of Aden, and Lady Syms.

SATURDAY 7th JUNE 1930

Witnessed the drama *The Dishonoured Lady* at the Playhouse Theatre with Shrimant Yuvaraj and Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha.

SUNDAY 8th JUNE 1930

Took tea with Mr. E. L. Cappel at his house in 46, Holland Street, with Shrimant Yuvaraj.

MONDAY 9th JUNE 1930

Lunched with Earl Winterton at his house, 61, Eulesten Square, S. W. Witnessed the Motor races at Brookland. Saw the drama named *Hiawatha Dance* at the Albert Hall.

TUESDAY 10th JUNE 1930

Met Sir James DuBoulay (retired I. C. S. and Private Secretary to Lord Hardinge during his viceroyalty, and then Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign and Political Department, and ex-Member of Council, Bombay) at Winchester. Took lunch with Sir James and Lady DuBoulay. Saw the College and Cathedral there. Shrimant Yuvaraj went to attend the Scout's course at Gilwell. Received cables conveying the happy news that the Yuvaraj passed his B. A. Examination of the University of Bombay. *The Report of the Simon Commission Vol. I was published.*

WEDNESDAY 11th JUNE 1930

*Saw Col. Patterson at the India Office.* Took tea with General Sir Philip and Lady Chetwode at their house. Visited Hampton Court and saw the Flower Garden and the Great Vine Cellar there.

THURSDAY 12th JUNE 1930

Attended the Royal Horse Show at Richmond.

FRIDAY 13th JUNE 1930

**Paid respects to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales** (now the Duke of Windsor) **at St. James Palace.** (Vide *London Times* dated 14th June 1930.) Met Mr. J. R. Arid, Equerry to His Royal Highness there. Col. Patterson lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Lord and Lady Sydenham took tea with me at Hotel Metropole. Lady Helena and Mr. Hatch were also present at the time. Visited the Crystal Palace.

SATURDAY 14th JUNE 1930

Visited Gilwell Park and made enquiries with the Yuvaraj.

SUNDAY 15th JUNE 1930

Visited the 'East End of London inhabited by the poor. Saw the clock simultaneously showing the time at the various places in the world in the under-ground railway station, Piccadilly Circus.



## MONDAY 16th JUNE 1930

*Visited the Hon'ble Sir Denys Bray, ex-Foreign Secretary to the Government of India and then a member of the India Council at the India Office.* Mr. D. R. H. Browne, R. E., Chief Engineer, Irrigation Department, Bombay, ( then on leave and now retired ), lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Saw the National Gallery.

## TUESDAY 17th JUNE 1930

Sir Leopold Saville, Civil Engineer, Admiralty Office, entertained me to tea in the Reception Hall of Hotel Metropole at the tea party given by the British Indian Union. Visited South Kensington and saw Prince Albert's statue there.

## WEDNESDAY 18th JUNE 1930

Witnessed the Ascot Races. **Had the honour of lunching there with Their Majesties.** Met Lord Hardinge, ex-Viceroy of India, and Marquis of Crewe, ex-Secretary of State for India, there.

## THURSDAY 19th JUNE 1930

Saw a Cabaret.

## FRIDAY 20th JUNE 1930

Witnessed the games at the Chelsea Garden arranged there in aid of the Royal Hospital.

## SATURDAY 21st JUNE 1930

Took tea with Mr. L. C. Swifte, retired I. C. S. and former Political Agent, Bhore State, at his house, Sheen Croft, East Street, S. W. Witnessed the Tattoo Show performed by military regiments at Aldershot. Messrs. Rajadhyaksha and Godbole ( I. C. S. belonging to Bombay and Bengal ) and the Yuvaraj of Pithapuram dined with me at Hotel Metropole.

## MONDAY 23rd JUNE 1930

Mr. P. H. Snow, retired I. C. S. and former Political Agent, Poona, took tea with me. Lord and Lady Limerick dined with me at Hotel Metropole.

## TUESDAY 24th JUNE 1930

Mr. Richard and Mrs. Law dined with me at Hotel Metropole. *Vol II of the Simon Report was published.*

## WEDNESDAY 25th JUNE 1930

General Sir Philip and Lady Chetwode lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Col. L. C. Swifte took tea with me. Attended the At Home given by Viscount Lee of Fareham at White Lodge, Richmond Park. Witnessed a drama *De la Folie Pure* at Victoria Palace Theatre.

## THURSDAY 26th JUNE 1930

Mr. (now Sir) P. R. Cadell, retired I. C. S., ex-Commissioner in Sind and ex-Chief Secretary, Bombay, lunched with me. Attended the Royal Empire Society's Reception at the Imperial Institute, South Kensington. Shrimant Yuvaraj received the Woodman's Badge Part II.

## FRIDAY 27th JUNE 1930

Lunched with Sir W. D. Sheppard at his house, North Place, Gt. Bardfield, Braintree, Sussex (50 miles from London).

## SATURDAY 28th JUNE 1930

**Paid loyal obeisances to His Majesty the King in a private interview at the Buckingham Palace.** (Vide *London Times* dated 30th June 1930). **Visited His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught at Clarence House.** Witnessed the Royal Air Force Display at Hendon Aerodrome.

## SUNDAY 29th JUNE 1930

Shrimant Yuvaraj gave a dinner party to Mr. Ranade, Mr. Sathe I. C. S. belonging to U. P., and Messrs. Gole, Ramanujam and Joshi, candidates for I. C. S.

## MONDAY 30th JUNE 1930

Mr. J. R. Arid, Equerry to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Saw India Office and the India House. Mr. and Mrs. Richard Law dined with me. Witnessed the drama *On the Spot* in Wyndham Theatre. Became a member of the British Indian Union and the East India Association.

## TUESDAY 1st JULY 1930

Witnessed the final play of the 2nd Test Match (Cricket) between England and Australia at the Lords. Took tea with the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Wedgwood Benn, Secretary of State for India, on the terrace of the House of Commons.

## WEDNESDAY 2nd JULY 1930

Sir Denys Bray lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Saw Tennis matches at Wimbledon. Sir Leslie and Lady Wilson dined with me at the Hotel Metropole.

## THURSDAY 3rd JULY 1930

*Attended with all the members of my party the Empire Garden Party at the Hurlingham Club.* Met Lord Reading, Mr. A. M. Macmillan I. C. S. (then on leave), and Mr. G. Monteath I. C. S., former Political Agent, Bhore State, at the Party. Took tea with Lord and Lady Sydenham at their house, 101, Onslow Square, London. Sir Atul and Lady Chatterjee dined with me at Hotel Metropole.

## FRIDAY 4th JULY 1930

Lunched with Mr. L. Robertson, retired I. C. S., ex-Inspector-General of Police and former Political Agent, Poona, at his house at Little Bookham.

## SATURDAY 5th JULY 1930

Witnessed the Regatta at Henley, 50 miles from London, as also the pyro-technic display of fire-works there.

## SUNDAY 6th JULY 1930

Took tea with Sir Leslie and Lady Wilson at their residence in Glebelands, Wokingham ( 35 miles from the Hotel Metropole ).

## MONDAY 7th JULY 1930

Mr. F. H. Brown, C. I. E., Secretary of the East India Association, came to see me at Hotel Metropole. Mr. and Mrs. Amery lunched with me at the Hotel Metropole. Saw the royal palace, Windsor Castle. Saw the school, the cricket field and cathedral built by Edward IV at Eton en route.

## TUESDAY 8th JULY 1930

Attended the opening ceremony of India House performed by His Majesty the King. Attended the lunch given by the British Indian Union in honour of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught. ( Vide *London Times* dated 9th July 1930 ). Lord Reading referred to me in his speech made on that occasion. *Put a wreath on the Cenotaph* in order to pay my homage to the Glorious Dead in whose honour the commemorative column has been erected. Witnessed the drama *Three Musketeers* in the Drury Lane theatre.

## WEDNESDAY 9th JULY 1930

Mr. F. H. Brown lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Dined with Major D. Graham Pole, M. P., at the House of Commons.

## THURSDAY 10th JULY 1930

*Met Lord Russel, Parliamentary Under-secretary of State for India, at the India Office.* Consulted Dr. Pardhi of Birmingham about my health. Attended the lecture delivered by Marquis of Zetland on "The Report of Simon Commission." Sir William Sheppard, Lady Sheppard, their son and a friend dined with me at Hotel Metropole. Witnessed a drama at Play House theatre.

## FRIDAY 11th JULY 1930

Went to Hanworth at the Aero Club there to have a ride in an aeroplane. Took tea with Mr. Law at the Club. Prof. Rushbrook Williams, Director, Prince's Special Organisation, dined with me.

## SATURDAY 12th JULY 1930

Major D. Graham and Mrs. Pole lunched with me.

## SUNDAY 13th JULY 1930

Mr. F. Goodwin, former officer on the staff of H. H. the Maharaja of Alwar, had been to see me. Dr. Shah, Col. Warlikar and friends of theirs took tea with me at Hotel Metropole.

## MONDAY 14th JULY 1930

Went to Cambridge and saw some of the colleges there, viz. the King's College, the Clare College, the Trinity College, the St. John's College, and the Queen's College. Mr. K. Shrinivasrao Karbhankar of Hyderabad dined with me.

## TUESDAY 15th JULY 1930

Visited Lord Reading at his house, 32, Curzon Street. Attended the marriage ceremony of the daughter of Mr. C. B. Pooley, R. E., C. I. E., ex-Executive Engineer and Superintending Engineer, Lloyd Dam at Bhatghar, at St. Mark's Church, North Audley Street, where I met Mr. Montgomery, retd. I. C. S., Mr. Lory, retd. D. P. I., and Mr. Browne, Chief Engineer (now retired), and then went to the Reception in the same connection at the Mayfair Hotel. Dined at the House of Commons with Prof. Rushbrook Williams, Mr. F. Goodwin and some of the members of Parliament. The Rani of Shirkot dined at Hotel Metropole with the Yuvaraj.

## WEDNESDAY 16th JULY 1930

Lunched with Prof. Rushbrook Williams at the Royal Automobile Club. Visited Sir S. F. Stewart, now Permanent Under Secretary of State for India, at the India Office. Took tea with H. H. the Maharaja of Kapurthala at the Mayfair Hotel. Attended the party given by Mr. V. Saboo to meet the Rt. Hon'ble Wedgwood Benn, Secretary of State for India.

## THURSDAY 17th JULY 1930

Lunched with Mr. G. Monteath, retired I. C. S. and former Political Agent, at his mother-in-law's residence, Tithe Barn at Wokingham, Berkshire. Took tea there. Met there Mr. (now Sir) G. S. Wilson, Police Commissioner, Bombay, (then on leave, now retired). Dr. Pardhy dined with the Yuvaraj. Attended the At Home given by Sir Atul Chatterjee, High Commissioner for India, at the India House. Met there the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Wedgwood Benn, Mr. Haigh, Mr. Vincent, ex-Police Commissioner, Bombay, Sir Ibrahim Rahimtulla, Member of the Whitley Commission, and Dr. R. P. Paranjpe. Saw the exhibition of Indian-made articles and Indian views at the India House.

## FRIDAY 18th JULY 1930

Visited Oxford. Lunched in Randolph Hotel with Mr. (now Sir) P. R. Cadell. Saw the town and some of the colleges, viz. All Souls College, Magdalen College, Queen's College and Exeter College, as also the Indian

Institute at Oxford. Saw the famous Bodleian Library and the adjoining Radcliffe Camera. Took tea with Mr. (now Sir) P. R. Cadell at his house, Holmwood, Boar's Hill, and returned to London.

#### SATURDAY 19th JULY 1930

Capt. Allanson, the special representative of Messrs. Thos. Cook and Son, saw me in connection with the continental programme. H. H. the Maharaja of Kapurthala, his son and one officer took lunch with me at the Ritz Hotel. Took tea with Lady Sassoon at her place. Mr. C. B. Pooley and Mrs. Pooley dined with me.

#### SUNDAY 20th JULY 1930

Lunched with Prof. Rushbrook Williams at Garth Bushy, Longdown, St. Guild Fort Town, Surrey, about 35 miles from London.

#### MONDAY 21st JULY 1930

Saw Lord and Lady Sydenham and bade farewell to them. Mr. F. H. Brown saw me in connection with the afternoon reception to be given on 23rd instant. Went to Croydon to see the Aerodrome there. Had a ride in a big aeroplane named Handley Page W. 10. Sir F. Stewart, Permanent Under-Secretary, dined with me at the Hotel Metropole.

#### TUESDAY 22nd JULY 1930

Prof. Rushbrook Williams, Mr. R. C. Morrison, J. P. M. P., Mr. D. Cliff, Commander Farnell, R. N., Master Derekerry and Mr. F. Goodwin lunched with me at Hotel Metropole. Attended a lecture by the Rt. Hon'ble Shrinivas Shastri arranged on behalf of the East India Association at the Royal Society of Arts, John Street, Adelphi, W. C. 2, on "The Report of the Simon Commission." Visited Aryabhavan, Belsize Park, otherwise called Birla Hotel. Dined with Mr. T. V. Ranade as his guest there.

#### WEDNESDAY 23rd JULY 1930

Lord Hardinge called upon me at Hotel Metropole. Announced a donation of £25 each to the British Indian Union and East India Association. Gave an Afternoon Reception under the auspices of the East India Association at Hotel Metropole, when about 300 persons were invited. In the unavoidable absence of Lord Lamington, the permanent President, Sir Leslie Wilson as the Vice-President introduced me to the audience after which I addressed the guests on 'The Indian Princes and the Constitution.'

#### THURSDAY 24th JULY 1930

Mr. Moss, Secretary, British Indian Union, saw me. Major D. Graham Pole lunched with me. Mr. Alexander Corbett took my photograph for newspapers. **Attended H. M. the King's Garden Party at the Buckingham Palace. Was introduced to His Majesty by Col. Patterson.** Visited Mr,

F. Goodwin at 215, Wimbledon Park Road, where he had arranged a Scout Rally where I addressed a few words to the scouts. Met there Prof. Rushbrook Williams, Mr. Morrison and the Mayor of that part and took tea with them.

#### FRIDAY 25th JULY 1930

Left London with Major Carter as courier for the tour in Great Britain and Ireland at 2.50 P. M. (Euston Station). Reached Manchester at 6.45 P. M. Was accommodated there at Midland Hotel.

#### SATURDAY 26th JULY 1930—Manchester.

Travelled to Liverpool by train leaving Victoria station, Manchester, at 9.35 A. M. Reached Exchange station, Liverpool, at 10 A. M. Saw the big Motor Vessel *Britannia* of the White Star Liner Company at Gladstone Dock Station. Also saw travelling cranes. Took lunch at the Exchange Hotel. Went to Southport, a healthy place on seashore. Saw the big swimming bath there. After tea returned to Manchester at 6.52 P. M. leaving Chapel Street station, Southport, at 5.55 P. M.

#### SUNDAY 27th JULY 1930

Saw the Town Hall at Manchester. Visited Blackpool, a sea-side sanitarium, 52 miles away from Manchester, by motor. Saw the Tower of Blackpool and the famous bathing pool there. Returned in the evening to Manchester.

#### MONDAY 28th JULY 1930

Visited the Royal Exchange at Manchester. A representative of *Manchester Guardian* saw me. Left Victoria station, Manchester, at 1.30 P. M. Arrived at Bowness on Lake Windermere at 4.15 P. M. by train to see the well-known English Lake District and put up there in Old England Hotel.

#### TUESDAY 29th JULY 1930

Bowness.—Took a motor round through the Lake District. Saw Longdale Peak, the Reay Castle and Lake Head on the way. Passed through Ambleside village. Came across Rydal Hall. Next saw 'Wordsworth's Seat' and 'Dove Cottage.' Saw the Grasmere lake and the Crossway lake. Passed through the Thirlmere lake. Saw two rock formations called 'A lion attacking a lamb' and 'A woman playing an organ.' On the way saw a heap of stones where, as the story goes, a mountain king named Dunmow was killed. Close by saw the Helvelan Park and the Derwentwater lake. Saw the house of Shelley. Took lunch in Keswick Hotel. Saw Ullswater Lake, 15 miles from Keswick. Passed by Saddle Back Hill Hospital and lead mines. Saw the Aira Force water-fall. Passed by a lake called Brothers' Water.

#### WEDNESDAY 30th JULY 1930

Bowness.—Took a pleasure ride in Lake Windermere.

## THURSDAY 31st JULY 1930

Left Windermere at 10-25 A. M. Arrived at Central Station, Glasgow, at 3-5 P. M. Took lunch in the train and passed by Oxenholme and Carlisle en route. Was accommodated in Central Hotel. Visited Kelvingrove Park and saw the statues of Lord Roberts and Carlyle there.

## FRIDAY 1st AUGUST 1930

Glasgow.—Saw a coal-mine called Bardyke's Colliery, Lanarkshire. Saw from outside the University, the County Council Office, the Art Gallery and the Library en route.

## SATURDAY 2nd AUGUST 1930

Glasgow.—Made a motor round through the Scottish Lake District. Saw Lake Menteith, Callander town, Loch (Scottish equivalent of Lake) Vinnachar, the Brig (Scotch word for bridge) o'Turk Loch Achray, Loch Katrine. Returned to Trossachs from Loch Katrine. Took a round after lunch and saw Loch Lubnai, Loch Earn, Glen (Scottish equivalent of valley) Ogle, Glen Falloch, and Loch Lomond. Took tea at the Ardlui Hotel. Came across the city of Dumbarton and returned to Glasgow making a journey of 130 miles. A correspondent of *Glasgow Herald* called upon me. Major Armour, Private Secretary to Shet Brijmohan, and his wife dined with me.

## SUNDAY 3rd AUGUST 1930

Left Central Station, Glasgow, at 7-15 A. M. Reached Oban at 12-40 P. M. via Stirling. Saw the adjoining hill and the unfinished fortification and the Tower there.

## MONDAY 4th AUGUST 1930

Oban.—Made a motor round and saw Loch Etive, Fort William, Dunstaffnage Castle and Carnell Bridge. Passed through Tynault village and the pass of Brander. Saw some of the dilapidated Scottish strongholds of clans, including that of the Campbell clan and the Kitjin Fort and River Orchy which falls into Loch Awe. Passed through the Dalmally village. Saw a grave-yard 700 years old. Passed by the side of Loch Craighuish and Loch Milford and arrived back at Oban after a journey of 90 miles.

## TUESDAY 5th AUGUST 1930—Oban

Had a pleasant walk by the sea-side.

## WEDNESDAY 6th AUGUST 1930

Left Oban at 11-5 A. M. Returned to Glasgow (Buchanan station) at 3-15 P. M. Visited the Art Gallery of Glasgow. Saw Rouker Glen Park.

## THURSDAY 7th AUGUST 1930

Left Glasgow (Enoch station) at 10-45 A. M. Reached Ayr (41 miles from Glasgow) at noon. Had a motor round. Saw the cottage of the Scottish poet

Burns. Saw the graves of the poet Burns and his father William Burns. Boarded the steamer *Princess Maud* at Stranraer harbour at 7 P. M. and reached Larne harbour in Ireland at 9-45 P. M. Entrained there and arrived at Belfast at 10-40 P. M. Put up in Grand Central Hotel, Royal Avenue.

FRIDAY 8th AUGUST 1930—Belfast

Took a round through the city and visited York Street Flax Spinning Co., Gullaher's Tobacco Factory, Virginia House, and the *Evening Telegraph* Press. Was received at the *Evening Telegraph* Press by Major W. Baird, Director, Mr. W. H. Rhodes, Manager, and the Rt. Hon'ble Moles M. P., Managing Editor. Took tea with them. Visited the Bellevue Park.

SATURDAY 9th AUGUST 1930—Belfast

Visited Giant's Causeway and Dunluce Castle by motor. Major Baird, Sir Robert Baird, the Rt. Hon'ble Moles and Mr. Rhodes dined with me.

SUNDAY 10th AUGUST 1930

Left Belfast at 1 P. M. from the Great Victoria station. Passed through customs examination at Dundalk, the frontier station of Irish Free State. Reached Dublin (Amiens Street station) at 4-20 P. M. Put up at Shelbourne Hotel. Saw Phoenix Park, O'Connell Street and O'Connell Bridge etc.

MONDAY 11th AUGUST 1930—Dublin

Lunched with H. E. the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. J. McNeill, Governor General of Irish Free State, at the Govt. House. Met Sir Patrick Kelly, Commissioner of Police, Bombay (then on leave, now retired). Visited Bray, a beautiful sea-side resort, in a motor. Took tea at Bray Hotel.

TUESDAY 12th AUGUST 1930

Left Ireland (Westland Row station, Dublin) at 8-25 P. M. reaching Kingstown at 8-50 A. M. Arrived at Holyhead port by *S. S. Hibernia*. Arrived at Leamington Spa via Chester and Birmingham. at 6-25 P. M. Put up in the Regent Hotel. Took a pleasant walk through the Jepson Gardens.

WEDNESDAY 13th AUGUST 1930

Leamington Spa.—Visited Warwick Castle. Went to Stratford, birth-place of Shakespeare. Saw the houses of Shakespeare and his wife, Ann Hathaway, as also their graves. Witnessed the drama *Merry Wives of Windsor* in the Monument Theatre.

THURSDAY 14th AUGUST 1930

Left Leamington Spa at 10-27 A. M. Arrived at Paddington station, London, at 12 noon. Welcomed by Captain Allanson, Mr. Fox and Mr. Bhadkamkar there. Put up in Hotel Grosvenor near Victoria station.

FRIDAY 15th AUGUST 1930—London

Prof. Rushbrook Williams and his wife and Mr. Goodwin lunched with me in Hotel Grosvenor.



## SATURDAY 16th AUGUST 1930—London

Motored to Dover and lunched with the Mayor, His Worshipful J. P. Russell, there. Witnessed the Cricket Match for some time on the Athletic Ground. Met there Lord Harris, ex-Governor of Bombay.

## SUNDAY 17th AUGUST 1930—London

Prof. Rushbrook Williams saw me at Hotel Grosvenor. H. H. the Raja Saheb of Sangli, his brother Shrimant Bapusaheb, and his officers, Mr. (now Rao Saheb) Thombare. Dr. Thakar and Mr. Gokhale, lunched with me at Hotel Grosvenor. Dined with H. H. the Chief Saheb of Sangli at the Hans Crescent Hotel.

## MONDAY 18th AUGUST 1930

Left London for continental tour from Victoria station escorted by courier Mr. Save at 11-15 A. M. by train and arrived at Dover at 12-53 P. M. H. H. the Raja Saheb of Sangli, Mr. Fox, Mr. Bhadkamkar and Captain Allanson were on the station to see me off at the Victoria station. Departed from Dover at 1-15. Cordial reception and hearty send off there by the Mayor and the Mayoress and other persons. Arrived at Calais 2-30 P. M. by steamer. Left Calais at 3-6 P. M. Reached Paris (Nord station) at 6-23 P. M. by train. M. Antonie Delcasso, Police official, was present there to welcome me. Witnessed the drama *Folio-et-Berger*.

## TUESDAY 19th AUGUST 1930—Paris

Saw the famous Louvre Museum. Visited the Unknown Soldiers' Memorial. Saw some conjuring feats.

## WEDNESDAY 20th AUGUST 1930—Paris

Sir George Curtis, ex-Member of Council, Bombay, and Vice-Consul, called upon me and lunched at the Grand Hotel. Visited Napoleon's tomb and Eiffel Tower with Sir George Curtis.

## THURSDAY 21st AUGUST 1930—Paris

Visited La Sainte Chapelle and Palais de Justice. Saw the famous cathedral, Notre Dame. Visited the church of the Sacre Cœur.

## FRIDAY 22nd AUGUST 1930—Paris

Visited Trocadero. Met H. H. the Maharaja of Baroda at his place at 6 Avenue, Van Dyik.

## SATURDAY 23rd AUGUST 1930—Paris

Visited Versailles.

## SUNDAY 24th AUGUST 1930—Paris

Visited the Pantheon (Temple of Fame). Saw Luxembourg and a museum named *Muse-de-Cluny*. Visited Louvre Museum again.

## MONDAY 25th AUGUST 1930

Left Paris ( Nord Station ) by train. M. Antonie Delcasso, Police Official, was present to bid me farewell. Arrived at Cologne in Germany at 9-45 P. M. Put up in Don Hotel.

## TUESDAY 26th AUGUST 1930—Cologne

Saw the famous cathedral at Cologne. Visited a Cologne-water factory. Took a round in a motor through the city.

## WEDNESDAY 27th AUGUST 1930

Left Cologne at 11 A. M. Arrived at Berlin ( Fried Station ) 6-46 P. M. Accommodated in Bristol Hotel.

## THURSDAY 28th AUGUST 1930—Berlin

Visited the Zoo Gardens and the Planetarium.

## FRIDAY 29th AUGUST 1930—Berlin

Took a round in the city through an open public bus. Visited the Zoo and Aquarium. Visited an automat.

## SATURDAY 30th AUGUST 1930—Berlin

Visited Potsdam. Visited the Palace of San Souci. Saw the tombs of Frederick the Great and his father. Visited the New Palace. Called upon His Highness the Maharaja of Tripura at Adlon Hotel.

## SUNDAY 31st AUGUST 1930—Berlin

H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura, his Chief Secretary, another relative and Dr. Deb lunched with me at Hotel Bristol. Visited the museum of armoury called Zeughaus. Saw the palace of Kaiser William I. Saw Kron-Prinzen palace and Kaiser's Coach House. Visited the Tower. Visited Vaterland ( wonderland ).

## MONDAY 1st SEPT. 1930—Berlin

Lunched with H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura at Adlon Hotel. Visited a Jewellery Shop.

## TUESDAY 2nd SEPT. 1930

Left Berlin ( Anhalt Station ) by train at 1-50 P. M. Arrived at Prague ( Masnadr Station ) at 7 P. M. Put up in Hotel Esplanade. Made an acquaintance with Mr. W. Stein of Prague in the train.

## WEDNESDAY 3rd SEPT. 1930—Prague

Mr. Stein lunched with us. Saw the Fort and Grand Castle Church. Visited Gold lane. Saw the Electrometer Factory shown by Mr. Stein. Visited the Exhibition Building. Saw the statue of President Wilson.

## THURSDAY 4th SEPT. 1930

Mr. and Mrs. Stein lunched with me. Left Prague (Mez-Ves) at 4 P. M. by train. Arrived at Vienna at 11 P. M. Put up in Grand Hotel.

## FRIDAY 5th SEPT. 1930—Vienna

Saw the Schonbrunn Palace. Visited Rotunda Building. Walked through the Prater where provision is made for various sorts of amusements.

## SATURDAY 6th SEPT. 1930

Lunched with Sir Eric Phipps, Minister Plenipotentiary of England at Vienna. Met Mr. Wallinger, the third Secretary there. Visited Laxenburg Palace. Saw the palace of Archduke Ferdinand. Left Vienna (West) at 8-40 P. M. by train. Arrived Zurich at 2-30 P. M. next day.

## SUNDAY 7th SEPT. 1930—Zurich

Put up in Eden-an-Lac Hotel. Visited the Swiss National Museum.

## MONDAY 8th SEPT. 1930—Zurich

Dr. Hassan Mirza from Bengal lunched with Yuwaraj. Walked by the lake-side spacious foot-paths.

## TUESDAY 9th SEPT. 1930

Left Zurich at 2 P. M. Arrived at Lucerne at 2-15 P. M. by train. Put up in Hotel Carlton Tivoli. Visited the Glacier Garden. Visited the Kursaal there.

## WEDNESDAY 10th SEPT. 1930—Lucerne

Went to Rigi by the mountain railway (cog-wheel). Saw the old wooden bridge called Chapel Bridge.

## THURSDAY 11th SEPT. 1930

Saw two beautiful panoramas near the Glacier Garden.

## FRIDAY 12th SEPT. 1930

Left Lucerne at 9-30 A. M. Reached Meiriengen at 12-30 P. M. Witnessed the Gorge of the river Aare. Saw en route the waterfall called Reichenbach Aares Chucht. Reached Interlaken at 6-15 P. M. Put up at the Victoria Hotel. Visited the Kursaal.

## SATURDAY 13th SEPT. 1930

Went to the snow-clad Jungfrau Peak.

## SUNDAY 14th SEPTEMBER 1930—Interlaken

Took a round in the town. Visited a grotto named Beatusshohlen (a mountain cave).

## MONDAY 15th SEPT. 1930

Left Interlaken at 10-42 A. M. by train. Reached Geneva at 4-50 P. M. via Montreux. Put up at Carlton Hotel. Mr. and Mrs. Tudor-Owen met me at the station Les Avants en route.

## TUESDAY 16th SEPT. 1930—Geneva

Mr. and Mrs. Rajadhyaksha lunched with me at Carlton Hotel. Mr. W. D. Croft, Secretary to the Indian Delegation, called upon me. Attended the session of the League of Nations. Visited the public park there. Saw the Reformation Monument. Saw the Lac ( Swiss equivalent of Lake ) Lemon.

## WEDNESDAY 17th SEPT. 1930—Geneva

Mr. Albert Thomas, Director of International Labour Office, lunched with me. Lunched with H. H. the Maharaja of Bikaner at Hotel Beau Rivage. Met Sir Walter Lawrence, Private Secretary to H. E. Lord Curzon in India, Sir Denys Bray, Mrs. Sen and Mrs. Bajpay there. Saw International Labour Office. Visited the Secretariat of the League of Nations. Met Mr. Amulya Chandra Chatterjee in the Office. Went to his premises. Met there Mrs. Chatterjee, Dr. Kalidas Nag, Mr. Neogi, Dr. Shivrao, Dr. Ganguli and Mr. Joshi. Mr. W. D. Croft dined with me.

## THURSDAY 18th SEPT. 1930—Geneva.

Mr. and Mrs. Chatterjee and Dr. Kalidas Nag lunched with me at Carlton Hotel. Saw the waterworks. Witnessed the confluence of the Rhone and the Arve. Visited the Russian Church. Attended the dinner of the Indian Delegation at Beau Rivage as also the Reception held by the Rt. Hon'ble Mr. Arthur Henderson, the then Foreign Secretary of Great Britain, and Mrs. Henderson at Hotel Parc des Eaux Vives.

## FRIDAY 19th SEPT. 1930

Left Geneva at 6 A. M. by train. Reached Venice at 10 P. M. Put up in Hotel Royal Danieli.

## SATURDAY 20th SEPT. 1930—Venice

Saw St. Mark's Cathedral. Visited a glass factory, Pavly and Co., Venice. Witnessed the Bridge of Sighs. Met Her Highness the Rani Saheb of Shirkot.

## SUNDAY 21st SEPT. 1930—Venice

Visited the Ducal Palace. Saw the Bridge of Rialto. Enjoyed a ride through a gondola. Visited the Lido and witnessed motor-boat races. Dined with H. H. the Ranisaheb of Shirkote at the Grand Hotel.

## MONDAY 22nd SEPT. 1930

Met H. H. the Maharaja of Tripura and bade him farewell. Left Venice at 1-15 P. M. by train. Arrived at Florence at 6-20 P. M. Put up in Hotel

Excelsior d' Italia. M. A. V. V. Francesco Pillani Firenze, the Deputy Mayor, received me at the station. Took a round through the city. Saw the Museum Buildings. Saw the Church named Duomo and the Campanile tower.

#### TUESDAY 23rd SEPT. 1930—Florence

Witnessed the Pitti Gallery. Saw a mosaic-work shop named Societa Civile Arte del Mosaic Firenze via Malcontenti. Saw the memorial to H. H. the late Maharaja Chhatrapati of Kolhapur better known there as Indiano. Saw the four old bridges on the Arno.

#### WEDNESDAY 24th SEPT. 1930—Florence

Went through the straw-hat market. Saw the Palace of Vecchio. Visited the Uffizi Gallery. Saw the grand church of Duomo. Visited a silverware shop as also a marble-statue shop named Peter Bazanti and son. Conte Giuseppe Della Gherardesa, Senator del Regno, Potesta di Firenze ( Prefect of Florence ) and A. V. V. Francesco Pillani, Firenze via del Pro-Consul, his Deputy, dined with me.

#### THURSDAY 25th SEPT. 1930

Left Florence at 1-30 P. M. by train. The Mayor of Florence was present at the station to bid me farewell. He was kind enough to make me a present of a nice book entitled *Palazzo Vecchio*. Arrived at Rome at 7 P. M. Put up at Hotel Bristol. Mr. Rugji D'Aragona, Chief of the services and ceremonials of the International Institute of Agriculture of Rome, called upon me.

#### FRIDAY 26th SEPT. 1930—Rome

Mr. Roger Thyme, Secretary, H. M.'s Legation at the Vatican, called upon me. Paid my reverence to His Holiness the Pope, Pius XI. Saw the Spanish Square ( Piazza di Spagna ) where the Spanish Embassy is located. Visited the International Institute of Agriculture in the Borghese Park. Took tea there with some of the members of the Institute and had a photo. Took the view of the city from three different elevations of the city in the Borghese garden. Saw the Piazza Venezia and the magnificent memorial to King Victor Emmanuel II, grandfather of the present monarch of Italy. Passed by the Parliament house and government offices. Saw the fountain of Trevi. Saw the underground cafe-house near the Bristol Hotel. Saw a performance of variety shows, including that of the *Garden of Venus*, in Adriano Theatre.

#### SATURDAY 27th SEPT. 1930—Rome

Witnessed the famous Vatican Museum in the Vatican Palace of the Popes. Visited some shops dealing in silverware, leather, furniture and paintings and made some purchases as mementos.

#### SUNDAY 28th SEPT. 1930—Rome

Visited Palazza del Quirinale ( Palace of Quirinale ). Saw the square of old circus of fight and chariot races, called Payya Navona or three-fountained

square. Saw the Pantheon. Saw the cathedral named San Pietro in Vincoli viz. St. Peter in chains. Witnessed the ruins of the Roman Forum ( Forum Romanum ). Saw the ruins of Coliseum. Passed the Baths of Caracalla. Saw the Catacombs. Took tea in a hotel situated on a hill in the Cæsar's Castle. Saw the Basilica of Emperors Augustus and Nerva recently excavated.

#### MONDAY 29th SEPT. 1930

Mr. H. L. Farquhar of H. M.'s Embassy at Rome lunched with me at noon. Witnessed the Borghese Museum. Left Rome at 2-45 P. M. Arrived at Naples at 6-10 P. M. Put up in the Grand Hotel. Took a round in the city. Saw the statue of Humbert I, father of the present King of Italy. Passed by the palace ( Palazzo Rèale ) of kings of Italy. Saw from a distance the Castella dell Ova ( Castle ).

#### TUESDAY 30th SEPT. 1930

Naples.—Made a tour to Vesuvius and Pompeii by rail.

#### WEDNESDAY 1st OCT. 1930

Left Naples at 8 A. M. Returned to Rome and proceeded to Genoa reaching there at 8-35 P. M. Put up in Hotel Savoy Majestic.

#### TUESDAY 2nd OCT. 1930

Genoa.—Saw the famous cross-sized grand cemetery of Genoa named Camposanto. Saw the house of Columbus, the discoverer of America, as also his monument. Left Genoa at 12 noon. Arrived at Vintemellie Station at 4-30 P. M., changed the train there, reached Monte Carlo at 5-32 P. M. Put up in Palace Hotel. Took a round through the city and saw the market there.

#### FRIDAY 3rd OCTOBER 1930

Monte Carlo.—Took a walk by the sea-side. Visited the famous Casino ( Kursaal ) at night.

#### SATURDAY 4th OCTOBER 1930

Went to Nice by the road named Route de la Grande Corniche. Saw the Duke of Monaco's palace. Visited the Duke's Aquarium ( Oceanographique ) en route. Arrived at Nice by a bus at 7 P. M. and put up in Atlantic Hotel. Took a walk in the market and saw some shops. Made a motor trip to Cannes, a sea-resort. At night saw a variety show.

#### MONDAY 6th OCT. 1930

Nice.—Mr. & Mrs. Rajadhyakshá, their relative, Mr. Adarkar then studying for higher economics, and Mr. Ranade lunched with us. Visited some shops including the La Fayette store. Angebenedatti, Prefect des Apres Maritimes, came to see me, when unfortunately I was out.

## TUESDAY 7th OCT. 1930

Left Nice at 2-56 P. M. Arrived at Marseilles at 7-15 P. M. Saw a variety show at night.

## WEDNESDAY 8th OCT. 1930

Marseilles.—Visited the Notre Dame cathedral. Took a walk by the sea-shore. Saw the harbour named Juliet.

## THURSDAY 9th OCT. 1930

Marseilles.—Took an aimless round in the city. Took lunch in an Indian style hotel.

## FRIDAY 10th OCT. 1930

Boarded the S. S. Razmak at noon to return to India. Met Sir Cowasjee Jehangir and Major Contractor I. M. S. in the lounge.

## SATURDAY 11th OCT. 1930—In the Steamer

Met Mr. H. Haseltie C. I. E., late Accountant General, Railways.

## SUNDAY 12th OCT. 1930

Met Mr. J. W. Smyth I. C. S., Collector of Bombay (now Commissioner of C. D.), Sir Debaprasad Sarvadhikari of Calcutta and Commander E. J. Thornton R. D. R. N. R.

## TUESDAY 14th OCT. 1930

Reached Port Said at 5 P. M. and left it at 11 P. M.

## THURSDAY 16th OCT. 1930

Watched the Fancy Dress Ball on the deck.

## SATURDAY 17th OCT. 1930

Arrived at Aden at 7 P. M. Met Mr. Kaikobad Cowasjee Dinshaw of Bombay.

## SUNDAY 19th OCT. 1930

Paid £5 donation to Sailor's Fund. Left Aden at 5-30 A. M.

## MONDAY 20th OCT. 1930

Watched the Fancy Dress Ball on II Class deck. Presented copies of *History of Bhore State* to Mr. Smyth and Major Contractor.

## TUESDAY 21st OCT. 1930

Watched the Fancy Dress Ball on the deck.

## THURSDAY 23rd OCT. 1930—Bombay

Arrived at Ballard Pier at 8-30 A. M. Mr. McElhinny, Under Secretary to Govt., received me on behalf of the Government. A salute of 9 guns was fired to announce my arrival.

## SATURDAY 25th OCT. 1930—Poona

Reached Poona at 7-5 P. M. by the Deccan Queen. Mr. C. W. A. Turner I. C. S., Political Secretary, Government of Bombay, Mr. E. W. Perry, Collector and Political Agent, Poona, and Rao Bahadur Hanmantram, President, Poona City Municipality, as well as representatives of Rigvedi Brahman Sanstha, Poona, received me at the station.

## 30th OCT. 1930—Poona

Tea-party by Rao Bahadur Hanmantram Ramnath, President, Poona City Municipality.

## 7th NOVEMBER 1930—Poona

Attended a tea-party given by Sardar Jagannath Maharaj.

## 9th NOVEMBER 1930—Poona

Gave a Garden Party in my bungalow Laxmi-Vilas to the citizens of Poona who were kind enough to accord a hearty welcome to me on my safe return from Europe. Nearly 300 persons were present.

## 10th NOVEMBER 1930—Bhor

Arrival in Bhor. Hearty welcome by people en route and in the town. Addresses by the Bhor Municipality and other bodies.



## Ex. B (i)

### EXTRACTS FROM NEWSPAPERS IN EUROPE RE. THE RAJA- SAHEB OF BHOR'S TOUR

---

*From the London Times Dated 29th 1930 May*

#### FOURTH COURT OF THE SEASON

#### CEREMONY AT THE PALACE

#### *Official Report*

The Queen held a Court at Buckingham Palace last evening. Previous to the Court the Queen received His Highness the Maharaja of Jaipur, His Highness Aga Khan Sultan Sir Mahomed Shah Aga Khan and the Aly Khan, and the Chief of Bhor Raghunathrao Sadashivrao Pant Sachiv.

Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart Patterson, Political Aide-de-Camp to the Secretary of State for India, was in attendance.

The following members of the Royal Family were present: The Duke of Gloucester; the Prince George, attended by Major Ulrick Alexander; Field-Marshal the Duke of Connaught, attended by Lieut.-Colonel Douglas Gordon; the Lady Maud Carnegie; Commodore the Hon. Alexander and the Lady Patricia Ramsay.

His Majesty's Body Guard of the Honourable Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms was on duty in the State Saloons under the command of General the Earl of Cavan, the Captain. Colonel Sir St. John Gore, the Lieutenant; Colonel Wilford Lloyd, the Standard Bearer; Brigadier General Archibald Home, the Clerk of the Cheque and Adjutant; and Lieutenant-Colonel W. Angel Scott, the Harbinger; were present on duty with the Corps.

The King's Body Guard of the Yeomen of the Guard was on duty in the Palace, under the command of Major-General the Lord Loch, the Captain. Captain Sir Houston French, the Lieutenant; Brigadier-General Cecil Wray, Clerk of the Cheque and Adjutant; Major Colin Macrae, the Ensign; and Lieut.-Colonel E. B. Frederick and Lieut.-Colonel W. Gibbs, Exons in Waiting; were also present on duty.

A Guard of Honour of the 1st Battalion Coldstream Guards, under the Command of Captain G. F. Forestier-Walker, was mounted in the Quadrangle of the Palace.

The Queen accompanied by other members of the Royal Family entered the Throne Room at half past nine o'clock.

In attendance upon Her Majesty were the Earl of Cromer, Lord Chamberlain; the Earl of Shaftesbury, Lord Steward; the Earl of Granard, Master of the House; Field Marshal Sir William Robertson, Gold Stick in Waiting; Admiral

Sir Montague Browning, Rear-Admiral of the United Kingdom; the Earl de la Warr, Lord in Waiting; General the Earl of Cavan, Captain of the Gentlemen-at-Arms; Major-General Lord Loch, Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard; Mr. Ben Smith, M. P., Treasurer of the Household; Mr. Thomas Henderson, M. P. Comptroller of the Household; Mr. John Hayes, M. P., Vice-Chamberlain of the Household; Admiral Sir Edwyn Alexander-Sinclair, First and Principal Naval Aide-de-Camp; General Sir Walter Braithwaite, Aide-de-Camp General in Waiting; Air Marshal Sir Edward Ellington, Principal Air Aide-de-Camp; the Hon. Sir Derek Keppel, Master of the Household; Colonel the Hon. Sir George Crichton, Comptroller of the Lord Chamberlain's Office; Colonel Arthur Erskine, Crown Equerry; Major General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps; the Hon. Sir Harry Stonor, Groom in Waiting; Captain Sir Charles Cust, Bt., R. N. and Colonel Sir Clive Wigram, Equeries in Waiting; Brigadier-General Sir Hill Child, Bt., Deputy Master of the Household; Major Colin Gordon, Assistant Comptroller, Lord Chamberlain's Office; Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. H. Wyndham, Silver Stick in Waiting; Captain A. H. Fergusson, Silver Stick Adjutant in Waiting; Lieut.-Colonel A. F. A. N. Thorne, Field Officer in Brigade Waiting; the Duchess of Devonshire Mistress of the Robes; the Lady Amptill, Lady in Waiting; the Lady Elizabeth Motion, Woman of the Bed-chamber; the Hon. Jean Bruce, Maid of Honour; the Marquess of Anglesey, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen; Sir Edward Wallington, Treasurer to the Queen; Sir Harry Verney, Private Secretary to the Queen; and Mr. John Colville and Mr. Neville Wigram, Pages of Honour.

The following other than those in personal attendance upon Her Majesty, were also present: The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs; Sir Hubert Montgomery, Vice-Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps; Captain F. A. Sommerville, R. N.; Brigadier R. V. T. Ford, R. M.; Colonel J. V. Campbell, Colonel C. H. Pank, Colonel L. Patridge, Colonel the Hon. A. G. Brodrick, and Group Captain L. W. B. Rees, Aide-de-Camp in Waiting; the Hon. Montague Eliot, Captain Charles Irvine, Admiral Philip Nelson-Ward, Captain Edmund Cooper-Key, R. N., Brigadier-General Gerald Trotter, Major Berkeley Levett, Paymaster, Rear-Admiral Sir Hanet Share, Wing-Commander Louis Greig, Colonel Vivian Gabriel, Captain Humphrey Lloyd, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry de Satge, Brigadier-General Sir Hill Child, Bt.; Rear-Admiral Arthur Bromley, and Colonel the Hon. George Herbert, Gentlemen Ushers in Waiting; Sir Stanley Hewett, Surgeon Apothecary; Mr. J. B. Monck, Assistant Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps; and Lady Baggallay, Mr. Roger Makins, Mr. Peter Loxley, and Mr. George Labouchere, of the Foreign Office.

The following Indian Orderly Officers, with Major V. E. W. Simpson, the Officer in Charge, were in attendance: Subadar-Major and Honorary Lieutenant Anthony, Bahadur; Subadar-Major Lasang Gam; Subadar-Major Sangili Naidu; and Subadar San Tu.

The following members of the Government in the Cabinet were in attendance: The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and the Secretary of State for Air.

The Secretary and the Gentlemen of the Lord Chamberlain's Office were also in attendance.

The Band of the Scots Guards was in attendance, and played a selection of music.

\* \* \* \*

*From the London Times dated 14th June 1930*

*St. James's Palace, June 13.*

The Prince of Wales received this morning the Right Hon. the Earl Granville (His Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at Brussels); the Chief of Bhors State; and Major V. E. W. Simpson (Officer-in-Charge) and the King's Indian Orderly Officers.

\* \* \* \*

*From the London Times dated 30th June 1930*

#### COURT CIRCULAR

*Buckingham Palace, June 28.*

Prince and Princess Takamatsu of Japan, attended by the members of their Suite, left the Palace this morning upon the conclusion of their visit to the King and Queen.

The King received the Chief of Bhors and his son the Yuwaraj, and the Maharaja of Tripura.

\* \* \* \*

*From the London Times Dated 9th July 1930*

#### GREAT DAY FOR INDIA

##### LORD READING ON DIFFICULT TIMES

The Duke of Connaught presided at a luncheon of the British Indian Union at the Hotel Metropole yesterday, following the opening of the India House by His Majesty. He had on his right the Maharajah of Kapurthala, and on his left the youthful Maharani Holkar of Indore, whose husband has lately taken up full ruling powers while she remains in this country to complete her education.

The Duke of Connaught spoke of the great pleasure it gave him to preside. He had been president of the Union, which stood for good relations between the peoples of this country and India since its formation, and had presided at each annual luncheon.

Lord Reading said that they were met on a great day for India, for His Majesty had opened only an hour or two earlier the India House, a building

which was a further step in the onward march of India. (Cheers). The occasion was particularly interesting to him because he had always during his viceroyalty wished to see India with a building in London worthy both of that great nation and of the interest it had in this country and that we had in India : a building where all who came from India and went to that country could get whatever information they might want. The British Indian Union met today, as always, with the object of promoting to the best of their ability friendly relations between the Indians and ourselves. They were non-political, and for that reason they were able always to carry on even in difficult times. The times were indeed difficult to-day; but that was an additional reason for the encouragement of social contact, which helped so much to remove misunderstandings and dispel suspicions, and to make both the Indians and the British realise that they were working together for the benefit of India and the Empire. (Cheers).

The Maharajah of Kapurthala, responding to the toast of 'The Guests', said that he could testify, from personal experience as a representative of India on more than one occasion at the Assembly of the League of Nations at Geneva, to the value of social intercourse between representatives of different parts of the British Empire in helping to smooth away the differences of outlook with which they went to that great international gathering. After commending the work of the British Indian Union, His Highness said that the Indian Princes held the Duke of Connaught in the greatest esteem, knowing him to be their sincere wellwisher and friend. The Princes would always be, as in the past, loyal and staunch allies of the Crown, and it would be their purpose to strengthen and uphold the bonds between them.

Sir P. Ramanathan and the Maharajah of Rajpipla also spoke. In addition to those already named, the company included the Chief of Bhore and the Yuwaraj, the Tikka Rajah Saheb of Kapurthala, Lord and Lady Erleigh, the Maharaja of Burdwan and his daughters, Sir Leslie and Lady Wilson, Mr. Srinivas Sastri, Lady Montagu Butler, Lady Ramanathan, Nawab Sir Umar Hayat Khan, the Rani of Shirkot, Sir Maneckji Dadabhoi, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Malcolm Murray, Sir Stanley and Lady Reed, Sir T. Carey Evans, Sir David and Lady Ezra, Lady Kathleen Falmouth, Major-General Sir C. Macwatt, Sir James and Lady Mackenna, Mr. J. S. Wardlaw-Milne M. P. and Mrs. Wardlaw-Milne, Lady Pinhey, Lady ( Benjamin ) Robertson, Lady Robinson, Sir Ganen and Lady Roy, and Sir Ismail Sait.

## Ex. C.

LETTER FROM COL. GRUZALIER FORWARDING A COPY OF  
H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES' PRIVATE SECRETARY  
REGARDING THE ACCEPTANCE OF THE PRESENT  
OF "THE HISTORY OF THE BHOR STATE"

India Office,  
White Hall, S. W. 1,  
5th August 1930.

Dear Chief Sahib,

Colonel Patterson is away on the Continent for some weeks and, in his absence, I am sending you a copy of a letter dated 29th July 1930 from the Private Secretary to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, regarding the copy of your book, *The History of the Bhore State*, which you forwarded for acceptance by His Royal Highness.

Yours very truly,  
(Sd) O. Gruzalier.

The Chief of Bhore.

*Copy of the letter to Col. Patterson from H. R. H. the Prince of  
Wales' Private Secretary conveying H. R. H.'s thanks  
for the present of the "History of the Bhore State"*

St. James's Place, S. W.  
July 29th, 1930.

Dear Patterson,

The Prince of Wales has received the copy of the History of the Bhore State from the Chief of Bhore.

H. R. H. will be very much obliged if you will convey to the Chief his thanks for this beautiful book which His Royal Highness will read with interest, and also for the good wishes and feelings of loyalty which the Chief was good enough to express in his letter of July 10th which accompanied the book.

Yours Sincerely,  
(Sd) H. Lloyd Thomas.

Lieut-Colonel  
S. B. Patterson, C. S. I., C. I. E.,  
India Office, S. W. I,

## Ex. D

### LETTER FROM COL. PATTERSON CONVEYING AN EXPRESSION OF HIS MAJESTY'S THANKS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE BHOR STATE

India Office,  
White Hall, S. W. 1,  
28th July 1930.

My dear Chief Sahab,

I duly transmitted the copy of your book for acceptance by His Majesty the King-Emperor.

I have now received a letter from His Majesty's Private Secretary stating that the King-Emperor wishes an expression of his sincere thanks to be conveyed to you for the beautifully-bound copy of the History of the Bhör State and also for the letter which accompanied it.

Yours Sincerely,  
(Sd) S. B. Patterson.

The Chief of Bhör.

■

Ex. E

LETTER FROM H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT ACKNOWLEDGING  
WITH THANKS THE HISTORY OF THE BHOR STATE AS ALSO  
THE DONATION TO THE BRITISH INDIAN UNION

Station Hotel,  
Oban,  
July 31st, 1930.

My esteemed friend,

I wish to thank Your Highness most sincerely for so kindly sending me a very prettily bound copy of a Short History of your State which I accept with great pleasure.

I am much interested in it and I congratulate you on the evident progress made in the government of the Bhore State.

As President of the British Indian Union, I thank you for the donation you have so generously made to it, which shows me that you recognise the good work that it is doing.

Hoping that you continue in the best of health,

Believe me  
Your Highness's sincere friend,  
(Sd) Arthur.

Ex. F  
(1)

MESSAGE TO THE BHOR SCOUTS OF LORD BADEN-POWELL, THE  
CHIEF SCOUT OF THE WORLD, OBTAINED BY THE YUWARAJ

The Boy Scouts Association,  
Imperial Headquarters,  
25, Buckingham Palace Road,  
London, S. W. I.

My dear Scouts,

I only wish I could be there to see you in your own country, but I expect that you are very like your Brother Scouts in this part of the world. At any rate you are carrying out the same Scout law and promise as scouts in all other lands and I hope you will continue even when you are grown up to be helpful to other people at all times. Meantime I wish you all good luck and good camping.

Yours truly,  
(Sd) Baden Powell of Gilwell.

(2)

MESSAGE OF MR. J. WILSON, CAMP CHIEF,  
GILWELL PARK, TO THE BHOR SCOUTS

Gilwell Park, Chingford,  
London E 4:  
17th July 1930.

It has been a great pleasure for me to learn from Yuwaraj of Bhore of the keenness with which the Boy Scouts in that State are carrying out their work. I am sending you all this message through his hands to wish you the best of good luck and good scouting in the future, and to express the hope that you will realise that by what you do now you can effect the welfare of the State very much in the future. With the Yuwaraj at your head I see no reason why you should not equal in ability and spirit the Boy Scouts in the rest of India and the world as a whole.

(Sd) J. Wilson,  
Camp Chief.



(3)

MESSAGE OF DR. ANNIE BESANT, HONORARY COMMISSIONER  
FOR INDIA, TO THE SCOUTS OF BHOR

100, St. Ermin's,  
Westminster, London S. W. 1  
July 22, 1930.

To . . .  
The Boy Scouts of Bhor.

Brother Scouts,

Each of us claims to be the friend of all and the brother of every scout. We leap over every barrier and grasp the hand of every scout. I have been greeted as Brother by scouts in many lands and we have exchanged the scout clasp, no matter to what religion or nationality the greeting scouts belonged. By carrying out our promise to do a good turn every day, we have found that good turns constantly offered themselves from carrying a parcel for an overburdened woman or opening a train-door for a feeble old man, or picking up a crying baby and laughing with it over the fun of a trouble, to saving a drowning child or stopping a run-away horse. Big opportunities come seldom, so grasping them cannot make the habit of helpfulness; but little ones come all day long and create the habit of service, which is the crown of the selfless life.

Trust in the love of God. Render the manly obedience to law, which is the mark of the good citizen. Protect the weak. Teach the ignorant. Be strong in right principles. Be compassionate to the suffering, and gentle to all. So shall you be worthy to be a son of your mother India and to lift her name high among the nations of the world.

(Sd) Annie Besant,  
Honorary Commissioner for India.

## Ex. G

### SPEECH OF THE RAJASABH OF BHOR AT THE RECEPTION TO THE EAST INDIA ASSOCIATION ON 23rd JULY 1930

It gives me the greatest pleasure to welcome here today not only a number of personal friends whom I knew in India or with whom I have been brought into contact since coming to this country, but also the members of the East India Association able at this busy season of the year to accept my invitation to them. I have been struck by the value of the work the Association is doing in spreading a knowledge of my country, in discussing on a non-party basis and in a helpful spirit the many perplexing problems it presents, and "in promoting," to use the words of its motto, "by all legitimate means the welfare of the inhabitants of India." It has been to me a source of satisfaction to be enrolled as a member, and to show in practical form my sympathy with the objects of the Association and my confidence in the methods employed to promote them. I am the more gratified to do so since the President is Lord Lamington, the first Governor of Bombay, whom it was my privilege to know personally; and an active share in its administration is being taken by Sir Leslie Wilson, the last Governor of the Presidency to return to these shores. I thank him both for the kind words he has spoken just now and for unfailing and helpful friendship throughout his Governorship.

Let me crave your indulgence for a few minutes in order to voice some personal thoughts about the two important documents recently placed before the British people and the people of India for their consideration. I mean the Reports of the Indian States' Committee and the Statutory Commission. It is needless for me to say that my remarks will be confined to the first-named document, and that portion of the Simon Report which deals with the question of the Indian States.

The Indian States' Committee was appointed in December, 1927, by the Secretary of State for India on the recommendation of His Excellency Lord Irwin as a result of his informal discussions with some of the leading Princes held in May, 1927, in order to investigate the political and financial relationship of the Indian Princes with the Paramount Power and British India, and to make recommendations for the more satisfactory adjustment of their economic relations. Certain important constitutional questions had been raised by leading Indian Princes since the time of the Montagu-Chelmsford Report, and pressed for the consideration of the Viceroy and His Majesty's Government year after year in the sessions of the Chamber of Princes, which was inaugurated in the year 1921 as a result of the Montagu-Chelmsford reforms. The Indian Princes claimed that the rights of paramountcy were vested in the Crown, and they were exercised in practice by the Viceroy as agent of His Majesty's Government and not as the head of the Government of India. This question assumed greater

importance when, after the famous declaration of August 20, 1917, it was proposed to make fundamental changes in the character and the constitution of the Government of India by increasing association of Indians in every branch of the administration and the gradual development of self-governing institutions with a view to the progressive realization of responsible government within the Empire. As a result of this declaration the question arose as to whether the relations of the Indian States, which were in reality with the Crown in England and not with British India as the principal contracting party, were to be continued with an evolving British India automatically like chattels, irrespective of the free consent of the Indian States.

Another important claim of the States is for the establishment of a Supreme Court to decide cases of disputes that arise between them and the British Government in lieu of the present method, by which the latter claims to have the right of settling such disputes, and which is therefore opposed to the elementary principle that a party should not be judge in its own case.

The other grievances against which the States have been protesting are economic and financial. The Government of India generally followed the long-established, but now much questioned, British policy of free trade, and levied no customs or excise duties so as to yield any very large revenue till the Great War. The revenue from these sources did not exceed Rs. 10 crores in pre-war days. But the policy was considerably changed during and after the war in order to meet the heavy burdens due to abnormal conditions thereby created. The revenue derived by increasing the protective duties and the customs tariffs at the British Indian ports, through which all the requirements of the population of the Indian States (which are mostly situated within the inland limits) were mainly imported, has risen to over Rs. 50 crores. It is claimed on behalf of the States that they are entitled to share in this revenue or to get a rebate in proportion. The claim is based on the elementary principle of economics, that the revenue derived from taxation is the due of the Government whose subjects consume the commodities taxed. The States further claim that they are, in any case, entitled to have some voice in determining the tariff policy, as they are vitally affected by it.

The other contentions relate to the claims of the States to share in the revenue derived by the Government of India from the practically all-India monopolies of salt, opium, and abkari, and the Imperial services of posts, telegraphs, railways, and mint, which are worked by the Government of India predominantly from the point of view of the interest of British India alone. The financial benefits derived therefrom are enjoyed by British India, although the several States and State subjects contribute to those benefits in a number of ways.

All these controversial questions were referred to the Indian States' Committee, usually known as the Butler Committee, and some of them have

also been directly or indirectly examined by the Statutory Commission. It is a matter of great satisfaction to the Indian Princes that both these bodies have been convinced of the justice of many of the claims and contentions of the States, although there are still some points which have not yet received the full consideration which they really deserve. As regards these points also I have no doubt that the Princes will in the long run receive full justice at the hands of the British people and His Majesty's Government, as they have succeeded in securing recognition to their other claims after strenuous endeavours for over twelve years.

I will now try to place before you, ladies and gentlemen, the claims of the States which have been wholly or partially admitted by the Butler Committee and the Simon Commission. The Butler Committee, in paragraphs 38 and 58 of their Report, clearly laid down as their considered opinion on the important question of the relationship of the Indian Princes to the Paramount Power that it is a relationship with the Crown, and that it cannot and should not be transferred without their consent to any new Government in India which may be hereafter established as a result of the recent investigation into the present Constitution. This conclusion, it is gratifying to find, is approved by the Statutory Commission in paragraph 108 of the first volume of their Report. This does not mean, as has been repeatedly made clear by stalwart advocates of the rights of the Indian States, that the Indian Princes wish to remain entirely isolated from British India or are opposed to the idea of all-India federation. The rulers of Indian States who are bound with their British Indian brethren by ties of blood, religion, and culture, have unanimously expressed their sympathy with their aspirations and their willingness to co-operate with them in the advancement of their common mother country if only the British Indian leaders are prepared to give certain guarantees about the claims of the Indian States, and provide some safeguards for preventing any interference with their sovereign or treaty rights. The main point which is being urged on behalf of the States in this connection is that there should be no coercion or compulsion in asking the States to join the federation without any guarantees and safeguards, or to accept international obligations which are undertaken by the British Government at the sessions of the League of Nations without consulting the States.

On this point the Butler Committee express similar views in paragraph 78. They say: "We have left the door open to closer union of the States with British India, and there is nothing in our proposal to prevent the adoption of some form of federal union between them." The Simon Report, after quoting this passage with approval, express similar views. It says (vol ii., 195): "We are therefore following what has become a generally accepted view when we express our own belief that the essential unity of Greater India will one day be expressed in some form of federal association, but that the evolution will be slow and cannot be rashly pressed." Further, after discussing the analogy of the British North American Act, the Report says (p. 201): This suggests that a

possible mode of approach to the problem of federation would be for the Imperial Parliament to include in the new Government of India Act a part which will have no operative effect by itself, but which will contain a scheme or formula which might be from time to time adopted by mutual agreement between a given State and British India."

This suggestion totally excludes the idea of imposing federation upon the States without their consent or against their will. This is exactly what the States have been claiming—apart from the merits or defects of the details following these suggestions.

I shall now turn to the financial and economic claims of the Indian States. The Indian States Committee write ( paragraph 82 ):

" In the year 1921-22 the maritime customs were greatly raised under many heads and later on a policy of discriminating protection was adopted in British India, with the result that the revenue from maritime customs has risen from some five to fifty crores of rupees. The States were not consulted in regard to this policy. The majority of them derive no benefit from protection, and their subjects have to pay the enhanced price on imported goods : in effect, a double customs duty, their taxable capacity being reduced to the extent of the maritime duty. This, in our opinion, is a real and substantial grievance which calls for remedy."

After thus admitting the equity of the States' claim to share in the all-India customs revenue, the Committee recommend the appointment of another expert committee to further investigate the problem and ascertain the limits of this claim, along with the counter-claims of British India about Imperial burdens of military and other cognate expenses.

The Simon Commission have endorsed this statement of the Butler Committee on p. 270 (vol. ii.), when they say that " it is indeed obvious that the Indian customs tariff does, in fact, impose taxation on the inhabitants of the Indian States to the extent that they consume imported goods. The expansion of the tariffs has increased the proportion of the Imperial burdens on the population of the States. In any case, the States have no voice in the determination of tariff policy."

While the main claim of the States to share in the customs revenue as well as to be consulted in framing all-India fiscal policy has been conceded in both Reports, it has been coupled with an altogether new question of set-off for counter-claims raised on behalf of British India. Both the Butler Committee and the Simon Commission have in a way marred the effect of their conclusions by raising some leading questions and giving expression to *obiter dicta* which are likely to affect the free judgment of the expert body it is proposed to create to examine the whole question in accordance with their recommendations.

They have thus tried to take away with one hand what they have given with the other.

Similarly, objections can be taken on the ground of their omission to discuss or reject the suggestion of the Princes for the establishment of an impartial tribunal to settle justiciable and constitutional questions, and also to the far-fetched conception of both bodies of the rights and duties of paramountcy. The other financial claims of the States referred to in the earlier part of my paper they have characterized as of minor or doubtful importance. But I do not propose to detail the points further, as this can be better done both at the Round Table Conference and also in the informal discussions with His Majesty's Government, as well as when the expert Committee actually comes into existence and begins its investigation in consultation with the Standing Committee of the Chamber of Princes. For the care taken to put our case before the Butler Committee, this Committee deserves the most sincere thanks of all the members of our Order. Meanwhile I wish to take advantage of this occasion also to express the gratitude of the Princes both to the Butler Committee and the Simon Commission for dealing out justice at least to some of the contentions of the States in connection with their principal grievances. I appeal to the British public and their leaders to give justice to us on such of the remaining points which may appear to them reasonable after a close examination in all their aspects.

Before I conclude I must bring to notice some of the grievances of the non-permanent States, as I am a representative member on behalf of some of them in the Chamber of Princes. There are two matters in which these States are principally concerned. The first is the need to revise the present constitution of the Chamber of Princes, and the second relates to the distinction drawn between the rights and powers of the permanent and non-permanent members of the Chamber of Princes. The Chamber of Princes at present consists of 120 members, of whom 108 are its permanent members, and 12 are elected as representative members triennially by grouped constituencies comprising 127 States in all. Some of the States admitted to the Chamber as permanent members are smaller in revenue, population or area than many of the States which have only the right of electing representatives, and similarly there are others which possess sovereign powers inferior to those exercised by some of the States not given the right of permanent membership. These anomalies will have to be removed when the revision of the constitution is taken in hand. The need to revise the constitution has been urged by the Chamber itself, as will be seen from an important resolution passed in its session last year. Reference has also been made to this point in paragraph 16 of the Report of the Butler Committee and paragraph 234 of the Simon Report, vol. ii. An invidious distinction is drawn between the privileges of the permanent and non-permanent members. For instance, I may note the resolution regarding exemption of customs duties for the personal requirements of the rulers of States passed by Chamber in its

sessions in 1924. At present this important concession is enjoyed by ten rulers who possess dynastic salutes of nineteen guns and above. The Chamber by its resolution in 1924 recommended that this privilege should be extended to all the 108 permanent members of the Chamber. This resolution appears to have been approved by the Butler Committee in paragraph 88. The fallacy of this proposal is apparent when it is considered that the initial distinction between permanent and non-permanent members is itself open to objection. Another distinction is the non-eligibility of the representative members to be elected on the Standing Committee.

It is to points like these that attention will have to be paid when the details of any revised constitution are considered. My only object in citing this as an example is to show that there are points about the grievances of the non-permanent States which deserve the consideration of my brother Princes as well as the politically-minded British public. These points have been brought to the notice of His Excellency Lord Irwin, who is wellknown for his sympathy, sincerity, broad-minded outlook, and goodwill towards the aspiration of the Princes and the people of India. I have full confidence that his statesmanship will lead to the smooth advance of India as a whole, with the support of all the political parties in this country.

The traditional loyalty of the Indian Princes to the British Crown and their attachment to the person of the King-Emperor is well known to the British people. Their desire to maintain the British connection unimpaired was clearly expressed in resolutions of the Chamber in the past two sessions. Their sympathies with the aspirations of British India on this basis are also well known. It only remains for me to appeal to the good sense and wise judgment of the British people to give a generous and dispassionate consideration to all the aspects of the present political situation of India and earn the everlasting gratitude of India by finding a satisfactory solution of the difficult problems that are before us. I take this opportunity of also appealing to my countrymen of all parties and shades of opinions to attend the Round Table Conference and place their views frankly before it. The sympathetic attitude of the Rt. Hon. the Secretary of State and His Excellency Lord Irwin makes this a most propitious time for the purpose.

It will not be out of place to assure you that the ruling Princes are becoming more and more alive to the temper of the age, and are doing their best to improve the condition of their subjects and to run their administration on the lines followed in British India. It is, however, found that the resources of the States are insufficient to make it possible to assimilate all the modern improvements. This is an additional reason for giving a liberal share of the customs and other federal revenues to the States.

The Indian question is no doubt one of the most difficult issues before the British people, like the world problem of unemployment, which is also

confronting the statesmen of this country as well.' But has not Great Britain had to face even graver problems, as in the recent Great War? Has she not tackled them with the gifts of statesmanship that the various occasions demanded? Would it therefore be unreasonable to expect all the party leaders in this land to rise to the occasion and try to work out a satisfactory solution? I have seen indications of a conciliatory and sympathetic spirit in this country, and from what I have been able to mark especially in my personal touch with important personages here in the past two months, I am deeply impressed with the fact that the generality of your people of all shades of thought mean well and have an ardent desire to contribute to the orderly evolution of India. Here I must express my sincere thanks to His Excellency Sir Frederick Sykes, the beloved and popular Governor of Bombay, through whose kindness I have been able to gain valuable experience of public life in this country during my short stay here. I am also deeply indebted to the Rt. Hon. the Secretary of State for India and His Majesty's Government for the facilities given to me.

I am grateful to so many distinguished guests and friends and well-wishers who have kindly responded to my invitation and given me a patient hearing. I am also thankful to the President and Council of the East India Association, and especially to Mr. F. H. Brown, the enthusiastic honorary secretary, and his assistant, for the valuable help they so willingly gave me in arranging this reception at such short notice. I have ventured to utilize this occasion for ventilating my thoughts, for I think it would have been a dereliction of my duty towards the members of my Order and to the people of India if I had allowed the golden opportunity of my stay in London at a critical and most momentous juncture in the history of my country to pass in silence. Lastly, I repeat my fervent appeal for unity and statesmanlike breadth of vision. (Cheers.)

#### EXTRACTS FROM NEWSPAPERS REGARDING THE RECEPTION

*From Morning Post, London, Dated 24th July 1930.*

##### INDIAN RULER'S ADVICE

The Chief Sahab of Bhore, speaking at a reception given by him at the Hotel Metropole, London, yesterday to the President and the Council of the East India Association, said: "Lord Irwin is wellknown for his sympathy and sincerity and broad-mindedness and goodwill towards the aspirations and difficulties of the princes and the people of India, and I have full confidence that his statesmanship will ultimately lead to the smooth advance of India as a whole with the unminged and unanimous support of all the political parties in this country.

"I take this opportunity", he said, "of appealing to my countrymen of all parties and shades of opinion to attend the Round Table Conference and place their views frankly before the Secretary of State and Lord Irwin."

\*

\*

\*

\*



*From Evening News Dated 24th July 1930*

#### BANKS CHEERING UP

When the Chief Sahib of Bhore in brilliant Indian dress—a long gown that looked to me like silk, and a dark red turban — made a speech to a few of his guests at his London hotel yesterday afternoon about the Simon Report and the Butler Report, it was interesting to watch the expressions of the two men who have been so much in the public eye on Indian questions lately, Sir John Simon and Sir Harcourt Butler.

We had passed through a guard of honour made up of the Chief Sahib's personal staff—Indians from his own state in the Bombay Deccan—all in long coloured robes and turbans of assorted bright shades.

#### IN FLOWERED SILK

Tea was served at small tables. Sir John Simon and Sir Harcourt Butler sat beside the host. The Chief Sahib's son, the Yuwaraj, a tall, stately man in a long native dress on which were delicately-embroidered small clusters of coloured flowers, presided at another table.

Sir John Simon listened intently to the Chief Sahib's speech, and Sir Harcourt Butler also—he has twice been Governor of Burma and once Governor of United Provinces—appeared to be impressed by this first considered criticism that, one supposes, he had heard from an Indian ruler visiting this country.

#### SIR UMAR, FALCONER

The Yuwaraj is a full head taller than his father ; but I have seldom seen a more stately Indian than the Chief Sahib of Bhore. This is his first visit to London. "I am going off to Scotland in a few day's time," he said to me "After that I shall tour the Continent, and then I shall return once more to London before going back to India."

There were many radiant turbans in the room, but that of Sir Umar Hayat Khan eclipsed them all. It was of a delicate brown: It had wings of gauzy material above it that seemed to add to the height of the wearer—and he is a tall man.

Sir Umar is a member of the Council of State. He is also a great soldier and a great sportsman. I was hearing what an enthusiastic falconer he is when he is at home on his immense estates on the North-West Frontier. He is President of the Horse-breeding Society of India.

## Ex. I

### SPEECH BY THE CHIEF OF BHOR AT A SCOUT RALLY ARRANGED BY THE FIRST GORDON'S GROUP AT WIMBLEDON PARK, ON 24TH JULY 1930

Brother Scouts, Ladies and Gentlemen,

It gives me the greatest pleasure to be among you to-day. I must at the outset express my warm thanks to the Scouts of the 1st Gordon's Group as well as the other distinguished ladies and gentlemen for the honour and hearty welcome I have been accorded by them. I am also grateful for the very generous words in which the spokesman of the Gordon's Group has referred to what little I have been able to do in the cause of the Boy Scout Movement in my country. It was on account of my great regard for and the interest in the Scout movement that I wished to see something of that movement in the country of its birth during my stay here. Hence it is that I am very much indebted to Mr. Goodwin and his co-workers for giving me this golden opportunity. I read the history of your troop with great interest. I am glad that some of you have helped and distinguished themselves in the war and I also rejoice to note that its origin is nearly as old as the Scout movement itself, the coming of age of which was celebrated by the holding of an International Jamboree at Arrow Park near Birkenhead almost a year ago. Your troop must be congratulated for holding its own through thick and thin and for the very good work it has been doing for about a score of years notwithstanding the various vicissitudes through which like many other institutions it had had to pass. It is really a wonderful achievement of Lord Baden-Powell, the Chief Scout of the World, whom we must never forget at every such gathering that he has been able to see in his life-time the stupendous growth of the movement all over the world which he had the honour and privilege to start. It is given to very few to have the good fortune to obtain such a world-wide practical recognition for the merits of one's own invention.

Ladies and gentlemen, so much has been and is being said about the scouting that it is hardly necessary for me to detain you at this hour with a long speech. So I would only repeat what a great thinker has already said about this movement that it is not the numbers that count but the spirit that lies behind. Brother Scouts, what we all want at this juncture when we are confronted with very grave problems is the true Scout spirit of initiative, helpfulness and sympathy to one another; and I hope you will all strive to develop this spirit and thus add to the inner success of the efforts of the organisers of this movement. I desire to add that I will carry the pleasant recollection of this occasion as one of my happiest reminiscences during my visit to this great country of yours when I return to India.

In conclusion I again thank you all for your kindness and wish you, brother scouts, good luck and good camping.

## Ex. J

LETTER FROM COL. PATTERSON CONVEYING HIS MAJESTY KING  
GEORGE V'S THANKS FOR THE BIRTHDAY GREETINGS AT THE  
INSTANCE OF HIS MAJESTY'S PRIVATE SECRETARY

India Office,  
White Hall, S. W. 1.  
5th June 1930.

My dear Chief,

Your letter of the 1st of June was transmitted to the Private Secretary to His Majesty the King and was duly laid before His Majesty, who desires that an expression of his best thanks may be conveyed to you for your kind birthday greetings which His Majesty much appreciates.

Yours sincerely,  
(Sd) S. B. Patterson.

The Chief of Bhor.

## EX. K

### EXTRACTS FROM NEWSPAPERS REGARDING THE TOUR OF THE RAJASAHB OF BHOR

*From Manchester City News dated 19th July 1930*

#### INDIAN PRINCE'S VISIT

There will arrive in Manchester on Friday next an Indian Prince in Shrimant\* Pandit Pant Sachiv, Chief of Bhore—a little State in the †Bengal Presidency. He has been in this country for some time, has been received by the King and Queen at Buckingham Palace, and by the Prince of Wales at York House.

\* \* \* \*

*From Manchester Guardian dated 19th July 1930*

#### INDIAN PRINCE TO VISIT MANCHESTER

His Highness Pandit Pant Sachiv, Prince of Bhore, one of the Indian States, who is studying the industrial and social institutions of the Western countries with a view to introducing reforms in his State, will visit Manchester on July 25. He will also, on his way to Scotland, inspect a number of cotton mills and factories in Lancashire. The Prince, who was recently received by the King, Queen and Prince of Wales, has received recognition for the hereditary loyalty and efficient administration of his State.

\* \* \* \*

*From Manchester Evening News dated 21st July 1930*

#### LEARNING FROM US

H. H. Shrimant R. S. Pandit Pant Sachiv, the Chief of Bhore, one of the Indian Princes, is visiting Manchester on his way to Scotland on Friday. He is coming to see the cotton mills and factories in Lancashire. He is also interested in some of the social institutions in Manchester.

The Prince has recently been received by the Queen at Buckingham Palace and by the Prince of Wales. He lunched with the King at Ascot, and had a private interview later with the King as well as with the Duke of Connaught.

The Prince belongs to the historical family of one of the eight ministers of Shivaji, the founder of the Maratha Empire, and enjoys the distinction of a dynastic salute of nine guns.

---

\* This should have been "Shrimant Raghunathrao Shankarrao Pandit Pant Sachiv."

† Bengal has been put inadvertently in lieu of Bombay

§ Bhore is a misprint for Bhore,

His State has rendered valuable help to the British Government and the Government of India particularly by surrendering 18 square miles of its fertile lands for the construction of four large irrigation dams, the foremost of which is named after Lord Lloyd, the ex-Governor of Bombay.

The Prince is accompanied by his son and a big staff. His son, the Yuwaraj, is a graduate of Bombay University and a distinguished lawn tennis player.

\* \* \* \*

*From Manchester Evening News dated 29-7-1930*

## INDIAN PRINCE LOOKS AT ENGLAND

### GIRLS WHO WIN HONOURS MEN SHOULD SECURE VALUE OF SPORT

England through the eyes of a young Indian Prince—This picture was given to me to-day by the Prince of Bhore, writes a *Manchester Evening News* representative.

The Prince of Bhore has been sight-seeing in Manchester during the past week, and today he left the city for Windermere.

He was full of praise for English girls and young men, and our sport and business. His praise, however, was sprinkled with a little criticism.

"Your girls look sporty and healthy", he said. "The change that has come over English girls during the years since the war is amazing."

### BEATING THE MEN

The Prince went on to quote the achievements of some of our young women, and he then said :

"I know of no women so delightfully audacious, who have so abandoned themselves to freedom, and in so doing have won so much admiration.

"English young men have not progressed in comparison with the young women.

"Your young men are also sporty and healthy, but are inclined to allow the young women to win the honours they should secure, and to be unjustly jealous of them."

The Prince expressed the opinion that too much sport often impaired the financial status and business progress of a nation.

### COURTEOUS AND SINCERE

In referring to the manners of the English race, he said : "As far as my limited knowledge goes, I may say that your people are exceedingly courteous and even superior in certain respects to other nations.

"English people gain tremendously over other countries by their sincerity.

The Prince does not believe English people think more of sport than of work.

"English people play while they are playing and work while they are working," he said. "They are never half-hearted in either sport or work."

He disagreed with the view that English people wear too many clothes.

"I am rather astonished to see that your women can stand the cold in spite of their scanty clothes," he said.

Of Manchester the Prince said: "It is a great industrial city worthy of imitation, especially by those who are backward in industry."

The Prince belongs to the historical family of one of the eight ministers of Shivaji, the founder of the Maratha Empire, and is accorded the honour of a salute of nine guns. His full title is H. H. Shrimant R. S. Pandit Pant Sachiv.

\* \* \* \*

*From Glasgow Herald dated 6th August 1930*

#### INDIAN CHIEF'S VISIT TO SCOTLAND

Interesting visitors to Scotland at the present time are H. H. Shrimant R. S. Pandit Pant Sachiv, Chief of the Indian State of Bhore, and his son and heir, the Yuwaraj of Bhore. His Highness, who with his son has been staying in the Central Station Hotel, Glasgow, has evinced much interest in Scotland's industrial life and has been impressed with Glasgow's art possessions. Scots people he regards as being particularly industrious and patriotic. He paid a visit to the Barmyke's Colliery and was greatly struck with the scrupulous attention paid to the safety of the miners.

His Highness, whose visit has also caused him to marvel at the scenery of Scotland, is a direct descendant of the founder of the Marathi Empire.

The Yuwaraj, who is a B. A. of Bombay University, has distinguished himself by varied attainments, including the writing of poetry, of which he has published a collection in the Marathi language. He is an admirer of the works of Burns. An accomplished lawn tennis player, he won a men's singles championship at Wimbledon last month.

\* \* \* \*

*From Glasgow Bulletin dated 6th August 1930*

#### INDIAN CHIEF WHO LIKES SCOTLAND

#### RICH POTENTATE OF BHORE THINKS US SUPERIOR TO ENGLISH

#### HEIR-POET PREFERS DORIC

( By a "Bulletin" Reporter )

No man would be more astonished to hear of a Scotsman with an inferiority complex than the fabulously wealthy Indian State ruler, H. H. Shrimant R. S. Pandit Pant Sachiv, the Chief of Bhore, who, with his talented son and heir, the Yuwaraj of Bhore, is now on a visit to Scotland.

The Chief sees among us no fops or flappers: we are all in his opinion "hardy, unassuming, industrious people."

"Scotland," he told me in his room in the Central Station Hotel, Glasgow, yesterday, "is not a country without a future."

"By observation, I am convinced that the Scots people are superior in business to the English and more successful."

And, having restored to good cheer the despondent Scot whose business is gradually being centralised in London, the Chief added, "I am inclined to think that the Scot is going to be more prosperous than ever."

#### ART AND COAL MINES

Next to a discriminating fondness for visiting art galleries, this Chief (who, by the way, is entitled to a salute of nine guns) loves to probe into industry, particularly in the depths of coal mines.

"I have been during this visit," he said to me, "only in one Scottish pit—the Bardyke's Colliery. I was greatly impressed by the scrupulous attention paid to the safety of the miners."

But the Chief was eager to tell me more about Scotland. "Scotland," said this staunch ally of the Scot from the Indian Hills, "is marvellous. Loch Lomond, which I have seen, is wonderful."

#### AH ! THOSE YOUNG SCOTS !

"And oh ! your young generation !" The Chief's eyes lit up. "They have good looks, good manners, the spirit of adventure and keen patriotism. I'll be sorry if I don't meet more of them."

The Chief is a direct descendant of the founder of the Marathi Empire, and his State in the Bombay area enjoys the closest harmony with Britain. Recently part of it, extending to 18 square miles, was surrendered by him for the purpose of making four huge irrigation dams, the largest of which is named after Lord Lloyd, an ex-Governor of Bombay.

#### A PRINCELY POET

The Yuwaraj, the Chief's son, who is with him, is a B. A. of Bombay University, a distinguished lawn tennis player, and a remarkably fine poet, who loves Robert Burns in the Doric ! Recently he lunched with the King at Ascot.

Last year this young man, who is still under thirty, broke an unwritten rule that the sons of the Indian Chiefs should not be authors, when he published a collection of his own poems in the Marathi language under a title which in English means "A leaf dedicated to God".

"I now long," he told me, "for two things. First, to write poetry in your beautiful Doric ; second, to write poetry in French, a language which I don't speak, as I have studied only Sanskrit, Hindi, Marathi and English,

Last month at Wimbledon the Yuwaraj won a men's singles championship.

Neither he nor his father, whose departure from Scotland is to take place shortly, would express any opinion on the Indian political situation.

\* \* \* \*

*From Belfast Telegraph dated 8th August 1930*

## INDIAN RAJAH'S VISIT TO ULSTER

HIS PREMIER WITH HIM

TOUR OF "TELEGRAPH" BUILDING

The Rajah of Bhore (Bombay) with his suite, numbering in all a party of ten, is at present on a visit to the North of Ireland in which he will spend three days studying the conditions and seeing objects of interest.

During the day he visited the premises of the York Street Flax Spinning Co. and the great tobacco factory of Messrs. Gallaher, Ltd. He also visited the premises of the *Belfast Telegraph* to see how an up-to-date newspaper is produced.

He was greatly interested in the process of manufacture and production in these three concerns, and expressed his interest and appreciation of the facilities extended to him.

Accompanying the Rajah are his Prime Minister, Secretary of State and various other officials.

\* \* \* \*

*From Dover Standard dated 1st August 1930*

## CRICKET WEEK FESTIVAL

BRILLIANT SOCIAL FUNCTIONS

MAYORAL RECEPTION AND LUNCHEON

VISIT OF INDIAN PRINCE

Flags and flowers in all the main streets of the town proclaim that Dover is en fête. From the athletic ground to the sea front, these emblems of carnival give joyous welcome to visitors.

The excellent scheme of small flag decoration carried out through the main streets by the Corporation give the town a generally gay appearance, and added to this numerous local tradesmen, in response to the Mayor's appeal, have lavishly decorated their premises with flowers. Among the most notable is Messrs. Lewis Bros. garage at No. 1, Folkestone Road, which has a pretty floral scheme of red, white and blue flowers. The Dover Gas Company's premises at Biggin Street are most tastefully adorned with flowers against a background of greenery a feature of the display being the words "Use gas for all purposes," skilfully carried out in white flowers. Opposite the Town Hall, Messrs. Scott and Son's premises look very festive with a brilliant show of flowers, while a little way down the street Mr. Tom Parkes' fruit store is decorated with geraniums. On



approaching the market place, Messrs. Worsfold and Hayward's offices provide a bright spot effectively decorated with geraniums and greenery, and as one turns into Castle Street the gorgeous floral hanging baskets that adorn Dover's luxury theatre the Granada, add much to the charm of Dover during its festive week in Bench Street. Messrs. John Lukey and Son have their extensive premises beautifully decorated with a wealth of bright summer flowers; and the same may be said of Mr. Petit's Fruit shop in the same street while at the New Bridge, Messrs. G. and A. Clark's nursery establishment evokes general admiration.

### TOWN EN FETE

No more popular start could have been made to the Cricket Week Festival at Dover than by the visit of Lancashire, and in anticipation of a great struggle between the leaders of the County Championship and Kent, a huge crowd assembled at the Crabble Ground on Saturday. The match began at 11-30 A. M.; but for fully an hour before the scheduled time, people were wending their way towards the ground.

Appropriately enough, Saturday dawned bright and clear; and although up to ten o'clock there were still signs of the boisterous wind, it gradually died down, and we were assured of an auspicious start to the Dover County Cricket Week.

### THE DOVER COUNTY CRICKET WEEK!

What memories these words conjure up in the minds of some of us—memories of long, pleasant days in the pavilion, an iced drink at one's elbow, and perhaps just the suggestion of a breeze—the veriest zephyr (balmy breeze)—to temper the heat of the sun.

These are the days when lunch becomes a ritual, and tea a pleasant interlude. What more can the heart of man desire? Nothing! At any rate that appeared to be the opinion of the hundreds of people who, hour after hour through the day, flocked into the ground. They were out for enjoyment. They had it. They were out to watch good cricket. They watched it. So the first day of the Dover Cricket Week was a great success.

All the town was *en fete*. Bunting and coloured flags were everywhere. And the people made merry. It was so obvious, so patent, that the sun was going to shine all day, and at least one of every three persons carried their lunch and tea baskets with them.

Roughly, 2,000 spectators were present when J. L. Bryan and P. T. Eckersley, the Kent and Lancashire captains, went out to toss for the first innings. The visitors won, and everyone settled down for some good cricket.

### THE SOCIAL SIDE

Meanwhile, the social side had not been forgotten. Six large marquees (large tents) are erected for the Dover Cricket Club, the Rotary Club, the Dover Corporation, the Commercial Club, Major-Astor and the Dover Club.

Owing to the unavoidable absence of Major the Hon'ble J. J. Astor, M. P. and Lady Violet Astor, Mr. and Mrs. W. Darracott are, on their invitation, acting as host and hostess at their tent, and will continue to do so until the conclusion of the week.

An unofficial opening to the Festival was provided by the Mayor of Dover (Alderman H. E. Russell), who gave a luncheon in the Corporation Tent, when many well-known people are present.

#### VISIT OF INDIAN PRINCE

Just after the company had sat down, a large Rolls-Royce drew up outside the entrance to the marquee, and His Highness the Chief Saheb of Bhore was announced. Everyone rose in deference to His Highness as he walked towards the Mayor; but with a graceful wave of his hand, he kindly gave permission for them to be reseated.

He was accompanied by his personal staff—one or two members of whom were Indians from his own State in the Bombay Deccan, in long coloured robes and turbans of bright shades. The Chief Saheb was in brilliant Indian dress—a long gown of silk, and a turban of orange and gold.

The visit was entirely unofficial; His Highness stayed only for a few hours. He is on his first visit to England and has but recently returned from a tour in Scotland and Ireland. He returned from Dover to London by car. At first very few people knew of his arrival, but before long it was being flashed around that His Highness was partaking of lunch with the Mayor.

In addition to his personal body-guard, who were attired in crimson and gold, His Highness was accompanied by Mr. Francis Goodwin (a former member of personal staff of Col. H. H. the Raj Rishi Shri Sewai Maharaj Dev of Alwar, G. C. I. E., G. C. S. I.), Professor Lawrence Frederic Rushbrooke Williams, C. B. E., O. B. E., Foreign Minister of Patiala State and joint Director of the Indian Princes' Special Organisation, and Mr. Halford Knight, K. C., M. P., Recorder of the West Ham were present as guests of the Mayor.

#### A DISTINGUISHED COMPANY

The Mayor (Alderman H. E. Russell) was accompanied by the Mayoress and others present were Brig. Sir Hereward Wake Bt., C. M. G., D. S. O., (Garrison Commander), and Lady Wake: Lord Harris; the Mayor of Deal (Councillor C. P. Davis) and Mayoress; the Mayor of Folkestone (Councillor A. Castle), and the Mayoress; Mr. A. C. Leney; Mr. E. H. V. Weigall (District Attorney); Mr. William Darracott (Chairman, Dover Division Conservative Association); Capt. R. N. Thompson, Mr. Rudolph Clery, Alderman C. E. Beaufof, Alderman C. J. Sellens; Councillors Mrs. F. M. Boyton, A. R. Dawes, W. J. George (Deputy Mayor), P. Kennett, W. L. Law, F. H. Morecroft, P. M., Norman, A. J. Pearce, the Rev. W. J. R. Petherick, F. R. Powell, C. Smith,

F. L. Warner, E. Wood, and J. Youden; also Mr. W. Ransom, Mr. F. V. How, Mr. E. Birch, Mr. R. C. Harpur and Chief Constable A. M. Bond. The Mayor was attended by Mr. R. Chapman, Town Sergeant and Mace Bearer, who supervised the arrangements for the luncheon.

### A GRAND RECEPTION

The Mayor of Dover, in a brief address, made special reference to the visit of His Highness. The Empire, he remarked, depended on our good feelings with India, and we were more more sure now than ever before that these relations were as cordial as ever. In the Indian Princes, England had the strongest assistance it could have, in carrying on and maintaining that great British Empire which extended throughout the world. (Applause.) He concluded by saying how honoured they all were at having His Highness to come and visit them. (Hear, hear.)

In a short and well-spoken speech, the Chief Sahib of Bhore said that before he came there that afternoon he did not think he would be given such a grand reception, and he was very pleased with it. He thanked them for their kind invitation, and particularly wished to express his many thanks to Mr. Francis Goodwin for letting him make the acquaintance of His Worship the Mayor of Dover and other gentlemen, and also come to Dover—the gateway of England—the fame of which he often had heard so much. (Applause.)

“Since my arrival in this country”, His Highness continued, “I have formed a very high opinion of the British character. However, I do not wish to detain you further, for as is only very natural, you wish to watch the cricket—which, with football, is the sport of the British Empire. (Hear, hear.) I shall carry the memory of your welcome back to my own country.” (Applause.)

Formality was then more or less put to one side for a time and many local people were introduced to His Highness.

While in conversation with the Mayor, His Highness was told of the work of the Royal Victoria Hospital, and expressed great pleasure “at so national a work”. He was pleased, therefore, to hand to the Mayor a cheque for £10.

In his own State, it may be added, medical services were very high, and have always the closest personal attention of His Highness.

The band of the 2nd Battalion of the Queen’s Royal Regiment played during the afternoon.

\* \* \* \*

*From the Dover Standard*

### INDIAN PRINCE AT DOVER

MAYOR GREETED H. H. CHIEF SAHIB OF BHORE

His Highness the Chief Sahib of Bhore, who visited the Dover Cricket Ground on Saturday afternoon and had luncheon with the Mayor in the Corpo-

ration Tent, left Dover for the Continent on Monday. He arrived at the Marine Station with his secretary, judicial minister, and personal staff, at 12-45 P.M. and was met by Mr. Francis Goodwin.

His Highness was greeted by the Mayor and Mayoress of Dover (Alderman and Mrs. H. E. Russell), Councillor F. H. Morecroft and Mrs. Morecroft, Councillor J. Youden, and Councillor C. Smith. The Mayoress and Mrs. Morecroft presented His Highness with beautiful bouquets of pink roses and carnations, after which, as a mark of high reverence, Mr. Francis Goodwin placed a garland of sweetly smelling flowers on the Chief Sahib's shoulders.

#### GOOD RELATION WITH INDIA

The Mayor told His Highness how delighted Dover was with his visit which was due to the invaluable services of Professor L. F. Rushbrook Williams and Mr. Francis Goodwin. Their pleasure at seeing His Highness at the Cricket Ground was great, and the Mayor hoped his recollections of Dover would be equally as pleasant.

The good relations, the Mayor concluded, which had always been maintained between England and the Indian Empire, would be enhanced by this especial visit to Dover.

In reply to the Mayor, His Highness, in an admirable address, said that there was an historical flavour about Dover and they had greatly enjoyed their visit. They had very pleasing memories about the Borough, and he would carry his good welcome and experiences back with him.

His Highness was conducted to the quay by Mr. Francis Goodwin, accompanied by the civic party, who saw the Chief Sahib off in the *Canterbury* for Calais at 1-15 P. M.

The Chief Sahib is to tour France, Belgium and Germany, and then return to India via Marseilles. The good wishes of the people of England, and especially those of Dover, go with him.

His Highness presented to the Mayor and Mayoress and Mrs. Morecroft a booklet entitled *The Indian Princes and the present constitution* being a speech delivered by him at a reception held at the Hotel Metropole, London, on July 23rd. The copies were inscribed *With the compliments of His Highness Chief Sahib of Bhor, August 18th, 1930.*

## Ex. L

### SPEECH OF HIS EXCELLENCY SIR FREDERICK SYKES THE GOVERNOR OF BOMBAY AT THE TIME OF HIS VISIT TO BHOR ON 6th NOVEMBER 1931

Shrimant Chief Saheb, ladies and gentlemen,

I am grateful to you, Chief Saheb, for once more extending to me a hospitable welcome to your State where I have pleasurable recollection of my former interesting visit. I thank you heartily for the kind wishes and sentiments to which you have given expression as regards myself, and I am very glad that on my return with restored health to resume my duties, I have had such an early opportunity of revisiting you in your own capital town.

As this is my first visit to Bhore since you yourself returned from the European tour which, in company with the Yuvaraj, you undertook during the summer of last year, this is a fitting occasion for me in my turn to congratulate you on the successful accomplishment of an enterprise which, I am sure, must have enlarged your experience in many ways both interesting and valuable to you as a Ruler.

It gives me special pleasure on this occasion to associate myself with a work of public utility, the advantages of which, as you have pointed out, will be shared not only by your own subjects but by travellers from longer distances and remove one of the obstacles now interrupting the shortest route between Poona and Mahad. I have long been aware, Chief Saheb, of your laudable ambition to provide and extend those public advantages which, as you rightly realise, provide their own best return in developing the resources of your State and the welfare and prosperity of its inhabitants; and I congratulate you today in seeing the inception of a scheme which as you have stated, has long been among your most cherished ambitions, but, for the very good reasons explained in your speech, has had to await the present favourable opportunity.

It has given me great pleasure, Shrimant Pantsaheb, to lay the Corner-stone of this new Bridge on the river Nira, and I sincerely hope that this project now commenced will speedily rise to successful completion and will prove a lasting benefit to the people of Bhore.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

*(The names of Publishers are given in Brackets.)*

1. THE EGYPTIAN MUSEUM, CAIRO—A Brief Description of the Principal Monuments. (Imprimerie De L'Institut Francais D'Archeologie Orientale.)
2. PEEPS AT ANCIENT LANDS—ANCIENT EGYPT. By Rev. James Baikie. (A. & C. Black Ltd., 4, 5 & 6, Soho Square, London W. 1.)
3. MALTA—THE ISLANDS AND THEIR HISTORY. By Themistocles Zammit.)
4. Baedekar's LONDON AND ITS ENVIRONS. By Karl Baedekar.
5. Cook's HANDBOOK TO LONDON. (Thos. Cook & Son Ltd., Berkeley Street, Piccadilly, W. 1.)
6. INDIA HOUSE, LONDON. (Raphael Tuck and Sons Ltd.)
7. A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT OF THE PALACE OF WESTMINSTER. (Warrington & Co., 23, Garrick St., London W. C. 2)
8. DEAR OLD LONDON. (The Homeland Association Ltd., London, W. C. 2.)
9. FIFTY YEARS OF WIMBLEDON—The Story of Lawn Tennis Championships. By A. Wallis Myers. (The All England Lawn Tennis and Croquet Club.)
10. THE WESTMINSTER ABBEY GUIDE. (Vacher & Sons Ltd., Westminster House, London, S. W. 1.)
11. CRYSTAL PALACE. By Henry James Buckland.
12. HAMPTON COURT GARDENS—Old and New. By Ernest Law. (G. Bell & Sons Ltd., London.)
13. THE GILWELL BOOK. (The Boy Scouts Association, 25, Buckingham Palace Road, London, S. W. 1.)
14. LONDON'S PARKLANDS AND THE PARK LANE HOTEL. By Bracewell Smith.
15. THE BUILDING OF BRITAIN. By Sir Henry Newbolt. (Thomas Nelson & Sons Ltd.)
16. AUTHORISED GUIDE TO THE TOWER OF LONDON.
17. OFFICIAL GUIDE TO WINDSOR CASTLE, AND THE TOWN AND THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF WINDSOR. By William March. (Oxley and Son, 4, High Street, Windsor.)
18. GUIDE TO WINCHESTER. By Warren.
19. TROOPING THE COLOUR. (Raphael Tuck & Sons Ltd.)
20. SOUVENIR OF MADAME TUSSAUD'S. (Eleven plates).
21. GREAT BRITAIN. By Karl Baedekar.

22. DOVER, THE GATEWAY OF ENGLAND, (The Dover Entertainments Committee.)
23. THE MANCHESTER ROYAL EXCHANGE. By Major Richd. J. Allen Master.
24. A SACHEL GUIDE TO EUROPE. 'By Willam D. Crockett, Ph. D., F. R. G. S., Professor of Latin in the Pennsylvania State College. (George Allen & Unwin Ltd.)
25. ALMANACK FOR 1930. By Joseph Whitaker, F. S. A.
26. The ENGLISH LAKES. By A.de Breanski Junr. & Harold Laws. (J. Salmon, Sevenoaks, England.)
27. WINDERMERE. (Pictorial).
28. WARWICK CASTLE AND TOWN, together with Guy's Cliffs. By C. J. Ribton-Turner. (The Leamington Spa Courier Ltd., Bedford Street.)
29. THE TRUE HISTORY OF GUY, EARL OF WARWICK (W. H. Smith and Sons Ltd., Publishers, Warwick.)
30. WARWICK CASTLE. (Raphael Tuck & Sons Ltd.)
31. THE TROSSACHS. By G. E. Mitton. (A. & C. Black Ltd., 4586, Soho Square, London W.)
32. A VISIT TO THE WORKS OF YORK STREET FLAX-SPINNING CO., Belfast. (York Street Flax Spinning Co. Ltd., Belfast.)
33. GEOLOGICAL GUIDE TO THE GIANT'S CAUSEWAY AND NORTH COAST OF ANTRIM. By Dr. Herbert P. T. Rohleder. (William Sweeney, 153, North Street, Belfast.)
34. THE PANTHEON. By E. Dumonthier, Director of the Government Store House. .
35. SOUTHERN FRANCE. By Karl Baedekar.
36. PALAIS NATIONAL DE MALMAISON. By Fernand Sabatte.
37. A DAY AT VERSAILLES. (Braun & Co., 18, Rue Louis-le-Grand.)
38. THE TOMB OF NAPOLEON. (Editions Albert Morance, Paris.)
39. PARIS AND ITS ENVIRONS. By Karl Baedekar.
40. GUIDE TO COLOGNE. By George Holcher. Translator: Andrew Mitchell, Edinburgh.
41. POTSDAM. By Burkhard Meir. (Deutscher Kunstverlag.)
42. NORTHERN GERMANY. By Karl Baedekar.
43. SOUTHERN GERMANY. By Karl Baedekar.
44. COME WITH ME THROUGH GERMANY. By Frank Schoonmaker. (Robert M. McBride & Co., New York.)
45. THE HISTORICAL PRIVATE APARTMENTS IN BERLIN CASTLE. (Deutscher Kunstverlag.)
46. THE ZEISS PLANETARIUM. By Dr. W. Villiger. (W. & G. Foyle Ltd., London.)
47. PRAHA-PRAGUE & ENVIRONS, (Cedok, Czechoslovak Tourist and Transport Co. Ltd., Praha.)

48. AUSTRIA. By Karl Baedekar.
49. SO YOU'RE GOING TO GERMANY AND AUSTRIA. By Clara E. Laughlin. (Methuen & Co. Ltd., London.)
50. OPERA GUIDE. By W. J. Knoch, Vienna. (R. Lechner, Vienna 1.)
51. ENGLISH GUIDE THROUGH SCHONBRUNN. By W. J. Knoch, Vienna.
52. SWITZERLAND. By Sir Frank Fox. (A. & C. Black Ltd., London.)
53. SWITZERLAND. By Karl Baedekar.
54. THE GORGE OF THE AARE. (Inst. Art. Brugger S. A., Meiringen.)
55. JUNGFRAUBAHN (Pictorial).
56. JUNGFRAU RAILWAY, Switzerland. (Fretz Bros. Ltd., Zurich.)
57. THE PAINTINGS IN THE CHAPEL BRIDGE AT LUCERNE.
58. GLACIER GARDEN, LUCERNE. By Dr. Albert Heim. (C. J. Bucher Ltd. Lucerne.)
59. THE AIMS & ORGANISATION OF THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS. (The Secretariat of the League of Nations, Geneva.)
60. THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS—Its Constitution and Organisation. (The Secretariat of the League of Nations, Geneva.)
61. THE PERMANENT COURT OF INTERNATIONAL JUSTICE. (The Secretariat of the League of Nations, Geneva.)
62. THE LITTLE BOOK OF GENEVA. By B. Bradfield, Geneva.
63. HISTORICAL GUIDE TO THE COLOSSEUM, THE BATHS OF CARACALLA AND THE CATACOMBS. By C. Maggie.
64. THE INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTE OF AGRICULTURE—Its Organization, Activity and Results. (Printing Office of the International Institute of Agriculture, Rome.)
65. WONDERS OF ITALY. By J. Fattorusso. (G. Fattorusso.)
66. AN ILLUSTRATED GUIDE TO POMPEII. By Salvatore Cozzi. English Translation by Prof. Adele Serio. (Ciolfi Brothers, Naples.)
67. ROME AS IT IS TODAY AND AS IT WAS AT THE ROMAN EPOCH. By G. Ripostelli.
68. ITALY FROM THE ALPS TO NAPLES. By Karl Baedekar.
69. POMPEII PAST AND PRESENT. By Luigi Fischetti, Prof. of Architecture & Decorative Art, Royal Naples University.
70. THE ROMAN FORUM. By G. Ripostelli.
71. TRIUMPH OF VESPASIAN, TITUS AND DOMITIAN IN ROME IN THE YEAR 71 A. D.
72. PAX CAMPOSANTO DI GENOVA. (Pictorial.)
73. OCEANOGRAPHICAL MUSEUM AND AQUARIUM OF MONACO. By Dr. J. Richard, Director.



## GLOSSARY

- Abyssal*, Found between a depth of 960ft. and 2 miles below sea surface.
- Actinia* (Pl. Actiniæ), An animal having the mouth surrounded by arms in concentric circles resembling flower petals.
- Aisle*, Wing or side passage of a building.
- Alabaster*, A white or delicately-tinted fine-grained kind of stone.
- Albatross*, A large web-footed sea-bird with the nasal tubes opening outward on each side of the bill and with very long narrow wings.
- Amanuensis*, One who writes what another dictates.
- Ambulatory*, A covered walk connected with a cloister.
- Amphora*, Greek or Roman two-handled vessel used to hold wine.
- Amulet*, Thing worn as charm.
- Anemone*, A wind-flower.
- Annunciation*, Intimation of the Incarnation.
- Anthrax*, Malignant boil: Splenic fever.
- Anthropology*, The science of mankind.
- Apse*, A recess or termination as of an ancient basilica or a church edifice, properly semi-circular in plan and covered with a semi-dome.
- Arcade*, Passage arched over any covered walk with shops along one or both sides.
- Architrave*, A chief beam.
- Ascension*, The 40th day after Easter.
- Auditorium*, Part of a building occupied by audience.
- Avalanche*, A mass of snow or ice sliding down a mountain-slope often bearing with it rock and earth.
- Aviary*, A spacious cage or enclosure for keeping live birds.
- Balustrade*, An ornamental row of columns.
- Baroque*, Irregularly shaped: Grotesque: Whimsical style or ornamentation.
- Barrel-vaulting*, A semi-cylindrical vault.
- Basalt*, Kind of stone.
- Basilica*, Building used as a Christian church or pagan temple.
- Bas-relief*, A type of carving or sculpture in which the figure projects but slightly from the background.
- Bathypelagic*, Relating to both the surface and the depth of sea.
- Belfry*, A tower, either detached or on a building for supporting or sheltering a bell.
- Belvedere*, Raised turret to view scenery from.
- Benedictine*, An order of monks founded in 529 A. D. by St. Benedict.
- Billing*, Amatorial caressing; Love making.
- Birch*, A kind of tree.
- Blackmail*, To force to make payment for not revealing discreditable secrets.
- Boss*, A circular prominence; a knob: a stud as the boss of a shield.
- Boulder*, Water-worn rounded stone.
- Bracken*, A fern abundant of heaths.
- Brazier*, An open pan or basin for holding live coal often mounted on feet and ornamented.
- Brescian*, Belonging to a province of Lombardy (Italy).
- Buttress*, A structure of any material built against a wall to strengthen it.
- Byzantine*, The style of architecture developed in the Byzantine Empire during the 4th century.
- Cabaret*, Entertainment provided in restaurant etc., while guests are at table.
- Calcareous*, Carbonate of limestone.
- Cambodian*, Belonging to a province in French Indo-China of the same name.

*Cameo*, A straited stone or shell carved in relief so as to show the designs in a layer of one colour with another colour as background; the method or art of so carving or engraving.

*Campanile*, A bell-tower.

*Candelabrum*, Large branched candlestick.

*Capsize*, Upset; overturn.

*Carboniferous*, Containing or yielding carbon or coal; coal-producing strata between layers of limestone.

*Carnation*, Rosy pink colour.

*Cascade*, Waterfall.

*Casino*, Small country house; public dancing, singing, gaming saloon.

*Cauldron* (cauldron-Cauldrium), A large kettle or boiler of metal (copper).

*Ceramic*, Pottery or factile art.

*Cetacean*, Pertaining to cete (an order of mammals esp. those of a fish-like form with teeth conic or absent embracing the whales or porpoises).

*Chandelier*, A branching frame generally of ornamental design hanging from a ceiling or roof to support lights.

*Cheddar*, Any double thick cheese.

*Chimera*, As absurd creation of the imagination.

*Choir*, That portion of church devoted to the seats of singers.

*Choppy*, Full of small rough waves.

*Choreographic*, Pertaining to dancing as an art.

*Colonnade*, Series of columns with entablature.

*Conch*, A large marine univalve shell; shell-fish.

*Conduit*, Channel or pipe for conveying liquids.

*Controversary*, One who carries on a controversy; a disputant.

*Cooing*, Making love in low murmuring tone.

*Coppice*, A wood of small growth.

*Corbel*, A piece projecting from a wall as a support.

*Crucifix*, Image of Christ on the Cross.

*Cruet*, A small glass bottle for holding vinegar, oil or the like.

*Crypt*, Underground cell or vault beneath a church used as a burial-place.

*Culverin*, A long cannon.

*Cuneiform*, Writing in ancient inscriptions of Persia, Assyria etc.

*Cupola*, Rounded dome forming roof: ceiling of dome.

*Debris*, Scattered fragments of rocks.

*Dalesman*, One living in a valley.

*Debutant*, A beginner; a novice.

*Debut*, A first appearance in Society or on the stage; First step or attempt.

*Defile*, A long narrow pass between hills.

*Denizen*, Citizen; inhabitant.

*Doge*, The elective chief magistrate holding princely rank in the republics of Venice and Genoa.

*Doric*, Constructed or formed in accordance with the type or the principles of the earliest and most refined of the classical orders.

*Dormitory*, Bedroom.

*Drapery*, The materials with which anything is draped or hung.

*Dredging*, A machine for taking up the mud from the bottom of the river.

*Eddying*, Causing to move in a whirlpool.

*Edibles*, Eatables.

*Effigy*, The image or likeness of a person; portrait.

*Efflux*, That which flows out.

*Encrust*, Form a crust on the surface of; cover with a crust or hard coat.

*Eolithic*, Pertaining to the earliest stone age characterised by rude stone implements.

- Éphesus*, An ancient Ionian commercial city of Western Asia Minor which contained the temple of Diana.
- Equerry*, An officer having charge of the horse of a prince or a nobleman.
- Erosion*, Wearing away of soil or rock by glacier.
- Erratic*, Not conforming to rules or standards or to what is considered proper.
- Escalade*, Mount or pass by a ladder.
- Escalator*, Moving staircase.
- Estuary*, Tidal mouth of a large river.
- Ethnography*, The branch of science that considers, geographically and descriptively, treating of subdivisions of races and the causes and consequences of migration.
- Ethnology*, The science of natural races and families.
- Eurhythmic*, A science for promoting harmony between mind and body so as to secure rhythmic motion of limbs.
- Evangelist*, A preacher who goes from place to place holding services especially with a view to church revivals.
- Exotic*, Introduced from abroad.
- Facade*, Face of the building towards street or open.
- Fauna*, Animal group of a region.
- Fern*, A family of cryptogamic plants usually with broad feathery leaves.
- Firmament*, Vault of heaven with its clouds and stars.
- Fissure*, A narrow opening produced by the parting of a substance; A crack.
- Flank*, To stand or be on both sides of.
- Flapper*, A person that jogs one's memory; wits.
- Flora*, Plants of a particular tract.
- Fluted*, Exhibiting parallel grooves or flutes.
- Foliage*, Any growth of leaves.
- Fop*, Vain man; dandy; conceited showy person.
- Forum*, A public place of meeting; place of assembly for judicial and other business esp. at Rome.
- Freedman*, Emancipated slave.
- Fresco*, A method of paintings on walls with minerals and earthly pigments on fresh plaster or on a wall laid with mortar not yet dry.
- Frieze*, That part of entablature of a column which is between the architrave and cornice usually enriched with figures.
- Funicular Railway*, Railway worked by cable and stationary engine.
- Gable*, Triangular upper part of a wall at an end of ridged roof.
- Gambol*, Playful leaping; Trick or leap in a play.
- Gargoyle*, A projecting stone spout usually carved with grotesque figure, used in mediaeval architecture to throw the roof water clear of the walls.
- Gear*, Apparel; equipment.
- Geotectonic*, A genus of fossil cuttle fish whose ink-bags are numerous in southern Europe.
- Gesticulate*, Illustrate one's words with gestures as of the hands or arms, or with postures.
- Gladiatorial*, Pertaining to combatants or their combats.
- Gondola*, A long narrow flat-bottomed Venetian boat with a high peak at one end, and propelled generally with one oar by the gondolier who stands near stern.
- Gorge*, Narrow passage between hills or mountains.
- Gorgon*, Terrible or ugly person.
- Gorgonzola*, Rich and strong cheese.
- Gorse*, Prickly yellow flower-shrub.
- Goth*, One of the German tribes who invaded eastern and western empire in 3rd and 5th century and founded king-

- doms in Italy, France and Spain: rude uncivilized person.
- Granite*, Crystalline granular igneous rock.
- Greco-tasi*, A rostrum or dais in the forum reserved as place of honour for Greek and later for other foreign envoys.
- Greek-Hellenic*, Church acknowledging patriarch of Constantinople; Christians of Greece, Russia and Turkey.
- Grill-room*, Room in which cooking utensils are placed.
- Grotto*, Picturesque cave.
- Guillotine*, A machine for beheading at a stroke.
- Gypse*, Hydrous calcium sulphate, mineral from which Plaster of Paris is made.
- Gypsum*, Mineral found in compact crystallised state as alabaster or in the form of a soft chalky stone which by heat becomes a fine white powder extensively used under name of Plaster of Paris.
- Gyroscopic*, Ascertained by an instrument illustrating the laws of rotation.
- Hackling*, Cutting.
- Halicarnassus*, An ancient great city in Asia Minor.
- Hazel*, Name of a bush, whose fruit is a bush-nut.
- Hemicycle*, Half moon figure.
- Herbaceous*, Of medical infusion of herbs.
- Hieroglyphics*, Symbolical.
- Hoax*, Mischievous deception.
- Hobgoblins*, A mischievous devil: A frightful apparition.
- Hop*, The amentaceous fruit of a perennial climbing moraceous herb with opposite 3 to 5 lobed leaves.
- Huddle*, Heap together confusedly.
- Incrustation*, Cover with a crust or hard coat.
- Interbed*, Cause to occupy a position between or among other beds.
- Inveigh*, Denounce.
- Ionian*, The second of the Greek orders coming between the Doric and the Corinthian.
- Ionic*, Pertaining to the second order of ancient Greek architecture.
- Keel*, The principal and lowest timber on a ship.
- Kilometre*, ( 1000 metres. ) is equal to about  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an English mile, 3300 ft. approximately.
- Kursaal*, Building for use of visitors esp. at German health resort.
- Labyrinth*, Complicated irregular structure with many passages hard to find way through or about without guidance.
- Lacustrian*, Pertaining to lake-dwellings.
- Lateral*, Existing on parallel lines.
- Liaison*, Bond of union.
- Liveried*, Dressed in a uniform.
- Lock*, A mechanical contrivance or structure erected across rivers and canals for the purpose of confining the water and raising it to a level and consisting of (a) the barrier or Dam commonly known as weir or quard-lock and (b) an enclosed space sometimes called a lift lock fitted with sluice-gates, in which vessels are raised or lowered by means of the increased or diminished level of the water in the enclosure.
- Loggia*, In Italian architecture, a covered gallery or portico having a colonnade on one or more sides open to the air.
- Madonna*, Mary with baby Christ.
- Mallet*, A wooden hammer or light maul.
- Mausoleum*, Magnificent tomb.
- Medusa*, One of the three gorgons with snakes for hair.
- Microphone*, An apparatus for magnifying faint sounds by the variation in electrical resistance caused by vibration of pressure at a loose contact,

- Millinery*, Art of making bonnets (woman's outdoor headdress).
- Million*, Ten hundred thousand.
- Mimic*, Person skilled in ludicrous imitation.
- Miniature*, Small-scale portrait.
- Monograph*, Account or description of a single thing.
- Monolith*, A single piece or block of stone fashioned or placed by art, particularly one notable for its size.
- Moraines*, Debris carried down and deposited by glacier.
- Mosaic*, A kind of tessellated or inlaid work composed of bits, squares, or cubes of stones, glass, enamel etc., combined so as to form an artistic pattern for wall decoration or pavements and used also for other purposes as for table tops or jewellery.
- Mullioned*, Furnished with vertical bars dividing lights in window.
- Mummy*, The embalmed body of a human being or of a sacred animal.
- Mural*, Supported by a wall; placed against a wall.
- Nativity*, The birth of Christ.
- Nave*, The central part of the main body of a church between the side aisles when these are present and extending typically from the portal to the choir or chancel so called from its resemblance to the inverted hull of a vessel.
- Neandertal*, A valley in Dusseldorf district in Prussia.
- Negroid*, Resembling or related to negroes or negro-like peoples.
- Necropolis*, Cemetery.
- Neolithic*, New Stone age.
- Niche*, A recess in a wall.
- Niello*, Black composition for filling engraved lines in silver or other metal.
- Oasis*, Fertile watery tract in the midst of desert or waste.
- Obelisk*, Tapering monolith shaft of stone square or rectangular in section with pyramidal apex.
- Oceanography*, The branch of physical geography that treats of oceanic life and phenomena.
- Oleaginous*, Oily; unctuous; having properties of oil.
- Orangery*, A place for cultivating orange-trees: an orange grove or greenhouse.
- Orb*, Sphere; globe; heavenly body.
- Orchid*, Any plant or herb of the family orchidaceæ.
- Oriflame*, Bright conspicuous object; banner of St. Denis.
- Osculation*, A Kiss.
- Paddock*, Turf enclosure near race-course where horses are assembled before race.
- Paleontology*, Science of ancient life of earth; biology treating of fossil remains.
- Paleolith*, A clipped stone object or implement of the earlier or more primitive stone age.
- Paleolithic*, Having the marks and characteristics of the rude stone age.
- Parasite*, Plant that climbs above another plant.
- Parchment*, The skin of sheep, goats, lambs, young calves and other animals prepared and polished with pumice-stone for writing, painting, engraving etc.
- Pedestal*, Base of statue etc.
- Pediment*, A triangular member having typically a small altitude compared with its base framed in by a cornice and surmounting the portico in front of a Grecian temple or similar building; A low gable.
- Pedlar*, One who travels from house to house with an assortment of goods for retail.
- Pelagic*, On the open sea; Oceanic.
- Penitentiary*, A prison or place of punishment especially one in which convicts

are confined at hard labour for punishment and reformation.

*Pension*, Boarding house at fixed rate.

*Perforated*, Pierced with a hole or holes.

*Pergola*, Covered walk formed of growing plants.

*Petrifaction*, Process of changing into stone; organised body rendered hard by a deposition of stony substance in its cavities.

*Petting*, Caressing; fondling.

*Pharaoh*, Generic name of ancient Egyptian kings.

*Phyto-pathological*, Pertaining to the science of the diseases of plants.

*Pier*, A typically plain detached mass of masonry especially when serving as a support to some structure.

*Pike*, A long shaft or pole, having an iron or steel point, used in mediæval warfare.

*Pilaster*, A right-angled columnar projection, with capital and base, from a pier or wall.

*Planetarium*, Model of planetary system.

*Plebiscite*, Direct vote of all electors of state on important question.

*Podium*, A solid basement of or pedestal supporting a structure as a Roman temple often projecting wholly or in part beyond the outline of the structure it supports.

*Polychrome*, Many-coloured.

*Porphyry*, Hard rock anciently quarried in Egypt.

*Portico*, An open space or ambulatory with roof supported by columns sometimes as a detached colonnade but generally as a porch before the entrance to a building.

*Postern*, Back door; Side way or entrance.

*Postillion*, A rider of one of the near horses of a team drawing a vehicle

with or without a coachman; a fore-runner.

*Premonition*, Forewarning.

*Promenade*, A walk for amusement or exercise or as part of a social or formal entertainment or ceremony usually with a sauntering gait.

*Promontory*, A high point of land extending outward from the coastline into the sea.

*Pulverise*, Reduce to power or dust.

*Pylon*, Gateway of Egyptian temples.

*Pyrotechnic*, Of fireworks; brilliant.

*Quadriga*, A two-wheeled chariot to which four horses were harnessed abreast, of frequent occurrence in ancient sculpture and modern imitation of it.

*Quaint*, Attractive, piquant; ornamental, showy, fine.

*Quaternary*, Comprises 2 glacial periods:  
(post tertiary)-Recent.  
(post glacial)-Pleistocene.

*Quay*, Solid stationary landing place of stone or of iron lying along water for loading ships.

*Queue*, A file of persons waiting in order of their arrival for admittance.

*Rack and pinion*, A common mechanical movement in which a toothed rack and pinion mesh together for converting rotary motion into reciprocating motion or vice versa.

*Ramp*, slope.

*Ravine*, A deep gorge or hollow especially one worn by a stream or flow of water.

*Reliquary*, A casket, coffer or repository in which relics are kept.

*Renaissance*, Revival of art and letters under influence of classical models 14-16 centuries period of its progress; 15th century arts letters revival; post-gothic style reproducing classical ornamentation,

- Rendezvous*, Place appointed for assembly of troops or ships: place of common resort.
- Replete*, Well-stocked with; filled.
- Replica*, A duplicate executed by the artist himself.
- Resurrection*, A return from death to life.
- Ret*, Steep, soak or macerate, as flax and other fibrous plants in order to cause decay of the woody matter and facilitate the separation of the fibres.
- Riviera*, Literally sea-shore; applied to the coast of the gulf of Genoa in the widest sense including the coast of French department of the maritime Alps and the Italian coast as far as Leghorn but in a narrower sense from Nice to Spezzia.
- Rockery*, An artificial garden mound of small rocks filled in with earth planted with flowers.
- Rococo*, Antiquated; Out of date; with much conventional decoration tastefully florid.
- Romanesque*, Style of building architecture prevalent in Romanised Europe between classical and gothic period.
- Rookery*, A place where rooks congregate to breed; a building with many rooms or nooks and corners.
- Rostrum* (*pl. Rostra*), A . pulpit or platform from which an oration may be delivered or on which presiding officer may sit.
- Rostri*, Platform.
- Rotunda*, Building of circular ground plan with dome.
- Sacrament-house*, A receptacle constructed for the reserved sacrament usually tower-shaped and standing at one side of the altar.
- Sacristan*, An officer having charge of a room attached to a church or religious house and its contents and of the proper arrangement of all subjects needed for divine service.
- Sacristy*, A room attached to a church or religious house in which the sacred vessels and vestments are kept and in which the clergy robe.
- Sanctuary*, A holy or sacred place.
- Sarcophagus*, A stone coffin or a chest-like tomb often decorative or architectural and bearing elaborate carving and inscriptions.
- Sargosso*, Kind of sea-weed with berry-like air-vessels found floating in inland like masses in the gulf-stream.
- Satyr*, A woodland deity in the train of Dionysos depicted as a shy, wanton and cunning creature with goat-like ears, pug nose, short tail and budding horns.
- Scamper*, Run in speed; a hasty flight.
- Scanning*, Observing closely; scrutinizing; critical.
- Scutcheon*, Shield with armorial bearings; ornamental cover of frame to a key-hole.
- Scutching*, Dressing textile by beating.
- Secularise*, Make worldly or unspiritual; convert from sacred to secular uses.
- Sedimentary*, Formed by subsided matter.
- Selurian*, Sub-family birds represented by the water-crushes.
- Sequester*, Seclude; Isolate; set apart.
- Shrubbery*, A place abounding in shrubs.
- Sibyl*, A feminine personal name.
- Silurian*, Pertaining to ancient silures (a pre-Celtic race in S. W. Britain).
- Ski-runner*, One of a pair of wooden runners about 8 ft. long and 4 ft. broad fastened under feet for travelling over snow.
- Snout*, Nose of animal: the forward projecting part of a beast's head; a long projecting nose,

*Spandral*, Space between either shoulder of arch and surrounding rectangular moulding or frame-work or between shoulder of adjoining arches and moulding above.

*Sphinx*, Winged monster of Thebes with woman's head and lion's body.

*Spick and Span*, Smart and new.

*Stab*, A crust formed over a sore in healing.

*Stanza*, A room, chamber, apartment or other division in a building; abode.

*Starfish*, A kind of marine animal having radiating arms especially an asteroidean, commonly having a starlike body composed of a central disk extending into five or more rays, which may be short giving the form of a pentagonal disk.

*Statuette*, A small statue generally not exceeding half life-size.

*Stilton*, A rich and strong double cream cheese white or streaked with mould.

*Stucco*, Kind of fine plaster used for cornices, moulding etc.

*Suaveness*, Graciousness; easy and agreeable manner.

*Subaqueous*, Intended for use under water; being formed or operating under water.

*Subterranean*, Lying under the surface of the earth; Underground.

*Supercilious*, Exhibiting haughty and careless contempt as by an elevation of the eyebrows of supercilia.

*Sweepstake*, In a wholesale manner.

*Tapering*, Growing less; conical; pyramidal.

*Tapestry*, Textile fabric in which wool is supplied with spindle instead of shuttle with design formed by stitches across warp used for covering walls, furniture, etc.

*Topography*, The art of representing on a map the physical features of any locality or region with accuracy.

*Transept*, One of the lateral members or projections between the nave and choir of a cruciform church.

*Trellis*, A cross-barred grating or lattice especially a frame used for outdoor screen.

*Vault*, An arched apartment or chamber; a subterranean or cellar-like compartment whether arched or not.

*Vertebrate*, Having a spinal column or notochord.

*Vestibule*, Anti-chamber or hall next to outer door of house and from which doors open into various rooms.

*Viaduct*, A bridge-like structure especially a large one of arched masonry to carry roadway or the like over a valley or ravine or across another roadway.

*Vistas*, Long narrow view as between rows of trees.

*Votive*, Offered in fulfilment of vow.

*Woo*, Make love to: try to win the affection of; court.

*Wrench*, A violent twist.

*Yacht*, A pleasure boat.

*Zodiacal*, Pertaining to an imaginary belt encircling the heavens and extending about 8 degrees on each of the ecliptic, within which are the larger planets.









**PRESIDENT'S  
SECRETARIAT  
LIBRARY**